



For more African books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

LOVE TRIANGLE

CAST:

1. Zimkhitha Zish Nozitwana
2. Stacy De Cock
3. Rivoningo Makhubele
4. Jennifer Jen Smith (Stacy friend)
5. Nonkululeko (Zish friend)
6. Hlamulo (V friend)

This is about a love triangle between a guy, his girlfriend and a woman who thought the man wasn't good enough to be her

boyfriend. This is about an obsessive ex fling that will stop at nothing to get what she wants.

.

I never thought I could find myself in this situation. I was new in town, all I wanted was to experience life, new things. I lived in my home town my entire life. When it was time for me to go to University, I chose the closest University to home. I guess back then I was afraid to go explore life far from home because I was young. Now that I am working and made sure I worked far from home, I wanted to make sure I have fun. When you are working towards becoming a surgical doctor, you don't have time to have fun. You study day in and day out making sure you get as much information or experience as you can. I was that kind of boy that is why when a white woman was friendly and started flirting with me, I didn't think twice. I wanted in. First of all living in Limpopo, I never really thought one day I would have sex with a white woman. It was an exciting experience to explore so I went for it and little did I think things were not going to go my way. Who was I kidding? I wasn't white, or at least I wasn't the richest or famous black man she would want to be with. All she saw in me was a dark skinned man with a big penis she has never seen before, of course she wanted a piece of that, to her that's all it was a piece of meat or was it?

My name is Rivoningo Makhubele . I am 30 years old. I am a surgeon in Cape Town. Let me take you on this rollercoaster ride to what I thought was freedom.

I have spent over four years in this University, I have never dated anyone. I am about to graduate, I cannot believe just when I am few months away from heading home to start looking for a job I just met this amazing good looking man. I am not lying when I say I have been here that long but I have never met any man who showed interest in me. Life in Cape Town is very lonely when you live in the city. More especially for a girl like me from a small town in the Eastern Cape. This city life was foreign for me and I am proud of myself for making sure that I stayed grounded because it helped me stay at the top of my game when it came to my studies and I know for a fact I will graduate at the top of my class this year.

Back to this man. Meeting him was very exciting that when things didn't go well I felt blindsided mostly by myself. You cannot be a good girl for over four years only to save yourself for a situation that I found myself in.

My Name is Zimkhitha Zish Nozitwana. I am 24 years old Law student. Let me take you on this crazy journey. My story starts when I meet a handsome Prince charming.

"That is harsh!" that was my best friend Jen, I just told her about my new life. I recently got divorced. I now live alone. My ex husband got full custody of my kids. I just live a life of a single woman. I met this black man at the Gym. He is handsome and he really has everything to make a woman cum and trust me, not everyday a woman get an orgasm but with this boy, Lord I have few of those in one round that is how great he is but is he a great fit in my life? Anyway Jen is shocked because I told her I have been having sex with this man and he wants a relationship and I said no hence she says I am being harsh

Jen: You said it yourself. This man is....

I turned around and looked at her, the way I turned so fast stopped her from talking

Me: That man is Black!!!!

I saw how shocked she was, yeah, she didn't expect that now did she? She had her mouth wide open. She didn't know what to say. I expected as much. I hope she is not speechless because she is judging me. I saw her look down with a look of disappointment.

Jen: Oh

She slowly reached for a high chair. She sat down.

Me: I just had an ugly divorce that cost me a lot of money. I learnt from that and I want to use it wisely. I don't want no black broke man who is going to be my problem! I am just using him for sex until I find the right man for me!

Jen: Well friend I agree with you. I don't think it's the good idea to date him. I didn't even know you had an interest in any black man

I looked at her

Me: Trust me, with that one!

I smiled just thinking about him

Me: At the gym he is always sweaty with his veins visible all over his body, you would want a taste of him.

I went and sat down.

Me: He is incredible in bed. I was Married for seven years. That man never made me feel the way this man does but I cannot be with him

Jen: Yeah....

Well that is my life. I am having casual sex with a man who is only good for that, CASUAL SEX.

My name is Stacey De Cock. I am 38 years old divorced mother of two boys. Let me take you on this wild single life.

1

STACY

When you get married it's forever. Divorce never crosses your mind until marriage gets real and you go through it. I got married very young, I never thought that I would get a divorce but guess what, I did and I went through what celebrities go through and you best believe what I went through is what you only read about in magazines when a celebrity go through a divorce. I was married to this rich man who owns a real estate agency. He gave me everything I ever needed when we got married. He asked me to stay at home and be a stay at home mom to our kids. We both wanted children immediately when we got married and to be honest, I think we got married because we wanted kids. For me it was like, you marry me I get pregnant, if you can't marry me then you cannot have children with me and that's what he did because he wanted me and we were in love. When we got a divorce, I really got a lot and I am grateful for the life he gave me. When I met my husband I was a real estate agent working for his company. Long story short through the divorce, I got half of everything and even though he got full custody of our kids, he is expecting me to send money to support the kids and I do that just to avoid fighting. I know he doesn't need that money. He just wants to punish me because I got the things I did which I earned but he doesn't

think so, what a fool. I stopped working because of him. I stayed at home and became a typical housewife. I don't know how to be an agent anymore. I have two kids. He took so many years from me and I am so glad I got rewarded for all those years. I am living this lavish lifestyle because of him. He hates me but I will always be the mother of his kids, that can never be changed.

Oh I left out an important part, he divorced me because he was hardly home and I cheated. I had needs, I was lonely and even when he came home, he still didn't satisfy me, at least not how this handsome dark man I am messing with does.

Me: Oh that was good

I said jumping off him. This is a man I am hooking up with it's nothing serious. We have been doing this for a few weeks now. He is incredible in bed.

Rivoningo: Not good enough to be with me?

I walked to pick up my gown from the floor. I bendover as I picked it up

Rivoningo: Damn

I quickly stood up straight

Me: Stop it

I said smiling, my private area was kind of sore and wet from all that just happened. It will take some time to get used to this gifted man. Speaking of him, I felt his arms around me. I closed my eyes. He beat my ear and whispered.

Rivoningo: Don't put it on

Me: No! You have to go

Rivoningo: Come on

I turned and kissed him

Me: Tomorrow okay?

I said walking away wearing my gown.

Rivonigo: You know I never get comfortable coming here. Do you think your husband would...

I turned fast raising a finger, rudely shutting him up

Me: I said my family is off limits! We cannot talk about my family!

Rivonigo: I hate how you treat me Stac, I want...

I walked to him

Me: Remember we are two adults having fun. This is fun isn't it?

He faked a smile

Rivonigo: I guess.

He took his briefs and wore them. I am not going to lie I feel guilty. I looked away as he was getting dressed. He finished.

Rivonigo: You know....

I turned around praying so hard he doesn't say we are done.

Rivonigo: I don't know how you do it

Me: Do what?

Rivonigo: Having sex the way we do for few weeks but still you don't catch feelings. How do you do that?

At least he is not ending this. What a relief . I wish I could ask him how porn stars do it but I will sound rude. As much as I don't want him to get attached, I don't want him gone either.

Me: If I labeled something as something, I stick to it. We don't have to complicate what we have...

Rivonigo: I feel like a dirty secret. You sneak me in at night and out after sex, are you afraid your ex would....

Me: Again no mentioning of my family!!!

Rivonigo: I thought you were divorced?

Me: Of course! I am! I don't want to talk about this! please leave!!

My voice was now firm. Honestly I am tired of talking about one thing with this man. I said my family is off limits but still he is going on about it. He needs to stay in his lane. My marriage is a very sensitive matter. I never thought I would be divorced, at

least not at my age. I don't know why he doesn't see that mentioning of my family triggers me. He came closer to me

Rivoningo: Maybe you should stop calling your ex your family

I closed my eyes, I swear this boy is being the child he is right now! When I opened my eyes, he was out

I heard the door shuts. I will go downstairs when he is out of the house. I cannot look at him. I know he is falling for me and he is becoming jealous. He is the only person I am sleeping with I don't know why he is jealous. Only if he knew how much my husband hates me, he wouldn't be acting like this. I took my phone and texted Jen my best friend.

"Can you come over tomorrow? we have to talk about the guy I just met "

Me: Sent.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

I heard an annoying loud sound of our door shut. I uncovered face. I was still asleep. I will wake up around 10:30 and get ready. Today we go to court at 12. I don't have classes.

Me: Really girl?

It was my roommate and friend Nonkululeko, she just came in from the shower. She is going to class.

Nonku: I am sorry girl I didn't know I pushed the door too hard, go back to sleep

I rolled my eyes

Me: You know I won't sleep again.

I stretched my hand trying to reach my laptop

Nonku: Let me help you with that!

She ran to it and picked it up then gave it to me.

Nonku: There you go! I thought you had no class or you are preparing for court?

Me: No, I want to watch the latest episode of The Real housewives of Salt Lake City

Nonku: Okay but only watch one Episode

Me: I just said this week episode, it's one episode. Anyway why don't you want me to watch more? I don't have to wake up until after ten.

She shook her head in disbelief

Me: What?

She took her phone then did something on it for a minute. I heard message alert on my phone. I looked at the screen. She just sent me money.

Me: Oh shit!

Nonku: Yep! at 9 you are going to wake your ass up and go do groceries then go to court, you have a busy day just like me hun!

Me: I cannot believe I forgot!

She giggled then sat down in front of the mirror

Nonku: Get to the housewives

Me: Yeeeerrrr! damn it!

I turned on my laptop. I thought I was going to lazy around in bed for two and a half hour. I hate Varsity life.

Me: Can you go aft...

Nonku: No! it's your turn to go do groceries. Don't try me sis!

Me: Fine!

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

It's early in the morning. I have decided to have breakfast with my friend. I wanted to talk about this situation with Stacy. This girl is driving me crazy. She loves the sex, I don't know why she doesn't want us to be official. We could be good together, I don't know why she doesn't see that. I wanted to get my buddy's advice on this matter.

Speak of the devil I saw him approaching me. I stood up and greeted him.

Hlamulo: I never woke up so early before. what was so important man? I am only seeing my patients at 9!

Me: My girl man

I sat down. He looked at me then shook his head with a smirk on his face. He is enjoying this

Hlamulo: The white girl?

Me: man she doesn't want us to date

Hlamulo: I thought you guys were dating already, she keeps calling you for sex why wouldn't she want you guys to date?

Me: I...

He didn't let me finish

Hlamulo: Did you ask?

Me: Yes, he says this is fun why ruin it with labels and whenever I am trying to talk about her ex husband....

Hlamulo: Wait! ex what now?

Me: Ex husband! she was married and they have two kids

Hlamulo burst out laughing

Hlamulo: Boy you're only 30 years old and you're crazy about a white woman who is a divorcee with two kids?

Me: Bro she is hot! you see her at the gym

Hlamulo: No bro, she is blonde and this is your problem black men. You make our sisters feel like they are not good enough, you want blonde chicks, white boys want blonde chicks. Who wants our sisters? What is so special about them?

Me: Bro this one you know she is hot, anyway I won't argue with you about this, I was saying....

I got interrupted by a waitress bringing two coffees. Before he arrived, I ordered us coffee.

Me: Thank You

The girl smiled and walked away. I looked at Hlamulo

Me: When I bring her husband's name up just to see if he is the reason she doesn't want us to date, she shuts me up and say she said family is off limits

Hlamulo: Bro she is using you. This woman doesn't give a fuck about you. How old is she anyway?

I started thinking then I realized I never asked her.

Me: I don't know man. I never asked

Hlamulo started laughing again.

Hlamulo: I am thinking, you're 30. She is divorced with two kids, when did she get married and when did she start a family?

I started thinking, but she seems young

Hlamulo: Bro I think she is older than you

Me: Nah I doubt that, she got married young.

Hlamulo: Got married young or not, she lived a life you haven't started to live. She is old man. Anyway I think you need to find

a girlfriend. This woman don't see you as someone who is good enough for her

I looked at Hlamulo once he said that.

Hlamulo: What other reasons she wouldn't want you? my boy girls look at you when we walk everywhere in this city, at the hospital at hall way, everywhere man. You have everything why can't she see it?

Me: Maybe you're right or maybe she still loves the husband?

Hlamulo: Then why she is screwing you when she is still in love with him?

I took my coffee and sipped.

Hlamulo: You are young man. Stop complicating your life with complicated women. Find a young girl with no drama.

Me: You know I thought I came here to get advice but I feel like I got more questions than the answers I needed

Hlamulo: Tell me at least I tried? I mean I had to wake up early for...

Me: Yeah man you did, it's just that I wasn't ready to hear all this

Hlamulo: Sorry boy

I faked a smile then looked down thinking. Women are complicated. I thought I made this girl happy. Why is she making it so hard for me? What is wrong with me? Maybe next time I should ask her what the hell is wrong with me. Is it because I am black? I hope not.

2

STACY

Men who have money can be so cruel. I know what I did to my husband was bad but he knew what I was going through. I was lonely and the only thing that was important to him was making money than his wife and our marriage. I know what I did was risky and reckless. I invited the man I was having an affair with to our home. The night my husband caught me, I was sleeping with this man in the guest room with our sons inside the house in their rooms. That night I didn't feel like taking my kids to their grandma, I wanted sex and I called the man after my sons went to bed. I didn't know my husband was coming home. My husband got home. He caught us red-handed and he got into a fight with the man I was having an affair with, a physical fight that got my husband bruised. He divorced me then used that incident in court and said I brought a stranger into our house with our kids in the house. It did look bad to the judge that is why the custody of the kids was granted to him. That is why I live alone today.

Anyway enough about the past. Now I have to do whatever I can to win my children back. They miss me. I miss them. A man who has all the resources will use them to hurt you. He is now using my children to hurt me and he cannot see he is hurting

the boys in the process. What he is doing is so not fair. He is doing this because he is embarrassed and humiliated. I don't know why he is using my kids to hurt me.

I just opened the door for my lawyer. She is here to talk about my chances.

Lawyer. It's been a couple of weeks, how have you been?

Me: Surviving I guess?

I said showing her the way to the kitchen. I am comfortable with discussing matters in the kitchen because she has now become my friend.

Me: I miss my kids a lot. I have been thinking about them.

Lawyer: I haven't heard any complaints from his lawyer about you harassing him, I am glad you did listen to me

I was calling him asking to speak to the kids. He complained about me harrassing him so I had to stop so that I don't mess with my chances. I have been using this new boy to distract

myself from thinking too much about my children. I don't want to get depressed and do things that will make me lose my kids forever. Sex is working to help me stay sane and I am going to take advantage of that. I am living my best life right now and what is missing are my darlings. I miss them so much.

Me: I don't want to jeopardize this case.

Lawyer: I am happy to hear that

Me: Let's eat. I prepared breakfast for us

Lawyer: I am afraid I can't, I had breakfast but I will pour myself a glass of juice

Me: Okay

She poured herself a glass of juice. See? I did say we are not friends. For her to pour herself something to drink shows that we got close.

Me: Let's get to it.

Lawyer: Okay. I don't know how you feel about this but I hope you will take it seriously

Me: Okay, what is it?

Lawyer: You need to find a Job Stacy.

Me: What? But I don't need a job! I have money and all of this!
I said looking around my gorgeous house.

Lawyer: You need me to get your kids back. You called me here because you wanted to know your chances

Me: Yes

Lawyer: Then you need to find a job. Show the judge that you are responsible. Yes I know you have money but you have to

prove to the judge that you are smart and capable of taking care of them financially. For now the judge knows this luxury is because of your husband. He doesn't know what you are capable of doing as a parent to provide. You need to show him that you made a mistake by bringing that man to the house. Show him you want to be the best mom. You want your children to be proud of you as a single mom...

I stood up and started pacing up and down. My phone rang. I looked at it. The boy I am sleeping with is calling. I declined the call then looked at my lawyer.

Me: It's been years without working. He, my husband gave me a chance to work for him at his family firm at the time. I don't know how to sell houses now. I am so rusty. I was young then now...

Lawyer: You are still charming. You got this. You've done it before. Just take from where you left things. I know when you become a mom and stay at home for so long, you gain these insecurities about yourself. You lose confidence but I think you will still list and sell houses. I believe in you

My phone rang again. I cannot believe he sees I don't want to take it but he insist on calling again. I was looking at my phone

upset. I swear Rivonigo is pissing me off. I guess this is what you get for getting involved with men below your standard.

Lawyer: Who keeps calling?

I smiled at her. I cannot tell her I have a new man. She will have an issue with that.

Me: Getting my children back is most important to me so this meeting is more important than this phone call

Lawyer: Maybe next time switch it off because it is kinda making a lot of noise

Me: Oh sorry

I said switching it off. I smiled at her

Me: Done.

Lawyer: Okay where were we?

I swallow hard.

Me: The job.

She stood up excited

Lawyer: Your husband's real estate agency isn't the only agency in Cape Town. I will help you find a job, besides, you were married to a millionaire. You know so many wealthy people. You will be just fine! They will want you to sell their condors and beautiful houses

I smiled faintly. She put her hand on my shoulder

Lawyer: I will help you.

Me: Thank you

I felt tears, I held them back. My lawyer looked at the time.

Her: Okay I have to go, I will call you later okay?

Me: Okay

I walked her to the door. She walked out. I closed the door. My tears fell down my cheeks uncontrollable. I looked up.

Me: Please God. Help me get my kids back.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

Unbelievable! I cannot believe this woman just did this to me. Who the hell does she really think she is rejecting my calls? she thinks she is some kind of a queen. She has been feeding me her ass. I am not a robot. I don't have a heart of steel. I fell in love with her because I have been intimate with her almost every day since so many weeks ago. How can she now acts like I am so rush that doesn't want to go away. I never ask her for sex. She is always the one after me. Now that I finally gave in and fell for her she is going to treat me like this?

I was at work with my friend. I am about to prepare for a surgery later. I will be assisting thank God. I don't have the pressure of thinking about doing the surgery myself. I do love and enjoy my work but I respect it as well. Right now I am pissed off. I guess it's my ego that is bruised. I have been

thinking I am a hot meat until this woman proved me otherwise. She doesn't do as I say and she wants me to do as she says. What the hell?

Hlamulo: She is not taking your call?

I turned around and looked at him

Me: Dude she is declining. It says your call has been declined!

Hlamulo: Damn man

Me: She is pissing me off! when she needs me I should stop everything but when I need her she doesn't give me a few seconds to talk to her

Hlamulo: Oh that's what you get for dating someone older than you. It's their tendency. That's what they do to ben10s

I looked at him.

Hlamulo: Dude I have seen this. When you're a ben10 to someone, they will always expect you to be there when they want you but they are never available for you

Me: Dude what you said this morning, did you mean it?

He looked at me confused

Me: Do you think she is older?

He started laughing

Hlamulo: Voningo do the math. She has two kids. She got divorced. She can't be younger than you. She can't even be your age. Yes she is pretty but she does look old. This woman doesn't love you

Advertisement

all she sees is a toyboy

Me: That's what I am to her?

Hlamulo: That's all she sees in you. She will never introduce you to her friends, she will never take you out for dinner. You are a dirty secret. Her perfect people can't know about you because you're not good enough for her!

What is my friend telling me is very upsetting. If this woman is doing this because she thinks I am not in her calibre, I don't want to lie, that would upset me to hear. It would upset me so bad. In fact, I think I would dump her ass on the spot. I would never be with someone who thinks less of me. I cannot be her husband and have the privilege but I am educated and I am successful in my own right. She must put some respect in my name. I want to see this woman and I want her to answer all these questions. I don't know why she is avoiding me.

Me: Damn this white woman got me messed up.

Hlamulo: At least you're going to see her at gym. Talk to her then

He is right. She doesn't miss gym. She will talk to me there, she won't be able to avoid me.

Me: You're right man. I have to go buy Fresh fruit from the grocery store, wanna come along?

Hlamulo: I have to go check on a patient man i can't go.

Me: Cool I won't be long

Hlamulo: Sure man

I walked out. I am stressed out. I just need to take a walk to the grocery store. I am upset I won't lie.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

I just finished getting all groceries. I was now at the cosmetics section to get Washing powder and a bar soap. I saw a nice deodorizing surface cleaner. I need this for mopping the floor. Our room has to smell nice and fresh. I tried to reach for it but I was unfortunately short. I turned back to look for someone who works here. I saw a guy smiling walking to me.

Him: I got you

He said taking it for me.

Him: Here you go

I smiled looking at him. He was smiling at me as well. This is so weird and awkward.

Me: Thank You

Him: You're welcome

I faked a smile then attempted to walk away

Him: I am Voningo

I paused, I didn't turn around

Voningo: Well my friends and family call me Voningo but in full it's Rivoningo

I turned around and looked at him

Me: Nice to know you and thanks for helping me Rivoningo

I walked away fast. I just heard a story of a dark man following girls at the mall in Johannesburg. What if he is here. What if I just came face to face with the man? I got really scared. I walked fast.

Voningo: Wait!!!

He said running after me. I started slowly breathing trying to not panic. He cannot see I am scared. He chuckled smiling.

Voningo: I am sorry for being creepy. I don't think it's fair that I told you my name and you didn't give me yours

Me: I am Zimkhitha, my friends call me Zish...

Voningo: Zish, nice name

Me: Okay I have class and I have to go to work later. I cannot afford to be late goodbye!

I said walking away trying to avoid him saying anything, boy was I wrong

Vonigo: Okay I can see you're uncomfortable or scared...

Damn right I am, why are you following me then? I can't tell him that now can I? honestly as much as I am scared. If this guy is just a genuine guy trying to get to know me, I would be happy but I spent years here. No man wanted me. I kind of enjoy this attention he is giving me but with everything that happens to young girls, I cannot afford to trust any man. Every man is a trafficker until proven otherwise at this point.

Vonigo: You know what!

He took a pen from his white coat pocket. Is he a doctor? oh my God I am so embarrassed. I didn't even notice the white coat he was wearing. I feel so embarrassed but you cannot judge me. He is a sexy man. Not the hottest but very good looking and dark and you could visible see his abs through his jacket. He came to me.

Vonigo: I am not some dangerous weird guy but I can't prove that

Me: No you can't

He opened his palm and looked at me

Vonigo: I swear I won't bite you I will just write my number in your hand

I looked at him for a few seconds. I hope I won't regret this. I unlocked my phone.

Me: Write it here

I gave my phone to him. He wrote his number

Vonigo: I just saved it. I won't ask for yours because you're scared of me. I like you and I would like to get to know you so if you like me and would like to get to know me, you will call me.

He gave me my phone and walked away. I was looking at him walking away. He is dark, he is buffed. He is a dream man but

you cannot trust just about anyone. Watching him walking away I was praying he turned around to look at me but he didn't. That got me upset a little bit because I wanted to look at him one more time. Anyway when he walked out, I chuckled.

Me: He is full of himself isn't he?

3

STACY DE COCK

The divorce process is long, it takes so much from you. I was drained emotionally when I was going through divorce and my husband didn't care at all. He just wanted to hurt me. When you have so many assets, the divorce process takes longer. I was very happy when it was done because I knew that meant being done with my husband and his pettiness. When he divorced me I still loved him. When I was cheating on him I still loved him. I cheated because I didn't feel like I was married. I felt neglected. I didn't feel loved or appreciated. He loved his job more than me, that is why I stepped out of our marriage.

As I was saying. When everything was finalized, I was so happy. I didn't think that man wasn't done with me. Going through this custody battles is taking me back to the divorce and I cannot stand it.

My friend Jen is also a housewife so when I want to talk to her I call her and she comes. I decided to talk to her about my meeting with my lawyer. Staying at home all these years made me lazy. Thinking about working for another person and answer to them is not something I am excited about. I haven't worked

in years. What she is asking me to do, I really don't know if it will happen but I will try my best if it means getting my kids back.

Me: Thank you for coming friend

Jennifer: I was not busy so what's up? how was the meeting?

Me: Not what I expected at all

Jennifer: Don't tell me it's bad news? what your ex is doing isn't fair. There must be a way to get your kids back

I exhaled

Jen: What is it?

Me: She still thinks we got a shot

Jen: That is good news! why do you look conflicted?

Me: Because she expects me to go back to my job?

Jen: Your job? Working for your ex husband? you think that will work? would he hire you back? that man will laugh in your face then tell you to go to hell! he is furious and bitter right now. You bruised his ego

Me: You know I would never go back there. She says I should get a job to show the judge that I want to provide for the kids. The only job I know what to do...

Jen: Is being a realtor

Me: Exactly!

Jennifer: I don't think your husband will want to work with you

Me: He won't. My lawyer will get me a job from another company

Jennifer: That's good

Me: It is good but I haven't been working in years. I don't think I still have it in me

Jennifer: I don't get it though. You have money. Why do you have to work?

Me: Apparently the money I have is his so I have to show that I am capable of making ends meet without a man

Jen: This is crazy. These men ask us to stop working, when we don't work out they use not having a job to hurt us?

Me: That's what makes all of this crazy but you know what? I am going to make sure he has nothing against me. I will find this job. I was a good real estate agent before, I can still be great!

Jen: And he is still upset. He will use anything to hurt you

Me: I know, and there is this boy as well!

Jen: The black man?

Me: He has been calling all morning. I was so embarrassed. He kept calling while I was with my lawyer

Jen: I think you need boundaries

Me: I have set boundaries but I don't think he is the kinda man who takes no for an answer but when I see him again I will make sure he hears me. I declined his calls three times!

Jen: What if it's something serious? You have to call him and ask

Me: You think that is a good idea?

Jen: Yeah to avoid him calling you again when you're not comfortable to talk. You have to call him

I looked at her. She is right. I never really meet him so early, maybe he wanted to talk to me about something. I have to call this man. I looked at my friend. She nodded her head I faintly smiled then took my phone.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

I cannot stop thinking about this girl I met at the grocery store. I am glad I went there. She looked so beautiful. I cannot lie and say I am not worried about her not contacting me though. What I did was a bit stupid but I hope I read her well. I hope she is into me as much as I am into her because if she isn't into me, I will not get that phone call and there is no guarantee that I might see her again. She is all I am thinking about right now. I don't care about Stacy anymore. Speaking of her, I tried to call her and she didn't take my phone call. I don't really care because the reason I wanted us to talk was because I wanted the relationship to work. After I met this girl, I don't really care about a relationship with Stacy. She didn't want the relationship anyway. I hope she will be happy when she doesn't hear from me any time soon. I would be happy to stay away

from her. We have a great time then she starts making me feel like shit. I cannot take that. I am not desperate.

Anyway I just got to the hospital. I saw my boy walking out of a ward.

Hlamulo: You're back!

Me: Yeah, I am glad I went. Let's go to my office

Hlamulo: Glad you went? Does that mean you met with the white lady?

Honestly she is the last thing on my mind right now. I am sure he will be happy when I tell him that.

Me: Nah man. I think I met the right girl for me.

Hlamulo: What? Look at that smile. Who is this girl? I am happy for you as long you will stop going crazy about that granny

Me: She said she is Zish man. I met her at a grocery store. She is beautiful. Very beautiful I can't stop thinking about her man

Hlamulo: this happened like 15 minutes ago and you cannot stop thinking about her. What does this woman do? where does she live?

Me: I don't know man

Hlamulo: What?

I opened the door and walked in

Me: Like I said I bumped into her. it's not like we went on a date or something

Hlamulo: Do you at least have her number?

I looked at him. He will think I am crazy. I think I am crazy for not taking it. I just pray she is feeling me because I am feeling her.

Me: She looked scared of me

Hlamulo: What?

Me: I don't know she was uncomfortable or maybe I came onto her too hard that I scared her away

Hlamulo: You are telling me you're crazy about a girl you might never see again?

Me: The way she looked at me, I could tell even though she was scared she liked me, that is why I asked for her phone and gave her my number. I said she must call me

Hlamulo laughed

Hlamulo: Bro you had her phone in your hand, you saved your number and you didn't think of calling yourself?

I looked down. Damn it! I should've done that

Me: I said she should call me. I know she will

Hlamulo started whistling

Me: Get out of my office with that

Hlamulo: You have a lot to learn about girls man. Girls are very complicated

That made me think of Stacy and her behaviour

Me: You telling me..

My phone rang. I looked at it

Hlamulo: It's the girl?

What the hell does this woman want now? she made it clear that she didn't want to talk to me on the phone.

Hlamulo: Are you okay man? You seem upset?

Me: Stacy

Hlamulo: Damn! you're suddenly a hot commodity my friend.
Answer, I am sure she wants sex. Ha ha ha I swear this white
lady thinks you're some toy

Me: Can I take this call?

Hlamulo: Sure

I looked at him

Hlamulo: You want me to leave?

Me: Damn man yes! I want you to get out!

Hlamulo: Sure no need for violence boy

He walked out. I answered the phone

Me: Hey

Stacy: What!?

I exhaled.

Me: We need to talk about something can we meet?

Stacy: When?

Me: Half past four at the gym

Stacy: See you then.... (Tu Tu Tu Tu Tu)

I looked at my phone. Did she just hang up on me like this? What am I missing? Is she seeing another dude? why is she so cold to me all of the sudden? I am tired of being treated like this by this woman.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

Is this real? Is this man really into me? he said he liked me and if I liked him as well I should call him. I am holding the cards. I am the one who is in control of what to happen. If I don't want this relationship it's not going to happen. If I want it I will get it. I am not going to lie that makes me happy. The fact that I should be the one making the next step really excites me because this means I am going to get my hands on this man whether it's for one time or maybe for a life time, who knows? I am not stupid though. I have to make sure I go into this with my eyes wide open, that is if I do decide to call this man. You can like someone, that doesn't mean liking them you can get into loving them. I lived here for over four years, no one cared. What if this doesn't work? what if he eventually sees what everyone sees and regret being with me? God I am talking like I am already in a relationship with this man. I need to get him out of my head. I was in court. I found it hard to concentrate because he was all I was thinking about. I think I like this man.

I just got to my room. My roommate is home. I found her sleeping. Looks like she had a long day in class.

Me: Sorry if I woke you

Nonku: No, you're not sorry, this is your payback

I smiled

Me: Maybe

Nonku: You're in a good mood

Me: It was a great day

Nonku: You enjoyed court?

Me: Something happened before that

Nonku: What happened?

Me: When I went for grocery shopping, I met a man. I think he is a doctor

Nonku: Girl I was starting to think you were a lesbian talk to me. Is he hot?

I started blushing thinking about him.

Me: To me he is.

Nonku: I can tell

Advertisement

it's written all over your face. I am enjoying this. When are you seeing him? When am I being introduced?

Me: He gave me his number and said I should call him if I like him because he likes me

Nonku: Did you call?

I sat down

Me: Hell no! I don't want to seem desperate

Nonku: But you do seem like you want to call him and you're desperate, why don't you just call this guy

Me: No!

Nonku: The poor man might be dying wherever he is waiting for your call. Just take him out of his misery already. Calling him doesn't mean anything. It's just a call. That doesn't mean you're desperate

Me: That's the thing, he said if I like him back I should call so this means just by calling I am saying...

Nonku: You like him which you do. what's the problem with that?

Me: Friend I am a lady

Nonku: That's why you haven't left this room? that's why you haven't dated any Cape Town guy, it's because you're a lady?

what am I? I have been with three guys here. Does that mean I am what?

Me: You know what I mean!

Nonku: I don't! call him now!

Me: Okay fine! I will call him

Nonku: And put him on speaker. I want to hear his voice

Me: Oh no ma'am! I don't ask you to put any of your men on speaker

Nonku: You're boring let me start with pots, on second thoughts, you might be going on a date. Let me cook after you made the phone call

I shook my head laughing

Me: Me going on a date doesn't stop you from cooking

Nonku: Oh no it does.

Me: You know I can't go on a date. I have to go to work in 30 minutes

Nonku: Oh shit! I forgot

I am a waitress on the side. The money and tips do help me have a pocket money. If this man wants to take me out, he will have to wait for another day.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

I have been contemplating over and over about what I am going to say when I meet Stacy later. It is going to be the first time seeing her after all the uncomfortable talk with my friend Hlamulo. After speaking to him, I had a lot to think about and I have to put those thoughts together because later on, I will be meeting Stacy and I need to remember everything I have to say to her. The most important thing I want to know is why she doesn't want me to be in a relationship with her. I know she says I want to complicate things but we all know that is not the case now is it? I am already in love with her. I want her but every time I show interest into her life she starts becoming mean and speak to me like I am some dirty person who is not worthy of anything. I cannot take that anymore. I feel like after our conversation, it's either she lets me in and I become part of her life. We start dating and go on dates like normal couples do or, it will be the end for us. I am nervous about things ending but like My boy said, there are so many fishes in the sea and so many people are noticing me, if she can't appreciate me being part of her life, someone else will. I know it will be easy to get over her, if It wasn't going to be hard, I wouldn't have looked at Zish. If Stacy thinks I am not for her, maybe she isn't for me, because if she was, my head wouldn't have turned when I saw that girl. She must be very careful with how she treats me because she will regret it when I am gone.

Anyway I just got out of surgery I was assisting on. I am tired. I need to get home and get ready for the meeting with Stacy later. I saw Hlamulo walking out with his bag. I guess he is leaving

Hlamulo: Hey man!

Me: You're leaving?

Hlamulo: It's been a long day man. I need to rest before Gym. Good luck with your talk with....

My phone rang, I raised my hand

Me: Don't go wait, let me answer this call. I don't know this number

Hlamulo: Sure

I answered

Me: Doctor Makhubele?

Voice: So he is a doctor?

Who is this?

Me: Who is this?

Voice: Zish. This is my number, bye!

Me: Wait!

Zish:..... (tu tu tu tu tu)

Wow this girl just hang up on me. I don't know why but that just turned me on. I couldn't stop smiling

Hlamulo: And?

I was just smiling thinking about her. My heart started beating fast. Inside I was jumping yes! yes! yes! unfortunately this is my place of work I cannot do this so I will have internal celebration. I saw Hlamulo waving his hand in front of my face

Hlamulo: Dude are you okay!?

I snapped out of it.

Me: Yes! I am actually great!

Hlamulo: Who was that?

Me: Zish!

He looked confused, waiting on me to explain

Me: Oh! the girl from the store

Hlamulo: That was the shortest call though, it can't be good.
Why are you smiling?

Me: Dude you don't understand! that was all I needed! nothing she did was wrong. What she did was actually what I wanted.

Hlamulo: I have never been so confused?

Me: When I gave her my number, I told her if she calls to give me her number it means she likes me too and she called and said that's her number

Hlamulo: Wait so....

Me: She is my girl.

Hlamulo: Damn okay player, maybe you do have game I was starting to doubt you. Well done boy

Me: Sure Ntwanaka. You can go rest now

Hlamulo: Okay good luck with the talk with Stacy

Me: What talk? wait Stacy who?

Hlamulo looked at me shocked but a happy shock

Hlamulo: Are you telling me you are going to stood her up?

I smiled at him then looked away. He whistled then walked away throwing his hands in the air.

Hlamulo: Your funeral boy

4

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

I just hung up on Rivoningo. I actually feel good about myself after doing that. He wanted my phone number right? well he has it now. Let's see what he is going to do with it. I just hope he is smart enough to not let a lady wait. I miss talking to him. I know I met this man this morning but he has been on my mind and I can tell he is going to have a residency for quiet sometimes in my mind. I really like him. I cannot wait to see him again, hopefully when I see him again I will be able to get a physical touch. Maybe a hug, just to smell him. I don't know. I have never been this crazy for someone. If this is how I act when I like someone, thank God it took this long. I don't think I would've focused on my school work.

Anyway after I hung up, my friend looked at me like I did something bad.

Me: What?

Nonku: "That's my number bye?" and that's it you hung up?

Me: What did you want me to say? He got the answer now it's time for him to make the next move. I am a woman here. If he really likes me he will text me or call me. I am not going to waste my airtime on a man. He has to do the chasing. I am a lady. I cannot do that

Nonku: Yes Girl! I think I love this new you. I love seeing you in love girl!

Me: I think that's taking it too far. I just met this man this morning. I don't even know him. For all I know he might be a serial killer!

Nonku: And the way you discribed how he approached you. It does seem sketchy

Me: Oh no boo, he is a doctor. When he answered he said Doctor Makh... I don't remember his surname but he said something like that

Nonku: Damn I have been dating around and I am meeting broke ass men and one try you score a MD?

Me: We are not dating yet. We don't know, it might not even work. I doubt a gorgeous man like him would be single

Nonku: If you think he has someone then why did you call him? Because like you said, you calling just means you like him too!

Me: I wouldn't be happy to find out he is in a relationship. You are not supposed to go around telling girls you like them when you're in a relationship with someone

Nonku: True. Let's hope he is single and all yours

Me: I wish I could remember his surname so I could stalk him on social media

Nonku: Girl you got it bad!

Me: I know and your pots are burning

Nonku: No they are not!

She said going to check on them. I took my phone and put on earphones then played Lauren Spencer Smith's FINGERS CROSSED, I then closed my eyes.

"Introduced me to your family

Watched my favorite shows on your TV

Made me breakfast in the morning

When you got home from work

Making plans to travel 'round the world

Said we'd always put each other first

Old love songs we used to play to

Funny, now I hate you

Now I remember when you'd call me late at night

I gave you my hours and advice just tryna fix you

And all your daddy issues

But now I don't even miss you anymore

So I, I want all the tears back that I cried
All the hours spent giving advice
On how to write your songs
All you did was prove me wrong
When you said you loved me
Well, you must've had your fingers crossed... "

While listening I felt my friend removing the earphones

Me: What?

Nonku: Girl you are not dating yet but already you're listening to a heartbreak song, is this a sign that it won't last?

Me: Don't start!

I laughed then put my headsets on. There is no crime in listening to a song you love now is there?

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

I thought I liked Zish but after she called, I really like her a lot now. I cannot wait to see her. With work and gym. I don't think I will be able to take her out on a date but she seems like someone who lives close to my work, maybe we should meet on lunch time and talk and I will have to explain to her that I will see her on the weekend and take her on a real date. My work is very tiring and I need to rest for me to be ready for the next day. It is important that I do rest and that is what I am going to do now before gym. I am thinking a lot about the possibility of meeting this girl then we get to connect more. I believe in getting to know someone more before I fall in love. Right now I just like Zish. I am not sure about my feelings for her yet. I am 30 years old now. I don't just date for the fun of it. I am dating because i want a woman i am going to start a family with. In order for me to find the one. I have to be open to knowing more than one woman. Yes I know I am already in love with Stacy and the reason I am pissed off is because of how she treats me. Right now I want to compare my love with her and what I could potentially have with Zish. I want to get to know Zish as a person. I want to know if our personalities will match. I want to know what she does for fun, what she does for a living and how she reacts to certain situations. People these days they think with their private parts. I am attracted to knowing someone's ins and outs.

Anyway I know after she hung up, she expects me to call her so that is what I am going to do before she thinks I am not serious. I will tell her that I want to meet her but I cannot take her on a date until Friday even then

Advertisement

there are no guarantees. When you are a surgeon. You get calls in the middle of the night to come to work and I want to be with a woman who will understand my line of work and support me not someone who will complain when I go save lives.

Honestly my job comes first I wouldn't tell my woman that but as my woman, I expect you to understand that I have to do my job.

I just got to my apartment. I decided to give Zish a call. Her phone rang and she answered right away. Wow she was waiting for my call indeed. Thank God I called.

Zish: Hey

Me: H...

Zish: Before you say anything, I had my phone in my hand that's why I answered fast

I chuckled

Me: And I believe you

Zish: Don't be smart here

Me: I am not. Like I said I believe you

Zish: Okay

Me: Thank you

Zish: For what?

Me: For calling me. You made my afternoon

Zish: I am glad I did.

Me: what are you doing right now?

Zish: I just got to work.

Me: This time of the day?

Zish: I am a waitress

Me: Oh?

Zish: You're disappointed right?

Me: oh no! not at all

Zish: Right. I am doing law, final year. I do waitressing for pocket money.

Me: Wow that's amazing. You're a smart woman and I am impressed that you work hard. It's attractive

Zish: Thank You and you're the smart one. You're a doctor

Me: I am a surgeon

Zish: Oh My God even better! You're a smart man

Me: Our kids will be blessed to have smart parents

Zish: Oh are we there already?

Me: I would love to be there

Zish: You're smooth Mr

Me: I know, anyway I would like to take you on an official date over the weekend. I cannot say the day because I am a busy man. I just hope you won't be busy when I am free

Zish: Okay

Me: But we can still meet on lunch tomorrow? Same store? I believe you don't live far from that supermarket?

Zish: I live in town at those students buildings. I might not be available all the time though because I have classes but I will see you tomorrow

Me: Thank you. I have to take a nap now I have to go to gym at 5pm

Zish: Okay I have to work too.

Me: Okay. Thank you for taking my call

Zish: I am not a rude person

Me: You're the sweetest

Zish: Bye Doc

I giggled

Me: Bye Mrs Lawyer

Zish: Whatever!.... (Tu Tu Tu Tu Tu)

She hung up. I shook my head. I really like this girl. I love that she is a lawyer as well. Honestly when she said she was a waitress I was kind of set back by that and I feel guilty because you shouldn't love someone for what they have but who they are as people.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

I was smiling standing not far from the tables I am serving. I just spoke to this man. I really enjoyed this conversation. I cannot believe he called and we had such a smooth conversation. Great conversation is the most attractive thing I like in a guy. That is why I struggle to date in my village. You never find smart people who know how to have great conversations, people who are interested to know you and your life. It's rare to find a man who is willing to hear you. Someone who listens to understand and learn, someone who shows interest into you and your life. This was the best conversation. We didn't talk much but I don't know. I enjoyed it. I cannot wait to see him tomorrow. I cannot stop smiling.

Anyway I saw one of the customers raise her hand. It was a white lady I served. I walked to her.

Me: Can I get you anything else ma'am?

Her: No thank you, I am ready to pay and leave

Me: Okay I will be right back

I attempted to walk away, she started talking

Lady: New boyfriend?

I turned and looked at her

Me: Ma'am?

Her: Genevieve darling

She extended her hand. Why is she interested in greeting me now? I served this woman, she ate and now that she is full she is suddenly friendly and wants to shake my hand? Isn't it too late for that?

Genevieve: Oh sorry! People are still worried about COVID

She attempted to pull her hand back, I quickly shook her hand

Me: I am sorry, it's just that I am not used to nice customers

I said nervously. Yesterday I was scared of Rivoningo thinking he might traffic me and now this lady is being nice and shook my hand? I hope there's no connection here. I am starting to get more nervous now. Being a woman in this country is hard. I cannot trust anyone. I am so paranoid. I need to stop thinking like this.

Genevieve: So Is he a new boyfriend?

I pretended I didn't know what she was talking about

Genevieve: The smile you had when you were talking to that person on the phone

Me: Potential boyfriend. We haven't gone on a date yet so I don't know what we are yet

Genevieve: Well your face says you like him. A man who makes you look like that is a man you should give a chance

She took out her wallet. Her meal was R170 including her drink. She gave me R300, R200 note and R100

Genevieve: Your tip. Have a nice afternoon Miss...

She was waiting for me to say my name. Maybe telling her my name is not a good idea. Yes I am paranoid but sometimes paranoia helps and saves you trouble.

Me: I am Zee

She smiled

Genevieve: Have a great afternoon Miss Zee

I faked a smile. She was a gorgeous white woman. She looked rich. She was stunning I will not lie. She is so tall. Maybe she is a super model. I was looking at her walking out.

Me: I wonder what was that about....?

STACY

My friend is sweet and very supportive. I love her so much for that. We never really went to gym until I got divorced. My therapist suggested gym and I needed revenge body so I told my friend that I was going to gym and she joined me and we never looked back. We usually start at 5pm. She decided to drive with me to gym early because she wanted to support me. I really appreciate her for that. We are here early because Rivoningo wants to talk. I feel like I already know what he wants to talk about and I think he already knows my answer to that, I don't know why we have to do this but because my friend insists that I hear him out I am here to hear what he has to say.

Jen: We are here! I will go inside and warm up, you will wait for him out here right?

Me: Yes, let me text him. I don't want us to interact in public, I feel like the parking lot is the best place to talk.

Jen: I agree. Okay girl good luck.

Me: Thank you friend.

She got out of the car. I texted Rivonigo that I was waiting for him at parking lot and that he should come to my car. I waited for ten minutes. I looked at my phone. He blue ticked me.

Me: Is this boy crazy. He can't even say okay?

I looked at the time. It's 4:41pm

Me: He should be here right now. He said half past 4. It's way past half past!

I looked around. He is pissing my off. I cannot believe he harrassed me with phone calls wanting to talk to me. I am here now and he is not here. This is really disrespectful. I looked at the time again.

Me: Okay this boy is testing my patience!

I texted him again. I don't know why he doesn't respond because he was online a few seconds ago. What is wrong with him? I stayed there and now it was five to five. I dialled my friend's number.

Jen: Done already?

Me: Done what? He stood me up!

Jen: What? No! I am sure he maybe got delayed traffic is mad crazy

Me: Jen he is reading my messages! He is not responding!

Jen: That can't be good!

Me: I am going to call him and tell him off! Who the hell does he think he is?

I hung up then dialed his number. His phone rang three times. He rejected the call.

Me: What the hell?

Is he trying to punish me for doing the same to him earlier?
That's rude. I furiously walked out of my car. I took my gym bag
then locked my car. I headed inside. My friend approached me.

Jen: And?

Me: He literally stood me up and on top of that when I called he
declined my call

Jen: The nerve on this man

Me: Do you see why I don't see any future with him? He is
proving to be a child! How can I take him seriously when he is
this childish!?

Jen: I am so sorry friend. This is beyond disrespectful!

I saw him walk in with his friend.

Me: There he is!

Jen turned and looked at the door.

Jen: I have seen him around here. Oh he is not bad at all

Me: I know but I am really pissed at him right now!

They walked passed us, no hello no nothing! They walked past us talking and laughing. I turned with them as they walked passing us.

Me: You got to be kidding me?

Jen: The disrespect!

I started breathing fast. He will never have me. I will never date an immature man. What he is doing right now proves he is a boy and I am very proud of myself for picking that up.

5

STACY

Even with how upset I was, I still decided to do what I came here to do. I started with gym. I was really upset with him. How can this man just walk past me and not say anything when he was the one who organised this meeting. I texted him, he blue ticked me and now he is going to walk in and pretend like he didn't just stood me up? This is disrespectful. This was way more than disrespectful! all I wanted to do was just run up to him and curse him out but you know what? I am still going through a custody battle. I am a white woman of certain standard. I was not going to act like that in public in front of everyone. He can enjoy this now but later when it is just him and I, I am going to show him who I am and he will never do something like this again to me or anyone else for that matter.

I understand how I have spoken to him. I was rude, that was because I didn't want him to continue talking about something I didn't want to talk about. I rejected his calls, yes that was wrong but guess what? This world doesn't evolve around him. I was in a meeting talking about how I was going to get my children back. That to me is the most important thing. He doesn't matter to me. He is a non factor and I have made that very clear. I just wish he knew why I didn't take his calls before

he acted like this, before he acted like an idiot in front of my friend. I am embarrassed. I am worried about what Jen thinks of me. I mean a man literally walked passed me laughing and ignored me. That must make her feel like I have lowered my standards and that is not the case.

Anyway right then and there when they walked past us, I stopped my exercises. I was breathing heavily upset with him. How could he do this?

Jen: Girl this man obviously wanted you to feel like this! You need to calm down and ignore him. Act like what he just did, it didn't make you feel the way he wished you would feel. Men are sick people! If he doesn't get a reaction he will be upset by that. Don't you want that?

Me: You're right!

I said turning my back on them

Jen: At the end of the day it was him who was desperate to get your time. You didn't want to talk to him. He did. You can now just leave and not even give him a chance to speak to you.

What he did doesn't help him. Instead it is making matters worse for him.

Me: I hear you girl but the way I am so upset right now, I have to put his ass in his place. I am going to tale them and make sure when they leave, I follow them! he will regret what just happened.

Jen: Then I think you should do that. Confront him after that, tell him to go to hell and that you don't want to hear what he had to say anymore. He will feel like an idiot!

I looked at Jen smiling

Me: That's a perfect plan. You are good with this. You have been married for years to your high school sweetheart. How do you know all these things?

Jen: Just because I am married to the best husband in the world doesn't mean I don't have this side in me. I know nobody upsets me and make me put on my evil face but everyone has an evil side

they just choose not to show it.

Me: That is true. You know what? I know what to do to get this bastard's attention. Come on! Give me those two weights. I want to do squads. That's what made him notice me the first time.

Jen: You really want to be seen by this man don't you?

Me: I just don't want to lose come on!

She took them and gave them to me. I started bending over doing squads

Jen: this is crazy!

Me: Is he looking at me?

I said continuing with my small ass pushed back.

Jen: This is insane! This is utterly madness!

Can she just tell me and stop being dramatic! I am a single woman. She will never understand because she married the lame ass man from high school.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

It felt so good to completely ignore Stacy. I want her to see that if she continues doing what she is doing, this is what is going to happen. We are going to be complete strangers. I want her to see that there will be life after her and I will live and be happy without her in my life. The question is, will she be the same. Will she ever find another dude like me? Let's face it. When a white woman shows interest in a black man. It is hard for them to transition back into dating a white man. Her life will bore her and she will hate herself and beat herself up for not treating me well. Between she and I, she is going to lose big time. I am a young man. I don't think I am bad looking at all so finding another girl was just never going to be a problem and I think I found that girl I am afraid. What is left now is getting rid of these feelings I have for Stacy. I don't want to lie that is going to be difficult to go through and I hate that she already knows I love her because I feel like that gives her an upper hand, it is the reason she is treating me like this. She knows no Matter how much she pushes me away, I will not just walk away. There

are feelings involved and I think she is ill hearted for doing that to me.

Anyway while I was lifting weights, I was asking my friend what is Stacy doing and he was narrating everything she was doing.

Hlamulo: Oh she is pissed boy

I smiled

Me: exactly what I wanted. Are they looking at us?

Hlamulo: Funny thing...

Me: What?

Hlamulo: If I didn't know better I would say her lady friend is doing exactly what I am doing

Me: Narrating for her?

Hlamulo was stretching

Hlamulo: Yes, she is the one who keeps looking at us like I am the one looking at them

Me: Shit!

Hlamulo: But the good news is, she does care and she is pissed by what you did.

Me: At least there is a heart in there

I saw a white woman. With dark features. She looked beautiful and it's the first time seeing her. She stood next to Hlamulo and started stretching.

Lady: Your Friend and that blonde girl obviously like each other
I turned fast and looked at this lady

Hlamulo: You think?

Lady: Yes, I have seen how they look at each other.

She looked at me.

Lady: Don't let her blonde hair intimidate you. Go get your girl!

She walked away smiling. I looked at my friend sideways. This was weird.

Me: And that?

Hlamulo: That was weird as Fuck

Me: Do you think everyone can tell there is something going on between us?

Hlamulo: Apparently but I find it strange that it comes from....

Me: A woman we haven't seen here before

Hlamulo: Exactly bro! I have never seen her before. If I saw such beauty here before, I would remember for sure.

I put down my weights and looked at her as she walked to the ladies.

Me: That was strange.

STACY

So he really is going to act like he doesn't see me? The nerve on this stupid man. I swear I cannot wait for him to stop what he is doing. He needs to leave the gym so that I can speak to him. I am so angry that he is not even looking at me while I am trying to seduce him into seeing me. He is not even looking at all my efforts to get his attention. I don't know why this son of a bitch cannot see that I like having him in my life. I just don't want what he wants. Sometimes we don't always get what we want and matured people understand that but with him, I feel like I have a lot of work to do. He is so immature. I know his age. He is 30 years old. A 30 years old man is a man enough. He should be matured now.

Me: He is still not looking at me?

Jen: I think you are going to break your back girl. That boy is not looking at us but his friend keeps looking at us

Me: Wait!

I turned around and looked at the same time the friend was looking. He looked away

Me: Shit!

Jen: What?

Me: He is doing for him what you're doing for me!

Jen: You mean he is watching your movements and he is telling him what you're doing?

Me: Correct!

Jen: God he needs to grow up!

Me: Maybe we both should grow up! I need to stop this. I do look ridiculous. I should speak to him after gym

I heard a female voice laughing. We turned and saw her approaching us

Jen: She just talked to them (whispering)

I wonder what she talked to them about and why is she laughing at our conversation. Why is she coming to us?

Me: I hope you were not eavesdropping just now?

She looked at me and smiled. There is this thing about her smile. There smirk on her face that says I know something or I am up to something. I have never seen this woman in my life. Who is she and why is she already making acquaintances as if

she has been in this gym before. I would have noticed a woman this beautiful before. Anyway I asked her a question. She better tell me what she wants. I hope it's not Rivonigo because he is mine.

Lady: Do you want your kids back?

"Excuse me!?" My friend and I said that at the same time in shock. This is not what I expected. I never discussed the custody battle with Rivonigo, I would say he told her something but I try by all means to be vague about everything involving my family. What the fuck is this woman on about? She looked at Jennifer

Lady: I asked your friend if she wants her kids back or not?

Me: Yes! who are you!?

Lady: Then if you do stop acting like a slut in public seducing a black man!

Me: excuse me what did you just say to me?

She gave me death stare

Lady: Focus! This is why you lost your marriage in the first place!

She furiously cat walked away. I looked at my friend who was as appalled as I was.

Jen: who the hell was that!?

I was looking at the woman walking out of the gym. I didn't know what to say. Why is she so concerned about my children and how I should carry myself? how did she even know I was seducing Rivoningo? did Rivoningo send that woman to say this? I quickly turned around and looked at him once I thought of him and what I think he did.

Me: No! He doesn't know. He wouldn't have sent that woman to say that to me would he?

Jennifer: Who doesn't know what? Who are you talking about?

Me: The black man!

Jennifer also turned. We looked at him at the same time. He was busy lifting weights like he didn't care what was going on.

Me: Somebody must tell me what the fuck is going on!

Jennifer: And fast!

6

STACY

At this point I don't care why this Man stood me up. All I want to know is what is going on and what was that woman saying to me and I think Rivonigo has those answers for me. Does this mean this man suddenly doesn't want me and he is using something so personal to me to make sure I snap out and focus on what is important which I think I know he knows my children are the importance to me. So he lied, he doesn't like me. He needed her to push me away from him? That was low!

Me: Jennifer are you sure you really saw that woman speak to them?

Jennifer: One hundred and fifty percent sure

Me: Well forgive me my friend! I am not going to wait for until after gym. I am going to that man and ask him what the hell is going on! There is a connection and I am not about to wait any longer!

Jennifer: I am coming with you!

We walked straight to them. I saw his friend saying something to him. He put the weights down.

Jennifer: Oh he told him we were coming!

We got to them.

Me: I don't want to cause a scene. I don't want to distract these people but I want to know this, what the hell is going on?

Rivonigo smiled revealing his white teeth I avoided eye contact. I would find this charming and making me smile but not when my children are involved.

Rivonigo: What are you talking about!?

Jennifer: oh he is going to act like he doesn't know what we are talking about!

Me: The lady! The woman who left you and went to us! Did you send her? what were you talking to her about?

Hlamulo: Sorry ladies but we didn't send anyone to you

Me: Oh please!

Rivoningo: And we didn't talk to anyone about anything! That woman came to us. We never saw her here before. The first thing she said was I should not be scared to approach you....

Jennifer looked at me. Rivoningo looked around then came closer.

Rivoningo: It looks like she didn't know we already knew each other but she sure did notice the connection because she said I shouldn't be intimidated by...

Hlamulo: A blonde woman. That he should go for you then she walked off

Jennifer: That is strange....

She said thinking and I am also thinking. why would she do that? it doesn't make any sense.

Me: Yeah that's strange because she came to me and said I shouldn't seduce black men in public if I wanted my kids back, in fact she asked if I wanted my kids back then said I shouldn't be seducing black men in public

They looked at each other

Hlamulo: Okay this is starting to creep me out

If these men are acting then they are good at it because by looking at both of them they are shaken and confused just like we are.

Rivoningo: Why would she encourage me to go for you but come to you and advise you against Whatever this is from happening

Me: Bingo! That's my point exactly! Why would she do this?

Rivoningo: Have you seen that woman here before?

Me: No!

Rivoningo: Anyway I know you've told me that your kids lived with their father, I didn't know they lived with him against your will, was what that woman said true? You want your kids back and he doesn't want to give them to you?

Me: That is none of your business! the question here is who is this woman and why she is targeting us?

Rivoningo: It looks like your business to me, not mine

That is rude! why would he speak like this to me? He looked at his friend.

Rivoningo: Let's hit the shower boy

Hlamulo: Sure!

They walked to the bathroom. I looked at Jennifer

Me: How dare he say that to me!

Jennifer: He is in love. He knows you're dismissing him every chance he wants to know you more and it annoys him that's why he is acting like this.

Me: Well he and I are not dating. I cannot be sharing so much with him!

Jennifer: I agree with you hundred percent. So you're not going to talk to him about why he stood you up?

Me: I will do that but later!

I looked at the bathroom

Me: I think I will stick around here for a while to speak to him

Jennifer came to me and hugged me

Jennifer: well let me leave you. I have to be home for dinner

Me: Bye bye dear. Thank you for being there for me today

Jennifer: That's what friends are for

I faintly smiled and looked away as she was leaving.

Me: Who the hell was that woman?

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

I am still at work. It was not really busy as it was in the evening and it's just the beginning of the week. No one really wants to eat out so early in the week and honestly I am not complaining. I have been thinking about the good doctor. I just cannot stop smiling and I keep thinking about our lunch date tomorrow. I don't see it going wrong, now after how great the conversation

was. I feel like things are going to be better than this morning. Honestly this morning I was very nervous and I couldn't trust someone I did not know but I feel like tomorrow it will be better, at least I hope it will. I just don't know with how paranoid I am. The lady who was here encouraging me to date him when she didn't even know him, I found that very odd and it makes me feel like I should be careful. For all I know this man could be pretending to be a doctor that's why I don't want to let my gut down even though I feel like I am already feeling him.

Anyway Nonku is here to see me. I am glad she is here because I have been longing to talk to her about the call I got from Rivoningo and the weird woman I came across with but I know she will down play all of it and she will make it look like I am being crazy.

Nonku: So girl? you say you have some news?

Me: He called

Nonku: He did? That's crazy so what did he say?

Me: That he wants to take me on a real date but he is very busy as surgeon. He says he works all day so he might be free on the weekend but he can't tell me which day we are going on a date but he will call

Nonku: That sounds promising. He seems to really like you

Me: Yeah I am starting to think so too because he says in the meantime we should see each other the same way I saw him this morning

Nonku: Meaning?

Me: Tomorrow he wants to see me on his lunch break

Nonku: Wow this man is obsessed!

Me: He better be. Something weird happened though.

Nonku: What happened?

Me: There was a customer by the name Genevieve

Nonku: Nice name. What about her?

Me: she was too kind for my liking and she showed so much interest in my love life and encouraged me to go for him

Nonku: Wait how did a customer get to discuss your love life?

Me: She saw me speaking on the phone smiling. She said I really loved the person I was talking to and I said we not dating yet. I don't know it just felt weird. I hope they don't know each other. You know human traffickers....

Nonku: Girl don't start with this. Like you said she saw you smiling speaking on the phone. Stop with this paranoia. I admire that you are careful and as a careful person I am not worried about you because you will always be looking for signs. If you feel like this is that then you will stay away from him but I

won't let you let go of this relationship before it starts. Don't make excuses to stay lonely, you deserve to be loved.

Me: okay

Nonku: Do not self sabotage!

Me: Okay I hear you

Nonku: Good! Go on a lunch with this man and have fun but don't stop being careful. I like that about you

Me: Thank You my friend

Nonku: You're welcome sweetie. Let me go see my man I will see you tomorrow

Me: Okay bye

We hugged. She left. She is going to spend a night with her man tonight.

STACY

Earlier was about what happened with that woman. I really thought Rivonigo sent that woman so that I could stay away from him but going to him and his friend to confront him, I realised that he had nothing to do with that, that woman going to him was more about me that it was about him, at least that is what I picked up because she cannot know so much about me if this wasn't personal and also directed straight at me. She said things Rivonigo knew nothing about.

Now that all of that is out of the way, I think Rivonigo and I need to talk about what happened earlier. He asked me to come here earlier than I usually do

I did come and he stood me up. He has to tell me what the hell happened and why he ignored me when he walked in because at least I expected an explanation. Him not explaining just showed he didn't care and he did it on purpose, I do not deal with situations like that. I am a grown woman and I expect

everyone who is associated with me to be matured but he seems to be very far from maturity.

His friend drove off, I got a chance to talk to him.

Me: Hi

Rivoningo: hi

Me: Got something to say to me?

Rivoningo: No

He opened a door of his car then looked at me.

Rivoningo: Still here to accuse me of sending a woman to you?

Me: I thought when we were with our friends we cleared that up

Rivonigo: Then I don't know what else we have to talk about

Me: Excuse me!?

Rivonigo: What? You made it clear that you don't want to be around me

Me: Let's get in your car! Clearly I am being watched! we have to talk about this!

I opened the closest door to me which was the door behind his driver seat. I got in and slammed it. He walked in

Rivonigo: How are we going to talk when you are behind me?

Me: Rivonigo, do you have something to say to me?

Rivonigo: No

Me: What kinda man are you? Didn't you say we should meet here over an hour ago?

Rivoningo: Oh that, I completely forgot

Me: Don't fuck with me!

Rivoningo: Like you fuck with me by dismissing me like a child? Why did you reject my calls!?

I looked down. I really don't have energy for this

Rivoningo: You cannot speak now?

I quickly looked up pissed off

Me: Fuck you! fuck you Rivoningo!

Rivoningo: Okay

Me: You are a very rude man! This is not going as I planned!

Rivoningo: This is not going well I agree but I am willing to be the bigger person...

I couldn't let him finish, I rudely interrupted him

Me: The bigger person!? You are calling yourself the bigger person? Someone who is taking a moral high ground don't stood people up and act like they didn't do anything wrong! You hurt me and I haven't heard an apology from you!

Rivoningo: You hurt me too when I called and you didn't answer and then you called me and said what! instead of apologising for not taking my calls and ask me why I called, I found that very upsetting! I realised that you will never take me seriously as an equal because you don't care to hear what I have to say

Okay maybe he is right, that made me feel like the worst person. I remember when he answered the call I did say "what" that was rude indeed.

Me: I am sorry.

He looked at me shocked, I guess maybe he expected me to go high with him

Rivoningo: Thank you.

Me: Maybe next time, we shouldn't return bad behaviour with bad behaviour, when I am wrong, text me and tell me you didn't like A and B

Rivoningo: I don't feel heard that's why, anyway I will get to why I wanted to talk. I know you don't want to hear this but I need answers and you are not going to dismiss me this time!

Me: First can I tell you why I didn't answer your calls?

Rivoningo: Please

Me: I was in a meeting with a lawyer helping me with custody battle. My kids are not just living with their father, he took them from me

Rivoningo: I am sorry to hear that

Me: Thank you. I just didn't want to be rude to my representative

Rivoningo: I understand that

Me: so?

Rivoningo: I want to know why you don't want me to be your partner? What is wrong about me?

Oh not this again. I looked away

Rivoningo: Is it because I am black?

I turned fast and looked at him, it's probably one of the reasons but I won't tell him and I will act like I cannot believe he said that.

Me: Of course not!!!

Rivonigo: Then what?

Me: I told you I enjoy what we are doing right now. I don't want to ruin or complicate it

Rivonigo: So I should ignore my feelings?

I looked around the parking lot

Me: I am not comfortable with this. Can you come over later tonight to talk about it?

Rivonigo: I don't want to go to your house. Just be honest with me. What is wrong about me?

Me: Nothing is wrong about you. I just think we are adults...

Rivonigo: Having fun! I heard that so many times and I think it's bullshit! you know what? this adult is done having fun. Please get out of my car. Maybe when you know what is wrong with me we can talk again but right now this conversation is over

Me: You are overreacting

He unlocked the door

Rivonigo: The door is unlocked, another word coming out of your mouth I swear I will get out of this car and drag you out! Leave!!!

I opened the door and walked out and slammed the door. He started the car and drove off. I flicked my hair checking if anyone was looking

Me: I don't need this! I cannot be dealing with custody battle and my third child! I just can't!

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

Last night all I was thinking about was this man. I couldn't wait to see him, I was looking forward to this lunch with him. Because I couldn't sleep, I decided to check his name on Instagram. I knew there weren't so many Rivoningos out there and I was right because on my first try he was the first person who popped up. I didn't follow nor like his photos. I just stalked him. Indeed this man is a doctor. I saw photos from his Varsity days and photos as a doctor. Seeing the comments from people, I can tell he is a real person, what I mean by that is, he doesn't seem like a scatchy dangerous man. He is a good man and I feel bad that I even doubted him. Maybe Genevieve was just being a kind lady. I shouldn't have suspected anything about her. She was just being a nice lady. I should accept that there are kind people who see me. I shouldn't think bad things when people are trying to be nice to me.

You know what this means right? It means I have a man and he is into me and he is ready to treat me like a lady. I am very happy right now I am not going to lie.

Anyway I heard the door open. I looked at the door. Nonku is back from her man.

Me: Hey!

Nonku: Hey girl did you sleep well?

Me: I did, and I don't have to ask you. I know you did

Nonku: Well I had an amazing night. You should've asked the guy to come spend a night

Me: You know I am not ready for that and the guy would look at me strangely. We met yesterday and already the same day I want him to sleep with me?

Nonku: I am joking and you still want to know him. You don't trust him

Me: well his name is Rivonigo Makhubele. He is a real doctor. He has real friends. I saw him on Instagram. I don't have any fears right now

Nonku: Good! Does that mean you're ready to meet him at lunch time?

I folded my arms on my chest. I have been thinking about this meeting and honestly it could go horrible wrong or it could go well like the conversation on the phone did. I have never been on a date before so I don't know what to expect.

Nonku: what's wrong?

Me: Nothing! I am ready but I will have to ask hard questions

Nonku: I thought you saw what you wanted to know....

Me: Questions like why he is single if he is single. This is a surgeon. He is fine looking. I am sure girls are throwing themselves at him. I have to know what I am getting myself into before I fall

Nonku: I agree but you are already falling girl

Me: Exactly! That's why I have to make sure it doesn't go far if there is no future. This date could be great but also I might see things I don't like or he might see things he doesn't like about me. I have to be prepared for all those things

Nonku: Totally! I agree

Me: So I think I need to answer your question again. I think I am nervous but looking forward to it?

Nonku: I would be worried if you weren't nervous. The fact that you are, shows you care and you want this

Me: I do

My phone rang. I picked it up from the table. I looked at it then put it back

Me: Mxm!

Nonku: And now?

Me: The ex from home

Nonku: Lord no! That farm boy needs to stay away or go fuck your cousin again.

Me: Exactly

Back home I was in a relationship. He has been cheating on me while I am here with random girls. I didn't really care somehow even though I did. I know there is no man who can wait so many months in four years for a girl who went to school but just recently, I found out he slept with my cousin. I couldn't stand that. I ended things. I haven't seen him after the break up because I dumped him on the phone. I stayed with him after all his cheating because here no man asked me out so when I went home I enjoyed the attention from him but now I think he crossed a line when he started sleeping with my cousin. I am done with him.

STACY

Yesterday after the gym things didn't go well with me and Rivonigo. He is frustrating me. I feel like we are an old couple. We fight a lot. I am not in a good state of mind to be going through all that. I thought we would talk and make out with sex later yesterday but things didn't go my way. He gave me an ultimatum. I hate when someone gives me an ultimatum. I don't know why he is so hell bent to be with me. I don't know what he wants and that scares me. What if he wants my money. I am not about to support a man. I need to be supported. I was supported by my husband. I want to settle down with a man who can provide for me like my husband did for me. I don't want anyone who is broke in my life i am sorry. The sex is good. I am worried that he doesn't want to see me again and because of that he won't want to have sex with me. I miss him. I long for his touch and there is nothing I can do about it.

I met up with Jen. She wanted to know how things went yesterday. I wish I had good news for her. I thought I was going to be in charge of that conversation. I thought I was going to

handle him but I feel like he kept saying things that make me the worst human being and that made things to not go as planned. I feel like I am in the wrong and the ultimatum doesn't help either. This is frustrating for me.

Jen: I had to come and find out how it went with him

Me: It went really bad

Jen: How bad?

Me: He stood me up because I rejected his calls

Jen: Did you tell him you had a meeting?

Me: Yes and he apologized for it. We ended up apologising to each other for how we behaved

Jen: Looks like everything went well

Me: Oh no, he is still on dating and this time he gave me ultimatum and accused me of not wanting him because he is black

Jen: Which is true. What was the ultimatum?

Me: I denied the black thing to him

Jen: Good he doesn't have to know that and what was the ultimatum?

Me: That he cannot see me until I give him the reason I cannot be with him.

Jen: Maybe it's for the best

Me: How? Jen the sex is good

Jen: You know what is important. With that mystery woman following you, I think you need to lay low

Me: I know. I really thought he sent her but seeing those men faces, I could tell they knew nothing

Jen: Yeah they were clueless and I felt bad with how hard we went on them about it. I think this woman is sent by your husband to watch you

Me: If that's the case, then why would she call me out on trying to ruin my own custody case?

Jen: Maybe she already collected all the information she needed, and whatever you do maybe she knows you won't win? it's just mind games to her

Me: I hope that's not the case. I cannot lose my children again.

Jen: But you need to do something about this woman. You need to find out who she is and who she is working for

Advertisement

it might work in your favour. He said you harrassed him and they granted him a restraining order against you. What do you call what he is doing?

Me: You are so right! He is harrassing me now

I dialled Delilah Chamber. My lawyer from the other day.

Delilah: Hey is everything okay?

Me: I don't know girl

Delilah: What do you mean?

Me: Can we meet again? There is something serious we need to discuss that I think could help or mess with our case

Delilah: I am about to go to court, I will see you after at your house

Me: Thank You D

Delilah: You're welcome.

I hung up then looked at Jen. She nodded

Jen: You did the right thing. You can't keep anything from your lawyer, not if it could help your case.

Me: True.

I really hope after I tell her, she investigate and find out who is that woman and what the hell she wants from me but if you ask me? This has my husband written all over it and he will regret playing dirty.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

I am with Zimkhitha. She is really a beautiful girl. I don't think it will take too long for me to forget Stacy and lose the feelings I have for her. Right now I cannot think about her. I have to focus on this beautiful girl and get to know her. I know this one will love me and she will not be ashamed of loving me unlike Stacy who only finds me good enough naked, after that she treats me like I stink.

I decided to take her to an ice cream truck. We were walking slowly back to the hospital because I don't have much time. We were just trying to get to know each other.

Zish: So I have been thinking about you a lot and there is a question I was thinking about all night

Me: Feel free to ask me anything

Zish: You're obviously a good looking man, young and successful. I guess what I want to know is...

I looked at her. She seemed nervous

Zish: Are you single?

I looked at her surprised by the question. Why would she ask me that, it's offensive a bit but I get her. Men lie a lot when they want the next woman.

Zish: I am sorry. I just don't want to waste my time with someone who is with another woman. I got my heart broken before. I don't want it to happen again

Me: I understand that

Zish: So?

Me: I am going to be honest with you

Zish: Oh Boy my fear is coming true

Me: No! No! I am single

She let out a sigh of relief

Me: I wouldn't go on a date with another woman if I was dating

Zish: Okay. Then why are you single?

I don't know where to start with this but I feel like I should just tell her about my situation.

Me: I don't know, I asked myself that question recently that's why I decided you know what, I will not be with someone who doesn't want to date.

Zish: What are you saying?

Me: There is a woman I have been seeing casually. When I wanted more than sex, she said she couldn't give me more. I just couldn't stay because I know what I want.

Zish: When did you leave her?

I swallowed hard

Me: I was planning to leave her when I find a woman I love and will date

Zish: How do you feel about her not wanting to be with you?
This is crazy I cannot believe she is in the picture now right now

Me: We are not dating

Zish: But still casually sleep together

I swallowed hard

Me: Well not after I met you

Zish: How do you feel, you didn't answer that

Me: I don't care, I don't want to think about it!

Zish: Why are you getting worked up?

I smiled

Me: what? I am not

I am so embarrassed she caught on that. I just got upset by thinking of Stacy and how she frustrates me with her bullshit.

Zish: Yes you are. I don't know I feel like she doesn't wanna date you and that upset you and you thought you should find someone else to forget her or make her jealous

Me: That is not true!

Zish: I feel like a second option. I know we just met but I don't feel good about this

Me: You are not a second option because you were not in the picture. I already knew I was going to stop sleeping with her when I find the right woman. You are the right woman. I swear I told myself I was going to end things when I find a woman and I am going to do that. I will go end things.

Zish: Because this other woman doesn't want a relationship?

Me: Come on

Zish: Are you still in love with that woman?

Oh shit! is she for real? I didn't expect that question

Me: What!?

Zish: It is a simple question, you love her or not?

I just stood there not knowing what to say, I was mumbling words even my mind couldn't understand. My throat got dry and words couldn't come out.

Zish: Wow

She walked away fast

Me: Wait!

I was running after her, she turned and gave me a hand

Zish: Go back to your girl. You seem to have unresolved feelings. Come back to me when you are ready to be with me.

Me: But I am rea...

She put her index finger on my lips shutting me up

Zish: I don't want to hear it

She walked away again leaving me standing there. I put my hands on my head

Me: Fuck!

8

STACY

Okay I have to be careful about what I say to this woman. I am not about to tell this woman that I have been having casual sex with a black man. She is going to flip. She has fought so much for me and she would lose it if she found out I am seeing someone, more especially if it's a black man. I know she won't like that. I hear what my friend said about not hiding anything from my lawyer, trust me, I won't hide anything regarding this custody battle but I will not tell her about Rivonigo. First of all, I know for a fact this woman who is following me doesn't have anything that proves I am sleeping with Rivonigo. When he comes to my house he comes at night. I don't think that woman who looks classy would be parking a car at my street at night to see who comes and goes unless it's her job, she is an investigator otherwise, Without a proof that says I am sleeping with Rivonigo, whatever she says won't stick in court. If she saw me when I went to his car at the parking lot, then I can say he is my personal trainer. Most black men train white women in this country. It will be easy to believe that he is my trainer. I am a freshly divorced woman. I just want to take back my power. I will say i wanted revenge body.

Delilah is here to hear what I have to say. I really appreciate her for always making sure she comes when I need her. I just hope I won't disappoint her when it turns out there is proof that I was having sexual relations with Rivoningo. I don't want to ruin her career when she has done nothing but be there for me and fight for me.

Me: Coffee?

Delilah: Cold water please

Me: Alright.

I walked to the fridge and took a bottle of water. I went back to her

Me: Here you go.

Delilah: Thank You.

Me: How did it go in court?

Delilah: Stressful day but we will be back tomorrow. What's up with you?

I exhaled then sat down.

Me: Yesterday at Gym I saw a woman who kind of knew everything about my business

Delilah: How do you mean she knew all about your business?

I have to be careful with how I answer this.

Me: Me and my best friend Jennifer Smith we were busy training. We saw this woman we haven't seen before walking to two black men who are regulars at the gym, then after speaking to them she came to us and accused me of...

I took a deep breath

Me: D, that woman asked if I wanted to get my boys back

Delilah: Why would she ask you that?

Me: The question here is how did she know about the custody battle because it's a private matter, I was first shocked by that but I didn't want to entertain her, I said yes I want my kids back but I wanted to know who she was, that's when she said then I should stop trying to seduce black men if I wanted my kids back

Delilah: what?

Me: I didn't seduce those men. I was doing squads. Anyway she walked away after she said that without giving me her name. We went to the men to ask them what she said, apparently they also haven't seen her there. They said she asked one of them to go for me. She said he shouldn't be intimidated by me.

Delilah: There is something I don't understand. Why would she say that to them and come to you and completely flip the script and ask you to not....

Me: Exactly my question and unfortunately that question hasn't been answered that's why I called you. I think this is written my husband all over it!

Delilah: You know you cannot call him or confront him. I will go see his lawyer and ask him if he knows anything about this but if he is doing it, I don't think his lawyer knows about it. He is a man of integrity

Me: Please! I guess I am telling you this because I don't want you to be surprised when something like this comes in court. Just prepare for accusations of me seeing some black man I don't even know!

Delilah: I am happy you told me. If you say you don't know the black man....

Me: I have no secret boyfriend. I will move on after I won my kids back. I don't have time for that. I swear whatever they will accuse me of, they won't have any proof

Delilah: I am glad then

She stood up

Delilah: I will ask his lawyer because he is a cool guy but if I didn't get along with him

I wouldn't even ask if you say you don't know anything about a black man

Me: I don't know any black man that well except those boys at the gym who helps us and that relationship ends there at the mall. We don't have a relationship outside of that gym.

Delilah: Then we have absolutely nothing to worry about.

I faintly smiled then looked away thinking

Me: Yeah

I guess right now I am just wondering if they have something concrete? I cannot disappoint this woman.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

Oh My God! I cannot believe that I am so worked up about a man I just met yesterday. It is like he cheated on me. I got to

the house and cried. My heart is broken. I know I sound ridiculously delusional but it hurts so much. It is like he is cheating on me. I cannot take this. I am so heartbroken. I am so jealous of this woman who doesn't appreciate this man who is so perfect. How come she doesn't want him? I feel like she is the one making me more mad because her not wanting him is making him drag moving on. He is obviously in love with that woman and that woman doesn't care about it. I really hate this. I hate that he told me this. I do appreciate the honesty I really do but something just went wrong with that conversation and I cannot point out what but it all just felt wrong and I embarrassed myself for acting like that in front of him. I should've noticed the red flag, smiled then left. I shouldn't have shown him that. I hate this so much.

The funny thing about this whole thing is that, I was excited but mostly very scared that it might go wrong and I was afraid of how I will take this and I am so hurt right now because my fear came through.

Nonku: Sis what went wrong? what happened? why are you crying?

I shook my head and started laughing with tears falling down my face.

Me: I am so crazy

Nonku: Girl you walked in crying and upset. You are not crazy. You have feelings. He did not show up? I swear if he didn't. You will not see him again!

Me: He did show up and to be honest with you, I wish he didn't

Nonku: Why? what happened?

Me: So I asked why he is single. No I asked if he was single, he said yes but he is having casual sex with a girl

Nonku: what?

Me: Yeah. He says he told himself he was going to stop sleeping with her when he finds the one and he says I am

Nonku: That's good because you were not there when this happened. Why are you upset?

Me: Because he says he wanted something serious with her and she doesn't want that

Nonku: Okay that's ugly. I hope he doesn't still love her?

Me: I asked him if he still loved her...

Nonku: And?

Me: That coward!

I started breaking fast

Me: I swear men must be burned alive! He couldn't even say. He just froze!

Nonku: Oh no! I hate to break it to you but that's a yes

Me: Why do you think I am crying? I am crying because I know he loves her and she doesn't love him and if I give him a chance and completely love him, what if he can't stop loving her?

My friend came and hugged me.

Nonku: I am so sorry

Me: How can I be like this so soon?

Nonku: This is bad. I get why you are crying. You know it's going to be hard to give him a chance knowing that he loves another woman and you cannot help but wonder if that other woman would want something serious when he dumps her and you don't know how deep he feels for her...

Me: Exactly! what if he leaves me when she wants him?

Nonku: This is a complicated situation.

Me: I know. I can't handle this. Not right now. I just want to sleep.

Nonku: Is there something I can do?

Me: No friend. I am good

She brushed my back then walked to her side of the room. I don't know how I am going to solve all of this. I want this relationship but at the same time I know it's a disaster waiting to happen. I cannot take a heartbreak and I cannot be cheated on because I know if I agree to be his girlfriend, he will continue sleeping with her because it seems like sex is what she wants. No one knows she will stop or they will stop when he is with me.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

That didn't go as planned. I really thought the lunch with her would go as the phone call did yesterday. I didn't expect this to happen. I was not prepared for her line of questioning. She is

really good at this. I forgot she is a lawyer. I am very confused with how the conversation went. I don't know what went wrong and don't think I can even replay everything that happened.

First of all I didn't plan to tell this girl about Stacy today. I wanted to just get to know each other but with the questions she asked, I felt like it was best I did. I thought it was going to be flattering for her to hear that she is a woman I like and I saw a future with that is why I am ending a fling with Stacy. I didn't think that was going to kick me in the nut. I am freaking mad with myself for freezing when she asked if I loved Stacy. The truth is I do love her and I feel bad about that. I didn't want to lie to her but at the same time I didn't want to tell her the truth that was going to hurt her. It looks like I did though. By being speechless was me telling her that I loved Stacy and the irony in this is that, the woman who is responsible for me losing Zish is someone who doesn't even love me. That pisses me off. That makes me want to go and end things with Stacy right now. I don't deserve to lose something solid because of someone who doesn't care about me. I hope she comes around and give me a chance because I really like her.

Anyway I just got to my office. I slammed the door behind me. I walked to my desk, the door opened. I turned fast and looked to check who that was and it's my friend.

Hlamulo: Boy

Me: What are you doing here?

Hlamulo: I don't know but I think you will tell me

Me: I am going to tell you when I am the one who is asking?

Hlamulo: Whoever didn't notice that you are upset out there is blind

I shamefully looked down.

Hlamulo: it was like you were floating in the air with how fast you were walking

Me: Dude I messed up

Hlamulo: What do you mean?

Me: I told her about Stacy

Hlamulo: what the hell man!?

Me: I know

Hlamulo: Bro first of all, you and Stacy are not in a relationship. You shouldn't have told her about Stacy. You should've told her about a girl in Limpopo you dated not some white bitch who doesn't know what she wants!

Me: I know okay!

Hlamulo: what made you tell her?

I stood up and walked out of my desk

Me: I didn't plan to man!

I started pacing up and down

Me: I never wanted to. This girl is good. She is smart and asks questions...

Hlamulo: And?

I looked at Hlamulo. He doesn't understand does he?

Me: Bro she is a lawyer. She asks the right questions and you cannot lie to her!

He folded his arms on his chest. He thinks I am a loser. He thinks I am weak

Me: She asked if I was seeing anyone. I said there is a girl I have been having sex with but I wanted to find someone I love before I left her...

I looked at Hlamulo

Me: I might've said Stacy doesn't want to be with me

Hlamulo: Voningo!

Me: I know! I guess I didn't want her to think I am a player who just sleeps around. I wanted her to see that I am a relationship person, that I didn't just have sex with Stacy, i wanted a relationship and she didn't want to date

Hlamulo: Damn and it backfired. But why are you mad? is she not happy with that?

I nodded my head

Hlamulo: You were not with them at the same time. You are ending things with Stacy why is she mad?

Me: Because I feel like I said a lot of stupid things! Because of what I was saying she could pick up I still loved Stacy

Hlamulo: Did she?

Me: She did worse. She asked If I still loved her

Hlamulo looked up shocked

Hlamulo: Bro please tell me you jumped up at that second and said no! You didn't pause right?

I looked at him mumbling

Hlamulo: Bro what did you do?

Me: I froze, that's when she walked away from me

Hlamulo: Damn she is done! Women want to be chosen! they hate being in situations like this. She will now always wonder if you love Stacy more and you think about her while with her

Me: I know

Hlamulo: And she will wonder if you would leave her if she changed her mind and wanted a relationship, bro this is not good

Me: You telling me?

I sat down

Me: I just need to go to Stacy's house and tell her we are done I met someone then go get my girl

Hlamulo: You better do that fast!

Me: Yeah. After gym I need to go see her at her house.

Hlamulo: Why not at gym?

Me: You forgot the brunette woman from yesterday?

Hlamulo: Oh yeah. We don't know what that woman is up to. Leaving Stacy doesn't mean you should ruin her life as well. I am glad you want to do this private so that the woman don't see you

Me: Yeah....

DELILAH CHAMBER

Judge: Miss Chamber I am giving your client 4 weeks of community service. If he doesn't get into trouble within those weeks his record will be debugged.

Me: Thank You your honour

I turned and looked at my client and squeezed his hand

Him: Thank You

Me: You didn't deserve this Mr Grey. I want you to be committed to this community work because they will do a follow up...

Him: I am just glad he is in jail

Me: He won't bother you again. I have to go, have a good day

Him: You too advocate Chamber

I smiled then walked out. He was forced to sell drugs in school by a gang leader who threatened to hurt his family This boy is only 17. The drug dealer is going to jail for 15 years.

Anyway I walked out of court. On my way to my car, I heard someone calling me by my first name. Around the courthouse and the firm everyone calls me Chamber. I wonder who this is. I turned around and looked. I saw this tall skinny white woman. I don't know her. I haven't seen her before.

Me: Yes?

Woman: I am so sorry to come at you like this. Do you have a minute?

I paused. The reason I pause is because my time is paid for. If it's work related I hope she will pay me. I have a busy day.

Woman: I won't take long. I think this is going to help your case
Okay now she is got my attention.

Woman: Well, at least one of your many cases
Okay I am more than interested to hear this.

Me: I am listening

She extended her hand to me for a hand shake. I looked at her hand for a good five seconds. What the fuck? I went in for the hand shake.

Her: My name Is Genevieve McIntyre

Me: Nice to meet you Miss Genevieve

She flashed a smile. Should I trust this woman?

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

I have been trying to get hold of Zimkhitha but she is not taking my calls. I didn't want to go see Stacy until I am sure there is hope for us, that she is willing to hear me and give me another chance. I cannot go and end a relationship if I am not going to have her. I cannot suffer two blows. First a woman who doesn't love me is the reason I cannot be with a girl I see a potential with. I cannot go and end things with Stacy if I cannot have Zimkhitha. The only reason I am willing to end things with Stacy is because I am hoping for a relationship with Zish. If it's not happening then I am not ending things. I didn't stop loving Stacy, I was just going to do what I think was right. I can't see myself by alone at the end. I want to end with one of them in the end. I am monogamist. I know I will marry one woman in the future and focus on that woman but in order for me to get there, I have to make sure one of them won't drop me. I just want to have something to fall on and if that's being a dog then maybe I am at the end of the day I am just trying to find happiness and if I will kiss some frogs or make mistakes on the way then so be it.

Anyway I was with Hlamulo as always. He could see that I was trying to call her but she was not taking my calls.

Hlamulo: So she is avoiding you?

I looked at him.

Me: I just wish she could answer my calls so we can talk about this

Hlamulo: I cannot say I blame her but at the same time it's been a day knowing each other. I don't know why she is quick to cut you off but because of what I said to you earlier, we cannot blame the girl. She knows she is putting herself in a love triangle situation

Me: But I want to be with her alone.

Hlamulo: You still love Stacy that makes it a love triangle. At least it looks that way to her

Me: I don't know what to do. It's not like I know which one of the varsity buildings in town she lives in. If she is not taking my

calls, I feel like I am done for. If I knew where she lives I would go

Hlamulo: If she is not taking your calls then text her

Me: Yeah, I think you are right

Hlamulo: Just tell her how you feel in a text.

Me: Yeah

Hlamulo: Anyway how is your afternoon look like?

Me: My afternoon is clear. I thought I would go to Stacy's house late but I think I should go now and speak to her so that when I see her at gym we know where we stand. I don't want to have a public altercation with that girl

Hlamulo: I think so too. So you're going there to end things?

Me: I wish I could hear from Zimkhitha first before I go

Hlamulo: You are afraid to end things and she accept then Zimkhitha doesn't take you back?

Me: Hey, I am a man dude. I cannot, not worry about that. I cannot see myself with no girl

Hlamulo: As a dude, I understand you my guy. I think you need to handle this one carefully. I feel like you didn't think things through when you went to see this girl

Me: Just because I didn't think she would come guns blazing with questions

Hlamulo: Yeah but meeting her prepared is the wise thing to do from now on. That girl seems to mean business

Me: You telling me. She is strict. She will take your word and turn around and stab you with it. She is complicated but I think I like the challenge.

Hlamulo: Yeah you must be careful. Anyway let me leave you to text this girl. Use your words wisely

Me: I will

Hlamulo: Okay later

Me: Yeah later.

I closed the door then exhaled. I took my phone.

Me: Wish me luck.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

Me: I don't know why he is not getting it. I don't want to talk to him!

Nonku: Then put it on silent or maybe you should just answer.

He called again. I threw my phone away. I am not going to answer this phone. Why can't he give me a day or two?

Nonku: Can I give you an advice?

I looked at her.

Nonku: I think you should answer the phone and be open to meeting him again but tomorrow. I think tonight you need to think about what you will say to him like you thought all night about what you were going to say on a date you went to today. I think you are a smart lawyer, who is able to make someone nervous and reveal it all

I think she is right. I smiled. The phone stopped ringing. Maybe I need to sleep on it and meet him tomorrow

Me: You know what? I need to text him and tell him I will meet him tomorrow. I cannot go see him now, I am still upset with him.

I am going to text him and tell him that I am willing to meet with him. I understand that I wasn't in the picture. I just wish and pray that when we start dating. He will fight his feelings for that girl and forget her. I like him I won't like but the fact that the reason he is not together with her is because she doesn't want him, that makes me worried but he has been nice to me. He hasn't done anything that will make me doubt him. I just need to know how deep these feelings are.

STACY

I hope Delilah will find that woman soon and find out what she wants from me and who she is working for. I do know the answer to that, I just want to make sure it's really my husband so that things get bad for him in Court. I am all about saving myself family. He didn't care about me when he snatched my children from me then when I was on his ass about it, he decided to report me for harrasing him, if what that woman is doing, he knows about it, then that's harrassment as well. The Judge has to show me a little grace. He has to see that this man

is doing this to punish me for cheating. This has nothing to do with the safety of our sons.

Anyway I heard a knock at the door. If it's not Jennifer then it's probably Delilah. Maybe she found something. I walked to the door. They knocked again.

Me: Coming!

I turned the door handle and opened the door. What in the world is this man doing in my house in the middle of the day?

Me: Please tell me this is not happening right now!

I said looking around making sure no one saw him. Right now he is definitely going to ruin this case for me. I just lied to Delilah and said I am not seeing any man. That I had no relations with those black men outside of the gym. What if this woman comes and find this son of a bitch in my house then what? she will know I lied. She will know I don't tell her everything. She will decide to not work for me! does this man know what he is putting me through?

Rivoningo: Hi

Me: what the hell are you doing here!!?

I pulled him in more like dragged him in. I slammed the door.

Me: You know I am being watched! what the hell are you doing here?

Rivoningo: Don't worry. I drove around your neighborhood to check if no car parked nearby and there isn't. Anyway this is the last time you will see me

Wait what is he saying? Is this goodbye? I am not ready for that and I will not allow it

Me: What?

Rivoningo: I know I said I wanted you to contact me when you know why you can't be with me or want to be with me but I have changed my mind.

Me: What the hell are you talking about?

Rivoningo: I came to end things. Even if you know what you want, I don't want you!

Me: What is going on? Rivoningo I am not a racist! if I was I wouldn't have slept with you

Rivoningo: Trust me, a selfish person like you would do anything for pleasure

Me: I don't appreciate you insulting me!

Rivoningo: I met a girl who likes me and wants to be with me

Me: A girl?

Rivoningo: You heard me

He attempted to walk away. I grabbed his wrist. He turned and looked at me.

Me: yesterday you wanted me to choose. Today you come and tell me there is another woman?

Rivoningo: Why do you care? You don't love me

I smiled at him. I know what he is doing. He is trying to pressure me to give him an answer.

Me: You know I am not dumb right? I know what you are doing

He yanked the hand. I put my hands around his neck

Me: You want to walk away from this?

Rivoningo: Yes!

I kissed him for a few seconds then looked at him

Me: Are you sure?

Rivoningo: The other woman wants a relationship. I want a relationship not what you're giving me

I rubbed my hand around his private part

Me: I thought you loved what we are doing

Rivoningo closed his eyes shaking his head no probably asking himself why he is falling for my charm.

Rivoningo: No!

I looked at his erect penis.

Me: But he does.

I said unzipping his pants

he grabbed me and turned me around. He pushed me to the wall. I was holding the wall. He pulled up my dress and pulled down my underwear, when I was about to take a breath, I felt him enter me.

Me: Ahhhh!!

Rivoningo: That's all you want from me right?

He said pumping me hard

Me: Oh my God ahhhh! Oh yes!!! Oh my God it's painful

He took it out and spit on his hand and lubricated his penis and pushed himself in again. Lord this is excruciating but good at the same time. I like it when he is aggressive. It felt better the second time. He started pumping me hard, I was taking it. All the time it feels like it's the first time with how Gifted he is. He turned me to face him And put it in then He lifted me up while he was still inside me. He went to living room and laid me on the couch and lifted one leg then pumped me hard

Me: Oh yes! Oh Yes! Yeah! yeah oooh!!!

He turned me around, my upper body was on the couch and legs on the floor. He lefted my legs up, he was standing on the floor. My legs were literally around my face. He fucked me like there was no tomorrow. I was screaming with pleasure and he

looked upset and that turned me on even more. He is the only man who makes me cum and he tops it when I cum two times in one round. He is amazing in bed. I cannot lose him. He just has to understand that this is all I can offer him right now.

DELILAH CHAMBER

I am very curious to know what this woman has that is going to help my case. I decided maybe outside the courtroom wasn't the best place to talk. I invited her to my office. We just got here. I don't want to assume but I think this woman is the same woman who was stalking my client. I know she plays mind games so I have to be careful and as a lawyer, I am going to make sure I ask her questions and I don't want any bullshit or lies and if she wants me to listen to her, she better give me real answers or I will ask her to leave. She has no idea I already know how she operates.

She was sitting across my desk.

Me: I am currently working on so many cases that are being thrown at me in this firm and I am not complaining, I am

grateful. I guess what I am trying to say is, I don't know which case you were referring to.

She smiled. I swear if this is one of her games, I am not going to entertain her. I will call security to kick her out.

Genevieve: I know you are working on a custody case. The de Cocks?

I chuckled

Me: I should've guessed. You're the woman who went to my client at the gym?

She shook her head in disbelief.

Genevieve: Of course she told you

Me: So you're her?

Genevieve: Of course I am but that stupid whore is going to lose her children if she is not smart. I hope she didn't call my...

She paused then took a deep breath.

Genevieve: She only came to you? and what did she say?

Me: She just wanted me to find out who was the woman and if she was sent by her ex husband to stalk her

Genevieve: stalk her? Oh please! she has been told she is special a lot that she even believes she is! I wouldn't spend my time following that bitch!

Me: Clearly you hate my client but you have been following her. Maybe she is special

She hit the table hard. That shocked me to the core, maybe I hit nerve. What is the deal with them?

Me: I am sorry. I don't have all day. I already know you are playing mind games. Why did you ask that black man to make a move on her then go tell her not to seduce a black man if she wants her kids back. It doesn't make sense to me! what are you doing?

Genevieve: First of all, I have to tell you who I am before answering that. You are going to lose this case

Me: No I will not.

Genevieve: Because I will help you win yes

Me: How are you going to help me win?

She took out something from her handbag. She put it on my desk. It was a an envelope. I looked at it.

Me: what is that?

Genevieve: Information that will help you win this case.

She stood up and attempted to leave

Me: Wait!

She turned around and looked at me. I stood up. I am a lawyer. I will not let her leave until she tells me what the hell is going on. Everything right now seems to be a riddle and I cannot stand it!

Me: This has to stop! Whoever you bump into, you leave them with questions other than answers

Genevieve: I am here if you need answers. what's the question?

Me: The confusion and the manipulation or rather mind games at the gym?

Genevieve: Oh that? I was messing with that bitch because I want to see her Miserable the same way she made me all these years!

Me: I don't understand! You want to help her win her kids back but you want to hurt her. What the fuck is going on! I feel like my head is about to explode!!!

She smiled then slowly walked back to the table. She put her handbag on the chair then put her hands on my desk and looked at me in the eye.

Genevieve: I want her brats out of our lives!!!

Me: Our Lives? As in you and....

She grabbed the envelop with so much aggression and unwrapped it more like tearing it apart!

Genevieve: Since you don't want to open it maybe I should! she tossed the photos on the desk!

I saw photos of kids, photos of wait.... I picked one particular photo then looked at her

Me: This looks like you and Steve de cock? You were very young?

I looked at her and she had tears in her eyes. She took one photo I didn't notice.

Genevieve: This is me, Steve and our four kids!

Me: Steve has....

Genevieve: Has been living a double life!

Me: You Daughter here seems...

Genevieve: Older than all his kids with Stacy?

Me: Yes!

Genevieve: That's because I am Steve's first wife!

My jaw dropped on the floor

Genevieve: Well, from his secret marriage! everything is written in that letter! with those photos. All you need to do is read it!

She furiously walked to the door. I was appalled but again, she is not leaving, at least not yet.

Me: Wait!!!

I walked out of my desk fast

Me: One more question, I swear I will not ask anymore after that!

She turned around. She was pissed off now

Genevieve: What!?

Me: I get that you are trying to hurt Stacy but at this point I don't think you are hurting her, I think you are helping her and the person you are hurting is your husband...

She looked down shaking her head

Me: I guess it's fair to ask why?

She looked up.

Genevieve: The sooner that woman gets her brats the sooner I will have my family back together! Do your job and win this case Chamber!

She walked out and slammed the door hard. I turned and looked at the photos. I folded my arms on my chest.

Me: Well I will be damned.

10

STACY

Me: Are you sure you don't want to take a shower? you're going to stink

I said pulling down my summer dress. We just finished having sex. He ignored me. He pulled up his pants.

Rivoningo: You know I didn't come here for what just happened right?

Me: Oh Whatever! You know you love making love to me. I don't know why you enjoy fighting. Please see yourself out. I need to go take a shower. We made such a mess and my lady is a bit sore

I looked at him seductively.

Me: Sore as always

I winked at him then made my way to him and gave him a deep kiss. He sat on the couch. I was on top of him kissing him passionately. I opened my eyes. He had his closed and he was a willing participant. I have this one on the palm of my hand. No

more talks about leaving. I broke the kiss. He opened his sexy eyes.

Me: You have no idea how sexy you are.

I perked his lips then stood up. I pulled him to stand.

Me: Please go home before my psycho husband sends that bitch to check on us. I need to get my children back in my life

Rivoningo: I shouldn't have come. I...

I put my index finger on his lips biting my lower lip.

Me: I am happy you came but don't do it again bad boy

I winked at him then made my way up the stairs. Half way up. I turned. I saw him smiling looking at me.

Rivoningo: Bye

I waved at him then walked up. When I heard a door shut I turned around and looked down. I flicked my hair with a smile on face.

Me: That was a workout for sure.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

I feel like I am already the worst human being in the world for having sex with Stacy after Zish showed me her emotions about how disappointed she was with me having sex with another woman. For her to be willing to see me again shows me she is into me but after that happened I went to see the woman she was mad about and had sex with her, it does look bad. This is a difficult situation. Obviously everyone knows I love Stacy on the other hand. I am starting to know Zish and we are not exclusive yet, did I betray someone at this point? not really. I think I am allowed to do whatever I want to do to explore these relationships so that I am sure about my decision but one thing I know for sure is that, Zish is wifey material. Stacy is a fantasy. She is the magazine television kinda woman you want to show around. There is no future there. I don't see a future with her after that sex because before we had sex she showed me even after I threatened to leave, she will still not see a future with me. I feel like to her I am a rebound. I think when she finds a man she loves, she is going to ditch me, that is why I feel like

the wise thing to do is to ditch her because I have already found my forever but the sad thing is, it's not that easy, I cannot just ditch this woman because I am in love with her. I don't know how I am going to navigate this but I think I need to figure it out fast and make a decision or I will end up alone. I know I cannot have my cake and eat it. When you do that, you're inviting disaster.

Anyway I was driving home speaking to Hlamulo on the phone.

Hlamulo: Talk to me boy, is the chapter closed?

I exhaled

Hlamulo: You didn't break up with her did you?

Me: I did, I tried...

Hlamulo: Boy you're not making sense. Is it done or not?

Me: I ended things and told her I met a girl.

Hlamulo: And?

Me: She laughed to my face saying she knows I am just trying to make her jealous there is no new girl

Hlamulo: Maybe she will believe it when she sees her, you should introduce them

Me: No!!!

Hlamulo: Why not? This girl is in denial!

Me: Bro maybe that was going to work if I didn't do what I just did. I think introducing them would be a disaster. A mistake

Hlamulo: What did you do?

I scratched my head

Me: She was all over me. I fucked her

Hlamulo: No!!!! boy what are you doing!?

Me: I don't know boy, I really don't

Hlamulo: You were calling Zish none stop, the girl finally agreed to see you and after that you went and fucked that woman who doesn't love you?

Me: I know how stupid this sounds

Hlamulo: Boy this is a dumbest thing you've ever done. You went there to put your foot down

Me: Boy I know but how I feel and the chemistry we have, the sex is good and I have feelings, when she started touching me, I got weak the next thing I was inside her.

Hlamulo: Boy you want to have your cake and eat it. It's going end in tears

Me: I know man, whatever I do it's going to end in tears anyway. Whether it's mine or one of these girls. As selfish as this might sound, but I hope I won't be crying in the end

Hlamulo: bro dump the divorcee and be with your girl. You will not be sorry. Stacy is not going to cry here, remember she doesn't love you, all you are to her is a Vibrator! Zimkhitha is going to be hurt here

Me: Fuck!

I hung up on him. I don't know what to do. Tomorrow I will be meeting Zish to assure her that I will stop sleeping with Stacy, what if she throws another surprise my way, a surprise that will force me to do something I am not comfortable with? this is going to be difficult. It already is. I am not dating Zimkhitha yet but already, it feels like I am juggling two women and it's not fun at all.

STACY

I swear Delilah bumped into Rivoningo on her way here

Advertisement

the way she got here so fast. When I was in the shower I heard she was at the door. I had to get out but thank God I was done. One thing I couldn't do was sit with her in the living room where I just had sex, I had no windows opened. I shameful dragged her upstairs. We went to the balcony and that's where we are right now.

Me: I must say I didn't expect to hear from you so fast regarding this mystery woman case. when you called, I just assumed this was about the the custody case in two days

Delilah: Funny thing I also didn't expect to bring you anything any time soon. I wanted to investigate over the weekend but the information provided itself to me.

I sat up straight preparing myself for the news. She smiled.

Me: I don't think you would be smiling if you had bad news?

Delilah: I know it's dramatic of me to come here when I could've called and gave you the news over the phone

Me: What is going on?

Delilah: All I am prepared to say is, you will win this case.

Me: How? What do you know?

Delilah: Stacy all I am going to say is, you can have fun, sleep with black men if you want or go to a strip club for that matter, I don't care. I have this in the bag

Me: You better tell me what is going on? what do you have on him?

Delilah: Trust me you and the court are going to be shocked to the core!

Me: What is it?

Delilah: One thing I am not going to do is lose this case. I will make sure you don't ruin it for me

Me: You know if I were to do that, I would be ruining it for me as well

Delilah: I know that very well but I am not willing to share the information that I have. Trust me it's just two days. When you hear this information you are going to be happy I promise...

She paused.

Delilah: Okay maybe you're not going to be happy

Me: I am confused! what is happening?

She looked nervous. She smiled at me. I can tell she is worried about me, what the hell she knows and why she is nervous to tell me?

Delilah: Mix of happy and heartbroken...

Me: Okay what is going on?

She stood up

Delilah: No ma'am. You're not going to force me to tell you this. All I can say is, what will be revealed will be bittersweet and my fear is telling you and you go confront someone and they come in the next two days prepared because you couldn't hold it together

Me: I am dying with curiosity here! I don't think I can wait! I am dying here D!

Delilah: The good thing is, in two days your boys will be here, that's all that matters

She walked away

Me: Delilah!

She ignored me

Me: D!!!

Delilah: Sorry

She walked inside the house and closed the door. I don't know why I am not happy. I should be happy that she has something that will help me with my kids right? what I don't understand is how in the hell this is going to hurt me as well? I need to speak to Jennifer. My friend always knows how to calm me down or come with a solution.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

I hate being a mystery for too long. I know my life is a mystery. I am a mystery, you just don't know what I will do next and why I am doing it but I guess now everyone knows why I am doing this with the help of me of course. Let me tell you what is on that letter and also open your eyes on a lot of things you don't know about everything you think you know.

Steve and I were dating since high school. He is a love of my life. He is my high school sweetheart and my husband but no one knows about our marriage because my family, or should I say our family lives in Durban. He has a family in Durban and a family he was forced to have by his father in Cape Town. Here is something you didn't know about us white people living in South Africa. You see I am an Italian woman who was born in this country. There are two white South Africans. The ones who speak English only and the ones who are Afrikaaners. I speak English. I am not an Afrikaans woman and because of that I lost the love of my life or so they thought. His father refused to let him marry a none Afrikaans woman. He wanted him to marry an Afrikaans speaking woman who was raised in the Afrikaans culture. I knew nothing about that. I was a white girl with dark hair dark eyes. His father couldn't stand that. He wanted him to have a blonde woman who comes from a conservative Afrikaans family. Steve also comes from that kind of family. So it was either he found a girl who is Afrikaans or he was not going to get anything from the family. He is the only son. He didn't want to lose all the things that were rightfully his so he did, well we decided that he did what his father asked. After University he married her, she was working in his family business that he also worked in. But we had our own secret wedding before they got married. I moved to Durban to work

there and we decided that we were both going to buy a house there, when we got married two weeks later, i found out I was pregnant and I remember few days after I found out I was pregnant, he was marrying her. Stacy didn't know about me that is why she had no clue about who I was at the gym. I don't know why she didn't know anything about me when she married a man who didn't want her. I think she is just plain stupid for not being curious about who her husband dated before marrying her. Steve and I went to a boarding school in Stellenbosch. We also went to University there. Stacy is from a farm in Port Elizabeth (Gqeberha). That bitch didn't care to ask who was in the picture before her, she was just happy she was marrying to a wealthy family.

I guess everyone has a question. Why am I doing this now? won't his father take everything? His father passed and when he passed Peter saw that in his will it wasn't written that he should stay married to her that is why he neglected her and spent more time with me. When he found a man in the house, that's when he saw a window to leave her. Another question. Why am I betraying my husband? Well we are supposed to be moving to Cape Town to a house he decided to take his kids with Stacy and lived in it with them. I asked him why, he said he will introduce us after the custody battle then we will live

happily ever after with those kids that remind me of my painful past. I am not going to do that. Those kids must go back to their mom. It's about time we moved back to Cape Town for good and I want to be happy in Cape town with him and our kids as it should've been long time ago. I don't want Stacy children in my house! the Cape Town house we bought it together as well.

Anyway I am at the airport. I feel like my job is done here. My husband thinks I am in Northern Cape on a work thing, he doesn't know I am in Cape town. I heard my phone ring. I looked at it. It's him.

Me: Hey honey

Steve: Hey baby. How are you?

Me: Good, about to take a flight home.

Steve: Okay, I miss you. I swear in two days all of this will be over. How is your transfer going?

Me: Everything is done. I will work in Durban for a month then move to Cape Town for good in January.

Steve: I cannot wait for our family to be together and BB e open about our marriage

Me: I know honey and I am positive you are going to win this case.

Steve: Thank You my love. That miserable bitch is not fit to be a mother. She cannot raise my boys.

Me: I agree. Honey I have to go

Steve: Okay baby safe flight

Me: Thank you.

I hung up then chuckled.

Me: Oh honey you are so right, she is not fit to be a mother but I am not about to raise her little brats!

My flight was called. I looked around and smiled. I removed my shades then flicked my hair. I catwalked in.

Me: My work is done here.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

Something is wrong with me. I have been trying to focus on other things all day but no, all I am thinking about is Rivoningo. I cannot wait for that long to see him. 24 hours is such a long time, I just cannot wait that long to see this man. I want to see his face. I want to touch him. I remember when I met him today what I couldn't wait to do was touch him. Things didn't go well, I didn't get to feel his heart against mine. I have to do that. I have to hug him tight and feel his heartbeat, I want to know if we have a chemistry or not, I want to feel if he also feels the same way I do. It is not hard to figure that out. Why the hell did I say tomorrow? Why didn't I say I was willing to meet him again now? Today?

Me: Zimkhitha you're so stupid!

"Are you talking to yourself girl?"

I turned around fast when I heard that voice, oh my God I was so much in my thoughts that I didn't hear Nonkululeko walk in. She heard that. Damn I feel embarrassed now.

Me: Girl!

Nonku: What is going on Zish? Why are you calling yourself stupid? What did you do while I was gone?

I walked passed her

Me: Nothing!

Nonku: It doesn't look like nothing!

I swallowed hard. I looked at her with pleading eyes.

Me: Please don't judge me

Nonku: I never judge you Zish, I always give you my honest opinion

Me: I think I need that brutal honest opinion right now

Nonku: Hit me

I sighed

Me: Okay

She slowly sat down on her bed

Nonku: Take your time girl

You know what? let me just say it.

Me: I miss him okay! I want to hold him now. I want to tell him that I love him

She smiled. I didn't expect that.

Nonku: Bitch, what are you waiting for? go!!

Me: No friend, I don't know where to find him

Nonku: Then call him, tell him you want to see him

Me: I will do that

I walked to the door, I opened it then walked out calling him.
He didn't waste time, he answered.

Rivoningo: Hey

Me: hey, where are you? I need to see you

Rivoningo: I just got to my apartment right now, how about I
send an Uber there to get you. Send me your address

Me: Okay I will

Rivoningo: See you later

Me: See you

I hung up then smiled. I cannot wait to go to his house. I sent
him the Address on WhatsApp.

Me: Oh my God! I need to change!

I ran to my room. I can't go see him looking like this. I have to look great for him. Call me selfish but I am ready for him to get rid of the other bitch. If we start dating now, he will end things with her and focus on us. If I drag this any longer, they will continue sleeping together. I cannot take that.

STACY

I am sorry but I am not going to sit around and wait for the two days to hear what I am going to be hurt by. I want to know what is going on, who am I going to confront and about what? what did my husband do? I am not sure if it's my husband who did something or the woman at the gym. Delilah was not specific about who exactly I would run to and confront if she tells me what she knows. I am going crazy here. I cannot think straight. She has to tell me what's going on. I think it's a cruel thing to do to let your client hear something like everyone in court. We are supposed to trust each other. I did everything to make sure she trusts me. What did I do wrong now to make her think I cannot be trusted? this is about my kids. I wouldn't do something to jeopardise this case and it infuriates me to think

that she would think because of anger I wouldn't care about ruining the case. I just want to know what to expect that's all.

I just got to the firm to see Delilah. I really hope me coming here will soften her to tell me the truth. I am not going to lie, it makes me happy that i will win and have my kids back but the part that I will get hurt, I cannot sit and wait for the day. I have to know.

I knocked once then walked in. She looked up, I could tell she was not happy to see me. She stood up the very second she took a glance at me.

Delilah: No! You are not getting anything from me!!

Me: Wow, this is how you welcome clients in this firm D?

Delilah: Stacy I am a lawyer you know I can see through you!

Me: You're right, you're a lawyer but not a mind reader

I dragged the chair then sat down.

Delilah: Stacy I am very busy

Me: Okay fine! I cannot stay at home not knowing what is going on! since you don't want to talk about the case, how about we talk about the woman at the gym? who the hell is that bitch and why the hell is she up in my business!?

She exhaled.

Me: I hope you did find out who she is!

Delilah: I did and I also remember telling you that the information fell on my lap, I didn't have to go look for it and I also remember that I said I couldn't tell you about it because I didn't want you to ruin it before that day

Me: You see, that is what I don't want to accept. Delilah if we have something up our sleeves, we both should know about it. I don't want to look like a fool in court!

Delilah: I get you okay, I get how you feel and you are right, that's how you will look like when you find out but you need to know one thing

Me: What is that?

Delilah: As a lawyer there are two important things I go by

Me: Let's hear them and the truth about that day in court

She sighed then looked at me.

Delilah: I have two important things to me as a lawyer like I said one is that I win the case which in your case, I think will happen....

She paused

Delilah: I also have one important thing, no matter what happens, I have to look good. My reputation has to be clean so that means I will do anything to protect what I have even if that means betraying my client in helping them get what they want.

Me: If I hear you correctly, you're saying that you're not going to tell me shit?

Delilah: Yeah, even though my way of saying that kind of went around. Yes Stacy. I am not going to tell you anything. You waited this long to get your kids back, you can wait two days more

I took my handbag from the table. She is full of shit but because I don't want our relationship to be ruined, I will walk away

Me: I got it.

I walked to the door then paused. I chuckled then turned around and I saw this bitch looking at her laptop working. She wasn't even looking at me walk away. How can she be so cold?

Me: There is something you need to know

She looked up and smiled.

Delilah: What is that?

Me: Pray I don't see that bitch anywhere before that day because if I do, I will beat the truth out of her!

Delilah: Do not do that! You will go to jail!

Me: Goodbye Miss Chamber!

I walked out and slammed the door. I pretended to be walking away. All I was doing was making noise with my heels still standing at the door. I stopped and listened.

"Genevieve, you need to lay low for at least until the day we see the judge. I didn't tell her who you are and that makes her angry, she says when she sees you she will beat the truth out of you!... I know you are not scared of her but remember that if she knows everything falls apart. You want her to win, if she knows she will alert Steve and everything will be ruined. You both don't want that!"

That was Delilah on the phone speaking to...

Me: Who the hell is this Genevieve woman?

I catwalked away then heard the door open. I turned around and saw her with her eyes wide open. She was shocked I was still here.

Delilah: You heard that didn't you?

Me: Not the truth but it's good to know that the gym bitch is on my side.

She faintly smiled. I gave her an intimidating look.

Me: Delilah don't let that bitch fool you, yesterday she played mind games with us. What makes you think she won't play you?

Delilah: Because she gave me every single evidence to back her story

I folded my arms on my chest.

Me: What is her story?

Delilah: Goodbye Mrs De cock

She walked in and slammed the door. I stood there for almost a minute then I turned around and looked at the elevator.

Me: Genevieve....?

I walked to the elevator when I saw people walking out. I went in then pressed the first floor. I flicked my hair looking up the elevator.

Me: Bitch who the hell are you?

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

This was unexpected, with how angry Zish was, I didn't expect her to call me and want to see me the same day she found out I was in love with another woman. I am not going to lie, I am nervous because I don't know what she wants to talk about or what she has in store for me. What if she wants to end things? what am I going to do with myself? am I going to be stuck with a woman who doesn't even love me? I will not lie, I am nervous

but the fact that she accepted my offer to send her an Uber gives me hope that maybe she still wants us. I would be very happy because it would show she is really in love with me or she does see a bright future with me. I am just guilty that I still have these feelings for Stacy. Zimkhitha doesn't deserve a man who doesn't know what he wants, I know what I want but if I still have this feelings then I am no different from someone who doesn't. This is a difficult situation I am in.

Anyway Zish is at the door. I looked around my house then took deep breaths then walked to the door. I opened the door.

Me: Hey

I hugged her, she hugged me tight, that was unexpected. We broke the hug and had a moment of awkwardness

Me: come in

Zish: Thank You

She walked in. I closed the door then turned.

Me: I am so sorry about..

She didn't let me finish.

Zish: Actually I want to go first.

I smiled.

Zish: I shouldn't have acted the way I did. You didn't cheat on me. You didn't sleep with that woman while you were with me. The truth is I like you

Me: I like you!!

Zish: Great! that is why I came back. I guess I want you to know that if something like what you told me happens from now on then we have a problem

Me: It will never. I will end things with her

Zish: So what is this? Are we giving this a shot?

Me: I would love that more than anything

Zish: Me too

I walked closer to her

Me: Thank you so much. I promise I will never make you feel....

I couldn't finish, she kissed me. That was a surprise but I didn't show how surprised I was. I kissed her back. The kiss got intense. I thought it was going to be a quick kiss but it went on and on in front of the door. I felt her hands running around my body inside my T-shirt, She was feeling my muscles. I got so hard and she could feel my d*CK growing in my pants. She pulled up my t-shirt, that's when I snapped out of it. I cannot have sex with her. I didn't even take a shower, maybe if I did I was going to but can't let her find out what I did. I pulled away. She looked disappointed. I smiled

Me: I am sorry

She looked down

Zish: I kissed you. I am the one who should be sorry please forgive me

Me: Don't feel bad. I am happy you kissed me. I just don't want us to miss our reservations at the restaurant. I want us to go eat out. How about I grab my jacket then we go?

She smiled widely

Zish: Great!

I ran to the bedroom then walk in and closed the door. I leaned on the door and let out a sigh of relief.

Me: Shit!

I am going out and I haven't showered and I didn't make reservations, what if she finds out I didn't? I have to make them right now. I took my phone and made reservations. I took my jacket and walked out.

Me: I am ready!

Zish: I am sorry. I know we were supposed to meet tomorrow. I just realised that I couldn't stop thinking about you. I think I am in love with you

Wow this is music to my ears. This is the first time a woman tells me this and I believe them. The woman I wanted to say these words didn't want to say them. Zimkhitha is proving to be exactly who I want. She was looking at me undressing me with her eyes. I am afraid we cannot do this now. I think she wants to have sex but I can't. I literally had sex with Stacy less than an hour ago. I cannot do this with her. I am afraid she will think I don't want her though but I just can't, that is why I decided we went to a restaurant.

STACY

When I went to see Delilah I was on my way to a restaurant to eat with my friend and talk to her about what Delilah told me. I must say I am glad I went there. Now I know that The gym woman is on my side even though it's confusing. I cannot forget she is the conniving woman who was playing mine games at the gym. Is she a former mistress of my husband and now she

wants revenge on him? but how would she know anything to take him down or make him unfit to be a dad? This is confusing.

Jennifer: Hey!!!

I snapped out of my thoughts. The waitress was bringing our food.

Me: I am so sorry Friend. I am distracted

Jen: You didn't ask me here just to eat. Something is going on. What's wrong?

The waitress walked away. I looked at Jen.

Me: Friend, Chamber came to me and told me that she is going to win the case

Jen: That's good news, in fact, it's incredible news!!!

She looked at me concerned

Jen: You don't seem excited

Me: She said some of the things that will be revealed in Winning that case will hurt me. That bothers me. And the fact that the woman from the gym is part of this news makes me worried.

Jen: Do you think she is a former mistress?

Me: Apparently she is helping me win this case. I don't know. Maybe she is and she is trying to get back at him. I have been trying to persuade this woman to tell me everything but she is refusing. She thinks I would to confront my husband

Jen: I wonder what did Steve do

Me: That's what drives me crazy! oh I also know the name of the woman from the gym

Jen: Who is she? we can track her down and find out what she is about.

Me: She is Genevieve

Jen: What a name!

Me: I know right?

Jen: Let me check her on Instagra...

My friend froze

Me: What?

Jennifer: You got to be kidding me?

Me: What?

She was looking behind me

Jennifer: Please don't turn!

It was like she was asking me to turn. I turned around and looked and I wish I didn't. There! is my man walking in with a black woman hand in hand giggling. This man had his dick in my V Jay jay almost half an hour ago!

Jennifer: Friend calm down! Think about your kids and the custody battle. You are going to court in two days

Me: Delilah said I am free to do anything!

Jen: You cannot risk it. You cannot trust that when you don't know what she has please don't make a fool of yourself in public I beg of you

I looked around. The restaurant was full. I cannot do this. I cannot cause a scene.

12

STACY DE COCK

This man slept with me about an hour ago, now he is in a restaurant entertaining another woman? Wait a second? I let go of my fork it fell on my plate. I just realized something and I feel mad that I think I am all that.

Jen: Friend calm down!

I shook my head chuckled

Me: You know, I am so full of myself

Jen: I am confused, how is him bringing another woman here makes you full of yourself?

I looked at them. They were sitting and smiling at each other. I turned and looked at Jennifer fuming.

Me: About an hour ago, he went to my house unannounced

Jen: What?

Me: He said he went there to end things, he said he met a girl he likes and who wants a relationship, I laughed to his face saying he was trying to make me want something serious with him.

When I was struggling to breathe, I took my glass of wine and sipped.

Me: I am such a fool to think the world revolves around me. Who was I kidding? He is handsome. Why did I think he would stick around?

Jennifer: Friend remember we don't love him, we don't see a future with him. He is just a distraction right?

I took a napkin and folded it into a triangle then wiped my tear

Me: Is he though?

Jennifer: What do you mean?

Me: Is he just a distraction?

Jennifer: Stacy Pete De Cock tell me you didn't develop feeling for....

She leaned forward on the table and came closer to me. She looked around then at me.

Jennifer: You are not in love with a black man?

Me: How long you've known me?

Jennifer: I have known you for 25 years and for as long I have known you, I know you cannot be with a black man

Me: Because my family is conservative? They cannot expect me to date an Afrikaans man. I married one and look what happened!

Jennifer: Girl let's face the truth. We always say conservative to hide the fact that it's being racist! Your family is racist and so is mine. They would never accept him! if you're in love with him

I swallowed hard

Jennifer: You're not in love with him right?

I couldn't answer that

Jennifer: Oh My God! Why didn't you tell him you love him when he wanted a relationship!?

Me: Because I didn't want my husband to know. Now that I know I am am free to do whatever I want....

I turned and looked at them. He was feeding her food. I got so mad.

Me: I want him!

Jennifer: The view from where I am sitting, it shows he's moved on?

I turned and looked at my friend.

Me: Rivoningo is my man and mine alone!

I turned and looked at them.

Me: She must enjoy that date because it is the last she will ever have with my man!

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

I am so happy I finally got a chance to take Zish on a real date. I never thought it would happen today, the same day we planned a lunch that went South. This is going to be great, I really feel it. Now that I know for sure she loves me, I feel like nothing will go wrong. We are at my favourite restaurant, nothing can go wrong. I know we are going to enjoy ourselves. I really want her to get to know me as a person. I feel like from the jump we went straight to the wrong place which is past relationships or situationships. That was wrong. This afternoon,

I am hoping we go deep into family and how each other's families are like.

We ordered food and we are eating. It's kinda crowded today. I don't know what's going on. I am just happy I made reservations before coming. I swear if I didn't do that, I don't think we were going to be able to get a table.

Zimkhitha: Is it always this crowded?

Me: I don't know babe, I feel like today is worse but I get why it is this crowded. The food is good and the service is excellent.

Zimkhitha: Yeah the food is great.

Me: So...

She quickly looked up smiling.

Me: Tell me about your family. Your parents and how it was like growing up?

She put her fork down and took her glass.

Me: I hope it's okay to ask?

Zimkhitha: No it's good that you asked

She sipped then looked at me.

Zimkhitha: Looking back at my life growing up, I would say I had a normal, simple life. Back then obviously I didn't see that it was simply because it was the only life I knew. My dad was a mine worker. My mom wasn't working but dad supported us financially. About 6 years ago, my father took his early retirement. He came home. He bought a quantum and joined taxi business. He gave the car to my brother to drive because he couldn't drive. Unfortunately dad got sick and passed two years ago

Me: I am sorry to hear that

Zish: Yeah it was tough but life goes on and we are making him proud everyday because a year after he passed, with my

brother working hard, he bought another quantum so I would say we have a business that helps our family and I am the only person in my family to go to University so it's kind of a big deal.

Me: Wow that is pretty amazing. Well my growing up is kind of different from your experience. Both my parents are education and are hard workers. My dad was a lawyer, mom is a teacher

Zish: Wow that's nice. Wait you said your dad was a lawyer

Advertisement

is he not anymore?

Me: Yeah he is a judge now

Zish: Oh wow even better

Me: Yeah thanks. So I grew up watching them going to work and it was a lot of pressure. It made me see how hard they worked and that motivated to do the same for my future family

Zish: That is amazing. Do you have siblings?

Me: Yeah all married and independent. I am the last born. First born is a boy, then I have two sisters in-between us

Zish: Wow, would you say you're a close family?

Me: Honestly we used to be, we are all close with our parents but with each other no, I think them getting married, they kind of focused more on that, we are not as we used to but we love each other and call each other al....

"Oh this is fancy and romantic" I heard a voice behind me, not just any voice, a familiar one. Please tell me this is not Stacy? Not now! not when I am having an important heart to heart conversation about family, something this woman doesn't want to have with me. While I was still shocked by that, I felt her put her hand on my shoulder, I felt my entire body getting hot by that touch. Damn it! it's her! I bit my lower lip fuming with anger. There was an empty chair at our table. She dragged it closer to me then sat down. Zimkhitha looked at me, she wasn't happy. Stacy looked at me smiling. I wish I could wipe that smile with a slap but I don't lay hand on a woman.

Stacy: Are you going to introduce us honey or I should introduce myself?

Zimkhitha looked at me

Zimkhitha: Honey!?

Before I could answer that, Stacy laughed

Stacy: Wait you didn't tell her?

What the hell is this woman doing? how can she do this to me after how she has been treating me? How do I answer this? How am I going to get out of this situation? How can this girl trust me when my life is this crazy? Now she gets to meet the woman she got freaked out when I told her about? She will never forgive me this time.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

Okay I know you're not used to me, we don't know each other but I think you have a front row seat to witnessing how crazy I can be. Don't call it crazy though, call it having enough of

always being the one making sacrifices and understanding. Ever since I met my husband. I have always supported him, made sacrifices for him. I never ever got what I wanted. I felt that I had to always do what he wanted. This man don't consider my feelings but I love him and he is my soulmate but I am tired. I think it's time for me to be heard, I know I won't do this the best way but I am doing it the only way I know how.

Okay I assume you want to know what is going on? Here is what is going on. When Chamber show those pictures in court, my husband will know I sent them to her because I am the only one who has those pictures. In order for me to not be in trouble for helping in making him lose, I have to do something crazy. I know it is crazy but what I have been through in the past years is crazier.

I was standing in the middle of my lounge. I took my phone then dialled my husband's number.

Me: Okay calm on girl put your best performance.

I was speaking to myself while his phone was ringing and he finally answered and when he answered, I started crying.

Me: Oh My God! oh my God honey something bad happened!!!

Steve: What happened my love?

I started crying hard

Steve; What happened baby please talk to me. You're scaring me now

Me: You know the kids are all at school! When I got to the house, I noticed it was broken into

Steve: What!?

Me: Honey someone broke into our home!!!

I was crying hard

Steve: What did they do? Is something missing?

Me: No! I don't think so I have been going to every single room. I didn't see anything but in our bedroom I found my shoes inside my walking closet tossed around the closet and funny thing all of them are here. They were not stolen!

Steve: I have to come there! I swear I will...

Me: No! No! please don't come! I will just call someone to come and do measurements for our glass door

Steve: No I am coming right now!!.... (Tu Tu Tu Tu Tu)

Oh no! He can't come here! The reason I am doing this is because I don't want him to suspect that I gave Chamber those pictures. I want him to think they were stolen.

Me: Okay! what am I going to do!?

I was pacing up and down thinking. The house wasn't broken into. when he comes here and see things in order, he will be upset and I will have to explain why I lied. He can't see that I was lying. He has to see that the house was broken into!

Me: Think Genevieve think!!!

I turned and looked at the fire place. I smiled then walked to the fire place. I picked up a poker. I turned around smiling then looked at the front door holding the poker over my shoulders

Me: I am sorry door

I catwalked to the door then hit the glass multiple times breaking it. The alarm Started ringing, I ran to it and stopped it. then normalised my breathing. I walked to the door and broke the glass door one more time then hold the poker over my shoulder again and flashed an evil smile.

Me: Now that's how a break in looks like.

13

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

Stacy: Wait, you didn't tell her!?

I was still quiet, earlier today when I froze Zimkhitha walked away from me, I better open my mouth and speak. I have to stand up as a man and stop letting this woman get her way.

Zimkhitha: Tell me what?

Me: Baby...

Stacy: Baby?

I looked around then gave Stacy death stare.

Me: Shut the fuck up and let me speak! (Whispering)

I looked at Zish.

Me: Baby this is the woman I was telling you about!

I looked at Stacy

Me: The one who doesn't want to be with me! the one I told I was done and I met you!

Stacy: You mean the one you fucked over an hour ago?

Oh shit! I heard Zish's fork fall on the table.

Zimkhitha: Wait, after our lunch didn't go well you ran straight to her and had sex with her!?

Me: Baby it's not like that, I went there to end the fling and...

Zimkhitha: You had sex with her?

Stacy: Tell her baby!

I looked at Zimkhitha with pleading eyes. She stood up then threw the napkin on the table.

Zimkhitha: That's why you didn't want me to touch you!

Me: I...

Zimkhitha: Oh My God, I am so stupid!

She furiously walked away. I attempted to stand up, Stacy held my hand down.

Stacy: You follow her while she is this mad, she will start shouting and cause a scene. We don't want that now do we?

Me: What the hell are you doing?

Stacy: Going below the belt to break my man up with a girl he doesn't love!

Me: Your man? Stacy how do you know I don't love her? I love her and she wants to be with me

Stacy: I never said I never wanted to be with you

Me: Oh My word this bitch is crazy! You said it!

Stacy: Maybe you have listening problem. I said why complicate things. We are perfect where we are right now. I just wanted to stall until the custody battle is over. I didn't want my ex to find out I was dating a black man because I knew he was going to use that to win the kids. I long fell for you!

Me: Please stop! don't say that

Stacy: I love you and I want to be with you

Me: No! You are doing this because you don't want me with another girl. You want to control me!

Stacy: No, I know I will win this case now because of the evidence I have so I don't have to hide anymore. So what is going to happen now baby?

Me: Why are you doing this?

Stacy: I cannot believe you were telling the truth when you said you met someone. You men have no feelings. You still love someone else but you go hurt another girl?

Me: I was moving on! You didn't want me

Stacy: I did, the timing was bad and you kept pushing! Go dump that girl. You're my man

Me: You want to run my life that's what you want

Stacy: That is just because I wasn't ready to tell you what was going on yet.

I stood up

Me: You're full of shit!

I walked out of the restaurant. I don't know if Zimkhitha will forgive me this time. I think the part about having sex over an hour ago is the one that is going to bury me. She won't forgive me. So do I believe Stacy? I don't know. I wanted to hear what she said for a long time but what if she is saying this because she doesn't want to lose me? This woman is slowly ruining my life.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

You know, I always have something to say but at this moment. I don't know what to say. Disappointment does not begin to describe how I feel right now. I am deeply hurt. You know I thought the first time I walked away on this man I was overreacting because we were not dating but I knew, I knew that deep down something like this would happen again. I knew he was going to hurt me and he did. I gave this man a chance when I could've just walked away when I knew that things were going to be complicated but I didn't give up. I wanted to give him a chance because I never felt the way he made me feel. I wanted to give this relationship a chance. I felt like I deserved a chance at love. I felt like it was my time to be happy and I went for it.

I literally made a fool of myself by throwing myself at him. When he acted uncomfortable, I thought maybe something was wrong with me but I told myself maybe after that date he will feel different. I didn't know he didn't want me to touch him because he just had sex with that same woman I got upset about. The love I have for this man drives me crazy. I have never made first moves on a man. I always let a man lead. I saw myself telling him how I felt. I saw myself kissing him and trying to undress him. I was horny. He is a hot man. A dream but do you know the problem with hot men? they break hearts. I have been seeing this man for less than 30 minutes and already he broke my heart. I am so disappointed and hurt by what just happened at that restaurant. I cannot believe the woman he was talking about is a white woman! How do I compete with that? She is wild. She doesn't care because she knows she is a blonde and a man will always choose her. Someone who has insecurities wouldn't upset the man they care about. That bitch went to us and humiliated Rivonigo because she knew he loves her and he was going to forgive her for what she did. Now tell me how do I compete with that?

Anyway I was talking to my friend. I told her about everything that happened including his flip flopping. This man kept saying I was going to tell her it's over. when that bitch was in front of

us, he said he told her which by the way looked like the truth because that woman didn't say he did which again makes me wonder why did Rivoningo lied to me and said he still was going to tell her, when he actually did tell her? oh I forgot. He didn't want me to ask what did the bitch say because apparently, she didn't say anything. They just had sex.

Nonku: Oh no! I was going to say it's sweet that he told her but the last part? How do you go tell someone that you are with someone else but sleep with them? Anyway where is he?

Me: He didn't even follow me! He stayed in there with her!

Nonku: Zish I am sorry for encouraging you to go see him. This man is no good! I know I am always your cheerleader when it comes to you finding love but I don't think this is it

Me: I confessed my love to this man friend! He is in love with her! He is not into black women. I wouldn't be surprised if I am the first black woman he is ever dated. He is a last born in his family! A spoilt brat who has very educated parents. I think he went to a white school!

Nonku: Wait this chick is white?

Me: Yes! she is and by the look of things she is in love with him, what makes it worse is that this white girl knows Rivoningo loves her.

I wiped my tears

Me: I mean why would she go and ruin his date like that? she wasn't scared because she knew she won't lose him.

Nonku: He is so disrespectful! I hate him for what he is doing to you.

Me: I can't believe he didn't run after me.

Nonku: Maybe it was for the best. I hope he stays away!

I looked away. You know I hate this despite everything I still love this man and I know he is going to hurt me.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

I am a loser in everyone's eyes right now but honestly, I feel like a loser and I know this guy will tell me that. I am meeting my friend and I know he is going to tell me exactly that, he is going to tell me that I am in trouble and it's my fault. He told me to leave that girl but I didn't listen. I went there to end things with Stacy. I didn't expect to have sex with her. I never went there with intentions of having sex with her. When I went there I was pissed off because she didn't love me, all she wanted was sex. I don't want to look like an idiot and I felt like she made me look like one.

Today she saw me with another girl she said wasn't there, she went on and said I was lying to make her love me. Now that she has seen that Zish exists

she suddenly tells me she loves me. I don't know what to think of this. I don't know if she is playing me or what but I don't like the feeling. I don't like feeling like I am being played. I am not a fool. The first time Zish saw me she knew I was the one. Why didn't she see that. What makes her think that I believe her reasons for pretending not to like me? I feel like if she loved me

and was acting not to, I would've noticed. The fact that I didn't notice bothers me and another part of me thinks she is telling the truth. You can tell any lie to win your children back. I get her and why she did what she did if she actually did it though. It is hard to trust this woman.

When I left the restaurant, I went to see Hlamulo at his place. I had a lot to eat at the restaurant. I cannot go to gym today. I wanted to tell him that and also tell him about the drama at the restaurant.

Hlamulo: What's up bro? I thought we'd talk at the gym? you don't look ready.

Me: Do you have your girl here?

Hlamulo: no

Me: Let me in then

Hlamulo: Oh shit sorry

He moved aside. I walked in.

Hlamulo: I thought things were gonna be different at your house but looking at you I can tell things didn't go well?

Me: Bro I don't know where to begin

Hlamulo: I would offer you something strong but we are going to the gym shortly...

Me: I am skipping gym today

Hlamulo: You are?

Me: Man I am too full

Hlamulo: Oh you cooked for her?

Me: whisky man

He went and got the bottle and came with a glass and poured.

Me: When she got to my house, she easily forgave me and apologized and said she was overreacting and that she liked me

Hlamulo: That's great but I feel like something is up

Me: We kind of kissed and things were getting out of control, remember I had sex with Stacy and I didn't shower yet, well to be honest with you I haven't even now

Hlamulo: That's disgusting man

Me: I had no time. Anyway I tried to avoid having sex by taking her to a restaurant. Long story short everything was great until Stacy showed up and told her I slept with her an hour ago

Hlamulo: Fuck!? she said that?

Me: She made it look like we were a thing. Zish got upset and I don't blame her. She got pissed that we had an agreement and I went and fucked Stacy

Hlamulo: You didn't tell her you went there to end things?

Me: I tried, but did it end on ending things? No, I had sex with the girl I went to dump. That made things worse and Zish walked out

Hlamulo: Okay I said she was done before but right now she is really done.

Me: Bro you have no clue, Zish left and Stacy started telling me that she has been acting like she didn't love me because she didn't want us dating affect her custody battle

Hlamulo: What?

Me: She thought her ex husband would use her being with a black guy to win the kids

Hlamulo: What changed now? Because you're in a relationship she decides to open up?

Me: She says she has something on him that will make her win

Hlamulo: Do you believe this?

Me: Bro I do, she loves her kids

Hlamulo: I have no doubt she loves her kids but my problem is her deciding to be vulnerable and open up about this now because she is losing you. I hate people who are very controlling. This girl gives me those vibes and I feel like she knows how you feel about her and she is weaponising that to manipulate you to stick around

Me: I don't know man. I mean the girl she has been the past few days wouldn't have went on a restaurant full of white people and confront me. She made that bold move to show me that she loves me and I am afraid....

Hlamulo: You believe her

I looked at him.

Me: As stupid as it may sound yes

He shook his head in disbelief

Hlamulo: bro I haven't met this Zish girl but she seems like a dope chick. You make all these crazy mistakes and she is always willing to forgive you. That is a keeper right there and if anyone is weaponising something here it's you...

Me: How?

Hlamulo: You know Zimkhitha loves you and you're making her go through this because you know she will forgive you. Stop dragging that girl's heart around. Make up your mind. You cannot have your cake and eat it bro! this never ends well

Me: Yeah

I grabbed the whisky bottle and drank from it and started walking around

Me: Zimkhitha told me she loved me

Hlamulo: Wait... you didn't tell me that you ran after her when she walked out...

I turned around and looked at him

Hlamulo: You ran after her right?

I looked up frustrated

Me: Fuck!

Hlamulo: Bro you're going to kill that girl. You're literally killing her

Me: Bro she found out I had sex with Stacy. That is going to make her walk. Stacy is a trigger to her and now that she met her and I didn't tell her about the sex, I don't know. I think I am fucked

Hlamulo: Yeah dude. You are fucked. You're defending a bitch who makes you feel like shit. We discussed this. I told you when she finds out about your new girl that's when she will want you

Me: I just want her to prove herself. I will see if she was manipulating me

Hlamulo: Does that mean you are ready to leave this new girl for her since she suddenly loves you?

Me: I have feelings for Zimkhitha

Hlamulo: This is fucked up. Feel at home, enjoy alcohol there is plenty in the house. I have to go to gym bro.

He grabbed his gym bag and headed to the door. I sat down and downed the bottle of whiskey. I don't know what to do to be honest with you.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

It is okay to lie for a good cause. The problem with lies is lying to manipulate or gaslighting someone. What I did to my husband was me saying I am tired of always taking punches and acting like everything is okay. I waited for this for so many years and he keeps dragging the process. When I said I was going to stay in this secret marriage, I knew in the end it will be me and Steve what I didn't sign up for was raising another woman's kids that had a life my kids only wished to have. I cannot do that and I cannot believe he wants me to do this. I feel like me and him don't communicate. Because we are soulmates he thinks I should agree in everything he says and I feel like I gave him a pass that he feels like it's okay to do this. He is used to me doing or saying nothing, well not anymore. I had to speed things up for us. I had to do something

Anyway I was talking about lies. Sometimes lies can be risky, they don't work for everyone. Take what happened for a

example. After I broke the door and called my husband, I went to take a bath upstairs, I had a long flight. While I was soaked in the bathtub I heard people talking downstairs. I got out of the shower and took what I could to cover myself and it was the police. My husband didn't bother to ask me to call the police, he called them and surprised me with their visit and I had to tell more lies and give a statement about a breakin that never even happened. I am pissed at my husband but at the same time he was concerned because he didn't know his wife staged everything and I am afraid he will never find out. The police asked for CCTV footage. Fortunately for us we don't have cameras. I told them we are in a private safe estate. The reason I smashed my door was because of that. It's gated. Even when we do not lock, no one is going to steal so that is why it was easy for me to destroy my door.

Anyway my husband is here. I was cooking when I saw the door open.

Me: Hey honey

Steve: Hi sweetheart

I went to him and hugged him tight at the living room area.

Me: I am so happy you're here. I was so scared.

Out of the blue I felt tears threatening to come out. I was sobbing in his arms

Steve: I am here now. You're safe baby

He was brushing my back. I think I am emotional because I missed him and the move to Cape Town is going to help us a lot to connect on so many levels. You don't know how painful it is to be married to a man for so long but you feel like you don't know all of him because he married someone else and played happy family with them.

Steve: I am here

I moved back then kissed his lips. He quickly broke the kiss.

Steve: I see two guys outside?

Me: Yes they are here to take measurements then they will go get another glass

Steve: You still haven't noticed anything missing?

Me: It looks like they only went to our bedroom but so far I haven't noticed anything missing

Steve: This is strange. This must be traumatising for you and the kids

Me: I hate to have to tell them this because they will be scared

Steve: Do you think we shouldn't tell them the truth?

I walked passed him walking to the kitchen

Me: Oh Totally! I think we should straight up lie! You know how dramatic they are. More especially your first born. I will just say I smashed it by mistake

Steve: Yeah this is going to be over in two days. I will win this case then you come and we sell this house

I swallowed hard feeling guilty. Moving sure, but winning the case, I don't think so. That will happen over my dead body.

He hugged me from the back while I was checking the pots.

Steve: We are going to be a big happy family. I cannot wait to introduce you guys to the boys. You will love them.

I faked a smile then turned around and looked at him. He wrapped his arms around my waist.

Me: I already love those boys. I don't want us to live without them. God knows that woman isn't a good mother. Let's save those keeps. We must do whatever it takes.

Steve: You are so amazing. I do not deserve you

I hugged him tight then flashed my evil smile with my chin over his shoulder. He is going to lose, I will laugh behind his back and I am going to open a bottle of champagne to celebrate.

STACY DE COCK

I can smile now because Rivoningo stayed with me and let that girl run away crying. I am happy that he listens to me but at the same time. I am 38. That girl he was with is under 30 i could tell just by looking at her. I cannot be confident that i won the man yet. He doesn't trust me. With all the sweating I put him through I wouldn't trust me either that is why I am going to make sure that I prove to him that I love him. Yes I said it. I love this man. I meant what I said to him.

I feared my husband finding out about him and make things worse for me in court. I cannot lost my children. I cannot let this busy man take my children away from me. Peter is a business man. He travels a lot. Why would he want to have my kids full time? I will not let him make another woman the mother to my boys.

I have been having sex with Rivoningo a lot. I told you there were a lot of firsts with him. He makes me experience amazing things I have never experienced before so it's easy to love this man. I am in love with him and I will not let any woman come near him but I do have concerns about him. We are both still young. We want to get married. I want to make sure that he

can support us and we could have an amazing family and he is able to support us. My money is mine. It's not ours.

Anyway since I told my friend about my feelings for Rivoningo. I feel like we haven't talked because when I went to the table with Rivoningo, she went home. She didn't stay to find out what I did so I want to know what she thinks about it then tell her what happened.

Jen: Is it weird that we didn't go to gym today?

Me: Yeah strange. Thank you for letting me come to your house. I didn't want you to be late for dinner. It seems like Dinner is a big thing in your family.

Jennifer: It is

Me: Were you surprised to hear what I told you?

She looked at me and smiled.

Jennifer: I noticed you liked him but I didn't think it was love. Knowing your family. I didn't think it was a road you'd risk taking.

Me: Jen I am not a teenager anymore. I am independent and my parents know that they cannot tell me who I should be with but I do know that if they were to find out....

Jen: They would be a shocked.

Me: I know. I am not going to lie, I love the boy

Jen: You're single and you're allowed to be with whoever you want to be with. You're in your late 30s and you're a divorcee. It's exciting time for you.

I smiled at her. I am happy she thinks so. I was going to hate to not have her support.

Me: You have no idea how happy I am. I am having amazing sex. I am on cloud nine Jen.

Jen: That is amazing friend but you have a problem, the new girl

Me: When I went to them. I kind of said things to piss her off, she walked out upset with him. He didn't leave with her. He stayed with me so I am very happy about that

Jennifer: That's great. Does he know how you feel?

Me: He thinks I am manipulating him to stay with me

Jen: But the fact that he didn't leave shows he wants you

I won't tell this woman I stopped him from leaving but the fact that he stayed, yes it does show he cares about me more and that makes me smile.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

I was angry and hurt by the events that occurred earlier and I didn't want to hear anything from Rivonigo since but he didn't seem to care. He never ran after me. His bitch said what she said in front of me. Does this man think I will go back to him and apologise and excuse his behaviour by saying I overreacted? hell no! after what just happened, I don't think I overreacted the first time I walked out on him. A part of me knew I was in for a bumpy road but I wanted to believe he is different. I don't know why I thought he was different. He is a man after all.

As angry as I am right now, I would appreciate to hear from him, just to know that he does feel bad for what he did to me. His silence makes me furious and I am afraid it also makes me cry. He doesn't deserve my tears but here I am crying for a man who doesn't care for me. This man is busy having sex with that white woman. I even doubt they have serious conversations. I feel like all they do is have sex which makes both of them disgusting.

Nonku: Friend your phone just got a message notification. Did you hear it?

I quickly wiped my tears. I didn't even hear it

Me: No I didn't.

I took it and I saw a long message. It is from him. If I didn't care I was not going to read it but I cannot ignore it. I want to hear what he has to say for himself.

Nonku: It's him isn't it?

I looked at her

Me: Yes

Nonku: This man thinks he is all that. What did he say for himself?

I shook my head.

Me: He says he is ashamed to even say anything or ask to see me because he knows he doesn't deserve to ask me that. He says he is going to wait for me....

I looked at Nonku

Me: He says I should tell him when I am ready to talk

Nonku: Son of a bitch! he is lying! if he felt bad he would be here begging you. he doesn't give a fuck! He just enjoys having two women fighting for his love. Men are selfish.

Me: What do you think I should do?

Nonku: Zish this is toxic and you know it

I looked down

Nonku: You haven't even had sex with this man but already he is doing this to you. You're torn as if you've been with him for years. This is not healthy! Maybe run before you give yourself to him

Me: I don't know how I got here. Maybe I am being punished for dumping my boyfriend back home. God is punishing me

Nonku: What!? You are talking about that dog who slept with your cousin? That one got what he deserved! You are dealing with a man who thinks he can have everyone he wants. You don't know what Rivoningo says to that white woman when you're not around. I feel like he wants you both

Me: I cannot be in that kind of relationship

Nonku: Zish I love you and I will be honest, I think he is full of shit so I cannot make this decision for you. You have to decide if you want to see him and hear more of his lies or you decide to end things. I will support you either way though but I don't like him

Me: Right now, I don't like him too and for me, I think it's going to take a lot of convincing and assuring to fall for his lies again. If he wants me, he has to show me he wants me. I want him to dump her in front of me and tell her he is with me.

Nonku: Do you think he would do that when he couldn't even leave her and run after you?

Me: Well I think that's when I will see if he wants her not me, when he refuses to dump her in front of me then I guess it will be the end of us. I will know he wants her

Nonku: Are you ready for that?

Me: What?

Nonku: To not have him? To let him go? friend this man is driving you crazy. There is something he has that makes you like this

I looked down

Nonku: You said you stalked him. Can I see his photo?

I went on Instagram, in my search he was the first person. I went to his page then gave Nonku my phone. She looked at him. I saw her eyes widened. She looked at me.

Me: Yep

Nonku: This son of a bitch is not even hot! He just goes to gym a lot. Where do you think he met this white woman?

Me: Maybe at gym?

Nonku folded her arms thinking.

Nonku: Maybe I should go to gym for you. I will pay a membership then go and be your eyes and ears

I looked at her and smiled.

Nonku: after he said he dumped her though. That is why you cannot introduce us. He cannot know that I am your friend.

Me: You're genius!

Nonku: No! I want this to end once and for all. I don't trust him. In order to trust him I have to see if they ignore each other at gym.

Me: Oh My God this could work! I think the sooner I meet him the better!

Nonku: No! No! No! You are not meeting that man today. That's your problem Zish. You get excited to meet him that you don't make him get any consequence for his actions! You are more excited to see him than you are to tell him off and that's the problem!

I swallowed hard. Maybe she is right but I wasn't talking about today. I cannot stand the sight of him today. Not after what he did to me.

Me: I was talking about tomorrow friend not today

Nonku: Good! Just get your thoughts in order, the last time i said that, you didn't sleep on it, you ended up going to see him and that's the problem. When a man knows you love them more than they love you, they start thinking they can do anything and you will forgive them. When you see that man you must show him you're not that girl. Show him you're the price that he isn't the price!

Me: I will make sure of that

Nonku: Good!

She took her jacket

Me: Where are you going?

Nonku: I am sure you can do with some quiet time. I am going out but I will be back in two hours

I smiled. She came and gave me a quick hug.

Nonku: You will be good?

Me: Yes, I can do with some alone time thinking

Nonku: Maybe you should write your thoughts down and read them to him

Me: No!

Nonku: No?

Me: He will think I am weak. I want to speak my mind when I see him. I cannot write about it. I have to look at him when I say what I have to say.

Nonku: I love that!

She opened the door and walked out.

Me: Bye

Nonku: Bye

I exhaled then sat down. I don't know what to do honestly.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

It doesn't make me feel good to be plotting against my husband because I love him so much. I can do anything to be with this man. I have proved that by staying all these years after I was ill treated by his family.

Steve's family is bad. They are not good people at all. If they really loved this Afrikaans girl from a conservative family, why didn't they tell her Steve had another woman they showed the door? I don't think they told Stacy that, I believe if Stacy knew, she would've known who I was and she didn't when I met her. That woman has no idea Steve was snatched from me for her, and I think that makes the De Cocks the worst people on earth for that.

Anyway I am with my husband. I cannot lie I am guilty for already knowing the verdict of this custody battle so I cannot help but continue talking about it.

Me: Baby tell me...

He looked at me

Me: Do you want me to go support you in court? I can just go in as a stranger, I don't have to walk in with you. I just want to support my man

Steve: That is very sweet my love and I know you support me and I know you will be thinking about me when I am there...

Oh he doesn't want me there

Steve: I just want you to move to Cape Town when this is over. I don't want anything that is going to raise any suspicions

I hope you understand?

I perked his lips.

Me: I understand my love completely

Steve: You're the best

I stood up. I hope he won't be upset by this next question.

Steve: What is it?

I turned around and looked at him. He stood up and came to me. We were in our living room.

Me: I don't like the woman. I cannot stand her but don't you think you owe her an explanation?

Steve: About what?

Me: When we move to our house and you introduce us to the boys, they will tell their mom about me and our children. Don't you think you should tell her the truth immediately after you've won the case?

Steve: I don't owe that woman any explanation. That marriage was arranged and the man who arranged the marriage is dead!

My phone rang. I looked at it. It's Delilah Chamber. Bad timing.

Steve: Who is that?

I flicked my hair frustrated

Me: Damn it! My boss asked me to check some documents I am sure she is calling about them, let me go check for them upstairs honey

I kissed his cheek then ran up the stairs. When I was on top, I answered.

Me: Hey

Delilah: I hope I am not disturbing

Me: I was with my husband but I excused myself

I walked to my husband and I study. We share it. I closed the door then grabbed some documents and sat on the chair. When my husband walks in, I will pretend like I was talking about these documents. what I have to do now is make sure I don't get loud so that even if he is at the door he doesn't hear me.

Delilah: Great! As much as I want to win, I hate using people or rather burn people along the way. So I am calling out of concern so that I know what to say or not to say in court...

Me: Okay?

Delilah: Won't your husband suspect you gave me these?

Me: It's already taken care of but you need to make sure you will know how to defend yourself when you're being accused of coming to Durban and broke into my house

Delilah: Thank God I called!

Me: I am glad you called too because I forgot, I should've called yo....

The door opened. I knew he was going to follow me. This man doesn't trust me ever since his wife cheated on him. He knows I am nothing like that bitch. I just have to pretend.

Me: I really forgot I was supposed to call you for these documents. Thank You for calling me. With the break in, my mind has been all over the place.

My husband smiled

Delilah: Oh he just walked in right?

Me: Hihihhi yes boss, we will talk tomorrow. Thank You Boss lady

I hung up

Me: Thank God she isn't upset. She thought we left them on our trip in the North

Steve: Oh okay. Let's go down I am starving

He said coming to me. I put my phone in my pocket. I stood up and kissed him.

Me: Let's go baby

Do you see what Stacy did? My husband doesn't trust any woman because of her cheating on him. She ruined my man. I cannot believe I am helping her.

NONKULULEKO NONKU

It broke my heart to see my friend hurting like that. When she is hurt, she likes to be alone. Tonight I am not sleeping at my boyfriend's house, so I decided to go to a bar, just to have one or two drinks. It is a white bar, I think it's perfect because no one is going to bother me. I will sit here and drink for an hour and hopefully when I go back my friend is feeling better. I just couldn't stay there. I knew if I stayed I was going to bother her about this. She needed this space.

My friend has been hurt before by her loser of an ex from the Eastern Cape, she was more upset than heartbroken then. Right now, you can tell she loves this man. She is literally bleeding in the heart and I hate to see her like this.

Barman: hi

Me: Hi! it's my first time here. I just heard the nice music you're playing I couldn't walk passed the bar. Can you recommend a cocktail for me?

Him: Yeah sure. How about I make it and tell you the name of it when I am done?

Me: Make it both sweeter and stronger

Him: Long day?

Me: Long afternoon

Him: Well let me....

Me: Yeah sure

I looked around. Everyone is minding their own business. I heard a nice song playing.

" Are you sure it was me you're after?

Are you sure coz I'm so far from you?

Are you sure it was me you wanted... "

Me: Oh My God! That's powerful!

I reached for my phone. I saw the barman coming to me with my cocktail. That was fast.

Barman: Are you okay? I heard you say "oh My God"

Me: Oh the first three lines on that song! such powerful lyrics

Barman: Oh it's Boiling Point the song is called Once Again.

Me: Wow, I almost cried. I hate when a song starts so emotional then flip and in the fourth line. They ruined such a perfect song with that screaming they do after

He laughed at me

Me: What?

Barman: You seem to know your music, I can tell with how frustrated you are about the song

Me: I just hate when I only like first 34 seconds of the song and hate the rest of the song, anyway thank you I don't have to Shazam it. I will download it even though I feel like it was ruined

He laughed then attended to someone else. I took my cocktail then sipped. I started thinking about Zish. I got sad at that moment that I didn't even see or hear a man sit next to me. I heard him clear his throat trying to get my attention. Looks like I am not the only black here.

Me: Oh hi!

Guy: You seem sad. Where were you just now?

I smiled at him. He won't understand

Guy: If it's personal then it's fine you don't have to say anything

Me: It's just my friend. There is this guy who is playing with my friend's feelings. She loves him but he keeps hurting her. I came here just to give her space to think if she wants to stay with him or not

Guy: Yeah, I know a thing or two about such a situation

I looked at him

Guy: I am here too because my friend is drunk in my house. He is in a love triangle with two women and he seems to be leaning towards the wrong girl.

I looked at this man surprised because this seems pretty familiar. It seems like the story that brought me to this bar.

Hlamulo: Oh sorry, that was very rude of me. I am Hlamulo

He said giving me his hand for a handshake. I shook his hand

Me: Nonkululeko, you can call me Nonku

Hlamulo: Nice name, can I buy you a drink?

Me: Before you buy me a drink, does your friend happen to be a doctor?

His eyes popped out, he was in such shock

Hlamulo: Wait, is your friend's name happen to be Zimkhitha?

Me: Fuck!

I looked at the bartender

Me: Two shots Rivoningo's friend is paying!

I said giving Hlamulo death stare.

Hlamulo: Holly shit! I thought Cape Town was bigger

Me: So did I, so did I....

NONKULULEKO NONKU

Oh My Word. Coming to this bar, I thought I came to clear my head so that I can be able to support my friend. It's been a stressful two days and I thought she could do with time alone. I didn't think I would bump into the friend of the man who is hurting her. This is crazy and to think that when he asked what was bothering me, he also talked about the same situation, it was just crazy. The funny thing is, I just ruined the plan I had of going to gym. I literally told this man who I am and now he knows me so if I go to gym it's going to be clear and Rivoningo will behave because he will be told I am his girlfriend's best friend. We will come up with another plan. We will catch that man on a lie.

We were still at the bar talking. This is a perfect opportunity for me to find out how this man feels about my friend and I pray Hlamulo has the tea for me. I don't want my friend to be played because I can see she loves Rivoningo.

Me: Since we are here. I think we both need to do something to protect our friends from hurting each other. I will ask you a question and I hope you won't lie to me

Hlamulo: Hit me

He said something about his boy leaning towards the wrong girl. I have to find out if my friend or that woman is the wrong girl.

Me: My best friend is feeling your boy. I just want to know who he is leaning towards. This is exhausting Hlamulo. I hate seeing my best friend cry

Hlamulo scratched his head

Me: Don't fuck with me. I just want the truth

Hlamulo: What the fuck! I don't like what he is doing anyway. I will just say it. I think because he has been in love with Stacy for a while, he is very loyal and easily manipulated by that woman. I think he does like your friend.

Me: That is not enough! he must leave my friend alone! she is smoothened and he is doing this!

Hlamulo: I know, it's bad.

Me: Damn right it is! Zish is a good girl. She has been here for over four years and she never dated nor slept with anyone here in Cape Town. For her to let her gut down and get this? I think you should talk to your guy to leave her alone because he is hurting her. That girl is the first person to go to University in her family. They look up to her and they are excited about her future. Your friend cannot make this girl lose focus.

Hlamulo: I will try talk to him. I am sorry my girlfriend is here hey baby!

He said standing up. I waved at his girlfriend. She faked a smile then went to a table. I hope she doesn't think I want her man. I have a man. I am so glad I came here because now I know he loves my girl less and I will tell her that. I hope she will see what kind of a man this is and leave him.

STACY DE COCK

I got the man. He is waking up on my bed this morning and I am so happy that I didn't lose him to that girl. He needs to leave

that girl but I will not pressure him. I won't make him think maybe I am trying to control him but what I know is that, I will not share him with any girl.

Me: Good morning sunshine

He opened his eyes

Rivoningo: Damn what time is it?

I got on top of him then laid my head on his chest.

Me: It's just after six

He let out a sigh of relief

Me: Don't worry I won't ask you to make love to me. I am late. I have to get ready for court. I have to prepare myself with the lawyer for hour and a half.

Rivoningo: You know I wouldn't say no to that. Sex with us is amazing. Never think that you annoy me because you don't.

I looked up at him then smiled

Rivoningo: What?

Me: I love you

I laid my head on him again.

Rivoningo: I love you too and today is the day?

I stood up.

Me: Yeah today is the day. I hope everything goes well.

Rivoningo: What does today mean to you?

I looked at him as I was standing next to the bed.

Me: Today means I will be happy again. My children are my peaceful place. They are my joy. When I lost them...

I sat on the edge of the bed.

Rivoningo: I can see this means so much to you

Me: Voningo...

I turned and looked at him.

Me: You kind of saved me. I don't know if I never met you I would've survived. Like I felt alive and I looked forward to something everyday because of you so thank you

Rivoningo: You're welcome

Me: Today I am getting my sons back

Rivoningo: I am happy for you and you missed so much time with them, I can't imagine how excited you are to see them

Me: I did miss them. I can't wait to hug them. I cannot wait to bond with them

He stood up and got dressed.

Me: Are you not going to shower first?

He came to me and kissed my cheek.

Rivoningo: You need to get ready so that you're not late. This is a big day

Me: Thank you

Rivoningo: Good luck

Me: Thank You honey

I hugged him for the longest time.

Me: Thank you for putting up with me

Rivoningo: I am just happy we not fighting much anymore

Me: Me too.

Rivoningo: Okay I have to go. I will see you later

Me: Okay bye

He gave me a kiss then walked out. I smiled. My phone rang. I looked at it. It's Jen. I answered

Me: Hey Jen

Jennifer: Friend I am so sorry I won't be there for you today. I just heard that my mom is sick. I am driving to Port Elizabeth

Me: Wait you're driving such a long distance?

Jennifer: My husband is driving

Me: Alright. I hope your mother gets better soon

Jennifer: Thank You and good luck for today

Me: Thank You

Jennifer: Okay bye

Me: okay safe travels

I hung up. If I didn't know I was going to win I was going to be gutted but I know I don't need support. She must go be there for her mom. Hopefully she feels better soon.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

My husband takes this case seriously. I didn't think he would stay here for two days leaving the boys attended by Lexi

Advertisement

who is his sister. He stayed here with us because he thought the break-in was real and I must say I didn't mind. I just thought at least he would leave yesterday and go sleep in Cape Town

since the verdict is today but he didn't leave which was considering how serious he takes the case.

We just got to the airport. I don't even think he will go home. I think he will take a taxi to court when he lands

Steve: We are here

He looked at the time

Steve: Maybe I should not waste time. I must go inside. We are leaving in 15 minutes

Me: Okay. Are you nervous though?

Steve: After my testimony the last time. I know the judge will be in my favour. Stacy is an awful mom.

Me: Well I am glad you're not nervous because if you were, I was going to see myself worried as well

He smiled then leaned for the kiss. I kissed him. He opened the door.

Steve: I will call you after the verdict

Me: Okay baby. I know you're confident that you will win but good luck anyway

Steve: Thank you sweetheart

He winked then closed the door. I watched him walking in. I was just watching him waiting for him to get in so I could leave.

Me: I am sorry honey

I looked up holding back tears. It hurts me that he will be hurt but I just couldn't stay with children. I have been through a lot. I cannot raise those kids. What expects me to take a lot and I am not that strong he needs to understand that.

He walked in and disappeared. I started the engine then drove off

Me: I am sorry you will lose honey.

I quickly let go of the steering wheel and wiped my tears then put both my hands on the steering and drove home.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

It's been two days not seeing Rivoningo. My friend was very impressed by me. Rivoningo never texted after that text. I was the one who texted him today and we met for lunch. I didn't want his lunch. I wanted to talk so I just came to talk. The only thing I accepted was water not the food. Today is the last chance I am giving this relationship. If this doesn't go well then I am done.

I now know that he loves her more than me. Zimkhitha told me she bumped into his friend who kind of spilled the tea and told her how Rivoningo is feeling and who he is leaning towards and I must say I am upset but if this has to end then so be it. Maybe I will stop hurting. I am tired of his lies.

Rivoningo: Thank You for coming. I was really happy to see your text.

I was just looking at him. He is a disappointment in my eyes. I don't buy anything he is selling at this point. He is a liar.

Rivoningo: The past two days have....

One thing I won't do is listen to him go on and on. It's time for me to speak and he is going to listen.

Me: First of all, I want to say that you're a liar and that is very unattractive and disappointing because I never thought you're that kind of a man

Rivoningo: Okay. What did I lie about because I feel like what I didn't say doesn't mean I am a liar. I just chose not to say anything.

Me: The fact that you are defending yourself right now makes me think maybe this is not worth it

Rivoningo: No babe I just want to know what we are talking about so that I give you a reason why I did it if I did it.

Me: You kept saying you were going to tell her about us and dump her. You didn't tell me you told her and things didn't go as planned. You decided not to tell me how it went because you know things didn't go well, at least not in my favour because you're still getting sex

He shamefully looked down

Me: I was looking like a fool when you introduced me to her as the girl you told her about when you made it seem like it was something you wanted to do

Rivoningo: I know and I am sorry

Me: Is the sex the reason you didn't tell me?

He swallowed hard then looked down

Rivoningo: Yes, I was ashamed. I didn't plan to sleep with her I promise you

Me: So if I decide to continue with this how many times she is going to do the same thing to make you have unplanned sex?

Rivoningo: It won't happen again, I swear I will not go to her house. I went to her house because I wanted her to know I was done with her

Me: You hurt me. You painted this picture of who you are but yet I haven't seen that person

Rivoningo: I know. Give me a chance to prove to you that i want you.

Me: So you want me?

Rivoningo: Of course! I meant what I said. I love you

Me: So how is it going with the love you have for her?

His eyes widened

Me: Or the sex made you love her more?

Rivoningo: That's not true!

Me: Tell me what is true then

Rivoningo: Yeah there are still feelings but I want to forget her.
I love you and I want you

Me: Rivoningo, I need more than words to see that you want
this

Rivoningo: What do you want me to do?

I chuckled then looked at him. He is not ready for this. I leaned forward on the table to be closer to him and i looked him in the eye.

Me: I want you to take me to her and dump her in front of me. I want you to tell her you're done.

Rivoningo: Don't you think that's a bit immature?

Me: Are you calling me immature?

Rivoningo: No! I just don't want her to think that about us

Me: Why do you care how she feels or think?

Rivoningo: I don't care!

Me: Then you shouldn't care how she feels about how you decide to end things but since you don't seem on board, I will leave it on you to think about otherwise we are through until you take me to her and dump her then we can get back together.

He was in shock, I guess he didn't expect an ultimatum from me. I stood up and walked away. I hope I put my foot down this time. I am tired of him doing this to me.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

I know it's been an eventful three days and I have been a disappointment throughout. I am aware I look like a walking redflag right now but I do everything I do for a reason. I am in a quest to find my woman. I know I will sound like a broken record when I say I love Stacy so it's hard to just switch off those feelings and dump her since I have met Zimkhitha. I do want to not think about Stacy but I cannot do that and I don't know how to do that but I hope you listened to my conversation with her this morning when I woke up in her house. I asked her questions about her children and her answers made it clear to me that her kids mean the world to her and that is beautiful. I am not a selfish person. I want to see her happy and her kids make her happy. She did say without me she would've went crazy because of losing the kids. She will have them back now, at least that's what she said. She doesn't have to be around me much and I expect her to not want to be with me for a while. She needs to bond with them and while she is doing that, I will take that time and use it wisely. I will put all my efforts on Zimkhitha, and I pray by the time Stacy thinks she has done enough bonding with children I will be done with her. I will spend this time getting to know Zish and I want to make sure that I fall out of love with Stacy and I know I will.

I am at work and I just told Hlamulo about my talk with Stacy and what I am planning to do to leave her. I just told him about my talk with Zimkhitha as well. It was not an easy talk. As much as I feel like it's not fair to give me an ultimatum, I think it was long overdue and I don't blame her for giving it to me. I haven't treated her well and if she didn't care about me she would've been gone. I gave her reasons to run and she didn't. That makes me see that she loves me and I will show her I see that, I see her and I am going to love her the same way she loves me.

Hlamulo: Man I feel like when you were with both women at the restaurant, you got saved by being in the public space where they couldn't act up. Are you sure you want to bring them together again?

Me: I have a plan that will make sure that doesn't happen.

Hlamulo: A plan that will make them not right?

Me: A plan that will make sure the meeting doesn't happen.

He let out a sigh of relief.

Hlamulo: The last thing we need is another thing you say in front of them and upset your new girl but your new girl is stubborn...

I looked at him

Me: I know this won't be easy

Hlamulo: she said you should get them together or you're done. Are you willing to risk that? Bro I spoke to this girl best friend. She says she loves you. Do not screw this up. Stacy now is going to have her kids back. Are you ready or willing to be a step father? She is going to keep you away from those kids for some time and you will feel like shit again like you felt when she didn't want a relationship

Me: I know

Hlamulo: Bro you don't know. I don't think it's going to be easy for a white woman to introduce her white children to a black

boyfriend. You're too young to be stressed out like this. You're 30 man. You can't be daddy to another dude children at your age? You don't even know if Stacy want more kids. What will happen if she doesn't want to have kids? You're going to be step dad forever?

Me: Okay fine! I get it man geez!

Hlamulo: I am helping you here so that you see your options

Me: I know.

Hlamulo: so what are you going to do?

Me: I will tell Zish Stacy just got custody of her children and I cannot reach her because she is spending time with them. I swear bro I will leave her for Zish. Everything you just said is true. She says she loves me because she doesn't have kids with her. When they are with her reality will hit her. She won't be able to see me, she cannot even see me at a hotel because the

kids will be left alone and she cannot afford to lose them the second time. I think I won't see Stacy for a long time.

Hlamulo: Sounds good but what if she reaches out and has a plan for you to continue seeing her?

Me: I will make her understand that being with her kids is more important than being with me

Hlamulo: You will state the obvious. She knows it's important but so are her needs and that woman seems to not know how to take no for an answer.

Me: Bro you don't know half of it. I just hope things work out between Zish and I

Hlamulo: I hope so too. She seems like a cool chick when her friend discribed her.

Me: Yeah. She is pretty smart as well it's not easy to lie to her. She always finds out the truth which sucks

Hlamulo: Maybe you should stop lying because the person you sneak around with always makes sure she tells Zimkhitha what you do behind her and she won't stop. She doesn't care how much it hurts you. I am starting to think she doesn't care about you and she will do something to hurt you to have you all by herself and that kind of obsession is dangerous

Me: You think she is obsessed? nah I doubt that

Hlamulo: Well we will be here to see if I am wrong or not. You say you will focus on Zimkhitha right? let's see how she will take that.

I swallowed then started thinking about it. Would she act crazy? I just wish she could find someone else to distract her but I doubt she set her eyes on anyone else. Okay I have to be honest about something. Getting these girls together would be the end of me and Zish because Stacy would definitely tell her I woke up from her place today and that would be the last straw. I cannot have them in one place.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

You can take so much from a boy. I went through this with my boyfriend from home. I heard about his cheating and I always stood up for him and made excuses for him until he decided to sleep with a family member that's when I opened my eyes and when I did, I never looked back. Rivoningo and I are close to being done. I happily give second chances until I don't. I gave this man an ultimatum and if he doesn't give me what I want then we are done. I am ready to be done with him. He has been a pain in the ass at the short amount of time I have known him. Maybe losing him wouldn't be a bad thing since it seems like drama will be my best friend if I stay together with him. I will not text this man. I will wait for him to text me. Even when I miss him and want to talk to him I will not entertain that thought. I am done being stupid.

Anyway I just told Nonku about the ultimatum.

Nonku: He is in charge of the future of this relationship now, we will see what he is going to do about it and he better not take long. Are you prepared to lose him because he might make a decision to stay with her and not call

Me: I think I am okay with that

Nonku: Are you though?

I looked at her.

Nonku: Are you ready to lose him?

Me: If he doesn't call or his decision is not in my favour it's fine.
He doesn't deserve me anyway

Nonku: That's on the period girl! You have to say it again! He
doesn't deserve you!

Me: Thank you friend I....

I got a message. I looked at my phone. It's him.

Nonku: Is it him?

Me: Yes, he says he cannot get hold of her, he will get back at me when he does

Nonku: That's promising

I threw my phone on my bed then folded my arms on my chest.

Me: If he is telling the truth.

Nonku: After everything could this man lie again?

Me: What if it's in his blood? What if he is a pathological liar?

Nonku: Well it will come out anyway if he is lying and I could still join the gym. It's a free country and if two days ago taught me anything, Cape Town is small. If they ask I will say I didn't know they gym there.

Me: And Stacy thinks she is a main girlfriend. She will not let him treat her like a secret. Even if Voningo don't go to her in

front of you, that woman will go to him. I think you should still go

Nonku chuckled

Nonku: This man is not ready for us

Me: No

he is not....

DELILAH CHAMBER

I am about to do something I am not even sure it's going to work. I really pray this woman doesn't ruin this.

Stacy: We are here.

Me: I want to tell you something

She looked at me.

Me: What you wanted to hear the past two days

Stacy: Please!

Me: Stacy your children's freedom depend on this, you have to try by all means to keep it together because if you go crazy before we see the judge you might lose

Stacy: Okay I swear I will try

Me: You better try harder

We watched Advocate Botha who is Steve's lawyer and Steve going in.

Me: The woman from Gym Is Genevieve McIntyre

Stacy: And?

I looked around then at her

Me: She was your husband's high school sweetheart and his father hated her because she wasn't Afrikaans, she was Italian. So he forced your husband to marry you because you are Afrikaans. He lied to his father and said they were done. they were not, they had a marriage on the side and they have children, the daughter is older than both your boys.

Stacy: What? Why wouldn't he tell me this? Why none of them did? the family!?

Me: Apparently they said if he chose Genevieve, he was going to be out of the company and if he chose you, the company was going to be his

Stacy: That's why he did a takeover after our honeymoon. The father retired!

Me: Yes

Stacy started crying. "All Rise!"

Me: I am sorry to drop this on you but the judge is in. Please hold it together, don't cause a scene. Don't curse him out until we are done please!

She nodded crying. We walked in fast

Judge: Oh Chamber you decided to join us

Me: I apologize my Lord and I hope you got my email and you considered my request?

Advocate: What email and why wasn't I a part of that?

I smiled at Botha

Me: I am sorry it was short notice

Judge: I will allow this Chamber and it better be legit

Me: Trust me it is

Judge: Mr Steve De Cock take a stand please

Advocate: I don't understand My Lord we...

Judge: Chamber I don't want you to question Mr Steve. I want you to tell us your findings so we can proceed to the subject of the day.

Me: Thank You my Lord...

Botha gave me a "Really?" look. I get why he is feeling blindsided. We are friends and colleagues and we agreed on doing this peacefully and be transparent to each other but how can we be peaceful when our clients are at war? I will apologize later.

Me: My Lord on November 10th, this landed on my front door. I got a knock, when I opened there was no one but there was an envelope with this information.

They won't have a chance to accuse me of breaking in after that statement. I gave the judge the envelope then turned and looked at the courtroom

Me: That envelope has revealed some very interesting things about Mr De cock

Advocate: Objection my Lord! I thought we laid out reasons why my client is a fit parent to raise these Kids. Today we are here to hear the verdict

Judge: Advocate we cannot ignore this

Me: I also have some for you advocate

I went to him and gave him some of the evidence. He looked at it then showed Steve whose eyes popped out in shock

Me: Mr Steve De Cock has a secret marriage and that marriage has been going on as long as my client has been in the picture. As you can see my client knew nothing about the secret wife and in that letter my Lord....

I had to type the letter because it was Genevieve talking as herself. I had to make it seem like it was a story told to me by a third party so that he doesn't see his wife writing and also hear her own words speaking. It doesn't matter what Genevieve intentions are, she helped me and I protect my sources.

Me: It shows that My client was lied to by her husband and father in law.

Advocate: My Lord this is ridiculous!

Me: Let's see...

Advocate: My Lord my client is divorced he is allowed to move on

Me: Except he didn't because she was always there! why don't you read the letter advocate?

I walked to my desk and took a lease agreement of the home.

Me: My Lord the house Mr De Cock and my client sons live in is in the name of the estranged wife and Mr De Cock and he hasn't told the boys that they have siblings! the boys don't know they have an sister, a brother and a step mom who has been there way before my client! My Lord, do you think a resentful woman who was made a secret because her father in law was racist would be happy to raise children of a woman who lived her life all these years!?

Advocate: Objection my Lord!

I looked at Steve.

Me: Do you think your wife is made of stone? Do you think she doesn't have feelings? have you ever asked her how she feels or you always tell her what's going to happen without asking how she feels!

Steve: My wife loves my kids!

Judge: Oh now she is your wife Mr De cock?

Steve: My Lord....

Judge: You have a wife your children don't know about and....

Judge was reading the letter

Judge: Just after you win the custody battle you want them to stay with her. Did you consider how they will feel about it?

He swallowed hard.

Judge: I didn't think so

Me: My Lord Mr De cock seems to be a controlling manipulative liar, a not so good role model for the kids

Advocate: My Lord that's....

Judge: Both of you councilors sit down!

I looked at my colleague then went to my chair. I sat down.

Judge: Here is what is going to happen. Mr Steve De Cock. I want you to release those kids to their mother's care...

Steve jumped up fuming with anger

Steve: what!?

Judge: Advocate Botha control your client or I am going to kick him out of my court room and you will have to tell him how this went down!

Advocate: Mr De Cock please sit!

Steve sat down

Judge: I am giving Stacy a temporary custody of the kids

Steve: I cannot believe this!

Advocate: shut up she said temporary!

Judge: Mr Steve will see the kids under Miss Stacy supervision until you Mr De Cock fix this mess! Call a family meeting and confess to your dirty secret and reunite your families then when the kids are comfortable with the situation then both you and Miss Stacy have equal custody but for now. The kids are going to live with Miss Stacy full time.

Stacy: Thank You!

Me: Thank You My Lord

Judge nodded

Judge: This court is adjourned.

She walked out then out of no where Stacy ran to Steve cursing him out crying and calling him names.

Stacy: I cheated on you because you were not there for me! only to find out you never loved me! You spent all your time with your family! The one you love! and you had the Audecity

to take me to court and take my kids and humiliate me for cheating when you did all this! when I had cold winter nights! a lonely marriage while you were with your Italian wife and kids!

Steve: I don't have time for this!

Stacy: You have to have time for this you nasty lying piece of shit!

Everyone was looking at Stacy shouting and crying

Steve looked at people embarrassed and laughing

Steve: I can't deal with her that's why I left her people. I made her she was no one!

Stacy: I made you a real man even when you couldn't even satisfy me in the bedroom with your little dick!!!

Me: Stacy!

People: Boo! Boo!

Stacy: No! People have to hear this! I am having the best sex ever since that narcissistic son of a bitch left me!

Out of nowhere we heard a sound of someone falling. We looked at the door. Steve was lying down holding his heart. We ran to him.

Me: Oh My God call an ambulance!!!!

17

HLAMULO

This is a difficult situation. I just found out the man Rivoningo is about to operate is his girlfriend's ex husband. This is not a good look. He has to ask someone else to do this. Rivoningo cannot do this. I know he wouldn't intentionally kill Stacy's ex but what if something goes wrong then down the line they find out that Stacy and Rivoningo are lovers? they will blame all this on the relationship and say he killed that man. My friend would lose his job. I have to speak to him.

I just walked in and I found him applying soap on his hands getting ready.

Me: Hey man

Rivoningo: Hey bro

Me: Are you sure you want to operate Stacy's husband?

He smiled.

Rivoningo: What are you talking about man?

Me: What if something goes wrong and then they find out you have a relationship with the ex wife, you could lose your job man!

I saw the look on his eyes. He didn't know who this was.

Rivoningo: Wait, that's....

Me: Stacy's ex husband?

Rivoningo: Damn! But I am the only one who has done this operation successfully before and there is no one else who can do this in this hospital. Anyway how do you know it's Stacy's husband?

Me: When the patient arrived we just took him and asked everyone to stay outside and you were already in here. Your girlfriend is out there with those people.

Rivoningo: Shit!

He looked at the time

Rivoningo: I am sorry man but if I don't do this that man is going to die. I have to go in.

I exhaled.

Me: Fine! and please man. Do your best to save him

Rivoningo: Now more than ever I think it is in my best interest I saved him.

Me: Yeah good luck buddy

Rivoningo: Thank you boy

He opened the door then walked in. I saw the Head of surgery and the few board members standing up the stairs looking down at the OR.

Head: Are you joining us?

Me: Yes sir.

I took a deep breath then walked up the stairs to join them.

STACY DE COCK

What I am not going to do is sit here and pretend like I am okay with my mother in law and her daughter. They knew that, no! they forced Steve to be with me knowing that he didn't love me. When that succeeded, why didn't they tell me that there was another girl in the picture? why did they keep that from me? I want to know and they better give me answers right now. I know her son is fighting for his life but she and her husband created all this chaos.

I stood up. Lexi looked at me. Lexi is my sister in law.

Lexi: Hell no! you have some nerve to be here! You won the case, shouldn't you be with your kids? why are you here?

My mother in law looked at me with so much hate.

Lola: You don't deserve to be here!

Me: You and your husband chased away a pregnant woman and manipulated your son to marry me!

Lexi: No one forced you to do anything!

Me: Shut up Lexi! your mother has to answer me! She didn't care about her grandchild as long as her son married an Afrikaans woman!

Lola: You don't know what you're talking about! We didn't know that girl was pregnant and we knew nothing about the secret marriage!

Me: Bullshit! You are bunch of liars! You never told me he had a girlfriend!!!

Lexi: And what about you? Why didn't you think a handsome man like my brother would have a girlfriend?

Lola: Because she cared about the money! Congratulations now you have money! and a mansion because of my son!! and now he suddenly has a small penis! How can you humiliate the father of your children like that!?

I looked down. I am ashamed I said that. I was angry I didn't mean to do that.

Lexi: She must be happy my brother is dying

Me: I am not happy! Why no one understands why I am angry? I loved him I still do but your son lied to me! Why can't you understand that!?

Delilah pulled me.

Delilah: you need to calm down. why don't you drink some...

The elevator opened. Bloody Genevieve walked out.

Delilah: please act like you don't know her because If you act like you know her the family will know you talked and she told you. Do this as a favour for me I know you mad at her. Truth is, she helped you.

I breathe in and out trying to compose myself.

Genevieve: Where is my husband?

Lexi: Genevieve McIntyre?

Genevieve looked at Lexi

Genevieve: Alexandria! Where is my husband!?

Me: So this is the wife?

Genevieve: Yes! I am his wife and have been for years now can someone tell me where my husband is?

I saw Miss Lola stand up

Lola: We paid you money to disappear, what did you do?

Genevieve looked at Miss Lola then at Delilah

Genevieve: You're not going to answer me?

Delilah: He is in surgery!

Lola: who told you about him?

Genevieve: A Delilah Chamber called me?

Lexi and Lola looked at Delilah

Delilah: I had everything about her even her contacts.

She looked at me and whispered.

Delilah: Sorry I didn't tell you I called her

Genevieve looked at me.

Genevieve: Somebody tell me why is she here? she called my husband a small dick man in public!

I quickly looked at Delilah disappointed.

Me: You told her that also!?

Genevieve: Oh no honey! It's all over the internet!

Me: What!?

Oh My God what have I done. My husband is a respected business man. This is bad. This is so bad. Lola and Lexi were looking at me with hateful eyes. I understand why they hate me. What if my sons see this? What have I done?!

Me: I didn't mean for this to...

Miss Lola gave me a hand shutting me up then looked at Genevieve.

Lola: I asked you a question girl! What did you do with the money my husband and I gave you?

Genevieve: You had too much money to bribe people! We bought a house with it

Lexi: We? Steve knew?

Genevieve: I don't hide anything from my husband. I told him you bribed me. He said he would never confront you because you'd know we were very much still together

Lying bitch. She just helped me win this case behind her husband's back. She hides things from him.

Genevieve: And Lola it's yours and your husband's fault your son is being slaughtered inside there! You kept so many secrets!

Lola: It's not my fault!

She looked at me

Lola: You humiliated my son!

Me: oh no! I never cornered my child to live a life he never wanted! None of this would've come out in court if you didn't force him to marry me. She is right! You did this!

Lexi: You should leave! You are not my brother's wife!

Me: I am not leaving until I know he is okay. I am not evil like the two of you! That man is still the father of my kids

Lola looked at Genevieve

Lola: You are going to let her stay here?

Genevieve looked at me. I gave her the look, she must not forget I could tell on her. It's not like telling will undo what is already said by the judge.

Genevieve looked at Lola

Genevieve: This is your mess Lola! you created it don't involve me!

I smiled then sat down.

Me: Mrs De Cock has spoken, I stay.

My mother in law and her daughter were fuming.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

I am at work. I didn't have class today so I decided to take on an early shift. The customers were watching a video laughing. It is mostly white people coming to this restaurant so you cannot go invade their privacy space. I was so curious to see what they were watching. I saw my friend walk in. This girl would do anything to come and distract me from working.

Me: Thembi, can you watch this table for me? my friend just walked in

Thembi: Sure

I walked to Nonku

Nonku: Girl I am afraid the other woman will not leave your man when crazy white women are shouting at their husbands saying they have small dicks

Me: Wait you are also watching the video everyone is laughing about in this restaurant

Nonku: Yes girl look!

I took the phone and watched. Oh My God. My jaw was on the floor.

Nonku: Exactly!

Me: No! You don't get it!

Nonku: What?

Me: This is Rivoningo's girlfriend

Nonku: Shut up!

I nodded yes.

Nonku: Shut the front door!

Me: Yes! This is her!

Nonku: Apparently her ex husband took her to court. he wanted custody of the kids but he lost

Me: Kids? How old is this woman?

Nonku: Older than you. This woman looks old. I don't even know what Rivoningo sees in her. Speaking of Rivoningo, has he called?

Me: Remember he said he couldn't get hold of her, do you think she was in court?

Nonku: Clearly. So maybe lover boy didn't lie this time.

Me: Looks that way. It is disgusting though what she is doing humiliating her ex like that?

Nonku: Limpopo boy dicktimized her if you ask me and you know what that means right?

I looked away fuming with anger

Me: She will not give up on Rivoningo without a fight.

Nonku: Yeah the dick is bigger now she suddenly thinks her ex husband wasn't man enough

I turned and looked at Nonku

Me: And Rivoningo is man enough?

Nonku: Babes it seems like you're in for a long ride. Why don't you go to work? get me my favourite

Me: Okay friend

Nonku: Don't worry about this okay? That woman is old. He will choose to be with you. Besides, she has no more children left.

I faintly smiled at her.

Me: Yeah.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

I opened the door and walked out taking out the gloves. I saw Hlamulo running to me and hugged me.

Me: Okay what's going on? why are you being a sissy now?

He broke the hug

Hlamulo: Dude you put your life and career on the line! I am relieved you saved his life

I smiled

Me: Me too buddy.

I went to the sink and washed my hands. I dried them.

Hlamulo: Now go out there and put that family out of misery.

I smiled.

Me: Yeah

Hlamulo: The board is impressed. Apparently that son of a bitch is rich and he is going to pay a lot to the hospital.

Me: Well I am just glad I saved a life, that's what we studied to do right?

Hlamulo: Right

I smiled at him then opened the door and walked out into the hallway. Everyone stood up

Stacy: Rivoningo?

Her jaw was literally on the floor. She didn't expect me to be the one doing the surgery I guess. I know I shouldn't have done it too but I had no choice.

STACY DE COCK

What the hell is going on here? Why is my boyfriend here? am I missing something? I was so shocked to see Rivoningo here.

Rivoningo: Good day everyone can I speak to family?

Genevieve: Yes I am his wife! We are all his family!

Lola: Liar!!!

Rivoningo looked at me. Lola snapped her fingers demanding Rivoningo's attention. He looked at her.

Lola: I am Lola his mother and this is my daughter his sister Lexi, she is the ex wife

Referring to me. She then looked at Genevieve.

Lola: And this one we don't know who she is

Botha: I am Botha, his lawyer. Everyone here is family they just don't get along. Don't mind them, How is he?

Me: Hold on! Where is the doctor!? Shouldn't the doctor be the one addressing us?

Rivoningo gave me a death stare. He looked really pissed. I saw his friend from Gym coming

Hlamulo: He is the doctor! The surgeon who was performing the surgery! I am Doctor Hlamulo and he is Doctor Rivoningo Makhubele.

Hlamulo said that giving me the look as well. I put my hand on my chest in shock. Rivoningo is a doctor? Not just a doctor, a surgeon? Wow!

Me: I am Sorry I just...

Rivoningo: Assumed that a white doctor was going to come out and address you. I am sorry to disappoint you, I am all you got.

Me: it's not that... I..

Rivoningo rudely interrupted me

Rivoningo: Mrs Lola your son is fine. He did well, he is in ICU recovering

Lexi: ICU? (crying)

Rivoningo: No he is fine. We kept him there because we don't want him to get any infection

Genevieve: doctor what happened?

Rivoningo: Your Hus...

Me: He is her husband!

Genevieve smiled at me. It's the truth she doesn't have to smile.

Rivoningo: Well His heart was not getting enough blood. We managed to help the blood flow so that he can be able to breath normal again. He is fine, even his heart is healthy

Genevieve: Oh Thank God! Can I see him?

Lola: I think my son must decide who he wants to see! If anyone is going to see him it's me and my daughter Alexandra. Stacy was divorced because she is a whore!

Me: The nerve! He was a liar like you bitch!!!

Botha: Ladies!!!

Lexi: Call my mom a bitch again!!

Me: She called me a whore!

Lola: Botha am I wrong? That one is no part of this family and as for this one...

She was now pointing at Genevieve

Lola: She must bring marriage certificate oh let me guess, she never had one

Genevieve got teary, I could see anger in her face. She was fuming.

Genevieve: You've always been an evil woman!

Lola: Doctor! take us to my son! These women are not married to my son!

Hlamulo: Let me take you

I looked at Genevieve

Me: I am sorry

She went and sat down. Rivoningo walked away. I ran after him.

Me: Hey!

Rivoningo ignored me. He opened his door and walked in. I pushed myself in.

Me: I am sorry! I didn't know you were a surgeon!

Rivoningo: That's the thing about you Stacy! You never cared about my life and when I tried to care about yours you made me feel like shit!!!!

I got teary

Me: But that changed, it changed when I found out about my husband's secret marriage you know it did!

Rivoningo: What did you think I do for a living?

Me: Personal trainer?

He laughed

Rivoningo: Stacy you're ignorant like all white people! I am only 30 years old. A personal trainer would take years to own a latest SUV car! Where did you think I got my car?

I swallowed hard

Rivoningo: you thought I stole it?

Me: No!

Rivoningo: Get out!

Me: Come on baby!

He opened the door I won't show everyone that we know each other and that we just fought. I will just walk out and act normal. I did the walk of shame walking out hoping he would say stop, but no he didn't. The next thing I heard behind me was a door shut hard. I closed my eyes tears streaming down my face.

18STACY DE COCK

When I heard his door shut behind me. I leaned on the wall and closed my eyes. How can I be so stupid. I cannot believe I never asked him about his job. He is right. When I got in his car at the parking lot. It was an expensive car. Why did i continue talking about him not having enough money to be with me? why didn't I think that he had work? I understand no one will have the companies my ex husband have but I should've seen this man is smart but I chose to be naïve maybe I wanted to stay believing in a lie that I didn't love him to protect my children. I am very angry with myself. This is another setback in our relationship. He is going to use this to stay away from me. I really thought I won him back. After what just happened and how he kicked me out of his office, I really don't think he will give me another chance. He keeps proving that maybe I am not different from other white people. I am ignorant and I expect a black person to be less than. It is not my intention. I keep learning everyday. He should cut me some slack.

He is angry right now, the last thing I need is this family finding out about Rivonigo and I. I have to pull myself together. Now that Steve is okay, I don't have to stay here. He got that heart attack talking to me. We were not just talking. We were fighting. I am not the first person he wants to see when he

wakes up, in fact, he doesn't want to see me at all. So since I know he is out of danger, I have to go get my kids.

Anyway I pulled myself together. I flicked my hair then walked to the family.

Lola: You are still here?

Me: Don't worry I am leaving. At least I know he is okay. That's all that matters

Anyway I wonder why they are still here because when I ran after Rivoningo they were leaving with Hlamulo to see Steve.

Lexi: You know that he is in there because of you

Me: Oh please! You heard what the doctor said! It wasn't my fault and even if he got upset because of me, that man had it coming! He lied to me! You all did!

Lola: How many times are we going to tell you that we thought Genevieve was gone?

Me: she shouldn't have been gone in the first place! she didn't have to be gone! The question here is why you had to break up people who loved each other!

Genevieve: It's because of hate!

Me: That hate is catching up on the wrong person. Your son now has a heart problem because you taught him that lying and hurting people was okay now he did it to me!

Lola looked down shamefully

Me: I wonder why God is punishing him not you! but at least he took the husband, maybe you're next!

Lexi jumped up and charged at me

Lexi: How dare you!

I pushed her away from me.

Me: You should be ashamed of yourself for defending your parents after what they did to your brother!

Lexi: He didn't leave her! He clearly had a great marriage with her while he was with you! so what's there to feel bad about?

I looked down fuming with anger. I looked at her again

Lexi: Why would I feel bad for my brother when he didn't lose anything.

Me: You're cruel like your parents!

Lola: And you're a whore!

Me: I am not a whore! I was not given attention! That man took many trips and when he came home he didn't want to touch me! What was I supposed to do?

Lola: You were supposed to be his wife!

Me: I wasn't now was I?

Lexi: You were because you took half of everything!

Me: That was his stupid mistake not mine and everything I benefitted from that marriage I deserved it and I am going to enjoy it! It's for all the years of lies and Deceit I endured!

I walked away from them then looked at Genevieve.

Me: We should do lunch sometime.

Genevieve: Stacy you and I are not friends.

Lola and Lexi started laughing. Genevieve looked at them then at me.

Genevieve: You humiliated my husband.

Me: I know and I was upset because after every humiliation I went through these past weeks in court for being a cheating wife, I thought after he was exposed for lying to me he would be ashamed but he continued even after that. He told everyone in court that the fact that I was confronting him was the exact reason he divorced me! He belittled me!

I was now crying.

Me: I did what I did because I was defending myself! I was defending the little of my dignity left! That man crushed me! I want you to look me in the eye and tell me you wanted to raise my children when that man played happy families with me while no one knew anything about you

Genevieve looked away. My words were getting to her.

Me: All I am asking of you is a conversation away from these people!

Genevieve: You have five minutes

She furiously walked to the elevator. I smiled then looked at Lola and Lexi. I followed Genevieve. In the elevator no one said anything to anyone. We got out then went to the tables outside. We sat down.

Genevieve: My husband is not perfect but he is mine and I love him.

Me: I can see that. If I were you I don't think I would've stayed that longer

Genevieve: I am sorry, I know this is going to hurt but I didn't feel that way because I saw him multiple times a week.

I looked down

Genevieve: I know he lied to you

Me: why you never reached out?

Genevieve: That family legacy is our future. I was not going to let Steve's father take everything away. Now that he is gone. The first thing I wanted was to be his wife in public not what we have been doing.

Me: Your husband hates me. He resent me for something I didn't do because it's his parents who are the reason that we are here. I don't have love for him anymore. I wanted to talk to you because I wanted you to know that I am not angry with you. I am mad at the man I married for lying to me all these years and...

I looked around

Me: Your secret is safe with me. Delilah told me everything. I know you didn't do that for me. You did it for you because my children reminds you of the life that should've been lived by yours

Genevieve: But after today I don't feel that way. I hated you but now that I am in your presence with Steve's family. I feel your pain and it's not fair of me to say that your kids are a reminder of the life mine should've had. That is a lie. My kids lived that

life. Your kids were neglected and I am also sorry because I played a part

Me: I appreciate your apology

Genevieve: You're welcome. I really do want to meet your kids but I refused to meet them this way. He wanted to hurt you and take them and expected me to just play mother to them. That wasn't fair

Me: Thank You. I cannot wait to see them.

Genevieve: What are you waiting for? Go!

I smiled then stood up.

Genevieve: I also want to tell you something

Me: yes?

Genevieve: After he won. He was planning we move into the house and be introduced to those kids. I want to give you a heads up. We are moving from Durban to the house here in Cape town permanently.

Me: Oh

Genevieve: I am sorry if that's...

Me: No! I am good!

Genevieve: so are you dating the good doctor? I didn't know he was a doctor but by the look of things you didn't either?

Me: Yeah and because I didn't care to ask for his occupation. He is mad at me.

Genevieve: He will be fine.

Me: Yeah. I appreciate this. I know we are not friends but the fact that we are women enough to have a conversation, that means a lot to me.

Genevieve: I am happy to. I always hated you but you were a victim in this. Anyway let me go before those two go see my man without me.

Me: Wait what was the delay again?

Genevieve: They were asked to wait a bit

Me: Okay but one more thing.

Genevieve: Yes?

Me: That doctor told me he didn't know that was my ex he was operating. Can you not tell him he is my boyfriend. You know that man's ego.

Genevieve: I guess we both have something on each other.
Your secret is safe with me.

Me: So is yours with me

She smiled then walked away. I shook my head smiling.

Me: Who would've thought?

Anyway I know this man is angry. All I have to do right now is text him and tell him I won the case. Maybe that will make him text me back.

RIVONINGO

Stupid woman! Disrespectful woman. How can Stacy treat me like this? That reaction I got from her when I saw her is not a reaction you would expect from someone who says she loves you. This woman was shocked to see me fine, I am not surprised about that because she never cared to know anything about my life but for her to see me coming out of the OR to give them update and say what she said. Who the hell does she think she is to ask for a doctor when I was standing right in front of her? The fact that she doesn't think I could be a doctor or have any kind of profession just shows she will never see me

as anything more than just her sex toy. Everyday I keep seeing these sides of her. The sides I hate. She is ignorant as fuck. I am tired of ignoring the signs. I am tired of her always making me feel less than. I am tired of trying to understand her even when I know she is bloody wrong. I am done with her and this is my get out card. I want nothing to do with her and I will not see her again.

Me: Bloody bitch!

I said kicking the chair. The door opened. I turned around and saw Hlamulo.

Hlamulo: Dude what's going on?

Me: Bro can you believe that? she asked for a doctor when I was standing right in front of her.

Hlamulo: I know man. Just after you saved her husband she doesn't think you're anything. To her you will always be her toyboy.

Me: I am done with that bitch!

Hlamulo: As you should. Zimkhitha would never disrespect you like that.

Me: Zish sees me. She would never make me feel like this! That bitch will never see me again I swear this time.

Hlamulo: Good! That was some ungrateful shit she did there! You compromised a lot and put your career on the line for that man only to be overlooked. What did she say?

Me: That she didn't know I was a doctor.

Hlamulo: What do you guys talk about when you are together?

Me: Definitely not about me and definitely not about her life because she prefers we don't. We just had sex

Hlamulo: Damn

Me: I am done with that woman man mark my words

I got a message on my phone. I walked to the table. I picked my phone up and looked.

Me: This bitch!

Hlamulo: what is she saying?

Me: She tells me she won the case

Hlamulo: This is what you wanted! It's a good thing

I looked at him

Me: Even if she lost, I already got my get away card with that stunt she just pulled on me!

Hlamulo: Yeah. Maybe it's time you told Zish that one last lie.

I looked at him and nodded my head. I texted Zimkhitha. I will tell her that she just got her kids. She cannot see me and I will also tell her I am done with Stacy.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

I couldn't believe my eyes when I saw Stacy in that video. You know I always enjoy viral videos but I never thought I would see one of someone i know. I am so happy she is humiliated. She deserved all of that but there is something that is bothering me though. I haven't been intimate with Rivonigo but I have been closer enough to know that he is a gifted man down below. When Stacy said something about how unfulfilling her husband's private parts were

I just knew I was in trouble. I knew that the reason she is with Rivonigo is because of that and also, she said she was happy which made me worried. I know my relationship with Rivonigo is a disaster waiting to happen but to be happy with him would make me so happy. To lose him would be a loss because he is such a great guy besides all the lies and his sex desires with that white woman. I really wish to have him to myself but I love myself enough to know that I cannot make a man love me so I will wait for his call, if it doesn't come then I am done with him

and I will move on and he better never say a word to me when he sees me.

Anyway it's 1pm. I knocked out from work. I just got to my room. I found my friend watching something.

Nonku: Hey you're back!

Me: Yes girl! What are you doing?

Nonku: Watching Truth Be Told.

Me: I haven't watched that

Nonku: It's good. At first watching the first three episodes of season one I was like no this is boring but when I continued, I couldn't stop. I am watching season two now and it's...

My phone beeped. I looked at it. I thought I said he should call. He is scared of me that he cannot even pick up the phone and call me to say this? at least he contacted me and that is all that

matters. I guess now the question is, do i want to take his words for it or what?

Nonku: What is it?

Me: He says Stacy just got custody of her kids and she says she cannot see any of us she wants to spend some time with her kids and he says he is done with her but he knows I don't believe him

Nonku: How can he expect you to believe him? He is crazy.

Me: Do you think I should believe him?

Nonku: I think she might be telling the truth because I don't know he knows we know about the custody. The news and the video says they were at court for custody battle so he might be telling the truth but you have to watch him. Every move he makes.

Me: I will

She got a text. She looked at her phone then her eyes widened.

Me: What is it?

Nonku: It's Hlamulo. I think I can trust him. When I saw him he said he hated this so for him to say you must give this guy another chance because Rivoningo is done with Stacy that to me means he is really done.

Me: I hear that...

Nonku: You don't seem excited?

Me: Why is he done all of the sudden? what happened? Is it the pressure of the children being in the picture?

Nonku: I know you love this man and if it's the pressure of that then great! You have your man

Me: Yeah but I will be guarded at first. I cannot celebrate yet. I don't trust him when it comes to her.

Nonku: Neither do I. I am still getting a membership. We are going to pay my gym membership together then, 50/50

Me: This is stupid though. Why do you have to go sweat when you don't want to

Nonku: It's going to be worth it.

Me: Okay

Nonku: Are you going to call him and tell him you give him another chance?

Me: Hell no!! I am not going to forgive that fast! He can't think I am desperate. I ignored this message and I am willing to ignore it for a few days.

Nonku: I like that. He needs to sweat a little bit.

Me: That's right.

Rivoningo is Stacy's Mr Big penis. I am not happy. I am scared because this means this woman is going to fight for him when she is done bonding with her kids. I don't think she will let him go just like that, which is why I cannot be celebrating. I think maybe I should meet Rivoningo in a couple of days and tell him I want to see how he is going to react to her attempt to be with him when she is done bonding.

STACY DE COCK

The talk with Genevieve was better than I expected. I don't even know what I expected but I have to say this, if I was still in love with her husband maybe I would've had attitude towards her but I didn't feel anything funny enough. I guess seeing how my ex husband spoke to me in court made me not to care at all. If Genevieve expected me to be jealous and be angry that she was the loved wife and he spent more time with her than me then she must be very disappointed. I kept my cool but when I

was cursing that man out, I lost it. I shouldn't have lost it but I did and I feel bad about that.

I went to the house where my children live and I got them. We packed all their clothes and left. Thank God they are home schooled. Imagine if other kids at school saw the trending video and laughed at them, it was going to break me.

Anyway like I said we just got to their home. My house. I really missed them.

Steven: Mom I missed our house!

Me: I know honey. I missed you boys

Ian: We missed you mom

Me: Oh baby

I kissed him.

Ian: Mom does dad have a daughter?

I looked at him shocked. What is he talking about?

Me: Why would you say that? What did he say?

He looked at his brother.

Steven: I heard him talk, I am sorry mom, I know you don't like when we eavesdrop but I didn't mean to hear but he was talking to a girl on Video call. She said I love you daddy. Dad said I love you my first born.

Oh My God! do you see this? Steve is wasting money fighting me in court when he is this sloppy! why would he call his secret children in a house with his kids who don't even know them? This man is not fit to be a parent. I am glad I got full custody. He better call a meeting and tell his children what kind of a man he is.

Me: Baby this is the first time I hear about this. I don't know any girl. The only children your father have, that I know of are Steven and Ian. If he has secret kids then he never told me. Boys why don't you go with Rosey upstairs and unpack and put your clothes in your drawers in your rooms?

Ian: okay mom! I missed my room

Me: I am happy you're home.

Ian ran up

Me: Steven

He turned

Him: Mom?

Me: Did you tell dad that you overheard that?

Steven: I was scared he doesn't like it when we sneak up on him
I smiled.

Me: Okay baby

He walked up. I looked at Rosey.

Me: Please help them unpack

Rosey: Yes Madam

She walked up with their bags. I took my phone. I looked at WhatsApp.

Me: Damn it this man!

Rivonigo Blueticked me. I don't know why he is always overreacting... is he overreacting though? I mean what I said wasn't nice. Anyway I decided to call Jennifer. I need to ask her something. For Rivonigo to see that I am serious about us. I have to do something bold and I am willing to do it. I have the smartest and matured kids. They will understand. Jennifer answered.

Jennifer: Hey

Me: Hey are you already in PE?

Jennifer: Yes, mom is doing better but she is not fully well. She is even struggling to walk but they say I am seeing her better

Me: That's good and speaking of Good. I won

Jennifer: Yes I saw and I am sorry that you are trending

Me: You saw that?

Jen: It's bad. How is he? I saw he collapsed

Me: Went to surgery. His heart was not pumping more blood. Rivoningo saved his life

Jen: You said who?

Me: Friend I was shocked. He is a surgeon

Jen: No ways!

Me: He is and I messed up because when he walked out to update us. I asked for a doctor because I thought he was a nurse or something

Jen: Let me guess he took offense to that?

Me: He hates me.

Jen: who hurt black people? They are so sensitive!

Me: I know right! Anyway I am thinking of telling my kids about him then invite him over

Jen: No!

Me: what?

Jen: First have a talk with him about the kids, If he is open to the future with them then you can open that conversation but do not speak to the kids first. It will break their hearts if he doesn't stick around or isn't even interested to meet them

Me: Oh My God you are so right! I almost told them today. They are home already!

Jennifer: Do not make that mistake.

I looked up the stairs.

Me: Thank You Jen for being an amazing friend.

Jennifer: That's what friends are for!

Me: True.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

Stacy just left. I was very surprised with how things went down between us. I expected catfight. I didn't expect her to be fighting with my in laws. I thought she was going to fight me, hell I was ready to fight her but I noticed she and I were victims in all this and the people responsible don't want to take accountability and right now I am left to deal with them by myself when they didn't recognise me as a wife when the doctor came to give us update on my husband's health. I really hate them and they are reminding me why I hate them so much and I cannot believe my husband is still close with these people after everything they done to us. They went to court to support him which simple shows that they have a close family relationship. I don't get how he is not resentful but I am back now. Happy family is over. I don't ever want to see them in my house. They are evil!

Anyway I got out of the elevator. I saw them sitting. I am not going to sit with them. I will find a doctor to take me to my husband.

Lola: How many kids do you have?

Me: why do you care?

Lexi: Because they are her grandchildren!

Me: Few minutes ago I was not a wife and you didn't want me to be part of the conversation about my husband now you're interested to know about my children when you never even wanted us!?

Lola: We told you why you didn't fit well in the family. It was nothing personal. You just were not Afrikaans

I chuckled

Me: Nobody cares about this Afrikaans of yours you're proud of! not Charlize Theron! not the majority of this country! I don't understand how you can be proud of a language that was used to oppress people! but I do understand. You're racists everything that happened in the past is what you stood for then and what you stand for now!

Lola: All of this just because I asked how many kids you have?

Me: why didn't your son tell you? I mean you are close and you support each other in court. Why he never mentioned it?

Lexi: You women control men. He was probably told by you to not tell us!

Me: Alexandra girls who meddle in their brothers' marriages they usually never have family of their own

Lexi: How dare you!

Me: Be careful! you don't want to be that!

Lola: You are so disrespectful! You haven't seen us in years and you are not even excited to see us!

Me: Why would I be excited to see people who paid me half a million to leave the love of my life?

Lexi looked at her mom

Lexi: That much?

I saw a nurse coming to us

Nurse: Your husband is ready to see you guys, please come with me.

Me: Thank You nurse

Lola: My son will tell me how many kids he has with you!

I looked at her

Me: You never wanted us! You will never see my kids! oh another thing, they don't speak or understand afrikaans, they do Spanish in High school!

Lexi: It seems like you're moving here. We are going to see them

I pointed a finger at both of them

Me: Oh you don't know me!! all the fun you were having with my husband while I wasn't here it's over! You are not welcomed in my house! Today is the last time you saw me!

Lexi: Genevieve no one missed you. We don't care about not seeing you but we will see the kids

Me: We will see about that!

I walked in and closed the door in their faces then walked down a passage to get to my man's ward. I was walking fast. I need to be the first person he sees that's why I closed the door to their faces. They talk a lot.

STACY DE COCK

I know that I have to focus on my kids but my kids are old. They don't need a babysitter. They don't want to be smothered. They just want to be in their house and under one roof with their mother. I can speak to Rivonigo. I upset this man and I think

that if I tell him about him meeting my kids, I think he will see how serious I am about him, about us. I love this man and I made it clear why I was weird, I was acting like that because I didn't want the relationship to affect the verdict. I didn't want to lose my kids because of dating him because I know my ex was going to use this.

Jennifer was right I need to speak to this man and tell him I want the kids to know about us. I hope this is going to go well, I mean why wouldn't it? this is what he has been begging for. To be part of my life. I don't see why he would say no. I dialled his number. The phone rang. I waited for him to answer but he didn't. Rivonigo can be a child sometimes. I hope he is busy, that he isn't ignoring my calls. I tried him again and this time the call was declined. I guess he is trying to make a point that he is not busy. He is just ignoring me.

Me: Great! So he is avoiding me.

I wish someone would've told me how it's like to date a black man. I thought black men were strong and not in their feelings. I think I met a wrong one. I have to call Jennifer and tell her he is not taking my calls.

Jennifer: Hey

Me: I hope I am not disturbing

Jen: Not at all. What's up?

Me: He is not taking my calls. I wanted to ask to meet so I could talk to him about kids but he declined my call just now

Jen: This man is so sensitive it's unattractive. Just text him and tell him you want to talk about something important

Me: He will think I am lying, I just want to see him.

Jennifer: Maybe you should give him a day or two, besides you will see this man at Gym

Me: You are right

Jen: Talk to him there, at least now you don't have to sneak around

Me: Which is good! thank you friend. I have to check if I have fresh veggies. My kids have to eat their mom's food this evening

Jen: You better get to it then

Me: Okay bye friend.

Jen: Bye

I hung up. She is right. He won't avoid me forever. I will see him at Gym and talk about what I want to talk about.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

Whenever I swear I won't speak to this woman

she keeps creeping up on me. I refuse to let this happen. I refuse to fall for this woman's manipulation. I cannot let Stacy do this to me.

Me: I will just switch off my phone but what if there is something important she wants to tell me?

Hlamulo: There is nothing important that woman wants to tell you. She doesn't know you for her to have an emergency that includes you. I don't think answering that is a good idea.

Me: I won't.

Hlamulo: Good. Let's just go see your patient.

Me: Oh yes, her husband. This is going to be great!
(Sarcastically)

He looked at me and laughed. We went to the ward and found him awake. He smiled at us. This is awkward. I wonder what he would say if he were to find out I am sleeping with his wife. would he be smiling if he knew that information?

Nurse: Mr De Cock. This is Doctor Rivoningo and doctor Hlamulo. Doctor Rivoningo is your doctor, the one who saved your life

Me: It was a team effort. How are you feeling?

Steve: Dizzy because of the medication but I feel better thanks to you Doc

Me: I am glad to hear that. Tell me. Did you feel any pain or anything before what happened today?

Steve: Yeah not pain but I felt like I couldn't breathe sometimes but I ignored it

Me: Okay. That will not happen again. We helped you with that. The blood is flowing now. Your heart is beating normally

Steve: Thank You so much. My family from Durban is moving to Cape Town. When we are settled, we are going to invite you for dinner

I looked at Hlamulo in shock. I quickly looked at Steve and smiled.

Me: That won't be necessary. I was doing my job.

Steve: I insist

Me: I don't...

Hlamulo stopped me

Hlamulo: And he accepts!

Hlamulo looked at me smiling. This boy is so forward.

Steve: Great! Bring your wife

Hlamulo's eyes widened. I smiled at Steve then I gave Hlamulo death stare. He shrugged his shoulders.

Me: We have to go see other patients. Good to see you okay Mr De Cock and we will check on you later

Steve: Bye Doc

I furiously walked out. Hlamulo walked out and closed the door.

Me: Are you crazy man? You know I cannot do this!

Hlamulo: He is fragile. He just got out of surgery. If when he is better he comes back for you which I don't think will happen, then you will tell him that you can't go because of your history with his ex wife.

Me: Yeah you're right and thanks for saving me there, I almost said it and it would have been selfish of me to hurt him like that while he is in that condition.

Hlamulo: Yeah so no words from Zish?

Me: Nope and I am willing to wait a day or two

Hlamulo: You are good trust me. Things will get back to normal.

Me: I hope so.

I saw Genevieve and the family members walking in. I cannot believe Genevieve is married to Steve. When did this happen? it makes sense that she did what she did at gym. I just smiled at them we headed to my office.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

I am happy my husband is okay but at the same time I am angry with him. Not that he still speaks to his family. I know he speaks to them but as far as I knew, he never shared anything personal with them, at least not about us and I am happy that he never shared anything about us but there is one thing he shared though and that is infuriating me. He took his family to my house. This man lost half of everything to Stacy. I offered to help but suggesting that we take some money from our joint account to buy the house that is why it is in both our names. He knows how I feel about his family and I thought he knew how they felt about me. I don't understand why he invited them to my house. Through our conversation I learnt that they do go to my house where Stacy's children live. I am not happy.

Anyway we passed Rivoningo and Hlamulo as we were approaching my husband's ward. I still cannot believe these two lovely gentlemen I met at gym briefly are brilliant doctors. I am super proud of them. It's crazy that I am proud when I don't even know them. Maybe it's because I just assumed maybe they worked at that gym. They seem like good people. As we passed them they smiled at me and I think I have an idea why they are smiling.

I walked in. My husband looked at me and smiled. Lola and Lexi barged in.

Me: Hey ba...

Lola: So are you going to tell us what she is doing here?

I looked at my husband.

Me: Are you going to tell me why these two have been in a house I paid for!?

Lola: He is my son! I will go to his house as many times as I want to!

I looked at Steve.

Me: Turns out your mother and sister still hate me two decades later! I don't ever want to see them in my house again!

Steven: Will you both shut up!!

I shamefully looked down.

Steve: I just got out of a critical surgery and none of you is asking how i am doing

Lexi: And she calls herself your wife!

Me: Your mother started it!

Nurse cleared her throat.

Nurse: I am sorry. I know this is none of my business but if you guys are not here to see the patient, I would like to suggest you leave because you're upsetting my patient right now.

I gave these two death stare.

Botha: I think they should leave as well. This is wrong guys. You can see he is still in pain but you are here fighting.

Me: I am sorry but you don't know our painful history. You don't know what I have been through. To come back 20 years later and get the same hatred I got as a teenager from this family, it's disgusting and infuriating

Lola pointed a finger at me fuming

Lola: You...

Botha: Lola!!!

She looked down. I looked at my husband.

Me: How are you baby?

Steve: Stacy paid someone to go break into our home in Durban to get personal information. We should find a way to talk to the judge about that! you guys should think about that instead of fighting! I lost my children!

Botha: Mr De Cock, Chamber says the information was taken to her by some Jane Doe. Your ex wife found out about this marriage today!

Steve: You believe that!?

Botha: With due respect Mr De cock but the Judge would believe that after everything that was revealed about your double life! The judge gave a fair verdict and you should be happy you still get to see your children. You need to recover and call a family meeting as the judge said.

Me: I agree with Botha.

Steven: So who broke into our house?

I looked at his family.

Me: Maybe they did?

Lola: excuse me!?

Me: You hate Stacy which is kinda funny because you chased me away because you loved her and now it turns out you hate both of us! what if you did this because you wanted to hurt Stacy with the truth?

Lexi: Nice story there! well here is my plot twist to that story of yours...

She folded her arms on her chest.

Me: There is something Stacy's lawyer said in court to my brother concerning you! He ask if he ever wondered that you wanted to live with Stacy's kids...

I swallowed hard

Lola: Correct!

Lexi: Did you take that information and brought it to her lawyer because you didn't want to live with another woman's children?

Me: That's ridiculous!

I put my hand on my chest acting shocked and i internally prayed to God for tears. I looked at my husband tears streaming down my cheeks. Oh thank God!

Me: I was traumatised that a stranger was in my house while I was away! my husband and I had to lie to our children about what happened to our front door!

I looked at Lola and Lexi

Me: How dare you stand there and accuse me of doing such a thing when I have nightmares thinking about what could've happened in my house!?

I was crying hard, my man took my hand.

Me: As much as this ruined my husband's life because he lost but you two have no idea how relieved I was to hear that the breakin was only to steal the photos not to harm us

I sat on my husband's bed and continued crying.

Steve: Don't cry baby it's okay.

Me: This is painful to me! my husband got a heart scare because of this. I wouldn't do anything to harm him.

I stood up looking at Lola shouting

Me: I stayed with this man knowing that he had a legal marriage with another woman not me! and I stayed loyal to him because I loved him!

Lola looked down shamefully. I looked at Alexandra.

Me: How dare you stand there and insult me like this?

I ran to the door, I opened and walked out then slammed the door behind me. I leaned on the door with my hands on my back balancing at the door. I then looked from left to right and started wiping my tears. I then smiled.

Me: Well done G-Girl

20

NARRATED

Genevieve stormed out after she spoke to her husband and her in laws. Things didn't go well and Genevieve thought the best thing to do was to walk out because the conversation was starting to upset her husband and she didn't want that since he just got out of surgery.

When the door shut hard. Lola clapped once.

Lola: Somebody tell that girl cameras were not rolling! that drama was very unnecessary!

Steve: Mom!

Lexi: she is right though, that was an act! She and yourself were the only ones who knew about this! who do you think went to break into her house and did this?

Steve: That's what I want to know

Lola: She did!

Steve: Mom that is crazy. It is her house! She was away on work and when she got home, she found the door broken.

Lola: Were you there?

Steve exhaled and kept quiet. Alexandra looked at her brother.

Lexi: Steve you know we are not starting anything. It's just that we all know Stacy. If she found out about this, we were going to hear about it before we went to court. She is a very impulsive person! and she has loose lips!

Steve: Okay let's say Genevieve did this and told Stacy. Then why didn't Stacy do the same thing you say she would've done?

Lola looked at Botha, Steve's lawyer.

Lola: If you would get information like this. You would advise your client to not say anything right?

Botha: yes but...

Lexi: We are taking the answer which is yes!

Steve: Botha said her lawyer told her today

Botha: Yes! that's why Stacy walked in with Chamber crying

Lola: So Genevieve did tell Chamber this and Chamber kept it to herself until today because she didn't want her to confront you son. Open your eyes!

Lexi: And when I mentioned her not wanting to raise another woman's children she didn't seem very convincing that she wanted them.

Steve: You all were here. My wife said she love my kids and I believe her. She cannot wait to see them.

Lola: You love that woman! That is why you have been lying to us for two decades.

Steve: I believe my wife and I want to be left alone please

Lola: Really now?

Steve reached for his panic button.

Lola: Okay fine! I cannot believe you're kicking us out!

Steve: Go home

Lexi: Wow! Let's go mom. Maybe Genevieve was right. She is going to make sure we stay away from them. It's not even two hours she came to Cape Town already we are fighting! She is

good. She doesn't only deserve an Oscar, she deserves the whole thing! she deserves an EGOT!

Steve: I am sorry guys but I believe my wife. I know how you feel about her. You can say anything to make me hate her. I am old now. I will not be told who I should be with. This woman is my wife and the mother of my children, she would never betray me. She always has my back.

Lola: You will remember this day son, mama knows best!

Lexi: Kom ons gan ma (Let's go mom)

NONKULULEKO NONKU

I have nothing to be ashamed about when it comes to trying to protect my friend. I will befriend Hlamulo and find out everything I need to so that if I think that's it, Rivoningo is a total jerk, I try and convince my friend to forget him. I cannot let her be with a man who is going to constantly break her heart. I feel like every time I see this guy, I get to find out what

is happening with Rivoningo. I am here to get some information because after the talk I had with Zish, we believe something happened for Rivoningo to flip the switch and be all about Zish. Something might've happened and I want to know what.

Anyway Hlamulo just arrived at the bar.

Me: Thank You for coming

Hlamulo: Sure you're welcome. I didn't go to gym because you called.

Me: Oh My word I am so sorry I didn't know

Hlamulo: It's okay don't worry about it. I didn't want to go anyway. So Why am I here?

Me: Okay I will just get straight to it. What made Rivoningo end things with Stacy? he said he would before and he ended up having sex with that woman. What happened this time.

Hlamulo mumbled sweet nothing.

Me: You cannot speak?

Hlamulo: You should trust me. He won't.

Me: Tsonga boy you didn't think we were going to accept the win and just smile. We are not those kind of girls! Why all of the sudden Rivoningo is sure that he won't see Stacy again? Did something happen?

His lips were moving but he couldn't say anything

Me: Think careful before you answer that question because if you are lying I will know. My friend is not going to forgive and forget until she is sure she won't be let down again. What happened in the past few hours?

Rivoningo: Stacy's ex husband collapsed and needed surgery. Rivoningo saved his life. When Voningo came out of the Operating room, he was greeted by family and Stacy was there and she was shocked to see Rivoningo was a doctor, in fact she

looked at my boy and asked for the doctor. That offended Rivoningo. It made him realise that Stacy doesn't care about him and she knows nothing about him that is why he decided that he wants to be with a woman who sees him not a woman who only wants to use him for sex.

I smiled.

Me: Thank you

Hlamulo: I hope you don't think my friend don't like your friend enough because he does, even before that happened. He said when she wins her kids custody he will find a way to stay away from her to focus on his connection with Zish because he wants them to work

Me: How old is this white woman?

Hlamulo: I don't know and Rivoningo is Afraid to offend her by asking but I think she is older than him.

Me: I saw the woman In the video. She is definitely older than him. How old are her kids?

Hlamulo: I don't know for sure but I would like to know
I chuckled then went on Instagram

Hlamulo: What are you doing?

Me: I will see her children's ages just by looking at her I.G posts.
People put their lives on Instagram
I searched Stacy then I looked at Hlamulo

Me: Stacy who?

Hlamulo: De cock?

I typed it and then boom. I was in. I went through her photos. I saw her children's photos.

Me: They are adults!

Hlamulo: Can I see?

Me: Look! This is the first born!

Hlamulo: Happy 14th birthday? She has a child who is 14 years old. How old was Rivoningo when she was pregnant...

Me: How old is Rivoningo?

Hlamulo: 30 and that means when this woman was married and pregnant

my boy was 14 to 15 years of age

Me: Oh shit!

Hlamulo: I cannot wait for my boy to hear this

I smiled then looked away.

Me: Oh I cannot wait for my girl to hear this too.

Hlamulo shook his head thinking

Hlamulo: How old is this woman?

Me: Good question.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

I decided to go to gym early because i was avoiding Stacy. I am really trying to be the guy Zish wants. I really want us to work. I don't just want to be what Zish want me to be, I want to be me and also be honest and make sure she could trust me that is why I am trying to avoid Stacy but at the same time, I feel like me avoiding Stacy is also showing that I do not trust myself around her. Do I trust myself around her? not right now but because I know what I want. I will do whatever I can to not be in contact with that woman until I disconnect with her then I will be able to face her. I cannot face her now, so I will avoid her that's why I came an hour earlier than usual.

Hlamulo didn't come here. He said he went to gym alone yesterday so it's my turn. I understand that. While I was in gym, I kept thinking about Zish. I have to call her and tell her that I miss and love her. I don't know if she is still mad but I will make sure that she knows I am thinking of her. Once I got out of the gym, I decided to give her a call. When you walk out of the gym door, you get inside the mall and you have to walk to the entrance/ exit door or take elevator to the downstairs parking lot. I walked to the elevator. I got in with people. Zish answered my call.

Zish: Hey

Me: Hey beautiful how are you?

I heard her exhale.

Zish: I am so and so

Me: I understand

Zish: where are you?

Me: I am sorry I am in the elevator leaving gym.

The elevator opened.

Zish: Oh now I can hear the beep sound of the elevator

Me: Yes, I was thinking about you all this time at gym

Zish: What did you think about?

Me: How much I have disappointed you and how much I regret and want to earn your trust

Zish: I don't think I will get there...

That's disappointing

Zish: And I don't think I won't either as time goes on. It will take time to make me trust you again

Me: I know and I am willing to take as long as it takes

Zish: And what will make me not trust you is you not giving me what I want, which is a meet up with her.

Me: Did you get my text?

Zish: That is why I am saying this. I did get it but I am not happy with that.

Me: I swear it will happen but not today or tomorrow. She just got a custody of her kids who were taken by her ex husband

Zish: Kids? how many?

Damn I don't know why that gets to me, it's like she is throwing shade or something.

Me: Two.

Zish: So you're a step dad

Me: Please don't say that

Zish: If a part of you sees a future with her, just know that you will be a step father. Being a parent is not a bad thing. Children are a blessing.

Me: Zimkhitha you're trying to decide for me and I hate it. I don't want her I want you.

I got out of the elevator then headed to my car.

Me: I am in love with you Zish

Zish: I hear you but you haven't shown me. I feel like I was there with you on those feelings on our second date but within two minutes that was ruined.

Me: I know I am an idiot. I promise you I will not want to be anywhere near that woman. I usually go to gym at 5. Today I

started at 4 because I was avoiding her. I want to show you that you're the one for me.

She heavily sighed. I don't know if it's a good sigh or she is exhausted by me talking nonsense.

Zish: I guess we will see about that

Me: I will show you. I just got to my car. I will call you tomorrow. I love you Zimkhitha

Zish: Every girl wants to hear that from a boy she likes

Me: Do you like me?

Zish: I will wait for your call. Drive safely

I smiled.

Me: I love you baby

Zish: Talk later.

I chuckled then hung up. When I pressed my key to unlock the car. I felt like someone was behind me. I turned around, oh no!

Stacy: You love her!?

Me: Stace.

Stacy: That is literally what you said to me last night and this morning when you woke up from my bed!

Oh my God this woman is going to drive me crazy. I don't have time for this. Doesn't she have kids to bond with? Can't she take today and the entire weekend out of gym? Why is she here?

Me: I am not saying I didn't say nor mean those words but you and I know we are not good for each other and because of that fact, We are done. I am breaking up with you Stacy. What we had is done!

I furiously walked to my car

Me: I will find another Nigerian just like that!

She said snapping a finger, Did I hear this woman correctly? I paused then turned around. I couldn't believe what I was hearing. I was appalled. I don't know how many times this woman surprises me and proves why I shouldn't be with her.

Me: Wait? what are you talking about?

Stacy: You! Do you think you're the only Nigerian in Cape Town?

I looked down shaking my head in disbelief

Me: She is saying it again.

Stacy: There are so many Nigerians! I will find another one of yo...

Me: Stacy shut up!

I snapped. I am sick and tired of her. She swallowed hard then looked around and looked at me. She was kind of surprised that I raised my voice like that.

Me: First of all I am not Nigerian.

Stacy: what!?

Me: Secondly you keep proving that you are not the girl for me over and over with your ignorance! What makes you think I am Nigerian? is it because I am darkwe, because my accent is....

Stacy: It's strong, I thought...

Me: You and I are done for good never contact me again

I opened the door of my car. I got in then slammed it hard. I started the engine and drove off.

Me: Really? A Nigerian!?

I stepped hard on the gas.

Me: This is crazy! She is delusional!

NONKULULEKO NONKU

I think everyone knows now why I keep meeting up with Hlamulo or at least I think everyone do. As much as I try to advise my friend on some things, I always tell her the decision is hers. She is a grown woman she can make her own decisions but I also know that when it comes to dating. She dated a man from her neighbourhood only. She has never experienced love from someone else other than that guy and we know guys from Rural areas, I am not going to say everyone but the guy she was seeing is a typical rural boy, so I feel like it's my responsibility to make sure I am there for Zish as she navigating city dating. I want to know everything and give her everything so that she has enough to make her decision. That is why I went to meet Hlamulo and I think he gave me the answers I needed and I am not going to hide that from my friend. I will tell her. She already knows about the fact that he was leaning towards the white woman now she needs to know why the sudden change of heart. Why he is so sure he doesn't want to see Stacy anymore and as a good friend that I am, I have those answers for her and the shocking discovery of Stacy's kids' age.

Anyway I just got into our place and Zish is home.

Zish: Hey!

Me: Hey yourself! I have a lot to tell you

Zish smiled and looked at me. She seems happy.

Zish: Like what?

Me: I met up with Hlamulo

Zish: Again? girl are you sure you two don't like each other?

Nonku: No! he is one of those guys who are comfortable and entertain the gos(gossip) and he spill the tea honey!

Zish: Oh wow! what did he say?

Me: I met up with him to ask why Rivoningo suddenly changed or flipped a script like that

Zish: And you have no idea! He really did flip the script

Me: Okay I can see something happened while I was gone but my tea first

Zish: You go first.

Me: He says in that video Stacy's ex husband collapsed as we saw. He was taken to the hospital and Rivonigo did operate him. When he was done and was coming out, Stacy was shocked to see that he is working at the hospital. She asked for a doctor while Rivonigo was standing in front of her as a doctor

Zish: Wait she didn't know he was a doctor?

Me: Looks that way and that upset Rivonigo. He was upset that she knew nothing about him and Hlamulo thinks Stacy only wants sex from him. She doesn't care about him and Rivonigo is seeing it now.

Zish: It shows in that video I mean she is been crazy about a d**ck size all of the sudden

Me: Girl that is not all, I don't know what we were talking about for sure but I ended up wondering how old are her kids so I went on Instagram and I was shocked to find out her first born child is 14

Zish: Wow! a 14 year old? even for Rivonigo, he is 30, it's rare for a 15 year old boy to have a child but it's not impossible...

Me: Exactly which gets me to my next point, do you think maybe Stacy is 30 and had a child at 15?

Zish walked around

Zish: Or maybe she got pregnant then she was forced to get married?

Me: What if she first got married then had a child later

Zish: That makes her older because I don't think a 15year old would get married unless it was an arranged marriage which abuse and in this country only happens in black families but not anymore. It used to!

Me: Bingo! I feel like our heads are going to explode trying to analyse this, the fact here is that...

Zish: Stacy could be a couple of years older than Rivonigo!

Me: Exactly! and apparently Rivonigo is fade up with her and how she constantly looks down on him.

Zish: That's why he called me earlier. He was very flirty and lovey dovey. I was flattered but I told him that I still want him to get us together so he can tell her in her first that he is done

Me: Wow girl I am impressed! I didn't think you wouldn't take him back in a heart beat after he said he was done with her. Well done to you!

Zish: I know, I just don't want to be disappointed again. I know I love him and the chemistry we have is undeniable but I am not going to say yay! and everything is forgiven

Me: So what did he say?

Zish: Immediately when she is available we are meeting her.

Me: Good. I am glad you're putting your foot down and I will continue being your eyes and ears

Zish: Thank you girl. I appreciate it but I must say I am very Smitten and I hate it because the boy is a player

Me: Better going in knowing what you're in for right?

Zish: And one more strike I am done.

Me: And you should. You haven't even slept with this man but already you've been through a lot.

Zish: I know.

I squeezed her hand then smiled at her. She smiled back. Honestly I wanted her to just forgive him but when she said she told him she still wants this done, That was a proud moment there. I am very proud of her for not letting her heart fool her.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

I am relieved that my husband's family is gone but I also know that he and I need to have a serious conversation about what is going on. He saw how they treated me. He need to make sure they stay away from me and that also means no visits to our house. I am okay with him having a relationship with them. I think that is cute but when he misses his family or when he wants to see them, it has to be at their homes not in my house.

I thought when we move to Cape Town it was going to be such a reunion of tears, apologies and forgiveness. I didn't expect them to give me the same nastiness they gave me when I was a teenager. These people are evil. I cannot be around such Vile atmosphere. I cannot be around people who behave like that. I refuse to let my children meet a family like that. I am happy they know my family and have received love from my side of the family but as for their father's side of the family, I am afraid they don't need that kind of love.

Anyway I was standing at the door of my husband's ward looking at him sleeping. He opened his eyes and smiled.

Steve: Hey baby

I smiled then walked in.

Steve: I hope my family didn't fight you outside?

I smiled then walked to his bed and sat down.

Me: You know as much as I was angry at your family but i have always played our reunion in my head. I thought they would

apologize and I would forgive them then our kids would be introduced to their family officially. I didn't think the hatred from the past would still be here.

Steve: Yeah I thought the same baby. I knew they hated you but I also had hopes. What happened when you first met?

Me: I walked out of the elevator in distress, the first thing I said was ask for you and they noticed who I was and the first thing that came out of their mouths was why I was here and they didn't consider me as family when doctors came. They said I wasn't your wife because I wasn't legally married and they said your ex wife was not your wife anymore. Basically it was going to be just the two of them who were going to see you but your lawyer didn't allow that.

Steve: She was here?

Me: Who?

Steve: Stace?

I don't know why she is calling her Stace when he hates her.

Me: Yes! Stacy was here. She is one person I had less dramatic interaction with even though I was angry with her for how she humiliated you

Steve: How do you know that?

Oh no! his mom and sister didn't tell him?

Me: Honey I have to tell you something

Steve: What?

Me: Someone in court took a video of your fight

Advertisement

you're trending and everything she said to you is on that video

He looked up

Steve: Damn it!

Me: It went viral, I hate that she did that to the father of her kids but sweetheart you were very mean to her. The man i know and love wouldn't yell about his business in public? why didn't you just ignore that woman?

Steve: I was upset, i just lost my kids

Me: And she just found out about you and I. She was acting out of anger. Both of you were in the wrong here!

Steve looked at me with suspicious eyes. I swallowed hard.

Steve: Since when are you team Stacy?

Me: Steve you know how much I hate her so don't start! I just don't want my husband to act like that! I don't want my man to let anyone make him act like that more especially because of a bitch like her!

Steve: I know. This is so embarrassing. No one knew about the custody battle. My friends and associates knew about the divorce but not this. How am I going to go out there?

Me: This will blow over baby. They will find something else to talk about. Just forget it

Steve: I cannot forget this! I will sue this woman for deformation of character!

Me: Baby this woman is your ex that you allowed yourself to have kids with! when you hurt her, you are hurting them!!!

Steve: I know but this....

I went closer to him and brushed his head

Me: I know honey, I really do. She messed up and for the record you were right when you said her behaviour is the reason you divorced her. You should know the person she is by now. She doesn't surprise me. She is immature and classless

Steve: That she is

Me: Then don't give her your energy! just let her act crazy. We have to move here now. That's what we need to focus on and we have to get married legally

Steve: I know baby.

I will talk to him later about his family. I feel like this is enough. I exhausted him already. He needs to rest.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

It is amazing how feelings can just change. I will not lie, at the back of my mind I was worried that I was going to be with Zish only because Stacy couldn't be what I wanted but my feelings for Zish are getting stronger and I couldn't be happier. I cannot wait to see her. I really love this girl and I want to focus on her right now. I feel like if i don't use this opportunity to give myself a chance at experiencing real love, I will be miserable for the rest of my life. Stacy and I relationship was physical from the

jump. We never went through steps of falling in love and went through challenges and came out of them strong no, what we did was sleep together. We fell in love because of the physical, at least me. At some point I don't think Stacy ever fell in love with me and it hurts to finally see that. I don't know if it's my ego that is bruised or I am hurt by it but it's not a good feeling. God knows I tried with that woman but nothing worked.

Anyway I heard a knock at my door. I am expecting Hlamulo to come over. I went to the door and opened.

Me: What's up man

Hlamulo: Hey how was gym?

Me: Gym was great man, as for what happened after...

I exhaled

Me: I don't know

Hlamulo: What happened?

I closed the door then walked to the lounge. He followed me.

Me: I got to gym at 4 because I was avoiding Stacy. I think I finished 15 minutes before 5 and I went out. I decided to call Zish because I missed her

Hlamulo smiled.

Me: What?

Hlamulo: I like this already

Me: I am into that girl man. I love her a lot

Hlamulo: That's awesome bro!

Me: Well I talked to her on the phone walking to my car at parking lot then when I ended the call, Stacy was behind me listening

Hlamulo: Damn this bitch is stalking you! Do you know that when she had her first baby you were like 14 to 15 years old?

Me: What? Dude what are you talking about? Stacy told me she got married a virgin then after a year she got pregnant

Hlamulo: Well her first born son turned 14 this year

Me: How do you know this?

Hlamulo: Dude social media. Anyway what happened?

Me: I thought that was the perfect time to end things. She confronted me for saying I love Zish. I ended things and told her it's true, I love Zimkhitha, what she said next I was not ready for

Hlamulo: What did she say?

Me: That I am not the only Nigerian in Cape Town, that she will find another Nigerian just like that.

Hlamulo started laughing hard. I didn't laugh, he stopped and looked at me.

Hlamulo: You're not joking?

Me: Stacy thought I was Nigerian all this time

I saw his face change. He looked upset

Hlamulo: What the fuck is wrong with this white woman? has she ever heard a Nigerian speak?

Me: I don't know and I don't care man. I am done with that bitch. She was shocked I am not Nigerian. That showed just who she is and the person that she is can never be my person!

Hlamulo: And put a stamp on it bro! delete her number on top of that shit!

Me: It's done bro. I am done with her! what I will do is call my girl and take her to a nice romantic dinner and show her how serious I am about her.

Hlamulo: Good man. I am glad Stacy helped you come to your senses

Me: I already knew she wasn't the one this morning when we had the kids talk. I am done with her.

Hlamulo: That's my boy.

Me: Let's have a drink

Hlamulo: This deserves a celebration

I laughed

Me: I don't know about a celebration

We laughed

STACY DE COCK

I need a friend to vent to. I hate that my friend is so far. I hate that I have to speak to her about this on the phone. I messed up once again. I don't know what is wrong with me. Whatever I do with this man it's wrong. I don't know what to do anymore because I really love him. What I don't know is get to know someone. I don't know how to do that because my first everything was the man I married to. We didn't get to know each other like telling each other things. I learnt things by seeing them and making observations myself without being told. I always thought Steve was arrogant and that arrogance was charming to me. Then I thought it was but right now I know he was annoyed and disgusted by me because he didn't love me. It is good to finally get answers but on the other side I am messing up because I don't know how to date someone more especially a black man who you have to watch your words all the time because they will sound like you're ignorant or you look down on them. Dating a black man is an exercise on its own.

I was talking to my friend on the phone.

Jennifer: So you overheard him telling her he loves her on the phone?

Me: Just hours after he woke up on my bed! I lost it! we fought. He says he is done with me

Jen: Maybe it's for the best

Me: Jen nobody dumps me! I cannot be dumped again! I refused to be dumped! that awful man I married divorced me!

Jen: I know honey

I was breathing fast fuming with anger

Me: Nobody dumps Stace! I love that boy and....

I started crying uncontrollably

Jennifer: And what?

Me: As if that hospital situation wasn't the worst, I had to call him a Nigerian and he turned out to be not, I thought he was!

Jennifer: But friend his accent is not Nigerian? he sounds like a black South African

Me: But he is dark, tall and he is big down there. I hear this about Nigerians. I thought he was Nigerian. It was an innocent mistake.

Jennifer: You had two of those today and every time you seem to show him how ignorant you are which is not true my friend but you have to see it from his point of view. It does look like you don't know anything about this guy and that upsets him. I know I would be upse...

I hung up. I am not going to listen to anymore of this nonsense! My friend is supposed to console me and be on my side. I looked at my phone.

Me: How dare she checks me!? Nobody checks Stace!

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

I never thought I would smile like this when I get a call from this man. Few hours ago I was ready to stay away from him and I didn't want to get a call from him and I was not planning to call him either. Things have changed after the call. When we talked, he promised to call again and i take it the call is about that. I am happy he kept his promise. I am starting to warm up to him but at the same time I know that if Stacy was doing everything right, I was going to have a competition. All I want to do right now is make sure that I am this man's world as he is mine. I want him to know that I am not hooked on him, if he messes up I am done and I will cut ties completely and immediately.

Nonku: Girl are you taking that call or not?

Me: Oh snap! I don't know what got into me!

I quickly answered the call.

Me: Hey

Rivoningo: I was about to hang up you took your time my lady.

Me: Like you just said, I am a lady, I don't have to hurry to do anything

Nonku looked at me and smiled. I gave her the look, she raised her hands then walked out of the room.

Rivoningo: That is fair enough

Me: You reckon?

Rivoningo: Whatever you want my lady.

Me: Be careful what you wish for

Rivoningo: I meant every word. Whatever you need.

I giggled. This is silly. I am silly. I cannot believe I am blushing like a little teenage girl.

Me: So, are you a resident doctor or you're already accomplished?

Rivoningo: I wouldn't go as far as say I am accomplished or too experienced but I did my residency when I was 26 and now I am just a surgeon and I have done many surgeries and I have seen many complicated cases, some conquered and some unfortunately we came short.

Me: I know and I am sorry. I know how difficult your job is and losing a patient cannot be nice. I say I know because I watch a lot of medical the series.

He laughed

Rivoningo: You have no idea and thank you for showing interest in my career.

I know why he is saying this. He didn't get that from Stacy. Maybe he sees that I was raised right and I am not entitled like that woman.

Me: I care to know a lot about people I care about and I think I am starting to care

Rivoningo: I know

Me: Bastard you're so arrogant

He laughed

Rivoningo: I am kidding. I am just happy you care, I hope soon it will get to L-word again.

Me: We shall see

Rivoningo: We shall see. So what day is it tomorrow?

Me: Friday

Rivoningo: I promised to take you to a date and that is what I am going to do

Me: Are you asking me out on a date Mr Makhubele?

Rivoningo: She knows my surname, she deserves to be wifey

I laughed.

Me: You're crazy

Rivoningo: In love

Me: Okay Mr smooth

Rivoningo: Can I get your RES building name and room number
Please

Me: Why?

Rivoningo: Do you trust me?

Me: Absolutely not!

He laughed

Rivoningo: I deserve that.

Me: But since you're trying to prove yourself, I will send everything on WhatsApp.

Rivoningo: Alright please do right away

Me: Okay bye now

The door opened. Nonku walked in and she seemed surprised that I was still on the phone.

Rivoningo: Okay I cannot wait to see you

Me: I am looking forward to seeing you

Rivoningo: Okay I love you

I smiled.

Me: You will get the message shortly bye.

I hung up then put my phone on my chest smiling.

Nonku: Girl you're in love.

Me: Don't I know that!?

I said typing the address. I don't know why he is asking for my address, maybe he will fetch me. I don't know.

Nonku: So anything I need to know?

Me: He is taking me on a date tomorrow and he asked for my address and room number, I am sending them to him

Nonku: He is probably fetching you or sending a chauffeur to fetch you.

Me: That sounds fancy, maybe he is fetching me.

Nonku: I guess we will have to wait and see
I smiled at her then sent the message.

Me: We shall see.

STACY DE COCK

At this point I don't know who to talk to. Who will help me with the problem I have. Ever since Rivoningo dumped me he hasn't said anything. I apologised on WhatsApp. I tried calling him last night and that is when he decided to block my number. I think I need help and my maid is the perfect person to do that. I need to have a serious talk with her.

When I walked down, I saw her in the kitchen.

Me: I didn't think I would find you here already why did you come so early?

Rosey: The boys are back so I have to make sure they are ready for class later. I wanted you to come down so I could ask if I should wake them up.

Me: Oh I am so sorry. They are writing exams now, they are not getting ready early. Steven is writing today. He is writing at 1pm. At mid-day he must be ready for his exam

Rosey: Oh they have been gone for a long time.

Me: I know and it's my fault I should've called you but I am glad you're here because I want to speak to you

Rosey: About what madam?

Me: Black people.

She looked surprised. I got on the high chair and sat.

Rosey: What about black people?

Me: I have been going out with this black man but I feel like everything I do looks like I am looking down on him. How do I make sure that I don't offend him? How do I make him feel special?

Rosey: Madam that is tricky because as you can see I am coloured. I don't know them because i live in a coloured neighbourhood. Is he upset with you?

Me: Livid

Rosey: What kind of livid? Like does he think you did something awful or he thinks...

Me: That I don't care about black people

Advertisement

that i just use him for sex.

Rosey: That's tricky. I think you should do something to show you're not that person

Me: But he doesn't speak to me. He doesn't want to hear anything that comes from my mouth

Rosey: I don't know madam

She started dusting the counter

Rosey: Maybe do a great gesture for a black person or people and make sure he finds out about it but you cannot tell him.

I looked at her. She was smiling at me. I like her idea but I will have to think long and hard about what to do and how am I going to make sure he knows about the gesture.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

My husband was discharged this morning. I am in our house now. It feels good to be here and I am proud to say I made

every architect choices in this house. I designed everything in this house. This is my home with my husband, son and daughter. Stacy kids belong with her. They can come for a play day one day but it's still soon for that.

Anyway I am ready to leave my husband. He has a nurse and a maid so he is going to be fine but before I go, I want to have that talk with him. He has to know that I don't want his family in my house.

Nurse: After taking these pills you will feel drowsy so I would appreciate if you take them and go upstairs sir.

Me: Thank you Doctor, I am on my way and I would like to talk to my husband before he takes them?

Nurse: Of course. I will leave them here

They were in a container. She put them on the coffee table. I smiled at her

Me: Thank You

She walked away. I looked at my husband

Me: I feel bad that I am leaving

Steve: I understand baby. You cannot miss days of work, they will say it's because you're transferring here and now you suddenly don't care.

Me: I am glad but I am worried about my husband

Steve: Doctor....That doctor fixed me. I will be strong soon

Me: His name is Doctor Rivoningo

Steve: That.

I wonder what would he say if he would hear that he is dating his ex wife but I won't tell him. I made a promise and besides, I don't want a talk about Stacy in this house because I know when we start, he never stops and it gets annoying.

Me: Honey I want to talk about your family.

Steve: what about them?

Me: I don't want them anywhere near this house

He looked surprised

Me: I know they have been coming here and I think you were wrong to do so without talking to me when you know how they feel about me.

Steve: Like you said. We both thought things would be different

Me: They are your family. I don't say don't speak with your family but my space is mine. This is my home. Go see them in their houses not here! they hate me. I don't feel safe around them.

Steve: Baby you know they wouldn't harm you

Me: You don't know that and I don't want to argue with you about this. Can you respect me and my decision?

He was quiet for a few seconds then looked at me.

Steve: Yeah sure

Me: Thank You.

I perked his lips. I picked up the pills.

Me: Take your pills I have to go

Steve: Is the driver around?

Me: Yes honey he is

He took the pills.

Me: I will take you upstairs now

Steve: I want to watch you leave

I smiled

Me: Okay. I love you

Steve: I love you too my wife

I was smiling from ear to ear. I love him a lot. I just hope his family won't be an issue and come between us. We have been through so much.

STEVE DE COCK

I just woke up from the nap I had to take after taking the pills. These pills are drugs, they just knock me out but they are helping me. I have been stressing a lot. I got a lot of emails and messages from my associates. I am just glad that they are not crucifying me. They see the crazy woman I married and now they see exactly why I divorced that woman.

Anyway I decided to walk down. The plan is to go watch the World Cup in my movie theater room. The screen of that TV is

big. I just want to rest there and watch the games. On my way down i saw the nurse looking up.

Me: I am fine. I have to walk

Nurse: But you have to take it easy.

Me: I know.

The door bell rang, she attempted to stand up.

Me: I got it.

I walked to the door slowly, when I got to the door, I opened and I found the last person I wanted to see. What the hell is my crazy ex wife doing here? She was smiling with beautiful flowers on her hands. She is a devil. She is a witch. She probably poisoned those flowers and wants me to inhale the poison and die.

Me: What the....

Stacy: I come in peace.

Me: You and I have nothing to talk about!

Stacy: I didn't come here to fight. I even brought flowers. I want to apologize for that video that is...

I don't have time to listen to this! she knew exactly what she was doing.

Me: I hate you! You have no idea how much I despise you!

She started breathing fast, that's the real Stacy. It didn't take her long to unleash her demon.

Stacy: I hate you too for using me! for tormenting my children!

Me: You're crazy! why would I torment my children? Stacy you're...

Stacy: They overheard you talking to your precious daughter on the phone!!!

What? I swallowed hard multiple times. Why didn't they tell me this? when was this?

Stacy: Why would you do something like that when you know what you did! why would you call your secret real family while my children are in the house and they have no idea you live a double life!?

Steve: Wait...? so they told you this and that's how you found out about my family

She shook her head in disbelief.

Stacy: That's all that matters to you? how I found out!? you don't care about what I said about our kids finding out about their eldest sister that way! You don't care about the fact that you had a big fat nasty sloppy secret you hid from us!

Me: You hired an investigator who broke into my house didn't you!?

Stacy: Unbelievable!

Stacy chuckled

Stacy: You said something in court about why you decided to leave me, do you know why I don't love you anymore!? it's because you're a narcissistic self centered bastard who was raised by being taught how to hate people! you're a racist!

Me: You were raised the same! that is why I married you!

Her eyes widened with realisation of the truth or rather taking it in.

Me: My family picked exactly a girl from a family that had the same values as mine!

Stacy: I am nothing like you! I have a black boyfriend you wouldn't date a black girl!

Me: You have a black what!? you meant what you said in that video you are sleeping with blacks? Who is this man! He must stay away from my children!

Stacy: No! you stay away from my kids with your evil teaching!
Steven told me what you said about black people! You're a sick
man!

Me: I am everything that you are!

Stacy: No! You're sick and I will fight for sole custody of my
children and everything they said to me I will use in court and
you mark my words De Cock!!!

She furiously walked to her car. I walked out

Me: You will not win! I own that car you drive and the money
you will waste on lawyers!

Stacy: Thank You for this life! and don't get me started with the
money! I need to find a black charity to donate some of it to!

She got in her car and started it.

Me: You wouldn't dare!

She turned, her hair covered her hair, she flicked it away then gave me death stare.

Stacy: Watch me!

She stepped on the gas and drove off.

Me: Bloody bitch!

I took out my phone and called Botha.

Me: Answer! answer! damn it!

Botha: Botha?

Me: That unstable bitch was here! She violated the restraining order I want her arrested and my kids given to me! she knew about my family before we went to court! she sent people to scare my family and traumatise them. I want her locked up!

Botha: Mr De Cock you need to calm down

Me: I will when you tell me you are going to report this. I will get CCTV Footage!

Botha: Mr De Cock this is a fight you will not win. Why don't you show your ex wife and her kids a little grace? You need to focus on making this meeting happen and tell them the...

I didn't wait for him to finish, I hung up. This is a waste of time. I dialed Lexis' number.

Lexi: Hi

Me: Find me the best lawyer! Make sure it's a black person

Lexi: Okay? what kinda lawyer? lawyer for what? I need to know what I am looking for exactly?

Me: Someone who is going to get my kids and make sure Stacy is locked up!

Lexi: Sounds good to me, say no more. Say no more brother.

I hung up then looked at the direction where Stacy's car disappeared to. I was breathing heavily.

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

STACY DE COCK

Earlier before I went to see my husband, Steven overheard me talking to my maid about Rivoningo, he asked me about it, I was embarrassed because I wanted to tell him about Rivoningo when we are on good terms. Now he learns about this when we are rocky. I really hate that but I told him we were not official yet. My son deserves honesty about this relationship when I myself know what is going on with it. In that conversation I had with my son, there is something he said that I didn't like. He said his father told him that black people are not good people and he shouldn't associate himself with them. He said a lot of things. That to me was shocking in 2022 coming from a parent saying this to their son. I know the family I come from and I know the family Steve comes from but where you come from shouldn't define you sometimes more especially on something so negative. We are old now. Yes back then we listened to our parents and did what they told us but now youth have a voice and they can decide what they want. I don't want my kids to grow up the way I did. I am making these mistakes about black people because I never really got to be around them. I got married young. I was 20 and I took a couple of years to get pregnant. It was by choice. I had my first born at the age of 25. I am turning 39 in few days. You can imagine getting married at

20 and coming from a family I came from and the apartheid. I didn't care no wanted to know anything about black people. I want my sons to know everyone and every kinds of people. I want them to be curious and follow their hearts without their parents breathing on their necks. I made embarrassing mistakes. I don't want my sons to go through the same when they find different love that was so unexpected.

Speak of the devil. I saw my son walking down the stairs yawning.

Me: Someone is yawning and has an exam at 1pm

Steve: Mom if your next question is if i am ready, that is probably the reason I am yawning. Anyway I don't want to talk to you

Me: What? Why? what did I do Honey?

He dragged his feet to the kitchen. I stood up and followed him. Did this evil man call our son and poison him against me?

Me: Baby why are we not talking to me again? what have I done?

He played something on his phone. I looked down. Oh My God. The viral video finally landed on my son's lap.

Me: Son...

Steven: Mom you and dad are embarrassing! more especially the things you said.

Me: Baby you saw a little bit of what happened. Your father called me names in court and literally told everyone those nasty things and said that's the reason he divorced me. He talks about leaving me like it's nothing. Steven a man who is married with kids shouldn't take marriage that lightly but I am not going to bash your father. He is human. He makes mistakes and I did too in that video with what I said about dad. Your father and I am are trying to navigate life without each other and things like this will happen until we both accept that maybe we made a right decision to not be together anymore. I am sorry you had to see that honey and I am sure you have questions about the things I said in the video?

Steven: I am sorry we told you about dad's daughter. You were fighting about that right?

I wish I could tell him but I want his father to be the one who is telling them.

Me: Honey not really. It wasn't about what you said, Your father did me dirty, us dirty but don't hate him. I confronted him about things that I discovered and he was defensive that's why we fought but we talked about it. I went to see him and we talked it out.

I said walking passed him, I cannot do eye contact while lying. I am lying. We didn't talk it out. We fought again. Anyway he nodded his head.

Me: Your father is going to call a meeting one of these days to address everything including this sister we don't know about.

Steven: Okay mom

Me: Prepare for your exams baby

Steven: Okay mom

I went to him and kissed his forehead

Me: I love you

Steven: I love you too.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

I have been wondering what could be the reason Rivoningo asked for my address. If he is going to fetch me that will be nice but if he is sending a driver, that too I would find sweet and romantic. I cannot wait to go on this date. I pray this time things go well and there won't be any white woman disturbing us. I want to have a great night with him. I don't think I would forgive any more interruptions. At this point it's either this relationship kicks off or we are done. I do not wish for the second part though. I don't want to lose him. I want us to work. I need to prove to everyone back at home that I can be happy

with someone else other than that loser who never appreciated me.

Nonku: Today is the day of your date. That means you are going to find out why he wanted to know where you live.

Me: I am so nervous.

Nonku: Do you know what to wear yet?

Me: The last time I wore a dress, today I want to wear my blue skinny denim jean. the black heels

Advertisement

A bra and my black blazer. I don't want to wear any top underneath the blazer.

Nonku: Okay that is a sexy look. Does that mean you are ready to taking things to another level?

Me: I am not against that but it will depend on the night. I am not ruling out anything honey

Nonku: I love seeing you happy. He better not turn that excitement into tears

Me: Yeah. At the back of my head I am always thinking about the disappointment. I am leaving a place for it because we are talking about Voningo here. That boy don't know how to control himself when it comes to that woman.

Nonku: I know that very well but after everything that happened. He would be a fool to go back

Me: What if Stacy comes back?

Nonku looked at me.

Nonku: You know what? That bitch had her way the first time and you walked away on your own table leaving her with your man. The next time you see that bitch deal with her! Maybe sometimes it's okay to deal with the bitch when the person you

love and you're in a relationship with doesn't want to listen.
Fight for your man. This bitch is going to keep showing up if you
don't show her who you are!

Me: I agree with you.

We heard a knock at the door. She looked at me. I walked to
the door.

Nonku: It's about time

Me: but I am not ready and we have almost two hours before
the date

I opened the door. I saw a guy standing with a box. It was kinda
bigger. I wonder what the hell this is.

Guy: Hi

Me: Hi

Guy: I am looking for Miss Zimkhitha?

Me: This is she, what can I do for you?

Guy: Doctor Rivoningo asked me to drop off this

I looked at Nonku who smiled. She couldn't wait to see what was inside.

Me: Tell him I said thank You. Whatever this is inside I appreciate it.

The guy smiled then walked away. I closed the door. Nonku ran to me and snatched the box. She unwrapped it fast.

Me: Please God, can it be a bomb so that it blows my friends brains out

Nonku: You're so evil! Oh My God!

She pulled out a red dress. It's a beautiful dress.

Nonku: Honey this is a gorgeous dress! I have seen it on The Bachelor worn by those girls. I remember that rose ceremony as if it was yesterday. It was after home town dates.

My friend loves watching the dating show The Bachelor. When she talks about it, she never stops.

Me: It's gorgeous oh my God!

Nonku: It's your size, I wonder how he knew your size

Me: This man pays attention to small things. I am impressed.

I took the note and started reading. My mood changed when it said where to meet.

Nonku: What is it?

I showed her the note

Nonku: I still don't understand why you're mad. He says he hopes that dress fits and you should meet at Juicy cuisines restaurant.

Me: The same restaurant we saw Stacy!

Nonku: Hell No! when I said you should stand up to Stacy, I didn't say you should go to the lion's den. Why would he want to go to the same restaurant?

Me: Because he is an idiot and by the end of tonight he will know, if he doesn't know, at least he will feel like one.

Nonku: What does that mean?

I sat down and folded my arms on my chest.

Me: You watch and learn.

STEVE DE COCK

I asked my sister to find me a black lawyer that is going to help me win this case. I am not doing this to get at Stacy. I did that by leaving her ass. I am doing this because I know that the next

time we go head to head in court, she will bring up racism which she brought when she came here. When she does that, the judge will look at who is my lawyer and dismiss those allegations. I am hiring a black lawyer not because they are good but because it's just a plan to show that I am not a racist. I will be using the lawyer but even so, I will make sure I don't get a stupid lawyer. I will get a good black lawyer who will win. I just pray my sister finds one for me.

Genevieve cannot know that Lexi is helping me do this. I know she wouldn't be happy to hear that I am doing this. I feel like all she wants is for us to move on with our lives. I understand that because of how things were between us all these years. She wants to be happy at last but I want my kids also and I want to hurt this woman who decided to go against everything we believed in and decided to sleep with a black man. How can she humiliate me more than she has?

Anyway the door opened. Alexandra walked in.

Lexi: Genevieve wouldn't be so happy to hear that I was here.

Me: My wife wouldn't be happy to hear that I am going back to court. She doesn't understand at all.

Lexi: Good thing you have mom and i.

I exhaled.

Me: What do you have for me?

Lexi: Oh you disagree?

Me: I just don't engage when someone say something negetive about my wife. She is my world I love her. I know you don't like her so I don't expect anything positive about her coming from you so allow me to change the subject.

Lexi: Okay. I will not argue with you today. That is not why I am here.

Me: yeah what do you have for me?

She unwrapped an envelope. She took out different files with photos and profiles.

Lexi: I brought you options. What do you think about this one?

She gave me a profile of a woman. She is smart and is achieved a lot but she looks sweet.

Me: No thanks. This Ngejiwe girl looks too sweet and the fact that she is royalty just shows that she wouldn't get dirty to win. I want Ruthless!

Lexi: I get you. How about this. He is also done well and this one? Oh there is also this!

I went through them and read fast as she was giving me the files.

Me: I don't care about others, I want this one

I said taking the file.

Lexi: Who?

I gave her the file smiling. She looked at him

Me: Kulungile Zidlele. He looks ruthless

Lexi looked at me and smiled.

Lexi: This is the one.

Me: Our little puppet. Call him!

Lexi: I am on it.

STACY DE COCK

My best friend is back in Cape Town. I am so happy she is back. I just pray that she is not angry with me for hanging up on her. I decided that we meet in my house. It's in the afternoon. My son just wrote his exam and he says he did well. He is a very smart boy. I am very proud of him and I am also worried because he kind of see the back and forth fighting between me and his father. I would hate for that to affect his performance. I hate that my ex husband always pushes me up to a point of losing it and end up doing things I wouldn't normally do. I went to his house to apologize for how I acted hoping he would apologize for his part as well and talk about our families meeting. I didn't think when I got there he would call me names and go as far as tell me I went to poison him with flowers because I wish death upon him. He cannot stand a fight with me. I am going to bury him. I don't think the judge would be happy that he told our son that black people are not good people and that he shouldn't like them. No good parents do that. Steve deserves his family with Genevieve. I don't want him anywhere near my children. I don't even think I want to attend that meeting when he stops acting crazy and decide to have it.

Me: Steven and Ian say goodbye to Aunt Jen and go upstairs we want to talk.

Steven: Bye aunt Jen

Ian: bye Aunt Jen

Jennifer: Bye boys

They walked away

Jennifer: They are growing up so fast.

Me: I know it's crazy. I really missed them and them being away from me was not easy. I don't want to ever stay without my son's again

Jennifer: The funny thing he is the one who wanted divorce now he has the nerve to want to take everything from you including your children

Me: I know right! He is the worst human being!

Jennifer: I am glad the Judge was reasonable. What he did to you was not fair. Anyway what's been happening with Rivoningo?

Me: First of all I would like to apologize to you about that call. I was upset. I didn't want to hear what you were saying because it was true. I messed up. He blocked my number. He hates my gut but I have a plan to win him over

Jen: What's that?

Me: I want to go to Khayelitsha and help around the orphanage, or any black organisation there that helps black people

Jennifer: Wow! Afrikaans woman from a farm doing good for black people. I wonder what would your family say

Me: That I lost my mind? I know

Jennifer: But you shouldn't care. It's a good thing. What are you willing to do for that organisation?

Me: I would like to donate 20K

Jennifer: wow! that's very generous of you

Me: But I also want it to...

I swallowed hard

Jennifer: To what?

Me: I just want to make sure that what I will do will get to Rivoningo. So I was thinking, how about your brother do a story on that. You can go with me. We can bring food for the orphans then give them the cheque

Jennifer: You thought this through.

Me: Yeah I did. So will you talk to your brother? His newspaper is very popular in Cape Town and I saw it in Rivoningo's car.

Jennifer: I will talk to him honey. I Will and I hope he says yes because this is great.

Me: Thank You Best friend and I hope you don't think I am taking advantage of you. I just need someone who is going to tell my story. I can just say divorce taught me to be selfless and think of other. This is how I am dealing with it.

Jennifer: You know this is great right?

Me: I know!

Rosey opened the door. Chamber walked in. I didn't know she was coming here. I wonder what she got for me.

Me: Hey Delilah! I didn't expect to see you!

Delilah: I promised to get you a job so I came here to talk about that.

What the hell? I won the case what is the job for? She looked at Jennifer

Delilah: Hi

Me: this is my friend Jennifer, Jen this is Delilah Chamber my lawyer.

I looked at Chamber smiling. What is this girl on about.

Delilah: can we talk?

Me: You can say anything in front of her

Delilah: I got you a meeting with a Real estate agency.

Me: I don't want the job anymore though. I won the case

Delilah: Oh it's far from over sweety! he is talking to lawyers about you violating the restraining order and he is planning on getting you arrested.

Me: what!?

Delilah: I know it's ridiculous and Botha refused to represent him, we know Botha is not the only lawyer in Cape Town. He is coming for blood

Me: Oh My God!

I started panicking

Jen: What is he suing her for again? And why is she going to be arrested, what did she do?

Delilah: Stacy violated the restraining order

Me: Come on! we were in Court together. I didn't think going to his house would be an issue. Besides, I went there to apologize not to fight!

Delilah: Your ex husband is crazy

That he is for sure. Jen looked at me

Jennifer: What are you going to do?

I started thinking. I cannot believe he is doing this. I looked at Jennifer then chuckled. If it's a fight my ex husband wants, then I am afraid I will play dirty to put him on his leash. He will not see happiness in his marriage. It's about time I cause hell upon his family.

Jennifer: What are you going to do?

Me: I have an idea....

I took my phone then stood up and walked away.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

Waitress: Sir, I am so sorry, it's been over an hour. This restaurant get packed Fridays. We need this table for more people coming in. I am so sorry...

I slowly stood up. I feel defeated. This girl is not exaggerating. It's been one hour forty minutes sitting here waiting for Zimkhitha. She didn't show up. I texted her on WhatsApp the message gives me one mark. When I called, her phone takes me straight to voicemail. This girl stood me up. I thought we were good. I thought she forgave me. I didn't expect this from her. I feel so embarrassed because everyone in this restaurant can see that I got stood up.

Me: I understand

I took my wallet out of my pocket and took out money. It was a R200 note

Me: This is for the inconvenience

Waitress: No sir, that's not necessarily. The manager says you're a regular so no need to do that you can wait outside, maybe when she arrives we will have a free table?

I smiled at her.

Me: Yeah.

I did the walk of shame to the door. I couldn't wait to get out as the eyes were looking at me. I cannot believe she did this. I can't believe she stood me up. The second I walked out

Advertisement

my phone rang. I quickly answered without checking the caller ID.

Me: Where the hell are you? I have been waiting here! do you understand the....

Hlamulo: I take it she didn't show up?

I quickly looked at the screen when I heard my friend's voice

Me: Damn I thought you were her! Bro I was asked to leave because they needed the table. I sat there for over an hour and this girl didn't show up! You know I am trying here!

Me: Bro there is a reason for that! go to her place and find out why she didn't come. Don't get upset and just give up. You said you thought you loved her. Fight for the love man. Hang up this call and go get answers

I didn't say anything more. I hung up then went to my car.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

I am standing here looking at my phone ringing. It is a number I don't have saved in my phone. The reason I am just looking at it is because of where the phone call comes from. The only person I know and care about who lives in Cape Town is my husband. If someone else I don't know is calling, that person could be bringing me trouble. My husband's ex lives in Cape Town. My in laws who hate me live in Cape Town then again, my husband just had surgery. What if someone from the house is calling? But I have the nurse personal cell. Why would she call me with another number? The only time I can get these answers is if I answer this call and hear who is on the other side. I just hope I don't regret answering this call. It better not be someone from Steve's family because I swear, I will hang up the second they tell me who they are. I don't have to hear why they are calling.

Anyway I quickly answered before they hung up.

Me: Genevieve

Caller: Hey how are you? It's Stacy...

What the hell? Why is she calling me? I never gave her my number. Yes we met and left things on good terms but I don't think I want a friendship with her. We have history. What if my husband was here? wouldn't he say I gave her that information? He was going to question me getting a phone call from this woman. This woman has to stop calling me.

Stacy: Stacy De Cock?

Me: I know who you are!

Honestly I am annoyed that she got married legally and changed her surname to my husband's surname. They got divorced and this bitch is still holding on to my husband's surname. I am not happy at all about that. I wish she didn't say her last name because I am kind of irritated right now.

Stacy: Great!

Me: I am surprised you're still using his surname

Stacy: You have a problem with that?

Me: Not really but for me personally, I wouldn't stay with my ex surname when i am not representing a brand that uses the name. I think sometimes only famous people who do that because they don't want to confuse people. You are not famous and my husband betrayed you, I would assume you wanted nothing that connects you to him.

Stacy: Genevieve I called myself De Cock so that you know who is calling you

Me: You're the only Stacy I know though.

Stacy: Okay this is not going anywhere! I will say why I called

Me: I am sorry I didn't mean to offend you

Stacy: I think you did and maybe it's because I let you off so easily after you've been having sex with my husband for two decades! knowing very well he was married.

Me: He was mone! my husband!

Stacy: No, he was mine! I have marriage certificate to prove it!

Me: You mean you had?

She paused then let out a heavy sigh

Stacy: You know your behaviour gives me coward energy for being nasty on the phone when you were in front of me you didn't act like this.

I bit my lower lip fuming. I don't know how this conversation took a turn like this but I will not let this bitch speak to me like this.

Me: You know I am not scared of you right!?

Stacy: Well I don't, but I think you are about to see that I am not scared of you!

I stood up fast.

Me: What's that supposed to mean?

Stacy: You will find out shortly just shut your mouth and listen!

The audacity on this bitch! who the hell does she think she is to ask me to shut up! That's rude! I didn't say anything I listened.

Stacy: After I found out your husband was discharged, I went to see him with flowers to also say sorry I said the things I said on that video. He was an asshole as always so that didn't go well, we fought. I left, Barely an hour later my lawyer is at my front door saying Steve is pressing charges because I violated the restraining order and also he still wants me behind bars so he can have my children! Your job is to make sure he doesn't do

any of that! Talk to your husband to spend his time focusing on you! not his ex!

This is shocking to me. Why didn't my husband call me? why does it seem like he is enjoying this attention from his ex or these petty fights with his ex wife?

Me: Why do you think I would do that for you?

Stacy: Because you came to us with the information of your marriage which we used in court to win the case?

Me: That is low! You are so ungrateful! and you forget....

Stacy: I forget what?

Me: Your little black boyfriend who operated on my husband! What do you think my husband will say when he hears that?

Stacy: He is perfectly well now isn't he?

Me: What if something went wrong? besides that, what do you think he will say about this!?

Stacy: Nothing happened! Rivonigo saved his ass now bitch do as I say, put your dog on a leash or I am going to burst your bubble and Genevieve....

I was breathing heavily furious

Stacy: I don't kid!

I furiously hung up then put both my hands on my head pacing up and down panicking. Why did I help this ungrateful evil woman!?

Me: Cold hearted bitch!!!

I threw my phone across the living room it fell on the couch. I sat down breathing fast. How could she do this to me when I was so nice to her?

STEVE DE COCK

I am very impressed with my sister and her dedication in helping me with this matter. My sister loves me and she will always fight my battles for me. She is younger than me but she was always protective and always close with our parents. I resented my family for years until I accepted Stacy and fell in love with her. I remember I went to a private Therapist and I told the therapist about Genevieve and I and I told him that there is nothing he could say that would make me change my mind and he said he was only there to listen and advise and at first I never believed him until he died with my secret. He was an old man. He passed at 79. My therapist told me about polygamy and I had to learn about it also. He said I should treat my marriages as one hence it was easy for me to fall for both women and stayed in love with both of them for years. My relationship with Genevieve was different though, she always came first. I loved that she was a working woman. That is what I dreamt of. To have a smart wife who has a career. My father never wanted that for me. He wanted me to have a stay at home wife. He wanted me to be the one working for my family.

Anyway I was still talking about my sister. She didn't only find that lawyer, she made sure he slept in Cape Town tonight. The

boy is here to have dinner with us. I am not going to lie, I am annoyed and disgusted. I hate that he is black and is dining with us, as if that wasn't bad enough, did he have to be gay as well? I am starting to question if he is really ruthless. When I saw the photos I didn't notice he was gay but something that comes out of his mouth screams gay. His voice is deep but his choice of words sell him. This boy is a faggot and I hope he doesn't mess this up.

Me: The dinner was nice.

Kulungile: Very delicious. Compliments to the chef

Me: It's just my maid, can we guys go to my study now. It's late I need to take my medication and sleep

Kulungile: Is everything okay health wise?

I looked at him.

Kulungile: It is none of my business. I would love nothing more than getting into business right now

Lexi: Okay then. This way

My sister smiled at me. We walked to my study. We got in and sat down.

Me: I had an amazing lawyer Franco, he disappeared.

Kulungile cleared his throat then sat up straight.

Me: I found an idiot by the name of Francis Botha. That fool lost the case. I chose you because you're the best

Kulungile: I am the best in the country right now. I will get you what you want, just say the word

My sister looked at me and smiled.

Me: I am happy to hear that. My wife...

I cleared my throat

Me: Ex wife cheated on me with another man. I divorced her. I also found that man in my house. She barely knew him but trusted him to be around my kids. I filed for custody of my kids, during the battle they were with me until we went to court and her lawyer came up with my secret that I was married to someone else while married to my ex wife

Kulungile: Damn you got nothing on Korea drama series continue

I looked at him. I don't want his opinion. I want him to do his job and we are not friends.

Me: The judge gave her the full custody when he found out about my other family. Before that, I had a restraining order against her so she was only allowed to be around me in court. After she won, a day later which was this morning. She showed up here violating the restraining order and also she is seen in a video shouting at me and exposing things we shared in our private lives. I am suing her for deformation of character. And I demand she gets jail time and I want the custody of my children. Do you think you can get me all that?

Kulungile: Listening to you this is all so complicated but I never lose so what I am going to do is learn more about the case and get recordings from the court about everything that transpired then I will build up a tight ass case that will bury her

My sister folded her arms on her chest smiling with pride. She really did bring a ruthless son of a bitch.

Lexi: I have faith in him.

Me: Well we booked you a hotel. You can stay as long as you want while you're doing your research. I want everything I said I want and I am counting on you

He smiled.

Kulungile: You have me now. I beat all your previous lawyers in court by the way

Me: You know them? even Franco?

Kulungile: Franco was only good in Cape Town and a year ago I came here and spank his ass

I cleared my throat. This is uncomfortable enough, when he starts saying all these words I just cannot stand this boy. I have to leave before I lose it.

Me: I am going to bed.

Kulungile: Not yet.

I looked at him

Me: Excuse me?

Kulungile: You pay upfront half and the rest after I have won the case

I chuckled

Me: Of course. What did I expect from people like you

Kulungile: What is that supposed to mean sir?

He seemed upset. I cannot ruin this I need him. My sister gave me a death stare.

Me: I mean lawyers! your time is money right!?

My sister let out a sigh of relief. Kulungile stood up.

Kulungile: I see.

He doesn't believe me. Maybe I underestimated him. He saw through that comment. I know he doesn't believe me, I think If he did he would be smiling but he is not. He took out a paper from his brief case.

Kulungile: invoice for my first payment. Make it an immediate transfer. When I get to my hotel room I want to see this money in

Lexi: We are going to send it.

Kulungile: Well you do have a lovely evening

He walked to the door. He opened it and walked out and closed it. I looked at my sister fuming.

Me: This!!!

I balanced on the chair fuming with anger

Me: This is Stacey's fault! she did this! she is the reason I hired a black to represent me! did you see the disrespect from that son of a bitch!?

Lexi: I saw it but you need to control your feelings brother! Think about what is at stake. He is confident he will give us what we want!

Me: It won't happen soon enough. I cannot stand him!

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

I am very annoyed with my husband. I think what I feared is happening. The fact that this man is doing this, something that is a big deal and his wife knows nothing about it just shows that this man knows what he is doing is not right and he knows I

wouldn't be happy about it. When I left this man, I asked him to focus on getting better but what did he do? He decided to continue fighting to get his children from her. I am starting to think he loves them more than he loves us.

I am angry with my husband because he has no idea what trouble he put me through. Now I am being blackmailed to manipulate him into changing his mind and if I don't do it my husband will know the truth about the break in. The whore I was helping is now blackmailing about it. I cannot believe how evil and ungrateful this bitch is.

I hate that I have to call my husband and do this. I hate that he is doing this but also, I just hate having to manipulate my husband. I did what I did because I wanted Stacy's children to leave my house. I didn't think it would backfire on me. I have a lot to lose that is why I think the best thing to do is unfortunately do as I am told.

Steve: Hey my love

I smiled. I miss him, hearing his voice made me wish I was still in Cape Town. I just hate that he makes decisions without consulting me.

Me: Hey baby how are you feeling?

Steve: I feel pretty good my love how are you?

Me: I am good honey. I am just missing you

Steve: I miss you too

Me: What's been happening? anything I need to know about?

Steve: Oh Stacy was here.

Me: What was she doing in my house?

Steve: She came here with flowers pretending to be sorry for what she did. I told her to leave. I don't think she regrets anything she did! that woman is crazy and I am going to show her!

Me: How are you going to show her?

Steve: She violated the restraining order i have against her. I will report her to the police and get her arrested. When she is in jail my boys will come live with us.

I cannot believe this.

Me: Steve you speak like you've already got the ball rolling

Steve: Yes I spoke to my lawyers

Me: Baby first of all

I hate that you don't talk to me about anything. You make decisions on your own! If I didn't ask, you wouldn't have told me. I am not Stacy's second anymore. I am your wife and i have to make these decisions with you. Steve you go on and on about loving your children but you don't do right by them first and deal with your grudge with your ex wife later! the most important thing here is calling a family meeting! tell your children about our marriage! my children as well have no idea

what is going on! it is time these kids meet and know each other! why are you dragging having equal custody with Stacy? why doesn't it bother you that she has full custody!?

Steve: It bothers me!

Me: No! it doesn't! you put what the judge said aside because you want to settle score!

Steve: This is why I didn't tell you

Me: Then don't lie and say you love your children when all you're doing is making sure you continue this petty fighting with your ex wife! what is best for your children is knowing each other and the truth! the longer you drag this is the more you're going to hurt your children!

Steve: She violated the restraining order

Me: Steve for the love of God drop this!!!!

I screamed on my phone. He is frustrating me! How can he not see that he is putting his ego first over his kids.

Steve: I don't appreciate that you think I don't care about my children!

Me: action speaks louder than words! and right now, only your ego is important not them!

I hung up after saying that.

Me: Can you believe this man!?

I dialled Botha's number.

Botha: Hello Genevieve

Me: Botha what is happening in Cape Town? How can you let Steve go on with this madness!? why can't you advise him to focus on what the judge said why is he taking Stacy to court!?

Botha: That's exactly what I said to him. I didn't want him to do this and i told him I won't be a part of this. If he is doing it then I guess I am fired and he hired someone else

Me: What!?

Botha: I made it clear I want no part in this

Me: He has a new lawyer, I wonder who is the lawyer

Botha: Probably one of the best! you know your husband is a show off

Me: He has lost his mind! Okay I thought you were representing him.

Botha: I am sorry

Me: Okay thank you

I hung up. I cannot believe this man. I just cannot.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

I am very nervous. I am upset that she didn't show up but at the same time, I don't think I should be upset when I don't know why she didn't come. Zimkhitha wouldn't just stay at home and ghost me. I think she is not that kind of girl who is petty and would make a guy seem like a dog. I really cannot wait to hear what she has to say. I just hope she is okay though.

I was at her door trying to collect myself. I don't want to get in there in a bad mood. I took deep breaths then knocked and moved away from the door. The door opened. It was another girl opening the door.

Me: Hi, I hope I didn't knock on the wrong door. I am looking for...

Her: Zimkhitha, I am Nonku her friend

Me: Oh hi. Is she in?

Nonku: Please come in

I walked in then looked around and I saw Zimkhitha on the couch busy on her phone. Really? it was off but it's on and she is on it.

Nonku: I will leave you guys to talk

She opened the door and walked out. Once Nonku closed the door. Zimkhitha stood up smiling.

Zish: Hey baby

Me: what is going on?

She came to me and put her arms around my shoulders.

Zish: You seem upset baby are you okay?

Me: Zimkhitha we were supposed to go on a date remember? I stayed there almost two hours and you didn't show up. Your phone was off and I get here and your phone is on

She showed it to me.

Zimkhitha: It's on flight mode

Me: Why? Do you know that I was asked to leave because they needed the table? Do you know how embarrassing that was? Why didn't you say you were not planning to go? Was the dress small or big?

Zimkhitha: I was planning to go on a date with you. As you can see, I am in my lingerie and a morning gown but I decided not to go after I saw where we were going

I looked at her confused.

Zimkhitha: On our first date We went there and your... I don't know what she is to you but what I know is that she was there and she ruined our date and I was the one walking out leaving her with you and you never followed me

I looked down embarrassed.

Zimkhitha: This was a second chance baby. A re-do should not have been at the same restaurant! you shouldn't have taken me to that same restaurant. There are so many restaurants in Cape Town. Why there?

I walked passed her stretching my head.

Me: I am such an idiot.

Zish: I know but I love you

I turned and smiled at her. I am so happy that she is not upset but she just decided to not go just for her own peace. I appreciate that. When I turned, she took off her gown and she was in her lingerie. She looked sexy. She has a banging body. I saw myself drooling.

Zimkhitha: Now help me get on that dress, I see the sunset. How about we go to the sand at beach front and watch the sunset. It's going to be a perfect date

Me: Say no more.

I saw the dress laid on the couch nicely. I took it and gave it to her. She wore it.

Zish: How did you know my size?

Me: I didn't I just picked it

Zish: This is a beautiful gesture thank you so much but I hope you're not the kinda man who tells a woman what to wear

Me: What? no baby. I just thought I should buy you a dress since I asked to take you out on short notice

Zimkhitha: You're so thoughtful I love that

She came and kissed me. I kissed her for the longest time that i got so hard. She gently pushed me away and cleared her throat looking at my bulge that I was trying to hard to hide. She smiled.

Zish: we have to go

Me: Yeah...

DELILAH CHAMBER

I received a phone call from advocate Kulungile Zidlele to meet at a hotel to have dinner with him. He said he wanted to talk to me about a client of his. He didn't hide who his client was and I made sure when I went to the hotel. I brought everything I used to win the case. I know he is an amazing lawyer but he is not going to win this one. I know who Kulungile Zidlele is and I know how great he is as a lawyer so this is going to be very interesting.

I got to the hotel and he was already sitting waiting for me.

Kulungile: Hey thank you for coming

Me: You're welcome. I was surprised to get your call.

We hugged, he pulled out a chair for me which was sweet.

Me: Oh Thank You

Kulungile: You're welcome.

He sat down too.

Kulungile: I wanted us to have a meeting first as they are preparing our dinner. If this conversation goes well we will go have dinner in my suite upstairs. My client got me a one star room. I said thank you when I saw it and decided on something that is of my standard

I smiled at him. Well he is a very successful lawyer. I am not surprised he is not on a five star but a suite.

Kulungile: Anyway back to what I was saying. I thought we should meet since we will be going against each other

Me: Knowing your client, I don't think this will end well if you have his best interest at heart

Kulungile: As a lawyer, you have your client's best interest but in this case I would like to know why you're saying what you are saying. I did go to court and the judge was kind enough to speed me up on everything that happened even the recording of the custody battle and the divorce as well.

Me: Yeah, the divorce was ugly but the custody battle I feel like it was a mess and there were plenty of surprises

Kulungile: I heard everything dear I was shocked as well. I think you know me because we have met when you were working with Franco. I don't take cases that give me sketchy vibes...

He got a message notification. He looked at his phone then chuckled.

Kulungile: Deposit for my services.

Me: Oh that's nice. He is determined to ruin his wife.

Kulungile: Looks that way and I am the best person to use when you want to do that but like I was saying. I am always representing people who are not treated right. I am all for the people. If I don't support what you stand for, I cannot represent you. I guess what I want to know is...

I looked at him. I don't know why I am nervous. Maybe it's because I have always admired his work even though his work always upset my former boss.

Kulungile: Am I representing the right guy. What's the history about this marriage. Why did he have a secret marriage? I like knowing my clients from other people's point of view not what they tell me.

I smiled.

Me: I am happy you asked this.

I picked up my handbag and took out the letter. I gave it to him and asked him to read. A waiter brought us drinks.

Kulungile: I ordered dirty martini

Me: It's after hours, I love myself some cocktail.

He smiled then looked at the letter. I sipped my drink.

Kulungile: Looks like a long letter but I asked for this.

Me: Please read everything on there

I looked at him reading. He read the letter then looked at me.

Kulungile: Would you say both of them still have the same beliefs? like obviously their parents were or are racists. Do you think Stacy and Steve are racists as well?

Me: Your client is a racist. Stacy, I don't know but she is currently seeing a black man...

Kulungile: You know dating a black man doesn't automatically mean you're not racist right?

Me: I know and Stacy is aware of that. She has been trying so much to learn more because since she was young she came from this racist family and married to one and now that she is divorced, she is trying to open her eyes and see right and wrong and know the difference. She called me yesterday upset that her ex husband told their son that black people are not good people that he should stay away from them. I think there is a lot of progress with Stacy....

Kulungile: And the man who was forced to leave the love of his life because of culture difference is still a shallow minded racist?

Me: Unfortunately

Kulungile shook his head in disbelief.

Kulungile: This son of a bitch...

He was breathing fast.

Me: I am sorry

Kulungile: I knew he was racist

Me: How do you mean? What happened?

Kulungile: When I asked for upfront deposit he said something like he did expect that from someone like me

Me: What does that mean?

Kulungile looked at me annoyed

Kulungile: He expected a black person to put money first

Me: He is a dog!

Kulungile took his glass of cocktail. It was full. He drank it all in one go. He put the glass on the table then looked at the waiter

Kulungile: Another one and please make it dirtier!

I almost laughed but I kept my cool because he was upset. He finally looked at me and responded to what I was saying. I called his client a dog.

Kulungile: And I am a Pitbull. He doesn't know who he is dealing with!

Me: What are you going to do?

He chuckled then shook his head again.

Kulungile: I am going to see that man and his sister tomorrow and I am looking forward to our next meeting.

He stood up

Kulungile: I am sorry I just lost my appetite, your order is going to be brought down here. I just want to go upstairs and fuck my husband if that is okay with you

I faintly smiled with my eyes popped out. I didn't expect that.

Me: Yeah sure. Thank You

He turned around and took his cocktail from the waiter. He walked away then paused. I was just looking at him. He turned around then came back to the table.

Kulungile: Two is better than one right?

Me: I don't think I follow?

Kulungile: By the end of the day tomorrow you will know
He walked away leaving me more confused than I was before.

STACY DE COCK

It doesn't really make me feel good to have blackmailed this woman after she helped me but I desperately needed help. I am afraid to lose my children and she doesn't want them near her house. It is going to be a win win situation. I wanted to say it like this to her. I didn't want to blackmail but I wanted to give her a heads-up on what her husband was doing with the hopes that she helps me help her by stopping him but when she had a problem with the Surname, I got so angry. I might not love Steve anymore but I was married to this man. I cared about this marriage. I know I am divorced and taking things as they go. I never thought about losing the surname so for her to say what she said when I never gave her hell for being with my husband while he was married to me? that pissed me off and I don't regret blackmailing her. She deserved it and she needs to know that I am not scared of her.

Anyway I was with Jennifer again. She came back I don't know why but I guess I am about to find out.

Jennifer: I don't mean to be too nosey but you didn't tell me who you called When Delilah was here. Who did you call?

I looked down smiling.

Jen: I want to know, you seemed sure that you had a plan and it was going to work

Me: To be honest with you I don't know if it's going to work knowing Steve but I had to try. It was a desperate move and I hope she tries even if she fails

Jen: Who?

Me: The person I called was Genevieve

Jennifer: His wife?

Me: Yes. I blackmailed her to stop him from pursuing this whole madness. She is not happy at all about what I did

Jennifer: I get you're desperate but what confuses me is the fact that you said you guys were great. For you to blackmail her girl? that wasn't on.

Me: Desperation. I didn't want to blackmail her, I wanted to ask her for help because I knew Steve was doing this behind her back but no, she decided to be a bitch and showed me that she had a problem with me still using her husband's surname. When I said I was Stacy De Cock calling, she made it clear that only famous people keep their husbands surnames for business. She said after what her husband did to me, she expected me to lose it immediately

Jennifer: Oh what a bitch!

Me: Right!?

My phone rang, it's Delilah, God I don't want anymore bad news and I hope this is not about getting a job. I will work when I want to but I refuse to be forced to work just because I fear losing my children. I raised my children for 14 years. I have been an amazing mom why now all of the sudden I am a bad mom because he decided to leave us? I will not let him do this to me. He and his family forced me to be a stay at home mom. I

am allowed to take my bloody time to be ready to leave that lifestyle and go back to work again.

Me: It's Delilah I have to answer this

Jen: Put her on speaker

Me: Hey D. Getting a call from you always get my heart beating fast

Delilah: Hey. I have news

Me: Please can it be good news?

Delilah: Depends on how you take them. Steve got the best lawyer in the country...

Me: That is not good news!

Delilah: He isn't only the best in the country but he is also smart and fair.

Me: What does that mean?

Delilah: It means that we met, he asked to see me and after our meeting, I can say he doesn't see Steve the same and he has no interest in working for him anymore but he said he would get back to me after speaking to him and Lexi

Me: Alexandra is in this as well? Why am I surprised!

Jennifer rolled her eyes probably feeling the same way I do. She knows Lexi and she doesn't like her.

Delilah: Not a surprise there but I promise you, If it's not Kulungile representing him, no one else intimidates me and even Kulungile, he wasn't going to win with everything the judge knows

Me: Okay this is good news and I think I am willing to take the meeting. It's just a meeting right?

Delilah: It's just a meeting. It's up to you if you're interested to work with them or they like you to work with them. Just go there with an open mind

I smiled

Me: Thank You for being an amazing lawyer and a friend D.

Delilah: You're welcome, I will call you with the date and when I have news regarding the case

Me: Okay honey I love you bye

Delilah: Love you bye

I hung up

Jennifer: I hate your sister in law

Me: That bitch is miserable

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

I couldn't be mad at Rivoningo when I saw him enter our place. I understand. Men are stupid, he is no exception. He is a man so I don't expect anything different from his behaviour. He didn't think I would have a problem with going back to that restaurant and he thought wrong. He is never going back there, at least not with me. I want Stacy to make another stunt but I don't want to go looking for her, I want her to follow us then I will see that it's me she is after then I will be able to deal with her.

Rivoningo and I were at the beach. We arrived at a perfect time for sunset. I don't know where this idea came from. I just didn't want to be in a restaurant situation tonight. I don't care about food or dinning. I just want to spend quality time with this man and make sweet memories that are going to make him think about me even when I am not around. I love him and I found him so sexy when he arrived upset. It was very funny and the fact that he couldn't believe how unbothered I was when he was asking about me bailing on him, that moment was priceless. He will never think I am predictable. I don't want him to think I am like any other girl. I might love him and forgive

him for his mistakes but he also needs to know that I am not a naive stupid girl.

Rivoningo: This is beautiful

He was standing behind me hugging me from behind. I could feel his penis rubbing on my bums. This man's penis keeps popping up. At the house when we were kissing. I felt it that is why I stopped kissing him and now all I am focusing on is it and not much on the conversation.

Me: It is really beautiful

I turned and looked at him.

Me: Way more beautiful than a restaurant set up. This is more real

He perked my lips and put his arms around my waist.

Rivoningo: I agree. This is special.

I turned around turning my back on him again and watched the sunset.

Rivoningo: You have done this before?

Me: It's the first time and it looks like I will come again

Rivoningo: I would love to come too

He kissed my cheek. I smiled.

Me: It will be better with you

Rivoningo: I am happy to hear that.

He held on tight onto me.

Rivoningo: So when the sun is completely gone what are we going to do?

Me: I have a plan...

Rivoningo: You do?

Me: Yes. You just have to wait.

Rivoningo: Knowing you, it's going to be unexpected. I am excited

Me: Hopefully you will do everything I am asking you to do, at least everything I do, is that fair?

Rivoningo: It is fair and Like I have said before anything you want

I chuckled. He has no idea what's about to happen and I cannot believe I am about to do this also.

Rivoningo: It's getting a bit cold

He took off his jacket and put it on me. I turned my head and kissed him then looked at the beautiful sunset.

Me: Are you cold?

He got super close. His bulge was literally pressed on my boot

Rivoningo: I can't be cold when I am with you

The sun was now completely gone. I turned and looked at him.

Me: You're very sweet

Rivoningo: You haven't seen nothing.

I kissed him for about 20 seconds then broke the kiss

Me: It's just you and I

He looked around then at me smiling

Rivoningo: I can see that.

I went for a kissed again. The jacket fell on the sand. We continued kissing. He was breathing hard, his penis was rock hard. I was kind of feeling hot too if you know what I mean but the size of his bulge bothered me. It was more than what I have came across before. He broke the kiss.

Rivoningo: Why don't we go to my place or just book a hotel. Whatever you're comfortable with...

He kissed me again. I broke the kiss.

Me: I will decide after you've cooled down

I said looking at his private part. He looked down and laughed then he looked at me, the dress was literally on my knees when he looked at me. I took it off then took off my bra hiding my boobs. I threw the bra at him then ran towards the water. I stopped and looked at him standing there. It was getting dark I couldn't see if he was smiling or not. I took off my underwear. I couldn't believe myself that I did that. What gotten into the farm girl? I picked up my underwear then threw it behind me and turned. I looked at him.

Me: Are you coming?

I said that then ran to the water. I got in the water. The water wasn't too cold. I slowly turned and I saw him taking his clothes off. I looked away and smiled and started throwing water on my body.

Rivoningo: I cannot believe you got me to do this

I quickly turned around and looked at him but for some reason my eyes went straight to his private area and I couldn't believe what I was seeing between his legs. Stacy was telling the truth. Rivoningo could see how shocked I was that he got shy and pulled me closer and hugged me.

Rivoningo: You got me to do something I wasn't comfortable with, don't make me uncomfortable more than I am by the stare.

Me: It was a good view why are you uncomfortable?

He pulled away then lifted up my chin and kissed me. I jumped on him and wrapped my legs around his waist and continued kissing him. My arms were around his neck. I felt safe on his strong big arms. As we were kissing, I could feel his penis rubbing on me, the feeling was amazing that I heard myself moaning because of the pleasure I was feeling him rubbing himself on me.

Me: Yeah....

He was kissing me hungrily as he was rubbing himself against me. I didn't care if someone showed up. It was just me and him and no one else mattered. This went on for like five minutes. Somehow his finger was now fingering me while his other arm made sure I didn't fall. I was wet and horny. He grabbed his d*CK and directed it. He attempted to enter me.

Me: Ahhh! no!

Rivonigo: I am sorry

Me: We can't

I was speaking on his ear breathing hard.

Me: We don't have a condom I can't

He kissed me as he let me stand on my feet

Rivonigo: I understand

I kissed him. He placed it between my thighs and started f**cking my inner thighs and somehow his penis was running

my v-jay as it went through my thighs. I was enjoying every second of it. He started going hard and fast, I held on to him and kissed him hard.

Rivoningo: Oh shit I am close baby

I locked it tight and the precum already lubricated my thighs.

Rivoningo: Ahhhh fuck oh shit,!

Me: Yes baby

I felt his cum on my thighs. He was trying to catch his breath, his legs were shaking. I looked at him. He kissed me then hugged me tight.

Rivoningo: This is crazy

Me: I know I didn't expect this either

We stayed hugging for a dear time then He broke the hug and took my hands

Rivoningo: And my offer? Are you okay with spending the night with me?

I looked at him and smiled.

Me: Yes.

He lifted me up and walked out of the water with me on his arms. I am in love with this man. I cannot help it. I love the person I become when I am with him. I have never felt this way before. It must be true love.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

I hate having to do what I am about to do but it looks like I am dealing with a crazy woman with Stacy. As much as I don't want to do this, I feel like I have to or this crazy woman will tell my husband what I did. I don't think Steve will stop this but I want Stacy to know that I tried and I am scared that she might not believe me and if she doesn't, I don't know what I will do because what I will not do is tell this man what I did. My husband is selfish. He doesn't want to be double crossed and he wouldn't even care to know why I did what I did as he doesn't care about how I feel about what he is starting.

I was stressed out as I was listening to Stacy's phone rings.

Stacy: Hey

She finally answered and I was surprised she said hey after how we spoke to each other.p

Me: Hi Stacy.

Stacy: Hey. How are you?

I exhaled

Me: You know I am not okay. I did call Steve and...

Stacy: Look Genevieve I am sorry about earlier

I was surprised to hear this. This woman blackmailed me and now she doesn't even want to hear how it went? Did Steve stop this madness?

Stacy: I shouldn't have asked you to do that. I just got upset when you had a problem with the surname.

Me: I didn't mean to be malicious about that...

Stacy: I know but it's still fresh. I am getting used to a lot of things and changing a surname was never a thing that I thought about so hearing that made me angry and I apologize. You don't have to ask him to stop. You are married to a man who is obsessed with his ex wife. No matter what you say, he is going to continue trying to find something to be in contact with me about and I think you and I know, he doesn't take no for an answer more especially from a woman.

I bit my lower lip. Everything she is saying is true but I don't know why I am upset with her. I feel like she is throwing shade at me. I know she is but with the truth. She chuckled

Stacy: And that's the man you're in love with

I quickly hung up the call upset. One thing I don't like is listening to another woman disrespect me. I don't care if you know

where I buried the bodies, just don't disrespect me because I will hang up my phone.

Me: What a bitch!

I know she is telling the truth. Steve can say he won't do something but do it behind your back. He doesn't want to listen to a woman. He doesn't take orders. Sometimes it's good to respect your partner and just make a sacrifice. I made one for 2 decades, he has never made one for me.

STEVE DE COCK

I thought it was going to take this boy a day or two to find everything he needs. I was surprised to get a call from my sister saying she was on her way to the house because Kulungile was back to talk to us. This boy left last night. How did he find everything the same night? I am confused but I cannot wait to find out. He seems very dedicated to his job and I love that. I just want all of this to be over so I can be done with him. He is annoying and is everything I don't stand for.

Me: Thank You for coming back. I take it you have something for us?

He looked at me then smiled.

Kulungile: You can say that

Lexi: That's not assuring? are we getting her behind bars or not? I am sorry you haven't even sat down but we are already interrogating you. Please have a seat

Kulungile: I am not staying so I would rather stand.

His attitude seems off. Maybe he really got what I said yesterday.

Kulungile: I did my research and it's done.

Me: That's good news so when is she getting arrested? we have to report her. I also have CCTV footage that shows she was here...

Kulungile: Mr De Cock I also researched your company and no one is black in your company

Me: excuse me? what does that have anything to do with this case?

Kulungile: Even here, I see your maid is coloured coloured people in Cape Town are racists like white people, your garden person is a coloured person. You just don't pay any black person

I looked at Lexi

Me: what is going on here?

Lexi: I am confused. We didn't pay you to investigate us. We wanted you to help us get Stacy in prison and get the custody of the kids!

Kulungile ignored my sister. He looked at me.

Kulungile: You're also a member of Afri Forum and we know what those people stand for

Me: why did you take this job!? Why did you research me instead of the person who go against?

I was getting annoyed.

Kulungile: You know, after we talked yesterday there was a comment you made that made me see you for who you are

Me: I am about to get mad. I think this boy should leave!

Kulungile: I will ask you one more question. Mr De Cock do you like black people?

Me: is that the case we asked you to take? Is that related to that?

Kulungile: You hate black people?

Me: I am still asking you the same question

Kulungile: I will take that as a yes

Me: Don't put words on my mouth!

Kulungile: Okay you love black people, you just don't employ them.

Me: I am about to be done with this conversation!

Kulungile: I left here last night knowing you're a racist and you should be happy that I didn't play mind games, that I just confronted you right away because I cannot stand the look of you any longer because if I could bare to look at you again, I was going to play a long evil game then screw you over later!

Me: Leave!

Kulungile: Are you a racist Mr De Cock?

I stood up furiously and hit the table

Me: This is ridiculous! do your job if you love It and stay away from my business!!!

He looked at Stacy then at me.

Kulungile: Well I am sorry to say this but I have decided to team up with your ex wife's lawyer to take you down

What the hell? This boy doesn't know who he is messing with.

Lexi: What!?! we paid you a qouta of a million!

Kulungile: Oh honey that was for wasting my time. I few from Peace City to Cape town. That is my time and it's money. I want the two of your to prepare yourselves for a lawsuit that case, you are going to lose!

Me: What lawsuit? Are you crazy!?

Kulungile: Lying to your wife for two decades. The emotional trauma she and her kids are still about to go through when they meet your precious new family.

Me: How dare you!?

Kulungile smiled looking at me

Kulungile: Oh Mr De Cock. It's about to be an eventful few weeks for you.

Lexi: This is absurd!

He looked at Lexi

Kulungile: It's nothing personal darling, I am fixing the country

He walked out. I hit the table hard

Me: That fuckin gay! how dare he disrespect me like that! does he know who I am!?

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

I never thought I would be on top of this girl any time soon. She is amazing. She is beautiful in so many ways. I never thought I would enjoy her company like this. I cannot believe I wasted so much time with Stacy who didn't seem to care or appreciate my presence in her life when I had this amazing girl. This is where I belong. I know it's still too soon but I think I found my future wife with Zimkhitha. I did mention that I was dating with a purpose to find my one and only and I did. I want to make her my wife. I am giving us six months. If in six month I am still crazy about her, I will know it won't be hard to be Crazy about her for the rest of my life.

We had a crazy night of getting to know each other. When I say getting to know each other I mean our ins and outs and I am not complaining at all. There is no woman who will ever tempt me. I am obsessed with her. I have never made love so many times a night. With Stacy I have always avoided morning sex I don't know why but as I am speaking to you right now I am making love to Zimkhitha and it's in the morning. She is really the one.

Zimkhitha: baby cum

Me: I am close baby

Zimkhitha: You said that fifteen minutes ago I am dying here

I went to her ear and licked it. I whispered

Me: I promise I am close

She grabbed my face and kissed me. I upped the pace, she was moaning so loud while kissing me hard.

Me: Ahhhh fuck! ahhhhh

Zimkhitha: Yes baby oh yes! oh yes!! oh my God!!!!

I collapsed on top of her and continued kissing her. She had her nails deep on my back. I laid on top of her for about minutes with me still inside her. I started moving slowly. She looked at me giving me deathstare

Zimkhitha: You can't be serious right now! Get off me

I laughed then kissed her forehead. I took it out. I removed the condom. I looked at her.

Me: That was good baby

Zimkhitha: No that was excruciating

Me: Come on babe

Zimkhitha: I am sorry but it was

I kissed her

Me: I am sorry

She played her fingers on my beard

Zimkhitha: I love you

Me: I love you more beautiful

She kissed me.

Me: Let's talk about the condom

Zimkhitha: There is nothing to talk about. No condom no sex baby.

Me: I will be faithful to you. I don't like it. We will be on Prep it's safe.

Zimkhitha: I think we should both go get tested and prep later when we know we are both clean. I don't trust it and you have to prove to me that when you are with that other woman you won't be weak and have sex with her.

Me: That would be the dumbest thing to do. Nobody matters now. I want us. You're my only girlfriend and I will treat you right. I know we were rocky in the beginning and it was my fault and I am sorry about that.

She smiled then hugged the pillow. I stood up and took my phone.

Zimkhitha: Nice ass

I turned and looked at her and laughed. I was butt naked.

Me: You're crazy. Damn it's 8:30 and I have to be at the hospital in an hour

Zimkhitha jumped up.

Zimkhitha: And I have to go to class at ten.

Me: Are we doing lunch at the hospital? I will order for us

Zimkhitha: What time?

Me: 1pm

Zimkhitha: Okay I won't be in class but I will tell you if I will be available

Me: I don't want to be stood up again

She laughed.

Zimkhitha: It won't happen again baby

I took her hand

Me: Let's go shower then.

I am on cloud nine. I love her. Stacy who? at this point.

STEVE DE COCK

What the hell was that? how did we hire someone to represent us and end up being ones being investigated? who did this boy speak to? Who hired him to do this? Was he hired before we hired him? I am angry and confused. If anything, this shows or rather proves everything I have always thought of black people. They are poor, always complaining and they will do anything to get money they didn't work for but that boy chose a wrong man to mess with. He is going to pay for taking my money knowing he had no intentions of helping us. That is not all he is going to get. I am going to hire an investigator. I want them to

find anything Kulungile has ever done that is against the law. I want his license as an advocate taken from him. He will be nothing! he will be a Nobody by the time I am done with him.

I was pacing up and down furious. My sister was frustrated as well. I don't blame her. We got played. We got used by a black boy of all people.

Lexi: Brother, we have to talk about what just happened

I turned and looked at her.

Me: There is nothing to talk about! he chose war, the gloves are off!

Lexi: What do you have in mind?

Me: I want to find a private investigator to find some dirt on Kulungile! I want that son of a bitch exposed. I don't want him to represent anyone in the future

Lexi: I support you on that!

Me: I also need another lawyer and we have to tell them who we are going against!

Lexi: Are you sure you will want another black?

Me: Let's take another shot on one. I want the next one to be a yes sir puppet. Kulungile was smarter than we thought! we need a good lawyer but they must respect a client. I think I know who!

I walked to the files and went through them.

Lexi: Do you know who we are looking for?

Me: Yes! The Royal girl! What's her name?

Lexi picked up a file

Lexi: Ngejiwe. Here she is!

I took her file and looked at it.

Me: Call this girl right now and tell her we need her to fly up here and also tell her who she will go against! put her on speaker

Lexi called her and she didn't waste time. She answered.

Ngejiwe: Ngejiwe?

Lexi: Hey Ngejiwe it's Alexandra De Cock from Cape Town. We want to hire you to represent my brother on a case. We hired a Kulungile Zidlele and he bailed on us and decided to represent the person we are going against. I want you to research him so that you prepare yourself

Ngejiwe: I know who he is and I don't want to have any animosities with my cousin's ex boyfriend. I am flattered but I will pass.... (Tu Tu Tu Tu Tu)

Me: This thing didn't just hang up on us!!!

Lexi: She just did. We need a white lawyer! it looks like it's us against the blacks. We have to find the best white lawyer!

Me: It's days like this where I miss Franco so bad

Lexi: I know but we have to keep looking.

Me: Find the best!

Lexi: I will

She shook her head chuckling

Me: What?

Lexi: I cannot believe I woke up this early for this! I cannot believe he came to turn us down after we paid him. This just shows that they are thugs! and they will do anything to get free money!

Me: He is going to give me my money! I will sue him! I can even blacklist him. He doesn't know who I am!

Lexi: We have to show him!

Me: We will!

STACY DE COCK

I have been thinking about Rivoningo. I cannot believe it's been two days not talking. I feel like now that I know where he works, I have to go find him. He needs to know that I care about him. He needs to see it and I want to tell him that I told my kids about us getting to know each other and I would like him to make a decision if he wants to be part of their lives or not. I would love him to get along with them. I think after everything my husband said to my kids, they deserve a role model that is a black man. They need to see for themselves that what their father told them was a lie. I don't want my sons to be racist. I was a racist but I feel like I had no choice in the matter, I was brought up told what to think, even when Rivoningo was trying to show me how I was wrong, I didn't

want to believe it but I am not that person anymore. As I spend time with real people, i am starting to notice things and learn. I don't want anything to do with the life I lived. I go against everything I was taught. It was all a lie. It was evil. I just wish Rivoningo can see that I am trying.

Anyway I am with Jennifer. This woman is a housewife. When her kids are at school she has nothing to do. I want to speak with her about my plan to donate money. She said she had news for me. I want to know what her brother said.

Jennifer: So how are the plans about the charity thing, my brother says it's a great piece and he is willing to write it.

Me: That is amazing! actually D is on her way here I wanted to run it by her to get some pointers about what I want to do. To be honest with you girlfriend...

Jen: Yes?

Me: With my ex husband acting like a jerk and his crazy racist comments

this for me has become more serious than impressing a man

Jennifer: Wow! that's Incredible friend. This is going to be a success now that it's more meaningful. I won't lie, a part of me was worried about this backfiring because you did it for selfish reasons. I am just happy you found a positive purpose about this. Who knows maybe this could be your calling. You helping people

I smiled. I don't mind giving but I don't think I would be able to work if I would do this like make it a thing. I don't know, I am honestly not too smart about things, I would have to learn more about it for me to be passionate about it and say it's what I want to do. The door bell rang.

Me: it's Delilah!

I walked to the door and opened.

Me: Hey girlfriend come in!

She smiled then walked in

Delilah: Hey

She looked at the living room

Delilah: Hello Jen

Jennifer: hey D

Me: Let's go to the kitchen ladies. D prefers the kitchen or the dining room when she is here on work

Delilah: Let's go! When are you going to turn his office yours?

Me: I don't know what I am waiting for.

Delilah: There is someone else who is also coming but let's talk about the donation to the orphanage. It's a great idea with your ex husband being known now as a racist

Me: He must be glad that information is not known by the public

Delilah: It's a matter of time. The person who is coming also found out that he is a member of Afri Forum

Jennifer quickly looked at me in shock. I cleared my throat then looked down.

Delilah: Please don't tell me you're a member of Afri Forum as well!

Me: It was a stupid decision. I blame it on love! he wanted us to sign the forms

Delilah: Oh My God! do you know how ruthless the person who is coming is? He could destroy both of you if he finds out. He investigates people he associates himself with

Jennifer: Who is this person?

D looked at me

Delilah: The man your husband hired to represent him. He is the best lawyer in the country and we don't want to be on his bad side.

Me: I think I need to come clean to him the second he...

"What are we coming clean about?" oh no! he is already in. Rosey let him in. He was walking into the kitchen with her.

Delilah: Hey Advocate

Delilah nervously looked at me then smiled at this man.

Him: Come on don't stop on my account

Me: Okay, since I divorced my husband there are things I have been trying to avoid. Things that my family made me believe they were right and those are the same things Steve's family believed and still believe in

Him: Racism?

I looked down

Me: Yes.

Him: Oh I forgot to introduce myself. I am Kulungile

Me: Stacy and this is my friend Jennifer.

Kulungile: I am just happy that you can say it unlike your husband who couldn't even say it. Anyway your lawyer told me how much you're trying but riding a big black dick doesn't mean you love black people now does it?

I looked at D

Delilah: I didn't say you're sleeping with anyone, I said you're dating

Kulungile: Forgive me for my choice of words anyway ladies I came here with news. I turned down your husband. I don't work for racists I don't care how good is the money. An animal is an animal to me

I let out a sigh of relief. He looked at Delilah then his eyes focused on the paper that I had. He took it and read.

Kulungile: What is this?

His phone rang.

Kulungile: Excuse me.

He walked away answering. I looked at my friends.

Me: It's a good thing he is not representing him right?

Delilah folded her arms on her chest and turned and looked at Kulungile talking on the phone.

Delilah: When it comes to that man, you just don't know what you will get. I wouldn't celebrate just yet if I was you

Jennifer: Oh No.

I got more nervous. We saw him coming smiling.

Kulungile: Can you believe your ex husband? What's with him trying to hire black lawyers anyway? what is he trying to prove?

Me: I confronted him about what he said to my son weeks ago. Now he is trying to find a way to look good to the judge

Kulungile: He doesn't know me does he?

Me: What's that supposed to mean?

He ignored that and looked at the paper.

Me: Oh I was telling Delilah that I want to find a black orphanage from a black township. I want to donate money and food.

Kulungile: That is amazing and because you said that I think I have an idea

Delilah: We are listening

Kulungile: That was my ex boyfriend's cousin calling me saying she got a call from your ex and when they said I bailed on them, she said no. Before I say what I have to say. Why don't you tell me what you want Stacy? It is important to know what a client wants before things get out of hand.

I don't know why this question got me emotional.

Jennifer: Take your time friend.

Me: I want peace. I want my ex husband to leave me alone. I want my sons to finally know the truth and decide if they want this equal custody with their father or they just want to be with me which would be fantastic. I don't want to fight that man...

I wiped my tears

Me: Hell I cannot stand that man. The judge said he should call a family meeting. He is not doing that, instead he is trying to fight me.

Kulungile: because he still loves you

Me: What? he can't stand me

Kulungile: Oh no. He loves you and he can't stand being without you

Me: But he divorced me!

Kulungile: Why did he divorce you?

Me: Because I slept with a former client in my house and he caught us

Kulungile: Ego! He couldn't stand being cheated on. He is a narcissistic sick man. He made a crazy decision because he was mad not because he had no love for you. But I am not telling you to do something about it. I just think from a man perspective, you needed to know what is going on.

Wow this is some information. I cannot believe he is in love with me still. That is why he got crazy when I told him about Voningo

Kulungile: I want to tell you guys why I initially decided to come here...

Me: Okay

He looked at Delilah

Kulungile: When I said two is better than one, I meant joining you and representing her to win against her ex husband

Delilah: That would be iconic

Kulungile: I know

Delilah: But you don't want that anymore?

He looked at me

Kulungile: I am a messy person. I love drama and provoking bastards like Steve but looking at Stacy's eyes...

He turned and looked at Delilah

Kulungile: I see desperation for peace. She just wants to be left alone. She wants to be done with this petty stuff with him

Me: I do

Kulungile: Then here is what you're going to do. You're going to that man's house. Tell him that I offered to do this for you which I have already told you guys. Tell him if he knows what is best for him, he is going to let this go. Do what the judge said he should do then you will not sue him for all the years he lied to you but if he says no, then the gloves are off and we are taking that ass down!

My friend looked at me smiling.

Me: That sounds good.

Kulungile: That is not all

We all turned and looked at Kulungile.

Kulungile: I am still Kulu. A little messiness can't hurt anyone.

We all laughed

Kulungile: You are not just going to let it go, when he agrees to let this go, you have a request for him and he has to say yes to that too

Me: What is the request?

Kulungile smiled.

Kulungile: How much are you willing to donate?

Me: 20K

Kulungile: He gives you that 20K and you tell him what it is for. You will only buy food as I saw on the paper...

I smiled.

Kulungile: If he cannot help you with that 20K after he agreed for peace then we are still going after that ass.

Me: Sounds good to me and I want his wife to be there when I tell him. I would like to call her right now

Kulungile folded his arms smiling.

Kulungile: I like messy bitches like you

We all laughed. This is incredible and I know how sick he is going to feel when he finds out the money I want is going to help black children. He is going to puke and I cannot wait to kneel down and help him as he does it.

28

STEVE DE COCK

I am very upset and I am determined to find out if this boy has any dirt and he better have it because it's the only thing I can use to take him down. He has to pay for what he said and for taking my money. He messed with the wrong man. He is going to pay. I really wish he investigated me about what I am capable of not who I am and what I choose to be. He crossed a line and there is no going back now. I am going to pay whoever I can pay to ruin his career.

Alexandra is here to update me on our next step on taking Kulungile down.

Me: So what did you find? Is the PI any useful?

Lexi: So far he delivered on what we wanted to know

Me: Tell me

Lexi: He is married to a man obviously. They have children. The husband is an ex con who came from humble beginnings. His life changed when he met Kulungile. He has been legit since then but no one really knows what he does for a living but he seems to have money because he drives nice cars

Me: Probably that bastard's cars

Lexi: Yes. Kulungile is a successful lawyer. Very rich. His networth is estimated to be Over 9 million dollars

Me: Not Rands?

Lexi: Dollars brothers, that a lot of millions in rand.

Me: Where would he get so much money at such short period of time in his career. He is black. He doesn't get paid much and he is just a lawyer!

Lexi: He made partner at the firm he first worked for when he got out of university. He has equal shares as everyone who is a majority share owner at the firm board currently.

I hit the table.

Me: damn it! That means he can win because he is obviously powerful. How did a young man like him be so rich? What else is he doing? This PI has to dig deeper

Lexi: Apparently he only represents rich people. More especially women. He is a criminal lawyer you can imagine the people he represents, probably drug dealers and all the criminals you can think of and he is into Property business

Me: He must have some dirt somewhere tell the investigator to keep digging!

Lexi: I told him and he is also aware that we don't want anything good now. We want the dirt

Me: Good. We need to take him down Before he helps Stacy.

Lexi: I agree. He is going to regret this.

Me: You're telling me? I want him exposed and I don't want him working anywhere in my country!

Lexi: He messed with the wrong family this time.

I did warn him. He is going to regret the day he messed with me. When I am done with him, his partners will force him to sell. They won't want to be associated with him. Damn it Stacy! If she didn't rip me off on the divorce I would be richer than Kulungile. I am just over 4 million dollars rich.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

I am the happiest man on earth right now and I am going to make sure things stay that way. I don't see anything that will change how I feel about Zimkhitha. I love her and I want to be with her for the rest of my life. There is not a single person who makes me feel the way I feel about this girl. She is amazing. I thank God for meeting her at that store. If I didn't, I would still

be with a woman who didn't care about me. I am very grateful for this girl.

I am catching up with my buddy. He has been with his girl and I have been with mine. Now I can finally feel like I am someone's boyfriend. Today is Saturday. I wasn't supposed to work but I had to because of a minor surgery I had to do. I was surprised Zimkhitha had class today.

Hlamulo: Boy you spent a night with your girl finally. How was it?

Me: Without sharing much. I don't want to be disrespectful to my girl, the night was amazing. I had a great time. I felt things I never felt before

Hlamulo: Good things?

Me: Amazing things man. She is amazing. I love that girl and I wish I didn't put her through the things I did. I wish our relationship went straight to physical touch and all. maybe I

would've woken up sooner. We were very respectful to each other. It took days to touch each other and I think that is why I was loyal to the woman I knew more about than her.

Hlamulo: Speaking of her, when was the last time you talked?

Me: Straight after I left her. I have been ignoring her but I think she found another Nigerian because she isn't texting anymore

Hlamulo laughed, probably laughed at the "another Nigerian"

Hlamulo: I knew she was delusional but that Nigerian stunt she pulled, I didn't think she would do that. She is really dumb

Me: I don't want to be with a dumb woman. I am glad we didn't work.

Hlamulo: I don't think she will give up though. Come Monday, at gym she will be on your case and you are not going an hour early because of her

Me: You are right. I have to face her but she will be Speaking to a wall if she will talk to me. I am done with her.

Hlamulo: Good. You're happy right now. You don't need her disrupting your life

Me: And now that Zish and I got to know each other on other levels, it would hurt deeper than it did before and I am not willing to put my girl through that. I just want to be a good guy for her.

Hlamulo: I don't know her but the little I know, I think she deserves a good guy. Be that for her

I smiled.

Me: I already am.

Hlamulo got paged. I also got paged.

Hlamulo: Don't tell me there is an emergency it's Saturday

Me: The perfect day for emergency at this time of the year, let's go!

Hlamulo: shit!

We approached the door, the door opened before we opened and matron walked in.

Her: Yes I am glad you're both here. In coming bus accident! Doctor Hlamulo I need you in ER and Doctor Rivoningo get ready for multiple surgeries. It's really bad.

She ran out after she said that. Hlamulo looked at me.

Hlamulo: Cancel your lunch with your girl bro

Me: Shit!

He ran out. I took my phone and called Zish then quickly hung up before it rang. I ran out of my office and typed a text for her running to the OR.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

I just got out of class. I am going to the house to get ready for lunch with my man. The time is past twelve and by 12:45 I should be leaving the house. In the morning when I got to the house, my friend was already gone

Advertisement

I don't know if she had a class but I doubt because it's Saturday. I have a court day class. I didn't see her in the house and I don't know where she went. I hope when I get home she will be there. I don't want her to come when I am out on lunch. I cannot be less home when she is the one who helped me with this relationship. I can't neglect my friend.

I turned the door handle the door opened. Thank God. I walked in.

Nonku: Hey stranger!

Me: You're always in the mood. How are you?

Nonku: Like someone who didn't get a d*CK last night how are you?

I looked away smiling from ear to ear.

Me: Feeling like someone who got the biggest d*ck?

I laughed she jumped on me and hugged me.

Me: I can't believe I just said that!

Nonku: Was it good though? I mean the sex?

Me: I got mixed emotions about that but will I do it again? hell yeah!

Nonku: Oh My God! you're in love.

Me: I know! I am so happy

Nonku: I am happy for you, and the mixed emotions about the sex?

Me: Girl he is gifted down there

Nonku: Shut up! So the bitch was telling the truth?

Me: She was

Nonku: Damn you better keep an eye on him because she will come back for me.

Me: I know but he assured me. We connected in so many levels last night. I doubt he would betray me like that

Nonku: why are you looking at the watch on the wall?

Me: Because I am having lunch at the hospital with him at 1:00pm

Nonku: Bitch hit the shower and wash that coochie you're late

Me: I know but I missed you as well!

Nonku: lunch is for an hour, you will be back and we have the entire afternoon

Me: I love you

Nonku: Love you more bitch

I laughed walking to the bathroom.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

Earlier Stacy called me. It is Saturday. I was missing my husband so I was like you know what, why not. I decided to take a flight to Cape Town. I don't know why my husband didn't come yesterday. I just hope he is not busy with what Stacy said he was busy with when she asked me to talk to him. I feel like

what Stacy told me is the only reason that could keep him here or not ask me to come spend the weekend with him. I know he is doing this with his sister so when I am here, Obviously the sister cannot be here because I made it clear she cannot be in my house and I told this man I don't ever want them here.

Anyway I just got to the house but first thing I saw was a car I didn't know parked outside. I wonder what is going on. I know the nurse car and my husband's cars. This other one, I don't know. I wanted to surprise my man. I just opened the door and walked in. I heard people talking in the living room. I went to check. I couldn't believe my eyes.

Steve: Honey what are you doing here?

Me: It's my house. What the hell is she doing here!?

Lexi: This is my brother's house!

Steve: Lexi

Me: Get out! Leave now!!

Steve: Honey we are famil...

Me: No!! we are not family Steve! they made it clear to me at the hospital! I told you I am not good with them and I don't want them in my house

Steve: I didn't know you were coming

Me: That's not the point, Alexandra get out of my house!

She stood up and walked away. I didn't look at my husband because I didn't want to see the look he was giving me. This bitch must leave my house.

Lexi: I cannot believe I am being kicked out of my brother's house by a woman he is not married to

Steve: Alexandra!

I followed her

Me: Get the fuck...

She opened the door and Stacy was at the door. I swallowed hard when I saw her then I looked down. I didn't want her to hear that. I don't want her to know that they still hate me and I don't want to be part of their family. I want Stacy to see my life perfect not the same way it has been when she was in the picture. Anyway Stacy smiled looking at me.

Stacy: Don't stop on my account, tell her to get the fuck out, I love to hear it.

Lexi: Violating the restraining order again I see?

Stacy: Don't be stupid Alexandra! how did you think the meeting the judge said we should have was going to be organised if I didn't come here?

Me: I cannot believe I am about to say this but I agree with Stacy! why the hell is the meeting not planned yet? what are you and your sister busy with?

I said looking at my husband.

Stacy: Busy trying to take me down! he has a chance to be with his real family but he is wasting time trying to delay it! how do you think your wife feels Steve?

Steve: What is this? Are you best friends now!?

Lexi: I told you she told her about the marriage

Me: Shut up you bitch! get the fuck out of my house!!!

Stacy put her hand on Lexi's shoulder more like hitting her shoulder with it

Stacy: If I knew a day before we went to court, your brother would've went there with bruises all over his face! what I did in court was nothing! my lawyer advised me to lose it after the verdict and the only reason I never physically attacked your brother for making a fool of me was because I was at peace because my children were going to sleep in my house with me!

Lexi swallowed hard, Stacy looked at Steve.

Stacy: They were free from the racist!

Me: A racist?

Stacy looked at me.

Stacy: You give me your number I will send you a recording of my son telling me his father's teachings!

Stacy gave Steve a deathstare

Stacy: it's disgusting!

Steve: You're disgusting and a hypocrite!

Me: Honey are your parents the only racists or you are too?

Steve: I am not a racist! I just think as people we should give each other space. A black person should sit on their little corner then I am okay

Me: You're sick!

Steve: I don't hate anyone!

Me: You just said hateful things right now! what the fuck is the corner?

Steve: Genevieve I don't like that language you cannot speak to me like that

I looked down.

Stacy: Oh my God so you are also going to keep quiet because he said so? How long this man has been silencing you?

That comment shocked me. I looked up. Why is Stacy coming for me now?

Me: Stacy you don't know our marriage! I call out my husband when he is wrong. I just did!

Steve: And I appreciate that baby

He side hugged me. I smiled at Stacy who shook her head in disbelief

Stacy: I am so happy that I am not you anymore Genevieve

Me: What's that supposed to mean?

Stacy: You're uncomfortable like you're in an abusive relationship and by the way, I will clarify that, he never beat me!

Me: Okay if you don't say what you came here to say leave!...

Stacy: Honey, lift your eyebrow if you're trapped in this marriage, I will rescue you

Steve: For the love of God I am sick of listening to you talking like you own this place! What do you want!?

Stacy looked at me. Why isn't she looking at her ex husband. I am not comfortable with this talk.

Stacy: Are you okay dear? How do you deal with that?

Oh My God I swear I will scream if she doesn't stop. I don't like this. She is the one making me uncomfortable. I looked at her, she lifted her own eyebrow hoping I would do the same so she could "Rescue me" this woman is crazy.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

I just received a text from Rivoningo. He is busy with patients that just came in. I am not mad at him for helping people. It is his job to save lives. I literally spent the whole night with that man. I only got to fall asleep at 3am in the morning. I have to use this time to get some sleep. I really need it.

Nonku: Are you upset that he cancelled on you?

I looked at Nonku and smiled.

Me: No! of course I would've loved to see him but I understand work is work and Nobody knows when there will be emergencies

Nonku: True. You need to keep this up because if you guys are going to spend the rest of your lives together, this is how your days will look like. One time you will have dinner by yourself and he is at work saving lives. You need to go in knowing how demanding his job can be and question yourself if you can handle that

Me: I know

Nonku: I just hate people who get into marriages knowing their spouses have demanding jobs but half way in the marriage they complain that someone is putting their job first over their marriage as if they didn't know what they were getting themselves into

Me: Like spoilt kids who will act out because they say their parents work a lot, they don't make time for them. Bitch suck it up they are working for you and your future and you're lucky that your only problem in life is not getting a perk on the chick every minute when some of us grew up watching our parents going from house to house asking for a bowl of Maize meal or samp

Nonku: wait do people actually do that?

Me: Yes! we borrowed salt, sugar and everything. Someone even get everything from what to cook to veggies, cooking oil you name it...

Nonku: Wow anyway at least you know what your man does

Me: I just think when you have a demanding career marry someone educated and understanding then you will be fine

Nonku: I think you are all of those. This boy should just pay lobola

I laughed

Me: It's been a couple of days. Let's just chill for a second besides we are still young

Nonku: Babes, he is a doctor and successful. There is nothing stopping him from getting married

Me: I know but let's not talk marriage yet. We are still getting to know each other.

Nonku: Exchanging saliva and inserting things on each other?
that is a very naughty way of getting to know each other if you
ask me.

Me: Girl go away I have to sleep.

Nonku: You hardly slept last night? damn I feel for Stacy then
and I understand her desperation

Me: Stacy? Who is that?

Nonku: Oh you don't know her? let me not spoil the mood by
telling you then

She walked away.

Me: Stacy....? Who is Sta...

She walked out and closed the door.

DELILAH CHAMBER

Kulungile and I decided to do lunch just to catch up about what is happening and build a case just in case Steve says no to Stacy's demands. Stacy has been gone for a while now. I really hope nothing happened to her. I have a bad feeling that Steve would do anything to someone who disrespect him. He doesn't like to lose at all. I don't want to know what he could do to get his way. I just hope Stacy is careful. I don't trust her ex husband. He doesn't seem like a man who has any morals. He doesn't care about anybody but himself. He is a crazy man. He wouldn't care about harming Stacy if it meant having his kids by himself. I don't even think he cares about these kids. I think he cares about winning more than being a parent. I believe a parent would do everything to make sure everything is done peaceful and in the favour of kids. Children want to be with both their parents. What this man wants is not fair to Stacy and the kids.

We just finished building the case. If he could see this, I think he would just accept right away. We are not here to play.

Kulungile: I think this is enough to destroy this satan

Me: If he would see this, I know he would be the one encouraging peace

Kulungile: If he says no then he is done for. We are not here to play.

We saw Jennifer coming to our table.

Me: Jen?

Kulungile: Jen what a surprise!

Jennifer: I am sorry to disturb you guys

Kulungile: No it's okay. You can join us.

I looked at the waiter.

Me: Hi! can you get us another chair for my friend

Waiter: Okay ma'am

Me: Thank You

Jennifer: I am sorry for creeping up on you. I was actually going to the restaurant on the other side of the road to get my order then I saw you guys and I remembered I needed to talk to you

Kulungile: Us both?

Jennifer: Yes but I don't know if this is related to the case but when I got home, I overheard my husband talking on the phone telling someone that he got a call from Lexi De Cock who wanted a number of a private Investigator.

I looked at Kulungile.

Kulungile: A private investigator?

Jennifer: Yes. I got upset by that. I don't know what the PI is for, I just got pissed that my husband's ex girlfriend was calling him

Kulungile: Lexi is your husband's ex?

Jennifer: Yes, Before he met me he dated her, she dumped him for another guy. He met me and we got married six months later and Lexi went to live in London with her new man who broke her heart to pieces and she wasn't so happy when she came back finding out my husband moved on with me

Kulungile: I wouldn't want my man talking to a girl he didn't leave. I wouldn't be comfortable at all.

Jennifer: I love my husband and I trust him but I do not trust Alexandra and the fact that she left him, he didn't leave her, that makes me very insecure

Me: It's understandable

Kulungile looked at me.

Kulungile: What do you think the PI is for?

Me: He is probably trying to find anything that will stick. He probably wants to know who broke into his house and got the information I used to beat Botha

Kulungile: He is pathetic. I was shocked by how Botha was speaking of him. I cannot believe that man saw through his nonsense and dropped him. I actually applaud him

Me: He is my ex

Kulungile: You don't say!

Me: Botha is a good man. He doesn't like petty drama. He is a stinky clean advocate who takes his job very seriously and I think he didn't want this case to come between our friendship.

Kulungile: That's a good man. He didn't deserve to be used by that monster

Me: He finally saw him for who he is. Anyway let's talk about Stacy donation. We cannot go forward until she comes back and tell us how it went.

Kulungile: Yes, we have to wait for her.

Me: Okay.

Jennifer: There is something else I want to talk about...

We both looked at her. She seemed nervous

Me: What is that?

Jennifer: I love my husband and I don't want this to cause any problems between us but he and I are also members of the AfriForum

What the hell? Kulungile exhaled

Kulungile: Of course you are.

Jennifer: I want out. I want to evove my membership but...

She swallowed hard looking at both of us.

Jennifer: Without putting my marriage in jeopardy

This is a tough one. I saw tears running out of her eyes. She took a napkin and wiped her tears. I looked at Kulungile. I don't know what to tell her. I hope Kulungile has something to tell her.

Kulungile: The past 20 hours I have been here I learnt a lot. Racism is like a religion. You and Stacy obviously had a different upbringing. Unfortunately you were raised by parents who enabled this behaviour that, you took it as a norm. You got to marry men who are proud to be racists that they would go as far as being a member of such hateful organisation. Because your husbands are members of that, you had to do it too

Jennifer: I thought it was a right thing to do but as I see the outside world I am starting to see the wrong in it.

Kulungile: What I would say to you is that, first speak to your husband. Ask him why he feeling like this, feeling like it's okay to stand for what he stands for. Ask him nicely. And find out if the feelings he had as a child are the same now as an adult. Throughout the conversation, you will see if it's wise to tell him or not and when you have made that observation, I would like you to come to us with your findings and we can discuss your chances together.

Jennifer: Thank You. Thank you for not judging me

Kulungile: It's okay. I am willing to help someone who is willing to grow and better themselves but there is something you need to know

Jennifer: What is that?

Kulungile: The answers you get from him might not be what you want to hear and you might come to us and believe it or not, my answer could be, stay as an AfriForum member

Jennifer: What!?

Kulungile: I am not selfish. I can tell what your marriage means to you. I see you love your idiot and you don't want to lose him so if you want to stay with him after the monstrous things he has to say, I will have to support you to stay and be the member but if you decide that you cannot be with a hateful man like that then I myself and Delilah are here to support you break free from that toxicity

Jennifer: Break free as in...

Me: Get a divorce honey

Tears streaming down her face. She stood up and took her handbag

Jennifer: Excuse me

She stormed out of the restaurant crying.

Kulungile: She had to hear it. Tell a friend the truth and if she decides to stay support them. Peace is very important in one's life.

Me: True

Advertisement

as long she knows the truth first then our job is done.

Kulungile: Exactly! Tell me about you? did being a lawyer make you be a reasonable white person or...

Me: I am a white woman English speaking woman. I am originally from Canada. I came here at the age of 11.

Kulungile: Oh I hear the accent now

Me: Yeah.

Kulungile: Well let's enjoy our drinks as we wait for Stacy

I raised my glass

Me: Cheers! this was such an impactful lunch. I didn't think it was going to be this deep

Kulungile: I just hope we didn't break a marriage, Jen seems like a cool chick.

Me: She is so nice

Kulungile: Well let's hope for the best, Cheers hun.

Me: Cheers.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

I was standing here looking at my husband's ex wife winking and raising her eyebrow trying to make me say my husband was an abuser. I think this woman should leave if she won't say why she is here. I am not comfortable with all of this.

Steve: Stacy leave!

I looked at Lexi

Me: What is she still doing here?

Stacy: Oh she is not going anywhere. She needs to hear this as well

Steve: Hear what?

Stacy: Let's go sit down

I am just relieved that she stopped with her mad accusations. We need to get to the matter, on the phone she didn't tell me. She just said that it was about picking a date for the meeting but I don't think if it was just that we needed Alexandra. I think it's more than that.

We sat down. Stacy looked at me.

Stacy: I will first update you Genevieve because I can tell no one tells you anything here

Steve: You know nothing about my wife!

Stacy: But I know she didn't know your sister was coming in and out of her house

Lexi: I don't think it's any of your business

Steve: It's not her business!

Stacy: True. Let me first tell Genevieve that the judge said we should have a meeting and tell the kids about this secret family then Steve can see my kids but instead of having that family meeting, he decided that he doesn't care about having a meeting and seeing his children again, he chose to try and get me arrested and snatch my kids from me. I came here to apologize to him for that viral video and also talk about the meeting we are supposed to have.

Steve: You violated the restraining order

Me: Baby how was this meeting going to be planned if you were not going to be in touch?

Steve: How about talking through our lawyers?

Stacy: So you choose fighting me than seeing your kids sooner? is this fight about the kids or you are being angry at me for sleeping with another man? anyway why did you get angry because you obviously had a woman you love. Why are you bothered by me sleeping with that man? You left me. We are divorced, why can't you move on!?

Steve looked at me

Steve: You don't think this is true right honey?

Me: I don't know Steve, she asked an important question. Before the trial you were determined to keep your kids. You have a chance to see them soon, Why are you delaying the

process, is fighting with her more important than our daughter and son knowing their brothers?

Steve: You know that my kids are important

Stacy: Then why are we here? Why are you doing this?

Steve: You need to learn a lesson! You humiliated me! you violated the restraining order

Me: Baby why is that more important than the meeting?

Steve: Genevieve this woman slept with a man while my children were there!

Stacy: See, me having sex with another man makes him angry. He cannot stand seeing me with another man

Steve: That's ridiculous and you know it!

He looked at me

Steve: Baby this is not true! you don't believe that!

Me: I want our kids and i to be recognised as your family.
Anything or anyone delaying that, I don't support, I am going to believe whoever makes sense and between you and her, she does because at least she wants this meeting to happen

Steve: And I don't!?

I stood up

Me: You sure don't act like it!

I attempted to leave.

Stacy: I don't think you should leave until I say why I came here.
My fear is for these two to not tell you everything I have said.
They clearly don't tell you everything!

Steve: You don't know nothing about our marriage!

Stacy: I know she doesn't approve her coming here hence the fight I walked in on

Lexi looked down. I sat down. Stacy stood up.

Stacy: I am here to tell you what to expect. Since Steve decided that he wants me arrested for Violating the restraining order and take my kids away from me. I hired a handful of lawyers, the best in the country to fight for me and they are going to win...

Steve: We will see about that!

Stacy: I think if you don't speak while I am talking I will wrap this up and go, unless you want to argue because you don't want me to go?

I looked at my husband, he looked at her

Steve: Talk and leave!

Stacy: Since you are fighting me, I will fight back and here is the list of the things I am fighting for and I want all of you to listen.

We looked at her.

Stacy: I am suing you for lying to me over two decades...

Steve: Oh please!

Steve: I am also suing you for the emotional distress my children are going to go through when they find out of your secret life and all of that will cost you 10 million Rand's

Lexi: What!?

Steve: You're crazy!

Stacy: On top of that 10 million. You are going to pay 50K child support every month until both my kids turn twenty one

Steve: You are not going to get any of these things!!!!

Stacy: Kulungile Zidlele will disagree with that

Me: Wait? Theee Advocate Zidlele?

Lexi: You know him?

Me: The who's who of KwaZulu natal use him. He represents rich people and he never loses!

I looked at my husband pleading with him

Me: Baby if there is a way to stop this please reach some understanding or we are going to be poor in this family! Stacy took half of everything already. She cannot take again

Stacy: Oh point of correction. Everything I took was rightfully mine.

Steve: You had nothing when I met you

Stacy: True but I didn't pull a heist on you. I got everything I got because I deserved them and I got them legally as our marriage certificate said.

Me: Guys there must be way to solve this

Stacy: Oh there is and it's simple

Me: What is it?

Stacy: He stops all this craziness. He stops with the court and lawyers. We call a meeting. He tells the kids the truth. They become a big happy family. We just move on with our lives no lawsuits

I looked at my husband then at Lexi

Me: Speak to your brother. He listens to you!

Stacy: What do you say Steve?

Me: Baby I know Kulungile! he is ruthless, he is going to win this case!!! and he would get that 10 million just by snapping a finger. He doesn't play around!

Steve exhaled

Steve: Fine.

Me: Thank you baby!

I ran to him. I sat on his lap and hugged him. I kissed his face.

Stacy: Not so fast!

I turned and looked at her. What is it now?

Me: What now?

Stacy: The demands I made were suggested by my lawyers but I decided that I didn't want to fight Steve. I just want peace so

they agreed to me coming here negotiate peace but there is one thing they don't want to forgive.

Me: What is that?

Stacy: They listened to the recording. They know you're a racist.

Steve: Oh come on!

Stacy: Steve, if you agree to let this go, that means you're going to contribute in my initiative to give back. I am planning on giving back to black communities. I already announced a 20K donation and food parcels so Steve, that 20k will come out of your pocket, if you cannot pay that money, then the gloves are off. You are going to be sued for what you did to me and my kids then go to prison for being a racist and I have a proof with the recording!

Steve: This! this is crazy I cannot do this!

He put me on the couch and stood up.

Steve: They are patronising me!!!! I will not be kicked around with these blacks!

Me: Steve!!!!

Steve: Baby do you think this is fair?

Me: What is not fair is you hiding this side of you from me for so long! I didn't know this is how you speak of people! If you care about this family, you are going to write that cheque and give it to this woman now!

Lexi: I hate this! they are using us!

Me: You shup up! i am trying to save my family why don't you go make your own family!?

Steve: Genevieve!

I flicked my hair then looked at my husband.

Me: I don't want to give you an ultimatum right now because it would mean you paid this money for me not these people who need it or showing remorse. So I am leaving! Don't ever call me or my children until you regret your actions and punish yourself by paying this 20K then we can be a family again!

I took my handbag then walked away

Steve: Are you divorcing me!!?

I turned around and looked at him.

Me: We are not even Married sweetheart.

I opened the door and walked out leaving it open. I am disgusted.

30

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

Steve: fine!!!!

I paused and smiled. I knew he was going to do the right thing. But I am still angry with him. There is a lot I need to talk to him about and a lot of things I found out that I didn't know he was capable of. This man showed me a side he knew I would like. Who stayed fake for two decade? I don't think I want to stay married to a man like that. I want him and I to get married as soon as possible and when he cannot change, I am going to make sure I divorce him and take the last that he has left, he is going to stay alone and broke if he refuses to change.

I was just standing looking away smiling after he said fine.

Steve: I will write the cheque. I will pay the money. You cannot leave today.

I turned around then walked back in.

Me: Get your cheque book and write it. Stacy has to leave right?

I said looking at Stacy

Stacy: The sooner I get out of here the better for everyone

I turned and looked at my husband.

Me: The cheque honey

He walked to the study dragging his feet. Stacy turned and looked at me. She smiled, I didn't.

Stacy: I knew I would get this done with you here.

I looked at Lexi, Stacy quickly realised that she almost sold me out.

Stacy: My girlfriend saw you at the airport and told me. She was coming from PE. Her mother was sick

She looked at Lexi.

Stacy: My best friend, your ex boyfriend's soulmate.

Lexi: I would appreciate if you don't talk to me!

Stacy looked at me.

Stacy: So your sister in law cheated on my friend's husband with a boy from UK and left with him. The boy literally dragged her heart on the concrete floor ha ha ha ha

Stacy laughed so hard, Lexi furiously walked to the couch and sat down. When is she leaving my house?

Stacy: So when that happened she came home with a tale inbetween her legs hoping the ex was going to take her back and when she got here. He was married to my friend how amazing is that!?

I looked at Lexi

Me: Now I get why you don't like happy couples. I am sorry you had to go through that

Lexi: I don't know what my brother saw in both of you!

My husband arrived

Steve: Is everything okay?

Lexi: No! these two seem very close! I don't know what you saw in them and I swear, I think they knew each other way before the day at the hospital.

Me: You're so miserable! you're still thinking that I took our secret to this woman? why did I wait so long!? I am not going to agree with you or my husband when you are wrong! This woman and I have children who are in the dark. We both are tired of our kids being lied to. If having our children's best interest at heart is me plotting with her then so be it! I said what I said and I stand by it!

Steve: Here! get out of my house Stacy!

Me: Not until we set a date. We need to get our children down here! this has to be done!

Stacy took the cheque

Stacy: I agreed, don't you miss Ian and Steven?

She said looking at my husband. Steve looked at me.

Steve: Let's do it Tuesday. Honey you and I tomorrow we have to go to Durban to pack our lives and bring it here

Stacy: I will see you all Tuesday and thank You for this Steve...

She said raising the cheque

Stacy: You're so generous and giving, the black community is going to be so grateful and appreciative of this generosity.

I looked at my husband checking his reaction. He bit his lip fuming. This man is really what Stacy say he is?

STEVE DE COCK

Stacy just left. I don't want to talk about her and what a bitch she is. That woman is trying to ruin my life and change who I am. I am never going to change my beliefs. It is a free country after all.

Lexi was still here and I was afraid Genevieve was going to kick her out. The kids are not the only ones we need to address here. The drama between mom, Lexi and my wife as well has to be addressed. When these kids come here. They are not going to be given half of the reunion and truth. They deserve to get the entire thing.

Lexi: I know I am not wanted here so I will stand up and leave but...

She stood up and looked at Genevieve

Lexi: Before I leave I want to address something. If you pressure my brother with this meeting. The kids as well need to meet everyone not just their half siblings. There is me and my mom

Genevieve: Over my...

Me: Baby I think it's hypocritical of you if you will criticise me for keeping the kids from each other when you keep the kids

from their family. I know how you were treated baby and I think it wasn't fair but that doesn't involve the kids.

Genevieve: Your family does not respect me! How can they want to see my kids?

Lexi: My brother loves you. The relationship with Stacy is done. You're the new wife. My mom and I will have to accept it. I think we should meet up before the kids come so that we are good when they come what do you say?

Me: It's a great idea!

Genevieve: I have an idea

I looked at her. She smiled.

Genevieve: Today, you call a judge. We meet in court, me, you, Lola and Lexi. We make this marriage official. Why don't we start there?

Me: Babe?

Genevieve: It's either that or they don't see my children at all. She kissed my cheek then walked up the stairs. Lexi looked at me.

Lexi: Why do you have to elope?

Me: That is what I want to understand as well?

Lexi: The women you attract are not good. Anyway I think this whole crazy plan Stacy came with didn't sound like originally hers

Me: Kulungile Zidlele put her up to that! When she was speaking I saw him not Stacy

Lexi: I cannot believe you agreed to that crazy plan! How can you agree to pay so much money and let go of the case?

Me: Don't worry sis. I am putting the case on hold. When the PI gets me the dirt. I destroy his career, when he is no longer a lawyer we continue with the case.

Lexi: That is amazing!

Me: I let that bitch go off here. She doesn't know what I will do to her when her precious lawyer is in prison or without job. She is going to join him in prison or hell! What I know is, one of the two will happen.

Lexi: My day is made so am I going home to tell mom to get ready for a wedding or what?

Me: Go I will go speak to her. I will call you.

Lexi: Okay

She walked away

Me: Lexi

Lexi: Yes?

Me: Thank you for willing to try with Genevieve.

Lexi: Don't thank me yet, I still have to deal with mom first

Me: Yeah...

She walked out and left. I don't know why Genevieve wants to get married right now.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

Now that It is festive season, there will be a lot of accidents like this. There will be less time at home and more time at work. I took my leave in Winter so this means I am not going anywhere this festive season and I will be dealing with a lot of accidents. I don't know, I fee like, today felt like COVID all over again. Having to try and save people and fail to save others because of how severe their injuries were was very traumatic. It broke my

heart and I am glad we managed to help those we did, but overall it was a Mayhem today. It was a tough day.

I just washed my hands on the sink. I saw Hlamulo walking in.

Hlamulo: You're out?

Me: Yeah bro

Hlamulo: How many did you lose in the OR? We lost two at the emergency room.

Me: Three man and we saved four. I am so tired and drained.

Hlamulo: It was a crazy day. These accidents are going to happen more now

Me: I know. I need to call my girlfriend, maybe I will feel better and I want to take a nap in my office for an hour

Hlamulo: Sure man

I walked to my office calling Zimkhitha.

Zish: Hey

Me: Hey baby you good?

Zish: Yes, I took a nap I feel better

Me: That's good. I am very tired I did seven surgeries and I lost a few patients

Zish: I am so sorry

Me: Thanks. I want to take a nap In my office for an hour. I would like us to go out eat lunch in an hour if you're up for it

Zish: Just take a nap and call me when you wake up

Me: Okay baby later, I love you

Zish: I love you more

I hung up. I got in my office then threw myself on the couch.

STACY DE COCK

Being around Genevieve and her husband is hard because I have to be careful and make sure I don't rat this woman out. I am not petty. Maybe I am a little bit but you cannot help but have sympathy with any woman who has to deal with the awful man I was married to. I almost got the cat out of the bag but I am glad I always remember and make sure that I don't do it. Their marriage right now is not good and anything can happen but I don't want to be the reason that happens. I want Steve to make a fool of himself and ruin his marriage, oh flip, it's not even a marriage yet I completely forgot that but whatever it is. I don't want to be responsible for it ending.

Anyway I called Kulungile and Delilah and they told me they will meet me at my house but by the look of things they are here because I saw the cars. I kind of didn't say anything about the

meeting. I want to surprise them with the cheque when I walk in. I am proud of myself and how I handled that situation. Anything could've gone wrong there. I went to the house where everyone doesn't like me bringing bad news and extorted money from them. That was risky because they could've decided to kill me right there and then. Anything is possible when it comes to the De Cocks.

I opened the door and walked in. I found Rosey serving them drinks.

Me: I need a drink as well but later. I have to talk with these guys I will call for it

Rosey: Okay madam.

She walked to the kitchen. I looked at Delilah and Kulungile.

Me: Since Jennifer was here when we talked, I didn't want to exclude her, I gave her a call but she didn't respond which was strange.

Delilah and Kulungile looked at each other.

Me: What is going on?

Kulungile: Well Jen met up with us in town

Me: Oh she did?

Delilah: Yep, to confess that you're not the only member of
AfriForum

that she is too

Me: Oh wow

Kulungile: Wait you didn't know?

Me: I did but I didn't think she would have the gut to tell you, I
guess she didn't want to steal my moment...

Kulungile: Something I appreciate about a friend. She knew that it wasn't her moment and decided to let you take the spotlight. I appreciate her for that

Me: Yeah me too. She is a fantastic friend that is why everytime D comes here, I speak about my business in front of her

Delilah: She wants out.

Kulungile: And I think we have an idea why she didn't take your call

Me: Wait wants out of what?

Kulungile: She doesn't want to be a member anymore

Me: That's like saying she doesn't want to be married anymore. Jennifer is still married to a conservative husband who expects her to look after kids and not work just like Steve was to me. For me it's easy to cut ties with the AfriForum but for her?

Delilah: That was her concern. She said she wanted to do it but wanted a way to do it without it affecting her marriage negatively

Me: Oh My God!

Kulungile: I told her it's going to affect her marriage either way, I said she must approach it with her husband in a smart way, ask why it was important for him to be a member there and I told her that her husband's answer will determine if it's safe to tell him about cutting ties or she will decide not to leave AfriForum just to save her marriage...

Delilah: Yeah it got to a point of us talking about another option which is a divorce and that made her freak out. She stormed out crying

Me: Are you sure you didn't pressure her? I know you wouldn't do that I am just making sure

Kulungile: Not at all, I remember even saying that if his answer doesn't allow her to leave AfriForum, we are her friends, we will support that as long we know her heart

Me: Thank You

I started crying.

Delilah: Oh honey! why are you crying?

Me: Because I feel for her. She loves her husband. She has kids. She never seen any fault in him and now this. Me getting a divorce, i wasn't blindsided in a way. I saw it coming. My bedroom was ice cold. I knew It was going to happen some day and I didn't want to be the one doing it because I loved the bastard. For Jen, it would be so bad because it would be an overnight thing. No problems in a marriage then boom you're out.

Kulungile: That is why I think she doesn't have to feel the pressure as long as she knows inside what she believes in

Delilah: Another thing she told us, she overheard her husband talking to someone on the phone about a phone call he got from his ex your sister in law, asking him for a Private Investigator.

Me: Why would Lexi need a PI?

Delilah: To find out who broke into Steve's Durban home maybe?

Me: Sneaky bitch well...

I took out the cheque.

Me: I don't think she will need that anymore after the talk I had with them which led to this piece of paper

Kulungile: Shut up! you closed the deal with him?

Me: He is a humble burger wherever he is

Delilah: I know how sneaky that man can be, if it was for me, you would call a banker to open the bank specially for you since it's Saturday afternoon and cashin this check before he makes a plan to make it bounce

Kulungile: True but you know what Stacy, you don't have to spend a dime trying to make sure this doesn't bounce. If you do this the banker will expect a favour fee. Wait for Monday. If this man does something crazy then the plan is back on!

Delilah: Oh My Word you're so right! He will think of that before he double crosses you

Me: I agree with that

Kulungile: Congratulations honey on your 20K donation from your first sponsor

I laughed hugging him

Me: Thanks friend

Kulungile's phone rang. He broke the hug then took his phone. He answered and put it on speaker.

Kulungile: Crush

The guy on the other side of the phone laughed.

Guy: I need to have a talk with Gabriel, I can't with you flirting with me.

Kulungile: Jonathan, I know you're not the type to ruin a marriage, you wouldn't do me dirty like that. Anyway what's going on? to what do I owe the pleasure?

Guy: I wish I had good news for you.

Delilah and I looked at each other then looked at Kulungile whose face changed fast.

Kulungile: Jonathan what is the bad news?

Jonathan: Me and a couple of other people close to you here in Peace City have been questioned about you by a Private Investigator

I firmly hit the couch biting my lip. How come we didn't think he would do this?

Me: Damn it Steve!

I looked at Kulungile. His eyes popped out. He looked freaked out.

Kulungile: Wait, Jonathan this cannot be a co incident. You're the PI of Peace City, are you the Private Investigator!?

Jonathan heavily sighed

Jonathan: Yes. I am.

Delilah and I looked at each other at the same time. Kulungile was breathing fast with the hand holding his cocktail shaking, the glass was about to break with how tight he was holding it. I ran to him and took the glass from him. He was just staring at space.

Jonathan: Kulungile are you there?

Kulungile: Yes.

Jonathan: They first wanted to know about your life and I told them the truth, that you're a successful lawyer, a boss, a father and a husband. That was not enough, they wanted some dirt. Do you have some dirt that they might find? I know I am not doing that but if there is, I need to know.

Kulungile took the phone off speaker and placed it on his ear. He was pissed off.

Me: No, there is nothing to find Jonathan but, If you dig some dirt on me for yourself, I am going to kill you and the little that is left of your bloodline!

He hung up the phone and looked away. Delilah and I were out of words. I have to lighten up the mood and act like this man didn't just threaten a life of a nice man who just gave him a heads up.

Me: Delilah are we working with a lawyer or a thug?

Kulungile turned around fast.

Kulungile: Oh honey, you got a little bit of both.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

Earlier I threatened to leave. I was going to leave if he completely put his foot down and refused to give Stacy the money. I am tired of his behaviour. I cannot believe after everything his family did to me he is like this. He is literally the one person I would expect to understand everyone. I cannot stand this person. I am really upset with him about that.

Anyway I feel like with what I am going to discuss with this man, I might be leaving anyway, not on my free will. I think he will ask me to leave but I genuinely want to know. I think it is important I do know.

Steve: A wedding baby? Right now when a lot is going on?

Me: I don't think a lot is going on. I think you needed to make the decision you did today and move on. You almost died because of your heart. Don't you think that scare made me shake a bit? Honey I want to be married to you when you die. I cannot spend two decades of my life with you then you die on me before I become your wife. It's been a long time coming.

Steve: I understand baby. Now that you put it that way, I do get it. Why don't you and I get our family here then plan the wedding you want.

Me: For me it's not about a wedding, it's about knowing I am your wife. I need that paper baby.

Steve: I know and we will get it.

Me: There is something else I want to ask you

Steve: What is that?

Me: What was the reason your family didn't want me?

Steve: It was because of different background, you were not Afrikaans

Me: I was discriminated against because of that

Steve: Yes I know.

Me: That is why I don't understand where these accusations about you being racist come from

Steve: Exactly baby!

Me: No Steve You're not understanding me. What I am saying is, after what was done to me, I would expect you to be against any sort of discrimination. Earlier you said something shocking

Steve: I forget a lot. What did I say?

Me: That black people should stay in their little corner, as long they are not in your space.

Steve: I have never been around black people baby. I don't know anything about them.

Me: Are you willing to know something about them? are you willing to refer to them as human not belittle them like you do?

Steve: I signed R20 000 cheque for them

Me: Because I was walking away from you! I want you to promise me that things will change

Steve: With you and I living together permanently, things will change.

Me: Good now I have one last question and you know how personal this is to me.

I started tearing up.

Steve: Are you okay honey?

I wiped my tears then looked at him.

Me: You've never hit Stacy at all?

He stood up fast.

Steve: I cannot do this!

He stood up and walked up the stairs. I shook my head then looked at TV crying.

STACY DE COCK

I would like to believe that this is how he and this Jonathan guy joke. You can tell they are friends and I am hoping that threat was a joke. We were still shocked that Steve did this, now I am just worried about what is Kulungile going to do with this information. I am just praying he doesn't change his mind and want to ruin Steve. I meant what I said. I am tired of fighting. I just want peace. I want nothing to do with Steve and I don't want to face that man in court because when he is getting nasty, I will not hold back. I will Insult him too and I go below the belt with the insults and I know how much that hurts my children. I don't want them to see us fight. I just want to have the meeting Tuesday then we just move on with our lives.

Anyway right now, all I want to know is what Kulungile wants to do and I don't want to fight so this hurts me deeply. This moment means so much for me because it involves my sons and at the same time. I don't have the audacity to stop Kulungile from fighting if he decides to. Kulungile was pacing up and down. Something tells me he has something to hide but it's nothing of my business though.

Me: That was unexpected wasn't it?

Kulungile: I cannot believe I was the one who believed that I wasn't the one who was going to be investigated

Delilah: We thought this was about the break in.

Kulungile: I refused to return their deposit

Advertisement

why was I so stupid to think he wouldn't fight me?

Me: Do you know what you want to do?

He looked at me, I crossed my fingers on my back. Kulungile smiled and looked at me.

Kulungile: He won't find anything. I am so happy I met you guys and we had such a great time but it's time for me to go home. The only time I will be back, is if the cheque bounces.

Me: Okay it was nice meeting....

I couldn't finish what I was saying. He walked out making a phone call while i was speaking.

Kulungile: Honey check available Durban flights!

Gabriel:.....

Kulungile: I will explain later we are leaving today!

He walked out and closed the door. I looked at Delilah.

Delilah: He is definitely freaked out.

Me: Yes, it seems like someone knows where the bodies are buried and they might say something.

Delilah: What's in Durban?

Me: Good question. Why are they going to Durban?

Delilah watched Kulungile through the window as he was driving out.

Me: He was such a great help. I just hope nothing happens to him.

Delilah: I don't think anything will happen. It seems like the Durban trip will prevent that.

Me: Wow.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

Having this date wasn't important since we spent the night together but I missed her so I had to see her. I love this girl and we do need to spend time together more. I know week days can be very hectic and week days mean going to gym. I don't know what's awaits me at gym. I am very scared about what could happen. I don't know what trick Stacy could pull but what I know for a fact is that I am done with her and that there is no physical touching that could change my mind. I am happy over here and i am not missing Stacy.

We were eating at a restaurant close to the hospital. I just don't want to take her where we could bump into Stacy. That crazy woman would tell her about me waking up from her house the other day. I don't want to hurt Zish anymore. This is a clean slate of me not doing anything inappropriate that could ruin us.

Zish: The food is nice here

Me: I know, that is why I always try to avoid this restaurant. I hardly have heavy meals. But I think now that I am in a relationship I will want to go out on dates and I will eat and probably gain some weight

Zish: You know you can just watch me eat, you don't have to eat.

Me: The thing about me, I avoid being around food when I am on a diet. The reason I stay far from food is because I love it so there is no way I would let you eat alone.

She laughed

Me: Yeah. So how was your day?

Zish: It was okay. I went to class for assignment. I went home and slept. And yours was hectic?

Me: You have no idea baby. It was the busiest day of my life. I am just glad it's almost over

Zish: Yeah

Me: And I am even happier I am with you.

Zish: I am happy to hear that.

Me: Are you? are you happy

Zish: Yes. You're not that boring

Me: Not that boring? wow

She laughed

Zish: You're so sensitive. I should make sure I take care of your heart

Me: Start by kissing me

I said pointing on my lips. She laughed then looked at me. I kept pointing on my lips

Me: Come on

She looked around then leaned forward. She perked my lips two times then sat back down. I smiled at her licking my lips

Zish: Behave

She took a napkin

Zish: My lipstick on your lips come closer

I went closer, she attempted to wipe my lips.

Me: Why don't you just kiss me some more instead?

She giggled

Zish: Stop it we are in a public place

Me: We are in love

Zish: I know but...

I perked her lips again. I don't know I just can't take my hands off her. I am in love with this girl.

NARRATED

At the restaurant. We see Zish and Rivonigo sitting, giggling and drooling over each other. At some point they kissed but there was a mystery person who kept looking but made sure her back was facing them. This person clearly didn't want to be seen by them but it was evident that she had her attention on them when she kept looking at them. The mystery person was wearing a summer dress and a big hat with sunglasses on. She clearly didn't want to be seen. While at that, we see a girl who smiled at Zish. It looked like they knew each other because once they made eye contact the girl went closer to Zish and Rivonigo.

Girl: Hey girl!

Zish: Hey how are you?

Girl: I am great and I can see you are wonderful! let's catch up on Monday

Zish: Okay babes.

The girl walked out with a takeaway. The mystery woman quickly stood up and threw money on her table then called a waitress. By the time the waitress got to the table to get the money, the mystery woman was walking out of the door running after the woman.

Woman: Excuse me!!!

The girl turned around smiling. The mystery woman got to her.

Woman: I saw you talking to that gorgeous girl inside. What's her name. She looked Gorgeous!

The girl looked at the mystery woman suspicious. The mystery woman giggled.

Woman: I am working for a modelling agency. I saw how gorgeous she is when she walked in with her little eyes! I can see she and her man are so lovey dovey, I don't want to disturb that

Girl: Her name is Zish.

Woman: Lovely! I don't think I can straight up rock to their table. I think I will just DM her on social media. What's her full names? I don't want to scare them inside, I mean a middle aged white woman disturbing young lovers eating. It would look creepy!

The girl looked at this woman for a few seconds then exhaled.

Girl: Zimkhitha Zish Nozitwana. I am sure you will find her on I.G when you search that

She attempted to leave, the woman ran after her.

Woman: Do you mind searching her for me using my phone. I don't think I could write those letters.

Girl: Fine give me your phone.

The girl took the phone. The mystery woman took off the glasses then showed her evil smile looking straight at the restaurant where Zish and Rivoningo were dining.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

One thing this man won't do is walk away from me again when I need answers. I have a reason for asking the question i asked and he knows where I was going with it and whatever he is thinking is correct. I am going there and I want him to give me answers. He has been giving me this picture perfect image of him. By the time I leave here tomorrow, I will know everything. So far I know he is a racist. That is hard for me to digest that a man I love hates black people. I don't know how I am willing to stay with a man like that but I wasted more than half of my life waiting for this man. I cannot just walk away. I love him. I want a perfect life for myself and my children. I have always wanted us to be a family. The kids know us as family and they think dad works in Cape Town. They don't know dad has a family and first legal wife in Cape Town and that mommy was the other woman.

Steve is not the only person who is going to be disappointing the children Tuesday, I will too. My children will be mad at me as well for not telling them all of this.

Anyway I let my husband sleep after he took his meds. I was surprised to see him walking down two hours later. I hope he is ready to talk because if he isn't, I am getting out of here. I know I keep threatening to leave but if that works on my favour to get what I want then by all means, I will use leaving to get what I want.

Steve: Hey Love.

Why is this man saying love to me when he walked out on me talking to him?

Steve: I am sorry about earlier. I had to take medication.

Me: Stop lying to me. I sent the nurse up to give you meds. You were running away from the conversation and if you don't want to answer me then you will sleep on the couch tonight.

Steve: No need for that. I am ready to talk.

I looked at him. He sat down. I don't think I want to hear this but at the same time I want to hear it. I feel like it is important that I hear it.

Steve: Why did you ask me that question?

I looked at him.

Me: You saw her surprised and asking me questions about you being abusive to me and the way she reacted just showed that you have never done anything like that to her.

Steve: Why are you surprised that I have never beat her. I am not a monster baby.

I stood up upset.

Me: I cannot believe you just said that!

Steve: Wait baby you think I am a monster. You disagree that I say I am not?

I turned and looked at him.

Me: The level of delusion puzzles me! You know you're talking to a woman you've beaten so many times right!?

He looked down

Steve: Please don't shout baby. I apologize. It was mistake

Me: Steve a mistake is done once and yes I did forgive you and we moved on from that and you are doing better but hearing your wife, the woman you claimed to not love surprised that you are capable of laying a hand on a woman surprised me. I am not encouraging what you used to do to me but I want to know, why you never done it to her?

Steve: The reason I married her was because she was going to obey and respect me. She did that in our marriage before all the cheated that I never saw coming. Stacy never used to talk back at me or disagree with me until I divorced her.

Me: So you really want a woman who is a yes sir woman. You don't want a stand up wife?

Steve: You know that is not true baby. I am just telling you why I never got upset to that point with her.

Me: On those instances where you laid a hand on me, it wasn't because I disrespected you. The issue was that, you thought I was sleeping with my colleagues. You never trusted that I could let you have sex with your wife and I still wait for you to come to me!

Steve: Like I said when I apologized, I thought you'd be spiteful and do things. You and I came from different worlds. I didn't think you would be loyal to me and I never believed a woman, someone's woman could have male friends.

Me: Now that I am thinking about it. The friend of mine who was my co worker, he was black. Did you react like that because of his race?

Steve: Not this again!

Me: No, I need to know because now I find out after so many years that you've always been a racist

Steve: I am not a racist. Baby I explained this earlier and I don't feel like talking about it. We should enjoy this time together because from now on, we will be with our kids until we die

Me: Your daughter should move out she is a grown woman
He laughed

Steve: I know but I am not about to kick my daughter out. I want her to decide that without being influenced or pressurised by us

Me: I know. I am not ready to let her go as well. She is my sweet little girl

Steve touched my hand. I smiled at him. He pulled me to sit. I sat next to him.

Steve: I am sorry. I am not that man anymore. I would never do anything to hurt you or our kids. Forgive me baby

I perked his lips.

Me: I long forgave you honey. When I said never again. You never did it again. I appreciate that

Steve: I love you

I kissed him then smiled at him.

Me: I love you more.

We have been through a lot together. This man was very jealous when I moved to Durban. He was afraid to lose me but I am not excusing the abuse. He was put in a situation where he didn't know what to do. He was losing the love of his life. He doubted my love for him but I knew he was the love of my life that is why I stayed with him.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

The dinner with my man was amazing. I had such a great time. I really love this man and I love where we are right now. I will fight for him if I have to. If Stacy ever tried anything, I am going to fight her. This man is mine. I can see he loves me, i know for a fact that he loves me but I cannot trust a man. I know if I am not around and that woman is around him and makes a move. He will be weak. I just hope he doesn't do anything crazy because if he does, I am out with my heart broken because I am into deep at this point.

I am back in the house. I am with my friend.

Nonku: I thought you were not going to come back

Me: I knew I wanted to come back but if I decide to spend a night with him again then I do that.

Nonku: Are you going to sleep at his place?

I smiled.

Me: The boy says he won't sleep alone. He wants me to sleep next to him

Nonku: Wow that means sex was good last night

Me: You mean this morning?

Nonku: Girl your sex life is on steroids!

Me: I do think I need one night break though. I just want to sleep on his arms and fall asleep. I don't think I want to have sex

Nonku: You don't want to or your coochie doesn't allow you to

Me: The last part

We laughed.

Nonku: Friend you're starting exams and it's your final year. Have you talked to him about what will happen with you two. Have you even talked to your boss?

I stood up. I haven't thought about all of this. I have been in this bubble as if I am from Cape Town. I need to start thinking ahead. Think about my future since now everything is changed. Few months ago I didn't have a problem with leaving Cape Town but that I am in a relationship. I have a lot to think about.

Nonku: Wait? Why do I feel like you haven't thought about this?

Me: I have not! and Stacy is going to be all over my man when I am gone.

Nonku: I feel like I am your personal assistant girl. How come you haven't thought about this?

Me: The relationship no, but the work

I told myself I was going to stay here until the restaurant closes then I go home and I was planning on discussing that with my boss when I have to leave.

Nonku: Okay mngani but you're in a relationship now. You have to think of that as well. What's going to happen?

Me: I guess I will have to discuss this tonight with him.

Nonku: Good luck

I got a message on Messenger.

Me: Me and this girl better stop talking on Facebook. I need to give her my number

Nonku: Who?

Me: Rouge? I saw her at the restaurant earlier

Nonku: Oh I like her!

I started reading the message. She is talking about a white woman who was looking at me and asking questions about me. She says after she gave her my name she regretted it because she might be someone dangerous? She says I shouldn't text this woman back when she contacts me because she doesn't trust her.

Me: What the hell?

Nonku: What?

I gave her the phone to read the message.

Me: I cannot believe her!

Nonku: She said she didn't think much of it until she left. I don't think she intentionally did this

Me: Is am not talking about her!

Nonku: Then who are you talking about?

Me: The white bitch was at the restaurant!

Nonku: who? Stacy?

Oh that's her name? Good to know.

Me: Yes! That bitch followed us that day and confronted him at the restaurant and she followed us today and why is she asking for my social media?

Nonku: This woman is dickmatized and obsessed!

I looked away thinking

Me: What is your next move Stacy? because modelling is not what this is about....

Nonku: Will you tell Rivoningo?

I turned around and looked at her. I shook my head no.

Nonku: No?

I folded my arms on my chest.

Me: I don't want this to be an excuse for them to meet again but when she makes her next move, I will make sure I tell him.

Nonku: Good. She is crazy. She is becoming a stalker and that can only mean she is dangerous. Don't underestimate her.

Me: Oh no, I won't. She is crazy. I have to be careful from now on

Nonku: Good.

STACY DE COCK

Remind me again to never, ever follow Rivoningo. I am not a patient person. I am very confrontational. Having to sit at that restaurant listening to him talking to that girl saying things he

never said to me broke me. Throughout that conversation I was silently crying. I really do love this man. He says he loved me but he never spoke to me like that. If we were not arguing, we were having sex. With her I can tell how he desires her. I could tell how they couldn't take their hands off each other just by listening not watching them. They are in love and I am in love with him. He enjoys sex with me. Why did I do this? Why did I push him away. Why was I so stupid about a lot of things like not knowing where he is from and other embarrassing things I said? I feel so stupid. I told my son about that black boy, I am sure even if my son doesn't care about him, he is expecting to be introduced to him one day. I cannot lose Rivoningo. I am not going to allow him to walk away from me. Rivoningo is mine and there is no one who is going to take him away from me...

Me: Especially not this girl!

I was looking at her photos on Instagram. She is beautiful whatever but she is not me. She is not going to be chosen over me. That man let that bitch walk away crying, he stayed with me. He loves me. He will choose me, all we need is a conversation. I just wish he could take my calls or answer my texts but he doesn't. Ever since I saw her at that restaurant, I

kept texting and he kept ignoring me. I need to take other measures now.

Me: Rosey!!!

I looked at the kitchen but no response.

Me: Rosey!!!!

I saw her come running. I smiled at her.

Me: Come! Come sit next to me

Rosey: Madam are you okay?

Me: I am great please sit!

She smiled then sat down. She looked at her phone.

Rosey: It's almost time for me to knock off madam.

Me: I will be quick.

Rosey: Okay?

Me: Rosey I thought I won the custody battle but my ex husband is being influenced to fight me by his sister

Rosey: I am sorry madam

Me: I have a plan, I think she needs to be put in her place so that she stops poisoning her brother to do this to me so I was thinking...

I took her hand smiling. I hope this doesn't backfire on me. I hope she does help me because I need help but at the same time, I don't want her to think that I am a bad person.

Me: You live at Cape Flats right?

Rosey: Yes madam.

Me: I want to ask you a favour, please don't be shocked by what I am about to ask. I am just desperate and no one is going to get hurt I promise you

Rosey: What is it madam?

Me: Find me a thug there, someone who has done bad things, I want him to go intimidate Lexi. He won't hurt her. He will just steal her handbag and say if he meddles in Steve's family business again, he is going to kill her! I want the man to be a real gangster and scary. You think you can find that kinda man for me?

Rosey: He is not going to hurt her right?

Me: He won't even touch a hair on her body. Just get me the man's number I will talk to him myself, you don't have to tell him what he is going to do.

Rosey: I know a boy.

I got excited. I thought she was going to judge me.

Me: Good tell him I want to see him but he can't come to my house. I want to meet him somewhere. Make sure you take his number then I will take it from there

Rosey: Okay madam

Me: Thank you, the driver will take you home

Rosey: Thank You madam

I smiled then looked away. I want to see this man tomorrow not later than tomorrow. I need to get the ball rolling. Nobody makes Stacy looks like a fool.

Me: Nobody.

STACY DE COCK

I am not going to talk about my conversation with my maid. I am not in the mood for that right now. I just want to focus on my life and my friend as well. I know I was not around when she talked to Delilah Chamber and Kulungile and when I called her she didn't pick up my call, that is why I thought we should meet up. She texted me asking to meet "us" so since Kulungile is gone, I decided to bring my girl along. She was there when Jennifer talked about the situation She is in. I really appreciate her for being honest about it to them. I am not angry she didn't wait for me because she knew that I knew what was happening. I know she is a member of that and has been for as long as I have. The reason I never brought it up when I came out about mine was because I didn't want to make a decision for her. She is my friend, I am not her spokesperson. She is a grown person. She decides when to open up about her business.

Delilah: I hope she does show up. I hated how she left after she spoke to Kulungile and I. She was very upset. It's crazy how a marriage can just blow up over night.

Me: I know but I hope that's not the case for her. I really wish their talk went well and that the marriage is still standing. I don't want her to lose her marriage just because I did. This is real life. It's not a lifestyle you decide to live. If Steve never decided to leave me, I don't think I would've left him.

Delilah: Even after finding out about Genevieve, you were going to stay?

Me: Hell no! I was going to leave his ass. I am just saying that leaving a marriage is not easy but when it's not your decision, it's out of your hands. I know I could've decided not to sign the papers but I am a beautiful woman. I would never refuse to be rejected. You want to walk out, get the fuck out of my life it's just that simple.

Delilah: Yeah.

We saw Jennifer walking in. We were sitting at the back in the restaurant. It was a long walk to us.

Delilah: When you're looking at her, do you think she looks like a woman who is about to get a divorce?

Me: I cannot read her. I don't know.

She got to us

Me: Hey babe

Jennifer: Hey guys

We stood up and hugged her. She seems okay but a bit down. I hope everything is okay.

Me: How are you?

She smiled at us.

Jennifer: I am okay. I am sorry for ignoring your calls. I just needed to think.

She looked at Delilah

Jennifer: I take it you filled Stacy in on what happened?

Delilah: Yes we did.

Jennifer: I just needed to gather my thoughts. Kulungile's advice was very helpful. where is he?

Me: Went back home

Jennifer: Oh okay. Delilah I am sorry about how I walked out on you

Delilah: It's okay I understand and Kulungile was fine as well. It was a lot for us, I cannot imagine how you felt

Jennifer: Yeah

Me: So did you get to talk to him?

She let out a heavy sigh. Oh boy it didn't go well.

Jennifer: Have you ever felt like if you say anything against someone's beliefs it will antagonise them?

Me: Oh I know all about that.

Jennifer: I asked him what made him join that and he said a lot of disgusting things about his ancestors and how he feels like they are keeping their legacy alive. That they don't want to fail them. He said a lot of cringe things I cannot even say. I seriously don't know how I am going to tell him I don't believe in that anymore. I feel like it's going to cause more problems to us.

Me: What? like do you have problems already?

Jennifer: Not before I asked but we definitely do now because after he told me a bunch of that nonsense. He asked me why now, why all of the sudden I am questioning him about it, I said I was just asking. He said I was lying and i wasn't ready to talk about it, I just continued saying I was just asking which he didn't believe. He walked out on me and I am sure he is going to ask me again

Me: Maybe you should tell him?

Jennifer: I know. I feel like if I don't, he won't let it go.

Me: I am sorry friend. I just want you to make sure you protect your marriage if you don't want to lose it. No pressure at all but I am going to find a way to write a letter telling the organisation that I am out and I am not telling you this because I want you to do the same

Jennifer: I know. I will make a decision I think is right for me.

Delilah: That is all we ask of you. Do you and like Kulungile said, we will support whatever you decide.

Jennifer: Thank you so much guys

I took her hand and smiled. I really feel for her. Having a man like that is a lot. He is stubborn and a bully. If things don't go his way, it's a problem. My phone beeped. It was a text from Rosey. She was sending a number of the man I asked her for. I smiled then looked at the ladies.

Me: Ladies can you excuse me. I need to go to the bathroom.

Jennifer: Okay

I walked to the bathroom then called the number.

Ginger: Yo

Me: Hi, it's Stacy. Rosey told you to expect my call

Ginger: Oh, the name is Ginger

Me: Like I said, it's Stacy. I am at a Chinese restaurant in town.
Can we meet?

Ginger: With the work I do, do you think meeting at a
restaurant is a good idea?

Me: No! I am just saying. I don't want to meet you here.

Ginger: Where I am right now, I could take an hour to get in town. Why don't I call you when I get there?

I smiled.

Me: Perfect, I will wait for your call Ginger

Ginger: Sit tight.

He hung up. I swallowed hard looking at myself in the mirror.

Me: You got this girl.

I walked out of the bathroom flicking my hair.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

I cannot stop thinking about Stacy stalking us. This woman spend her day following Rivoningo around. You know I doubted Rivoningo when he said it's over between them but I think I am

starting to believe it really is. I mean if they were not done this woman wouldn't be sneaking around watching us. She would come to us like she did last time and get her man. The fact that she didn't just shows to me that she was dumped and now she is being a crazy creepy desperate bitch. I am just worried that me not telling Rivonigo this could backfire. What if this woman has something planned? I have been going through this over and over. What if she is really going to get me a modelling job maybe out of town because she wants me far away from him? then again, why would she wants to get me a job. She must hate me. I don't think she is getting me a job. I think the job was an excuse to get my name and she did get it, now the question is, what will she do with my name and social media? I guess we will have to wait.

Anyway I am talking about this because I am with Rivonigo. I am with him to talk about my holiday plans and this relationship if it's going to work if it is a long distance. I want to know what we will do to make it work. How do I trust that he won't sleep with Stacy.

Rivonigo: You're quiet

Advertisement

are you okay?

I looked at him and smiled.

Me: Yes babe.

I perked his lips then started thinking again

Rivoningo: Okay I know that's not true. Talk to me. What is it?

Me: Okay. I was talking to my roommate. She brought up the fact that it's my final year. I was avoiding thinking about that because.....

I paused

Me: I don't know. I think we are so new and for me to have to go home it's crazy. I am afraid the relationship is going to end but at the same time I know I have to go home. I am planning to leave around 20th that's when I will close at work but when I leave, I am leaving for good.

Rivoningo: Leaving for good? what about your job?

I looked at him.

Rivoningo: I know it's just a little job you have while you are here, I guess what I am trying to say is, don't you want to work here?

Me: It's hard to get a job, I think I can work anywhere when an opportunity present itself. When I finish writing, I wanted to stay until 20th just spend time with you then leave but immediately when I finish writing, a day after I am losing my accomodation

Rivoningo: You can stay with me. I think it will be great babe and we can start looking for jobs for you. As for going home. You can leave close to Christmas and go home for a week or two. I don't want to make a decision for you babe but I think you should come live with me and look for real jobs this side.

I never really thought about this but now that I am in a relationship with Rivoningo, I think I want to stay here but moving in together so soon it's scary. What if we get tired of each other and end things? I am scared but this isn't a bad idea. I love him and I want to be with him and I fear losing him to that white woman but I don't want to be irrational about this.

Rivoningo: What do you say?

Me: Moving in together sounds like a lot

Rivoningo: You have time to think about it. My house is yours. I have never brought a woman here. You're the only person who has been here

I looked at him and smiled. This makes me happy. I feel honoured to be trusted to be in his house. I really love him.

Me: I am happy that I am the first woman you brought here

He leaned in for a kiss. We kissed.

STEVE DE COCK

I feel good that my wife and I talked and kind of put everything behind us. I just want to make sure that I don't get to see myself talking about the same thing over and over. I love my

wife and I don't want to revisit the past because it makes me feel bad. I forgave myself for my mistakes. I don't want to go back there at all. Stacy was a good wife to me I will not lie. She was the best wife because she was just being a mom and focusing on that. She didn't change me, she didn't question me, hell I even felt bad for the woman that I was hiding this part of my life so she never really upset me. She was respectful. Things changed when I got upset and divorced her. She just became someone I didn't recognize and I know why she is behaving like this. This woman has never left the house. The time she did was when she went shopping or went to an event with me. She didn't meet so many people. Now she has so many people around her, different people who are feeding her a lot of nonsense and that is why she is acting like this.

As for my wife. Genevieve has always been a boss, independent. She didn't want to depend on me. She worked with a lot of men. I wasn't comfortable with that and I didn't like how close they were and when I complained she always had something to say but would end up understanding me then when I came back again, these men were still around. I hated that she didn't want to listen to me. That's what was the problem in our marriage. Otherwise we are good and in love. She has always been there for me.

Anyway my wife is leaving today. I will follow her Tomorrow afternoon to go help with packing clothes then we will come back that same day.

Me: Baby have you thought about what we are going to do with the Furniture? I think we should sell. Anyway have you heard from the real estate agent? this house has to be sold fast

Genevieve: Baby about that...

Me: What now?

Genevieve: Liz is not happy with us selling the house

Me: I thought Elizabeth was happy with moving to Cape Town?

Genevieve: She is but says she is not done studying and she wants to continue staying at home. Honey you said we should look for a holiday home in Durban. Why don't we keep our

house as our holiday home? When Elizabeth is done with her studies we can find a way to use that house to get an income

Me: Use it as a rental?

Genevieve: Yes, like rent it to someone who will live there all year then we go back on holidays until 3rd or 4th of January

Me: Okay that makes sense. So you guys will just take clothes, we are going to leave everything as they are?

Genevieve: I think we have enough furniture here. We will take our clothes and come.

Me: That seems easily but we still need to travel from Durban to here with the cars because they need to come here.

Genevieve: We will leave there one car and Elizabeth's car

Me: Okay cool

Genevieve: Let me go get us a drink, I still have a few hours before I get ready

Me: Okay honey

She walked away. I guess it makes sense to keep that house. My children grew up there. I cannot take away their childhood home. That wouldn't be fair to them. Anyway while I was sitting there, I got a message notification on WhatsApp. I don't know this number. This person doesn't greet. They just send a photo? I pressed on the photo to view it, I was not ready for what I saw.

Me: What the hell!?

My daughter is standing next to her car with a dark black man. Elizabeth took a selfie with a black man!? My phone rang while I was still in shock. I quickly answered.

Me: Yes?

Caller: Call your dogs and stop them from investigating Kulungile Zidlele, if you don't stop this, I will kill your daughter and I will not stop there because I didn't only take a photo with her, I followed her home.... (Tu Tu Tu Tu Tu)

I let go of my phone breathing fast panicking. I heard my wife's shoes make noise approaching, I quickly picked up my phone.

Genevieve: Honey are you okay?

I smiled at her

Me: Yes honey! I just need to make a phone call quick.

I perked her lips then walked away fast. I went straight to the study. I got in then closed the door. I dialled Elizabeth's number.

Liz: Hey dad!

Me: Elizabeth where are you!?

Elizabeth: At home dad what is going on? why are you upset?

Me: Ha ha no baby! I am not upset, it's just that a friend of mine saw you taking a selfie with some black man?

Elizabeth: Oh no dad! he was such a nice guy, I had a flat tyre he helped me with it. He decided to take a photo saying he was going to send it to his husband to show him that he can change a tyre. He is even gay dad! relax!

Me: Oh! Okay baby. I was worried

Elizabeth: It's okay dad I am safe.

Me: Okay baby I love you

Elizabeth: I love you too. Trust me everything is okay

Me: Okay

I quickly hung up

Me: Trust me baby, nothing is okay...

I dialled the P.I number. He didn't waste time, he answered.

Him: Mr De Cock

Me: Abbott the mission!

Him: Sir?

Me: I said stop investigating Advocate Kulungile Zihlele!!
(Zidlele)

Him: Got It!

I hung up fast then put my hand on my chest trying to calm myself still uncontrollable breathing fast.

STACY DE COCK

Tomorrow I feel like I need to go see Rivonigo. I really wanted to see him before my meeting with this Ginger thug. That man ended up cancelling on me. So we decided to meet today. I know the only time I can see Rivonigo is at gym or at his job. Today it's Sunday. How am I going to see him because I don't even know where this man lives, that is what frustrates me. I feel like my decision to do what I want to do should be influenced by what Rivonigo says but I feel like it is already influenced by that because he is not taking my phone calls. I have tried hard calling this man. He is not taking my calls. He is not replying to my text messages. It is just a lot to love someone who doesn't give a fuck about you. It is really heart breaking. I have never spent so many days without talking to this man. I have never spent days without having sex with him. I miss him. Maybe I miss his penis more because he is good with it. I just want to talk to him and I wish the place I meet him would be private enough for us to end up having sex. But I feel like gym and his job are not very private places for that. I know for a fact tomorrow I have to go to his job.

Anyway I was in my bedroom just having a lazy Sunday morning when I heard a soft knock at my door.

Me: Come in

The door opened. It's Rosey. I asked her to work today because I am having people to come and clean. I don't have her do that. I want her to clean the kitchen after we have eaten that's all. I don't want her to do spring cleaning. I feel like it's a lot for one person. This house is huge. When she walked in, I noticed how nervous she was

Me: Is everything okay?

Rosey: There is someone here to see you ma'am

I put the bowl of my fruit salad to the side. I did say I was having a lazy Sunday. Don't judge me for eating in my bedroom. No one is allowed to eat in the bedroom except me.

Me: Who is that?

I saw her lips moving but words couldn't come out. I stood up.

Me: Who is it?

Rosey: Your husband ma'am

Me: You're joking? You mean my ex husband is here?

Rosey: Sitting in the living room ma'am

Me: Tell me my children are not downstairs!!

Rosey: They are not

I ran out of my bedroom and ran downstairs barefoot and I saw him sitting there like he owns the house, well he did but it's mine now.

Me: What the hell are you doing here Steve!? you know you are not supposed to see the kids!

Steve: I am here to talk about the meeting

He said shrugging his shoulders. So this is payback? He is doing what I did to him? Nice one. I gave him the "really?" look. He smiled.

Steve: Okay fine. I knew if I called asking to meet you wouldn't want to talk

I looked up stairs then at me.

Me: You know me rocking up at your house and you coming here is different. So whatever you want to say, we should discuss outside. These kids can walk down any minute.

Steve: I will not harm my kids.

Me: You know what I mean!

Rosey: Ma'am I thought you'd need these

I turned and looked at her. She had my flip flops with to her.

Me: You are a life saver!

I put them on then looked at Steve

Me: Let's go

I said walking to the door. I opened and walked out. I headed to his car. I opened the door and walked in. He slowly walked to the car and walked in also.

Stacy: Thank you for agreeing to see me.

Me: The last two times we were together you treated me like I was some low life evil woman. Today inside the house I saw a smile.

Steve: We are co parenting. I don't like where we are. I want to fix things

Me: Is that why you are here?

Steve: No but this too is important

Me: Okay

Steve: I don't know what went wrong with us Stace

Me: I know what went wrong with us. You spent more time with her. We were not going anywhere with our marriage and I brought a man home because he was about to leave town and I was afraid to be seen in public with another man. So because of my respect for you. I decided to invite a man to your house, I know that too is disrespectful but we didn't sleep in your bed and it's better to be caught by you not out there at a hotel by people

Steve: I was very angry you did that with a stranger with my kids here! How could you do that!?

I looked at him

Me: How could you hide a second wife for so many years?

He looked down.

Me: I think if you want to move forward you need to stop slut
Shaming me because you are the slut!

Steve: Did you tell the truth when you said you were seeing a
black man?

I looked out the window. I wish I could say it with my chest out
but that man was pouring his heart out about his feelings for
another woman.

Me: I was telling the truth.

Steve: Was I that bad?

Me: What?

Steve: For you to do this, after me you date a balck man?

Me: That black man is a man. There is no difference when we
have sex, oh there is...

I chuckled shaking my head in disbelief.

Me: Steve you don't have a small penis. I was angry, your penis is a normal size but that man's side is ridiculous and he is very masculine. I think if you ask me. He is a ten out of ten.

Steve: You know I don't want to hear this! You know what we stand for! how can you think this is right?

Me: There is no us!!! why do you think you can tell me what to do anymore? Steve that was our family tradition or values whatever you want to call it and I was naive to listen to you! I am my own person right now and I am allowed to finally live because I feel like I have been suffocating and miserable in your world!

Steve: Wow so our lives never meant anything?

Me: You know we meant something! We have beautiful boys in there! What I don't like is you not wanting me to be happy!

Steve: That is not true! I want you to be happy!

He snapped, I will raise my voice too

Me: With who!!!!?

Steve: Me!!!!

What in the world is this man talking about? that was my reaction. I was shocked. I don't even think he believes those words came out of his mouth.

Me: What the hell Steve?

Steve: You think I stopped loving you? I was angry! you cheated on me and brought a man into my house in our home! How did you think I was going to feel?

Me: You were never there for me!!!

Steve: You never voiced that!

Me: I was conditioned to listen not to ask questions or complain you knew that I was never going to say anything!!!

Steve: I am sorry! I didn't know you. They just expected us to get married! I didn't know you. I was in love with Genevieve

Me: You have her now

Steve: I learnt to be in a polygamy relationship without you knowing

Me: Exactly! you forced me into this without my knowledge!.

Steve: I fell in love with you too Stace

Me: What are you saying?

Steve: We can all be a family. You love to watch that TLC show, Sister Wives. We can do that

I couldn't help myself. I saw myself laughing hard

Me: You want us to be married again?

Steve: Yes, I am planning to marry Genevieve legally and since you and I were married legally, you can be my wife and I don't think...

Me: What is this? what are you up to Steve?

Steve: I am pouring my heart out! I am in love with you. I was like that because I was angry. I never stopped loving you why are you not hearing me!?

Me: Jesus Christ! so Kulungile was right. He said you still loved me!

Steve: Don't you dare mention that thug's name! yes I am still in love with you! he was right but his name...

Me: Because he is black he is a thug?

Steve: After he took my money and refused to work for us and refused to give me my money back, I hired a private investigator to dig some dirt on him. Last night his husband sent me a photo he took with my daughter! Stacy with my baby girl! He said if I don't stop investigating Kulungile, he will kill her!

Me: Oh My God he has your daughter!?

Steve: No! apparently that thug helped my daughter with her flat tyre then took a photo with my daughter! He knew what he was doing! He was trying to intimidate me!

Me: You better drop this because your child will be harmed!
what is Genevieve saying about this?

Steve: I know I am the worst human to you but please don't tell her. She will leave me if she finds out I put our daughter in danger

Me: I guess then you need to call off your PI so that she doesn't get harmed.

I opened the door and walked out.

Steve: You are not going to tell her right?

I turned and looked at him.

Me: Did you tell her you want me to be your wife?

Steve: Don't tell her about that too please! I want to tell her if you agree.

Me: Sorry we are done. I am not going back to you

I slammed the door then walked to the house. I cannot believe Kulungile was right! and I cannot believe Kulungile did this! So his husband is a thug? This is some news. I cannot wait to tell my friends.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

I feel like it's been a minute since I had a talk with my buddy. I need to catch him up on what is happening. I decided that we go out for a beer. It's Sunday but unfortunately for us, more especially for me, even when it's the weekend, when I drink. I make sure I don't drink to a point of getting drunk which sucks. When I am on leave that is when I drink. The reason I don't drink to be drunk is because emergencies happen a lot and unfortunately I am always the first person to be called. The experienced surgeons at our hospital are like in their 50s and older. They are white men who have families so I am an easy target but I don't complain because a surgery means money in my bank account.

Hlamulo: A cold one and another one to go

Me: You know it

Hlamulo: Boring bra

Me: There is nothing I can do about it.

Hlamulo: Anyway what's been happening man?

Me: A lot man. Zish and I have gotten very close. We spend nights together. We don't just get into it. We have conversations and deep ones. Yesterday we went on a date and it was great. We both had so much fun.

Hlamulo: No interruptions?

Me: No interruptions bro. We had a nice meal. Got to know each other even more. She is starting exams and that means she is going to leave.

Hlamulo: It cannot be nice?

Me: Yeah but she is willing to stay here until 20th and we are talking about moving in together while she looks for a job because I want her to work here.

Hlamulo: Wow so are you willing to move in with her?

Me: It is actually happening because when she is done writing she is going to lose her accommodation so I told her I wanted her to move in then go home for Christmas and come back here

Hlamulo: And you think you're ready for that?

Me: She is the first girl I brought to my house. She is a first girl I finally see a future with. I know it's early days but I know I cannot wait to reach a couple of months so I can ask her to marry me

Hlamulo: Wow! you are really into this girl?

Me: I am Smitten man. I am really in love with this girl and I see a future with her.

Hlamulo: I love hearing this. But we are going to gym tomorrow. Have you talked to Stacy?

Me: Ever since she called me a Nigerian, I haven't given her a time of day. I just don't want anything to do with her and she has been texting and calling. I am not responding nor taking her calls. I am just done and I don't get how she cannot see that. I don't get how after so many flaws this woman still wants to be with me. I don't want to be hurt in a relationship. I want to be in love with a woman who knows me or tries to know me...

Hlamulo: Right.

Me: And Stacy is not that woman. I am super happy now. The fling with a white woman is over. It's time to get serious with life.

Hlamulo: I am just glad your mind is made up man. Just know I will be there if you need me

Me: I appreciate that bro. I just wish this woman could just leave me alone. I don't want to have these frustrating conversations with this woman.

Hlamulo: Let's hope this coming week things change

Me: I hope so man.

STEVE DE COCK

Today Genevieve is leaving for Durban but before she leaves

I decided to go see Lexi to talk about her letting go of the PI. I cannot let anything hurt my baby girl. I will not let my daughter get hurt because of my selfish decisions. I will not allow that. I couldn't tell Genevieve about the text because I knew she was going to freak out and fight me. We just got okay after the conversation we had, I don't want to upset her again. In the morning she said she could tell I wasn't okay and asked what was the text about. I lied and said it was one of the investors in my business who is still having issues with my viral video which is a lie. We all know it was a black man threatening my family. When my daughter said he was gay, I put two and two together. When Lexi came to me with the PI findings, she did say that the husband was an ex con who didn't do anything but had luxury lifestyle. Now I see why and what he does for a

living. This man is going around threatening people. Kulungile is this successful young lawyer he is today because that man threaten people so that he gets his way.

I am conflicted right now because I am scared for my daughter. I am not one to just let things go and I hate that these blacks make me seem weak. My head is spinning and I need to see my sister to tell that man to stop with this. I know I stopped him but I want to make sure he told my sister that I called and stopped him. I knew if I didn't come to my sister, she was going to call that man for more information and even after she is told I said he must stop, she was going to push for things to happen and that would put my daughter in danger. I didn't tell the PI why I decided he stopped so I feel like my sister wouldn't be happy and she would force him to continue without knowing the risks of going forward with this.

Lexi: I am surprised to see you here. Yesterday I expected you to call us and tell us to come to the wedding

Me: That was ridiculous. I cannot get married like that. We decided that we have the meeting Tuesday. How did the talk with mom go?

Lexi: Mom is willing to sit down with us and talk

Me: Maybe we should do it today because Genevieve is leaving this afternoon. Remember we have to have this talk today so that when we meet kids things are not awkward or intense.

Lexi: Oh okay, we should call mom and...

Me: And what?

Lexi: Should we do this at her house? I know your wife don't want us at your house

Me: No, I think we should go to Genevieve. You guys hated her, I don't think she would be comfortable being in your space before we resolved the issues.

Lexi: I don't know about hating her?

Me: Alexandra you know how you feel, I will not tell you and I am not willing to continue talking about it because it will take the entire day, a day I don't have because there is a lot I need to discuss with you before we go

Lexi: Okay what's going on?

I took out my phone. I am actually very upset. When I opened the photo, i closed it because I was upset. But when I looked at my phone again, I realised that the photo was a view once photo. It's Gone and I didn't even get a chance to screenshot it. Now even if I wanted to take actions. It wouldn't stick. That son of a bitch knew he was dealing with an old man who isn't smart about all these things. I am pissed off right now and Stacy and Genevieve expect me to love black people when everything they do screams crime!

Lexi: What is going on?

Me: yesterday before dinner I got a message on WhatsApp from a number that wasn't saved. It was a photo. I opened the photo and in it was my daughter Elizabeth and a black dark skinned man posing next to my daughter's car. I freaked out because I didn't understand why anyone would do that. While I

was still in shock. That same number called me and it was that man in the photo asking me to leave Kulungile alone

Lexi: What!?! Kulungile is using your children to intimidate you? This son of a bitch scammed us here!

Me: Exactly my point! The man said I should tell my P.I to stop investigating him or he is going to kill my daughter because he knows where my family lives

Lexi: This is crazy! I don't know why we invited black people into our lives! this was a mistake!

Me: I know and it's crazy because all of this was caused by Stacy and her drama!

Lexi: Oh My God is Elizabeth okay?

Me: I gave her a call right away and she said the man was very nice. He helped her with her flat tyre

Lexi: Flat Tyre, why was her car tyre flat?

I looked down shaking my head

Me: I think that son of a bitch made sure it was so that he could help her with it. Anyway I didn't say anything to my daughter, I lied and said a friend of mine saw her with that man. She said I should relax the man is gay

Lexi: Oh My God! Kulungile's husband!

Me: That was exactly what I thought

Lexi: So he is not an ex con

Me: He is the con!

Lexi stood up and paced up and down freaking out.

She looked at me

Lexi: Please tell me you didn't tell Genevieve this

Me: How could I?

She let out a sigh of relief

Lexi: Thank God!

Me: My wife was against us doing this in the first place now my daughter's life is in danger!

Lexi: I have to call the PI and stop him

Me: Already done

Lexi: So this son of a bitch will get away with this? I think we should report this. We have bank statements and now a photo that he is stalking our family using his husband who is threatening to kill us

Me: Lexi the deposit was for consultation. That is what Kulungile will say

Lexi: Then the photo!

I sat down

Lexi: What is it?

Me: It was a view once photo

Lexi: Damn it!!! Maybe Lexi still has it! Let's call her!

Me: Sis Let this go

Lexi: Just like that!?

Me: My daughter is in university. She is grown and smart. Once we start asking questions this will get to her mother and her mother will know I lied to her and it's going to be another issue

Lexi: I hate this! I hate that these people walk all over us and there is no consequences for their action! This makes me sick! This makes me see why mom and dad told us these people are not good! I do not regret my parents teachings!

Me: Neither do I and to think that I am going to donate a whole 20K to them. It makes me sick to my stomach!

Lexi: I get where your frustration comes from. This is crazy!

Me: Sis I came to share this. I don't think we should waste time. Let me go home tell my wife you are coming and you go get mom

Lexi: Alright brother thank you for coming with this

Me: You're welcome and please don't do anything behind my back. My daughter is not willing to leave Durban for good. That thug knows where we live in Durban and obviously his fraud husband was in our house having dinner with us! he knows

where we live. We are dealing with criminals. We cannot give them satisfaction. We have to ignore them and stay away from their business

Lexi: I agree. I don't know your daughter but she is my niece. I wouldn't do anything to put her life in danger

Me: Thank You.

I am glad my sister and I are on the same page. I don't want my child dead. I don't want any of us dead.

STACY DE COCK

I would've preferred to see Rivonigo before I did this but he has been avoiding me and because I know why he is avoiding me, that pushes me to do what I am going to do. I blocked out any feelings I had for my ex husband and and the man he caught me with after I met Rivonigo. He doesn't want to see that I am all for him because he has options to be with whoever he wants to be with and that is not fair. I am not going to sit

here and let this man do this to me. I know he loves me. He is just being difficult because he is given attention by a girl who probably sees him. I do see him too but I didn't know much about him and I want to know him more. I don't understand why he is pushing me aside when I am finally free to get to know him and introduce him as part of my life. I am angry and whatever happens after this meeting I am about to have with Ginger, the outcomes will be solely on him. What is going to be done will be his fault

I am meeting Ginger. Like I said earlier I couldn't meet him yesterday because he got held up somewhere. He told me he was ready to meet. I didn't waste time. I went to print a photo of the person I want him to deal with. I have her photo in my handbag. I just pulled over on the side of the road next to Ginger's car. He was waiting for me down town.

Me: Hi

He looked at me and laughed.

Ginger: Really?

Me: What?

Ginger: When Rosey came to me, she said her boss. I know who you are so take off those stupid shades.

Me: Shit!!!

I said furiously taking them off! How stupid I am to not tell Rosey not to say who I am? Anyone can already tell that I am not used to this and because of love, I am seeing myself driving to shady parts of Cape Town because I am in love and desperately so!

Ginger: First time?

He said looking at me smiling. He is enjoying this

Me: Obviously

I said throwing my shades on the passenger seat.

Ginger: Well I will hold your hand

I looked away rolling my eyes. This is the last time he sees me.

Ginger: Anyway what took you so long?

I took my handbag then took an envelope

Me: I had to print out the person's photo

Ginger: We don't do that anymore. You just send a photo on WhatsApp or send their socials

Me: well I made your job easy now didn't I?

Ginger: Let's see

I gave him the envelope.

Me: Inside that envelope is a 10K and a photo of the woman. She is studying at UCT. I don't know where she lives but she is hanging out with my man a lot. Just make sure you go around the campus and...

Ginger: I will check social media. These people put everything on social media. So what do you want me to do? slap her and take her handbag that's all?

Me: Actually!

He looked at me.

Me: This is not my sister in law. This is a woman who is sleeping with my man and to answer your question...

I took deep breaths then looked at him.

Me: Kill her!

I stepped on gas then drove off before he could say anything.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

In the afternoon I will be going back to Durban to be with my kids. Steve decided to step out earlier going to see a man who is not happy with what has been happening lately with him. Apparently he is a business association. I hope everything went well because I would hate to hear that I went and told Stacy that and now things are getting bad with business. I care about Steve's business because it is our family legacy. Stacy wouldn't care because she got half of everything. We are still trying to recover that so me helping her ruin our bread one more time wouldn't make me feel good.

My husband just got back. I want to know how it went.

Me: How was it?

Steve: When it happened, we talked via email. We didn't meet face to face to discuss it so I guess he just wanted to hear it from me. We are friends at the end of the day, we cannot be formal all the time.

Me: That's good so the meeting wasn't bad?

Steve: No, I just explained, and I got a call from Lexi that is why I rushed back home. Baby remember we talked about fixing things with mom and Lexi before the kids come back?

I hate this but I don't want to seem like a hypocrite but honestly, I wish I could voice the fact that I don't want to make nice with them, but I can't. I cannot tell him that I cannot fix things with them when I forced him to do the same regarding the meeting Tuesday. I just don't want to go back. I will just have to suck it up and just let things be.

Me: Yes, honey I actually forgot that, where are they?

The doorbell rang. F**ck! it's them isn't it?

Steve: It's them. I am sorry this will sound like an ambush. When Lexi said mom was open. I was like come right away. There is no other time like this. If we don't do this today...

Me: We cannot do it when the children are here I agree.

Steve: Thank you for understanding

I faked a smile. He walked to the door excited. It is hard to understand men in general but when they know their family don't like you and still get this excited that you are meeting them it's just irritating. He knows Lola is a bitch and Lexi is also a bitch. I don't know why he is visible so excited for this. Anyway I walked to the couch and sat down waiting for them. I saw him coming with them. He was smiling from ear to ear. It was already awkward.

Lola: Hi

I didn't stand up. I just waved my hand.

Me: Hi

Honestly I am not going to hug this woman.

Steve: Welcome guys please sit down.

Our helper came with wine. They took it and thanked her. She walked back to the kitchen.

Lola: I think this is already awkward

Me: I agree

Lola: Obviously when we saw each other at the hospital things didn't go well

Me: Yeah...

Lola: I will just get into it. When my husband and I made that decision. We did what we thought was best for our son and our family. I am not going to say we made a mistake because there are beautiful boys who came out of that relationship. Obviously it didn't last. I think it's only fair to accept that and be open to you and apologize obviously for what you might have went through but I take it my son was there for you because here you still are after all these years.

Steve looked at me and smiled.

Steve: I really appreciate her for sticking with me through all that.

Me: Thank You baby.

Lola: I am happy you're open to us meeting my grandchildren. I know I haven't been the best to you but I am willing to get to know you and move forward not only for the kids but for the sake of family. You are my family

I looked at her. Did she just call me family?

Lola: Let's forget about the past and just make you two official and just move forward.

Me: I would like that

Lola: Thank you. So when is the wedding?

I looked at Steve

Steve: We will be official soon. I just want it to be a Vow renewal because we did have a service in Durban

Me: Steve our children will learn of the truth Tuesday. They will know we were never married. I would like to have my wedding and have my kids there

Steve: Okay cool. We need to pick a date and get married then

I smiled at him

Lexi: I thought the eloping thing was stupid. I am glad you will have a wedding. I am excited for you guys. Stacy will regret what she did.

Me: I would appreciate if we don't enjoy this to spite Stacy. I have been through this before. You married Stacy to spite me. We don't have to tear another person down just because they are not here anymore. I don't know what will be said about me when I am not around.

Lola: I respect that and I am excited for Tuesday

Lexi: Actually they are coming back tomorrow. We will see them tomorrow

Me: No you are not

Lola and Lexi looked at me shocked

Me: You guys will meet the kids the day everything is going to be revealed. Who do you want us to say you are tomorrow?

Lola: She is right. We will meet them at the meeting.

Lexi: We will see them then

I faked a smile then looked away. I don't trust this act. I think they want to meet the kids and they know if we don't get along I won't let them see my kids. They think they are smart but I see through them and their bullshit.

STACY DE COCK

I am with my girlfriends at my house. I have a lot to tell them. I choose not to talk about my love life because I honestly don't know what is happening between me and Rivonigo. I don't want to talk to them about it because they will see how pathetic I sound and how desperate I am, there are people I don't want to see me like this. I cannot show these women that I am in love with a man who doesn't love me. I don't want to be seen as a loser. I will just tell them about the eventful day I had today so early. I cannot believe the things that happened this morning. I am actually out of words. From the news about Kulungile to my ex husband telling me he loves me to me making a decision about how I am going to have Rivonigo all to myself. I feel like that girl is desperate and you have to hear me out. I went to the restaurant and told this woman that I slept with this man few hours ago. She stormed out and he didn't run after her, why the hell is she still around? How desperate can one girl be? I mean this man disrespected her so many times. I just fail to understand why she keeps going back to my man. I am sorry this is going to happen to her but she needs to be gone. I feel bad it's going to happen to her but I am fighting for my love. That man is mine. I have been with him longer. I don't know where she came from honestly. She has to go straight where she came from. I don't want to lose Rivonigo and I can see that if I lose him, it's going to be to her and I cannot take that.

Me: Thank you Ladies for coming here

Delilah: For sure. I do need these girl time. I feel like I work so much that I forget that I am still young and I need to enjoy myself

Me: Girl you need a man

Delilah: I feel like I am too busy. A man can wait for now

Jennifer: What happened between you and Botha?

Delilah: We just felt like we are great as friends. It was not working

Jennifer: Wow

Me: Guys Steve was here

Delilah: Wait here? as in here in your house?

Me: Rosey got me out of bed telling me he was downstairs and I found him in my living room

Jennifer: Where were the boys?

Me: Upstairs thank God! I dragged him out. We went to talk in his car. He was nice for some funny reason

Delilah: Steve De Cock nice to you? What did he want?

Me: Me

They started laughing hard, I didn't laugh, when they realised I wasn't laughing, they stopped

Jennifer: Wait you're being serious?

Me: He started apologising about his behaviour saying he was upset that I did what I did with the guy I brought here. I told him he did worse. He apologized. I told him that I feel like he doesn't want to see me happy, he said he wanted me to be happy, I asked with who that's when he said him and that he never stopped loving me. He was just upset

Delilah: Do you believe him?

Me: Of course I don't believe him. I don't trust that man. I know he is up to something. I am not going to fall for it. I am not in love with him anymore and I told him that.

Delilah: He thinks you're a fool. Don't fall for his nonsense. I was in court with you. I saw how he looked at you and how he belittled and insulted you. I find it hard to believe his love for you. I hear what Kulungile said and I hope it's true but I don't trust him.

Me: Funny you mention Kulungile, I have some gossip about him too

Delilah. What did he do now?

Me: The trip to Durban....

Delilah: I knew there was something shady about that. What happened?

Me: They went to find my ex husband's daughter and took a photo with her, well Kulungile's husband did that then called Steve to stop investigating Kulungile or his daughter will die

Delilah: Oh My God no! The poor girl must be traumatised!

Me: No, apparently the husband helped her with flat tyre then they took a selfie and left. The poor girl doesn't know this whole flat tyre thing was orchestrated

Jennifer: I find what Kulungile did not right and I didn't know he was capable of that but I hope Steve stopped what he was doing because it wasn't right either. He was just being vindictive

Me: He says he dropped it. He doesn't want to put his daughter's life in danger

Jennifer: Smart man. He needs to stop being childish

Delilah: What I cannot get over is the fact that Kulungile actually has something to hide

Me: That!

Delilah: I guess every successful person there is always a dark past that led to the success

Jennifer: And the fact that he didn't tell us he was leaving to cover up something or even the fact that he does have something to hide just shows that indeed we don't know him and we shouldn't consider him a friend but rather an acquaintance

Me: He is such a sweet man. It breaks my heart that i have to agree with you on that. We opened up to him and he didn't trust us enough to do the Same

Delilah: Ladies let's not jump into anything. He just met us. Some people take some time to open up. Maybe when we see him next time he will tell us.

Me: I highly doubt that. He is a very smart man who knows what to say and what not to say

Jennifer: Exactly!

Delilah: Let's just be happy the drama is over

Me: And I am happy even though I don't know where this love Steve says he has for me is about. This man wants me to be the second wife

Jennifer: You say what now?

Delilah: You are kidding right? Are you considering this?

Me: Hell no! He made a mistake when he divorced me. I am not going back. He says he wants to be legally married to Genevieve and because I had that for years, he thinks it's only fair I let Genevieve be the one who has certificate now

Jennifer: The audacity to even say that when he did you like that!

Me: This man is crazy. She also told me not to mention to Genevieve what happened to her daughter and also that he is still in love with me and he wants to keep this polygamy thing going.

Delilah: This man is a dog

Me: Trust me, I know I Married him.

Jennifer: Will you tell Genevieve?

Me: Friend women hate the messenger if the messenger is the one a threat in that relationship. I know for a fact if I were to tell her

Advertisement

we would have some tension between us and I don't want that. I want to let her believe her man loves only her which I think is correct.

Jennifer: Meaning?

Me: That her husband still hates me. He is trying to pull something.

Delilah: Very true! I think he wants something. I am happy you don't love him

Me: Me too. I just can't with that man.

Delilah: Good.

I am glad Delilah thinks the same way I am. I see through his bullshit and I think Delilah and I had front row seat and saw his raw hate he has for me. He is not going to fool me.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

I have been thinking long and hard about moving in with this man but I think I don't have a reason to take long to think because I know how I feel about him and I think I know how he feels about me so it is not hard but because of our rocky start, I think it is understandable that I am cautious. I have to think because things can change when you see someone 24/7 but I don't think that would happen on my end. I think I love him and I don't see myself stop loving him if he doesn't hurt me. Since I am conflicted, I think I need to speak to my friend and find out what she thinks about this whole thing. I don't want to take long and make Rivonigo think maybe I am not sure about him because I am sure about this boy. I just think moving in with a man is not an easy thing to do.

I was with Nonku. She was getting ready for class and I was just studying. I am writing tomorrow.

Nonku: For how long you have been up?

Me: You know me, I prefer studying early hours of the morning. It works for me.

Nonku: I tried that it is just not working for me. I prefer going to Library

Me: I just don't like that. Its my final year but I still haven't entertained studying there

She came and sat on my bed

Nonku: And it is working for you because you just passed all your modules throughout the years

Me: By the grace of God

Nonku: It was good spending a night with someone in this room again.

Last night I didn't sleep at Rivoningo's house because I wanted to study in the morning

Me: You didn't see your man all weekend what is going on?

Nonku: He is writing exams

Me: Yeah. I told Rivoningo yesterday that I will sleep at his house when I am done with exams. I can see him for a coffee during the day and that is it.

Nonku: We better get these degrees

Me: There is no other way babes. So I wanted to ask you something

Nonku: Talk to me

Me: I told you I wanted to stay until the 20th. By that time I will not have accommodation so Rivoningo said I should move in with him

Nonku: That is amazing

Me: That is not all. So after 20th he says I should go home and stay for Christmas then after come back and look for job opportunities here

Nonku: Living with him?

I nodded my head yes. She smiled.

Me: You are smiling, do you think this is a good idea?

Nonku: As you know I already know where I am going to work next year and that company is here. I would love to have you here so I don't see why not and besides, if you fear things going wrong. I will be a phone call away. I have a home here in Cape Town and I might not even be staying at home. I might have my own place by then so if you fear breaking up and being

stranded, you should get that out of your head because you have me.

Me: Thanks friend

Nonku: You need to give your all in this relationship. If things go bad now that you will be living together then that will show you that you were not meant to be together then you can move on

Me: I am really hoping they work because I love the boy.

Nonku: You just have to make it work. I am glad you guys discussed future for next year

Me: I should thank you because if you didn't ask, I wouldn't have talked to him about it.

Nonku: I am glad I could help. Besides studying what do you have planned for the day?

Me: Work at 2pm and I don't know if I will see Rivoningo after work but for now its just work. What about you?

Nonku: Straight from studying I am going to my man's room

Me: Okay then.

I am glad that I will have answers for Rivoningo now. I am excited to tell him that I will move in with him. I hope this is not the wrong decision.

STACY DE COCK

A lot happened this past weekend and I am not going to dwell on that. Today it is Monday and the plan is to see Rivoningo. I want to see if he can forgive me for what I did to him. I don't even know what I did to be honest, I just didn't know that he was South African. His features didn't match who he is. I don't think that is something that can never be forgiven. He has to be reasonable and I am hoping that coming to his work place will make him calm. I know he will not be shouting at me there. I think it is a perfect place to be heard. I feel like he is not listening to me. I know I was like that a couple of weeks ago but

I have changed and I didn't do that because I didn't care. I did that because I didn't want to lose my kids. I am sure he can understand that.

This man is a surgeon so I know I might not find him just sitting around I am praying that he is not busy. When I walked in, I saw a nurse approaching me.

Me: Hi

Nurse: Hello can I help you?

Me: Yes, Doctor Rivoningo. He is dark with a beard...

Nurse: I know the doctor ma'am

I smiled

Me: Great! A week ago he helped my husband. He had a heart scare

Nurse: I am sorry to hear that. Is your husband okay now?

Me: He is great! I just need to see the Good Doctor.

Nurse: He just got in. He is in his office

Me: Thank you

Thank God he is In his office. Last night I decided to call Ginger and asked him to wait for my signal. He did mention that what I gave him was a deposit which came as a surprise to me. Ten thousand should be enough for a thug. I dodged paying 20K for the orphanage now I am paying that amount to do something that could've been avoided. I really hope after talking to this man, I don't go through with this. Killing someone is not something I would be proud to do but if he is forcing my hand, his little girlfriend will be no more. I know he doesn't know my conditions and he is not going to know but taking me back could save that girl but if he can't, then I will not stop Ginger from doing something to her.

I was at the door fixing myself. I know this will not be easy.

Me: Stace, you can do this

I opened the door and saw him sitting on his desk looking at documents. He looked so hot in his blue shirt. He was wearing a grey suit with a blue shirt that was not buttoned the two top buttons. The shirt and the jacket. He looked so sexy and serious. If he wasn't at work, I would lock this door and take off my clothes.

Me: Has anyone ever told you how sexy you are when you are serious and working?

He looked up surprised to see me. The look on his face was cold. I am not going to lie, That cut me deep in the heart.

Rivoningo: They do say that at gym. I am a personal trainer right?

Me: Will you get pass that?

I closed the door then walked to the table.

Me: That Stacy was stressed out. She didn't care about anything else but winning her kids back. I should've been honest with you but I wasn't and I am sorry

Rivoningo: Stacy I forgave you for not wanting to tell me about you or your family and I understood that

Me: Then why you don't want to go past it?

Rivoningo: Because of the things you said after that. You showed me how much you didn't care!

Me: But the thing is, I care. I love you and immediately after I got my kids back, my son found out about you and I didn't hide you. I told him we were getting to know each other because I was not sure where we were since you were angry with me.

Rivoningo: I am glad you told him that because when you go home and tell him that you decided I wasn't the guy for you he won't be upset

Me: That's the thing, I am in love with you and I want to be with you. I cannot wait to introduce you guys

Rivoningo: Stacy the girl you saw me with is my girlfriend. We are exclusive now. I am done with this. It was nice while it lasted but you and I are done. I think you are a stunning woman, but you are not my woman

I put my hand on my mouth. I felt like I was going to cry out loud. Tears ran out of my eyes uncontrollable.

Me: But you are my man! Ever since I have met you. I am thinking about you. No other man matters!

Rivoningo: I have never been so disrespected by a woman until I met you. Stacy you don't care about anyone. The only person you care about is yourself and maybe your kids

Me: That's not true!

Rivoningo: The fact that you don't see that just shows you will never change and I don't even know why we are having this

conversation when I just literally told you that I have a girlfriend.

Me: You were complaining about me not caring about you and not wanting to date. I am here giving you that why can't you give me another chance?

Rivoningo: Because now I finally love someone else.

Me: You don't love her! You love the idea of her. I know I am the woman you love

Rivoningo: You are here desperately giving yourself to me, if I love you then why don't I take you back?

That made me ugly cry. He is frustrating me. It's like he is saying "Kill my girl" because that is what I am going to do if I don't get through him.

Me: why are you so mean to me? What have I done to you. I made little mistakes. You cannot leave me because of those

mistakes. I never cheated. You are literally the only man I love on this earth

He walked out of his desk. I thought he was coming to me but no, he walked to the door and opened it wide as if some big person was about to walk out. He looked at me.

Me: You are the only man I love...

Rivoningo: You will find another Nigerian. There is plenty of us here.

Me: Stop! I made a mistake I know you're not a Nigerian!

Rivoningo: You're embarrassing yourself

Me: If loving you is embarrassing myself then I don't care!

I let go of my handbag. It fell on the floor. I started unbuttoning my top. He quickly looked out the door then slammed the door fast making sure no one sees.

Rivoningo: What the hell!?

I smiled

Me: I would lock the door if I were you

I stopped half way and went to him. He walked to his table avoiding me. I grabbed his wrist and turned him around. His back was against the table. I pushed him. He laid on his back on the table. I got on top of him and I kissed him hard.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

When I turned around, I turned with her lips forced onto mine. And when I was trying to push her, she pushed me, I fell on the table. Everything was just happening fast and I had no control of it. She got on top of me. I looked on the side while she was kissing me. I pressed the panic button then smiled as she was excitedly kissing me. After like 30 seconds the door opened. Two security officers walked in. Stacy jumped off me. When the security officers saw what was happening they moved back

Security1: No! no! no! I called you here!

Stacy: You did what!?

Me: Gentlemen please take this patient to the nearest psychiatric ward. She just jumped on me and kissed me. I am truly traumatised right now

Stacy: What!? that is crazy he is lying! I...

The security guards didn't waste time, they grabbed her.

Stacy: Let go of me! Do you know who I am!? Let go of me! I will sue your broke asses! let me go damn it! I will go on my own!!!

Me: Let her go!

They let her go. She picked up her handbag then whipped them with it and ran out of the office buttoning up her blouse. I laughed shaking my head in disbelief

Security2: Should we run after her?

Me: No, you don't have to do that. She is an ex who doesn't want to get it. I appreciate you guys for coming

Hlamulo ran in out of breath.

Hlamulo: What is going on? I heard that there was...

Me: Guys you can leave

They walked out. I closed the door then looked at him.

Hlamulo: What is going on?

Me: Stacy was here. I think she is crazy. If security didn't come on time, she could've raped me

Hlamulo: What?

Me: Man that woman is thirsty. She just jumped on me and kissed me. I was caught off guard. I couldn't push her because she pinned me on the table man

Hlamulo: what? So she thought what happened the last time you guys had sex when you dumped her could happen again?

Me: I guess she ran out of luck because that didn't turn me on at all and I hope what I just did calling security on her will open her eyes and show her that I am done.

Hlamulo: Bro these girls are crazy about you. What are you giving them?

Me: Nothing. I gave her my love and she didn't appreciate it now I found a girl that loves me and I love back now she suddenly has all this love for me. Even if I still loved her, I don't think I would've said yes to meeting her kids.

Hlamulo: She talked about introducing her kids to you?

Me: Can you believe that? Yeah I know that is supposed to be special for her to trust me with that but it's a bit too late and besides that, even if she never did me bad, I don't think I would have said yes to seeing them. I just don't think I am ready for that. Stacy has an ex husband. That man was never going to respect me living in his house that he bought and I don't even think down the road I would be allowed to adopt those kids to be mine. The only woman with children I would want to be with would be a single mom with no baby daddy involved with kids. I know I don't like to be disrespected and I know I would be inviting the disrespect if I were to be with her.

Hlamulo: Listening to you speak. I can just tell you were never meant to be. I just hope she got the message.

Me: I doubt but I hope she did get it.

Hlamulo: Yeah. How does your day look like?

Me: I will see few patients in 30 minutes

Hlamulo: Okay. My Monday is busy. I have to go back to it. We are going to gym today right?

Me: We have to man. It's been a couple of days.

Hlamulo: Yeah. Later boy

Me: Sure Ntwana.

He walked out. I started thinking about what happened. I laughed. I cannot believe this. I cannot believe she pulled a stunt like that.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

I just finished studying. I started at 4am in the morning until 9am. I think that is enough for now. I will study more tomorrow morning before I go to work. I just need to bath and stay ready for work. It is really hard to work and study at the same time but I am glad my time to study is always early hours of the morning. I am not missing on anything for being at work.

Me: Lord I am so hungry.

I yawned as I went to get the milk. I need breakfast. My phone rang

Me: No! I wanna eat.

I went to my phone, to my surprise it's mom. I quickly answered.

Me: Hello mama

Mom: Zimkh.... (Tu Tu Tu Tu Tu)

Typical mom! she doesn't have Airtime and she knew it but still thought she should say something knowing very well it was going to cut her off. I dialled her number.

Mom: Hello. Bendigqibele ndine airtime apha. Abantwana bayisebenzisile! (The last time I checked I had Airtime. These kids used it)

Me: Unjani mama? (How are you mom?)

Mom: siphilile. Ubuya nini? (I am fine. When are you coming home?)

Me: Nge 21 mom ndiyakhwela. (On the 21st I will be traveling home)

Mom: Okay.

Me: If ndinisendela ngoku Mali yothenga groceries, anizuyisebenzisa ndifike nilamba nge Christmas? (If I send you guys money to buy Christmas groceries, you won't finish it before I get home?)

Mom: Hey silamba ngoku but ndizorhola nge 15 and ndizobhonasa(We don't have food now but I am getting paid on the 15th and I will get a bonus)

She works at a school garden. When she is talking bonus I am sure she is talking about R200 on top of her R800 salary.

Me: Okay mandithumele Mali yoba nithenge ukutya ngoku until 15th (Okay let me just send you money for food until the 15th)

Mom: Okay sthandwa Sam enkosi. (Okay my love thank you)

Me: Ndizothenga ukutya for Christmas xa ndifika. Hamba yiya eshop izongena Mali before ufike. (I will buy Christmas groceries when I get home. Go to the shop the money will be in before you get to the store)

Mom: Okay Mazizi

I smiled. I don't know why I always smile when she calls me that.

Me: Okay bye.

I hung up the phone. I have money that I saved to keep me while I am looking for a job. I didn't buy some of my books so I got that money and it's going to help a lot at home. I knew mom was calling because they don't have anything to cook. This is what motivates me to study hard because I know my responsibilities and it feels good to see mom come to me when she doesn't have money. She has been with me and did everything she could to make sure I was good. So giving back to my mother for all the blood and sweat she went through getting me here, it makes me happy. I transferred her money. I dialled her number again.

Mom: Hello baby. Enkosi ndiyifumene (Thank you, I got it)

Me: Okay mom. bye

Mom: Bye.

NONKULULEKO NONKU

I decided to go see my boyfriend. I feel like we need to have a talk. I am someone who is used to always giving advise and I hate asking for help when I feel like I have a problem. I don't know what is going on between my boyfriend and I but I know that even though we are writing exams, he can make time for us but he is choosing not to and I am about to find out why.

I just got to his place and I found him just on bed with his books. He wasn't studying.

Me: Hey babe

I went to him and kissed him. He didn't seem like he was into it.

Me: Okay Trevor what's wrong?

Trevor: What is wrong with me?

Me: What is wrong with you!?

He sat up straight.

Trevor: Am I not enough for you?

Me: Trevor you know I hate when you do this. If you want to ask me something just say it!

Trevor: A friend of mine saw you with a black dude at...

Me: A bar in Observetory

Trevor: Who is he? Is he better than me!?

I exhaled. I am just relieved that he is mad because I was seen with Hlamulo few days ago not because he doesn't feel me anymore. I love him so losing him would kill me.

Me: I don't know baby. I have never slept with him and I would never sleep with him ever! did your friend tell you that few minutes after he walked in his girlfriend walked in and they went to a table far from me?

Trevor: No, he didn't say that

Me: Of course he didn't. Do your friends like that you choose to be with a black girl? I mean they are white and all their girlfriends are white and you're a white man who chose to be with a black girl

Trevor: My friends like you. This one guy who saw you isn't my friend. It's just a guy I know.

Me: The guy's name is Hlamulo. He is a doctor and Zimkhitha's boyfriend's best friend. I talked to him about Zimkhitha and his friend because I think that day If not a day later Zimkhitha and the guy went on a date and a woman went to them and claimed she was Zimkhitha's boyfriend's girlfriend. So I asked Hlamulo if his friend loves my friend or he is just using her. He

told me what I wanted to hear and it helped because Zimkhitha and Rivoningo are now happy.

Trevor: Baby I am sorry I just got jealous because he said it was a black guy. I thought maybe you didn't want me anymore

Me: Don't be crazy I love you and I am not the kinda girl who would go sleep with someone else while in a relationship. If I don't have feelings for you anymore I will tell you

Trevor: I hope that day never comes
He pulled me closer and kissed me.

Trevor: I missed you

Me: I am angry. Baby you know me. You should've asked me instead of acting like that

Trevor: I know it's never happening again I promise
I perked his lips.

Me: I love you

Trevor: I am an idiot. I know I don't deserve you but I promise to do better

Me: You better

I kissed him then hugged him tight. I am just happy we are great again.

STACY DE COCK

I was in my car driving to my house crying. I kept calling Ginger but his phone was on voicemail. At this point. I don't only want Rivonigo but I also want to hurt him for what he just did to me humiliating me like that. How could he do this to me? how can this man call security to drag me out? how can he say I should be sent to a psychiatric ward? The nerve! the audacity to say that!!! how can he tell people that I am crazy when he knows that I love him! after everything we have been through he had to do that? He had to humiliate me in front of strangers? i know I am supposed to hate him for this but for some strange reason I still love him and I want to be with him. I hate Rivonigo with

my whole heart for doing this to me. Even when I hurt him, I didn't do this to him. How can he do this?

Me: How could he!!!?

I was hitting the steering wheel while driving.

Me: How could he!? Car call Ginger!!!

I was shouting and crying. His phone sent me straight to voice mail again. I don't know why he is not available. He should be available. He has my money when I need him I have to get him. It didn't take me long to get home. When I arrived. I left the car at drive way. I went inside the house and found Rosey alone.

Me: Where is Steven and Ian?

Rosey: You remember they asked to go watch movies with friends earlier?

Me: I have these boys home schooled. I don't know where they find friends

Rosey: The boys next door madam?

Me: Oh okay. I am sure they will come home not starving. No need to cook us dinner. I don't need dinner. If they are hungry they will order in. Why don't you go home and...

Rosey: Are you okay madam?

I don't like being interrupted when I am speaking but I don't want to be mean to her because I need a favour from her.

Me: I am good! I want you to knock off, I know it's Monday and it's early. I am just giving you a day off

Rosey: Thank you madam

Me: There is another thing I need from you

Rosey: Anything madam

Me: On you way home go to Ginger's house and tell him to switch on his damn phone!

Rosey: Okay madam

Me: okay bye! I need to get a bottle of whiskey. My husband....

I paused

Me: Ex husband left a few bottles when he decided I was not good enough for him!

Rosey: There is one open that I saw in the living room. Someone left it in the wall unit?

Me: Thank you

I walked to the living room and indeed it was there. I didn't waste time. I took it then drank from the bottle as i walked back to the kitchen.

Rosey: Are you...

Me: Go tell Ginger when I call I need him to answer! I have been calling him!

Rosey: Okay ma'am

She walked out of the kitchen and made her way to the front door. I kept drinking from the bottle. I sat on the high chair then started paging my phone. I went on Instagram then looked for Zimkhitha's pictures and started shouting at her photos while drinking nonstop

Me: What is special about this girl! She is simple and young! Is that what he wants? A young boring woman!?

I drank from the bottle again then called my son Steven

Steven: Hey mom?

Me: where are you?

Steven: We watched Black Panther two and we are waiting for another movie that will start at 15:30

If my husband would hear that they watched an all brown people movie he would be horrified. I am even surprised they watched the first Black Panther movie. I just love that my kids are making their own decisions. I love that.

Me: Okay have fun. What do you want to eat tonight we will have to order takouts.

Steven: We don't know yet

Me: Well we will eat when you decide to come home then.
Wait? who is with you?

Steven: Your driver? mom are you okay?

I started having hiccups

Me: Yeah! sure my boy! I love you and your brother

Steven: Okay....? we love you too?

Me: Bye sweety

I hung up then threw my phone on the counter

Me: Smart boy. He can see I am not myself

I continued drinking. I think about 30 minutes I was feeling hot like the alcohol was kicking in, i then I heard a knock at the door.

Me: Who the hell is that?

I ignored it and continued drinking. I decided to call Rivonigo, when I saw his number I got emotional.

Me: You know what? Fuck you! I am not going to call you!

The door opened. I jumped off my chair

Me: Who the fuck enters my house without knocking!?

Voice: The man who paid for it? I did knock by the way

Me: Oh no! You are making this a thing now!!!!

I shouted before I could even see him. I just turned around and went back to the kitchen. I gulped the little that was in the bottle then turned and looked at him. He was about to walk in.

Me: Go get me another bottle of whiskey!

Steve: What is going on!?

Me: It's fun day in my house! The boys went to...

The hiccups went crazy

Steve: Okay you need water...

I raised the bottle ready to throw it at him

Me: Don't get anywhere near me. I want the bottle!

Steve: You finished that one!

Me: First of all, I don't drink whiskey

Steve: Exactly! that is why I am surprised to see you with the bottle

Me: You left this open. It was like almost finished! Go get another one or I will throw this bottle on your lying ass face!

Steve: Okay! okay!

He walked to get another one. I went to the fridge. I took a bottle of water. I drank all of it then turned around and saw Steve with the bottle.

Me: You need to stop coming here! what if my sons were...

Steve: OUR sons are not home! They are at the mall to watch movies. The neighbour told me. Apparently he went with them.

Me: So you have people telling you what's going on in my house?

I snatched the bottle from him then went back to the counter.

Steve: Here is a glass.

I turned and looked at him. I took the glass then poured myself a double.

Me: You are here to ruin all this vibe!

Steve: I am actually here to talk about something important.

Me: I am sure...

I gulped the drink

Steve: Alcohol is going to kill you

Me: Going through divorce and custody battle didn't kill me. I don't think anything else can kill me!

Steve: I love this fun you. I don't know. You're different.

Me: a bad different or a good different?

I heard his footsteps. He was approaching me. I had my hand holding the bottle on the counter and the other holding the glass while it's on the counter

Steve: Sexy different

He said on my ear. His warm breathe on my neck just did things to my entire body. I closed my eyes.

Steve: I miss you

I put my hand on the back of his neck. He was behind me.

Me: I don't miss you

I said with my sexiest voice ever. I heard his belt making noise. He pulled up my dress. I am angry, I am drunk and most importantly, I am very horny right now.

Steve: Is that true?

He part my legs. I put both my hands on the counter and opened up my legs to give him access.

Me: I hate you...

I grabbed the bottle and drank from it. I felt him enter me.

Me: Ahhhh

He leaned down to whisper at me.

Steve: Do you.... really....

as he pissed he kept breathing

Steve:... hate me?

He started bumping me slowly. I was moaning so loud.

Me: Yes! Yes you bastard!

He upped the pace and f**CKed me hard.

Me: Oh yes!

Steve grabbed my hair and pulled it back and pulled it hard as he pumped me

Me: Oh Yes!

Steve: Yeah?

Me: No!!! You bastard!

My phone rang. He held my hand back with the other pulling my hair, I reached for my phone with the other hand. It's Ginger, there is no way I am not taking this call.

Me: Oh yes!

Steve: You are not going to take that are you?

I opened for him even wider as I bendover. I turned my head and looked at him.

Me: Watch me!

I answered the call

Me: I want it done today!! Not a day later!

Ginger: I guess I should start hunting then

Me: Yeeeeee! Yesss! yes!!!!

Ginger: Wait are you okay?

I hung up and let go of my phone.

Me: Oh My God shit! right there! right there oh ahhhhh F**CK!

37

STEVE DE COCK

I opened my eyes, the room looked familiar. I felt like I was next to someone then it clicked to me that indeed the house is familiar because I am at my old house with my ex wife. I smiled, that smile was short lived when I remembered that I should be on a plane to Durban to get my family.

Me: Fuck! Shit!

Stacy turned.

Stacy: what's with the noise! My head!

She opened her eyes then looked at me then closed her eyes as she hit her forehead with her hands

Stacy: oh f**ck me!

Me: Hello honey

Stacy: Get the f**ck out of my room lord we are both naked!

She jumped off bed. I did too smiling and looking at her.

Stacy: This cannot happen again. I was drunk and you took advantage

Me: No honey, not true. The way you wanted me, you even helped me in

Stacy: F**ck you! if this is your plan to make me be your wife again it's not going to happen! I was drunk!

Me: Any decision made because of alcohol it's always the right one. I think you've missed me

She ran to her phone.

Stacy: Oh My God what if my kids walked in and saw us naked and decided to leave us! we cannot confuse them!

I heard her let out a sigh of relief

Stacy: Thank God it's just after 3. That means the movie just started. How long we've been sleeping?

Me: We had sex downstairs in the kitchen from 11am until around to twelve

She closed her ears and screamed. I waited for her to stop.

Me: I carried you upstairs and we had crazy sex on the floor

Stacy: F**ck you Steve!

Me: And on the bed then we fell asleep on each other's arms

Stacy: You sound so pathetic! I hate you!

Me: I love you too and I am still waiting for the answer. I don't want to lose you and the reason I came here was to tell you that yesterday my mom and sister made peace with Genevieve so I would like the kids to not be shown the bad blood between you guys. I want unity tomorrow

Stacy: You just F**CKed me. How am I going to look at Genevieve? I am not like you I cannot act! and I have a conscience!

Me: Just be you baby. See you tomorrow sweetheart

I winked at her then walked out of the bedroom. I heard her scream as I was walking out of the bedroom. I laughed shaking my head. She is crazy. I didn't lie. That's what happened. We had sex and took it to the bedroom and had hell lot of it up there then we fell asleep thats why I missed my flight. I feel so rejuvenated. I slept for about three hours? I need to get to my house and shower then go to Durban. I think I am late and my phone has missed calls from my wife. I want Stacy back because I still love her and of course I would love to be a king again. I think marrying her will bring back my assets that she took. What is hers is mine so win win situation. I think I need to talk to my wife about this but I don't think she will allow it. I don't think she will want me to be married to Stacy legally again that will kill her. I don't know if I will be unfair to ask after what Genevieve has been through? I don't know but I think it's worth finding out because she keeps talking about what I lost in that divorce. I think she is still upset about that. It was not my fault. It was my parents' fault to have me have a marriage like that.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

It's been a few hours at work. Just as I was about to put down my napkin and apron to take my lunch. I saw my crazy friend waving her hand at me walking in. This girl is crazy. Who told her I take my lunch at 4Pm? I just love how attentive she is. I am sure she is here because she wants to share something interesting. I cannot wait to sit down with her. I looked at my colleague.

Me: Time for my lunch

I took off the apron and put down the napkin.

Colleague: Enjoy

Me: Thank you

I don't even want to eat. I don't feel like eating. I will just sit until I knock off later. I am supposed to knock off at 9pm but I told my boss about my exam tomorrow, he said at 6pm I will knock off. I am happy about that because that gives me enough

time to sleep then wake up at 3am and study. I walked to my friend.

Me: Hey friend!

Nonku: Hey! I just ordered us food.

Me: I am not hungry though

Nonku: You're too forward. It's a takeaway. The only thing we are going to use are the drinks.

Me: Thank You. How do you know I wasn't hungry

Nonku: I know this little figure you have isn't because of gym. You do not eat.

Me: I just eat to survive honey. I don't want to lose these abs.

Nonku: Yeah those yoga classes are not relaxing you. They are actually shaping you

We go to Yoga classes sometimes, it's not an everyday thing.

Me: I know right!

Nonku: Anyway dinner was not the only reason I came here

Me: Why are you here girl?

Nonku: For the past few days I felt like Trevor was not himself. He was just a little cold towards me. Me being me, I just decided to give him his space

Me: Oh that's why you didn't spend time with him over the weekend?

Nonku: Yep

Me: The Nonkululeko I know would get to the bottom of this.
What's happening? why don't you ask him?

She smiled.

Nonku: I did today and he told me he heard that I was at a bar
with another man a couple of days ago

Me: Wait, the last time you went to a bar....

My colleague brought us drinks

Me: Thank you

I looked at Nonku

Me: The last time you went to a bar...

Nonku: I bumped into Hlamulo who was there waiting for his
girlfriend. I told him that. He felt like an idiot and apologized
non stop

Me: Oh that's cute. I like you two together and I love how jealous he gets, his jealous is sweet and it's coming from a place of love. It's not toxic

Nonku: I know and I love him and that make up sex was banging girl

I looked around laughing making sure no one heard that. She sipped her drink from a straw.

Me: So you had some action girl?

Nonku: And before I walked in here, he called saying I should come sleep there tonight so girl you're sleeping alone tonight and he gave me the money to buy dinner for us. I guess he wanted to bribe you to let me go

I snapped my fingers in celebration

Me: Smart man, I am happy for you Queen

Nonku: Thanks Queen!

We high five.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

I don't know what the hell is going on. I have been calling my husband because I wanted to know his whereabouts so I could ask someone to fetch him from the airport but he didn't pick up for hours. I was very angry about that because he didn't tell me about any important meeting from mid day until the afternoon so it was very strange that he didn't take my calls and also I would assume only a business meeting would make him not take my calls. I am just upset but I am sure there is an explanation for that. I am just worried because we are going to be late. I thought at least at 3Pm we would be leaving Durban because we are going to drive straight from Durban to Cape Town it's a long distance drive. It's a crazy long drive so for him to not be here right now, it makes me angry. He better have a good explanation about why he is not here.

My son is upstairs playing video games. He is not bothered at all by his father being late. I have decided to sit down with my daughter and kind of give her a heads up about tomorrow. She

is an adult. She is 21 years old. I know she will be disappointed but at least she will not be surprised.

Me: Baby let's sit I need to talk to you

Liz: What's going on mom?

Me: Come on

come sit with me

Liz: Okay then

She came and sat down. I smiled

Elizabeth: What's wrong mom?

Me: Nothing is wrong I just want to talk to you about something

Liz: Okay?

Me: Tomorrow we are going to have a family meeting in Cape Town.

Liz: Okay. Meeting about what? Are you and dad getting a divorce.

I laughed. That laugh wasn't real because it breaks me that my children don't know that I am not even married to their father legally.

Me: Baby your father and I love each other. We are not breaking up

She let out a sigh of relief and smiled.

Elizabeth: Oh thank God!

Me: Everything is going to be revealed tomorrow but I feel like I owe it to you that I do give you a heads up even though I cannot reveal everything.

Liz: What's going on mom, you're scaring me.

Me: We might have been keeping a secret about the past. We have been keeping a lot of secrets and at the time we felt like it was a right thing to do. I don't want you to look at me differently, I don't want you to be mad at your dad and I.

Liz: Okay I now more than ever want to know what is going on

Me: You only know my side of the family. You don't know the side of your dad's family

Liz: Yes because there is no one alive

I looked down

Liz: There is no one alive right?

I looked up the stairs then at her.

Me: Baby I think you should calm down. I decided to tell you this because I know you're my matured girl. When you find out why we kept this, you are not going to be this fired up at me...

I could see she was trying to calm herself down but she was a bit angry and terrified, I don't know maybe by the unknown or maybe she is asking herself who the hell I am because now she knows we've been secretive. It is not a good feeling to know that your child cannot trust you.

Me: Steve's family is in Cape Town. Tomorrow you will meet his mother Lola and your aunt Alexandra

Liz: Wow! they didn't care about us at all!?

Me: Baby I want you to make that decision about them not caring tomorrow, after you hear why they were not part of your lives. Your father might get in any time from now so please, he cannot know that I let you in on this. I want you to control your anger and suppress your feelings and questions just for one night.

She was crying.

Me: Promise me

She wiped her tears then looked at me

Liz: Okay.

Me: You promise?

Liz: Yes mama

Me: There will be whole lot more secrets to be revealed

Liz: What is more than what you just told me?

Me: There is whole lot more sweetie. A whole lot more you need to know but all will be laid on the table tomorrow at that meeting

Liz: Wow

My phone rang. It's her father. It is about time he calls me.

Me: It's your dad. I expected him to walk in not to call!

Liz: Put him on speaker

I answered and put him on speaker

Me: You're on speaker what is going on Steve?

Steve: I am sorry baby. I got held up at a meeting that wasn't even on diary but that helped me think. Baby that's a long distance. I cannot drive that long tired. I decided to hire a private jet to come take you

Me: You're not coming?

Steve: I am in it baby

Me: Good and the Cars? what's going to happen to them?

Steve: I organised men to drive them to Cape Town

Me: Okay baby.

Steve: I hope you are all ready

Liz: We are ready dad just get home

Steve: Alright baby I will be right there soon

Me: Okay babe kisses.

I hung up

Me: At least we are still Leaving today. I was going to be upset if we weren't leaving today.

Liz: Yeah me too. I just want to go see the house. I have been seeing photos. It's time to see it.

Me: You will fall in love with it I am telling you baby

Liz: I cannot wait

Me: Well we had a nice chat give mama a hug

She stood up and came and gave me a squeeze. I am just praying that my daughter will not find my decision to stay with his father stupid. I don't want my children to think I am weak.

NARRATED

Outside the restaurant where Zimkhitha is working, we see an old car parked opposite the road. Inside the car it was two coloured men who didn't look like decent people at all. One who was on the passenger seat did look a bit intimidating. He had a gun laid on his thighs. On the driver seat, it was a guy who looked younger than the guy who is intimidating.

Boy: Jigah, are you sure this girl is still here?

It looks like this is Ginger and his associate or friend. They were waiting for Zimkhitha to get out. It looks like they are following on Stacy's order.

Ginger: Yes I am sure. She posted that she was on her 2 to 6pm shift on Instagram then about three hours later her friend tagged her on a photo saying Zimkhitha was on lunch so she decided to stop by

Boy: Girls share everything on the internet. They don't know how dangerous this is

Ginger: I am not complaining because this is working for us. If she didn't share everything on there, we were going to struggle to find her. This client said we should kill her today.

Boy: Do you think it's wise to just shoot her on the streets like this? I am sure there are cameras here?

Ginger looked at the boy, he didn't seem happy at all. The boy swallowed hard you could tell he feared Ginger.

Ginger: Keagan what did you think I was doing when I removed the plate? They are not going to be able to find this car and they won't see us because of these windows. This is a car created for this shit. I am getting 20K for this shit so don't question me!

Keagan: I am sorry Jigah

Ginger: Eyes at the door. We have to put her down the second she walks out

Keagan: Can I speak freely?

Ginger: sure?

Keagan: How do we make sure it's her?

Ginger took a paper with Zimkhitha's photo and threw it at Keagan.

Ginger: I can see you're new here. I look at a photo of the person I am going to kill once. I don't look again besides I will do this myself, all you need to do is just drive and drive faster after I have shot her

Keagan: What if she doesn't die after that one shot? You have to tell me to drive when you are sure she is dead.

Ginger: I don't miss the heart.

They sat there for about five minutes in silence. Ginger kept looking at the door. Out of the blue we saw Zimkhitha walking out talking on the phone laughing. She looked on the other side of the road then continued walking

Keagan: Wait! wait! wait ! that's her!

Ginger furiously grabbed the gun. He was a complete different person who looked like he was possessed. Maybe it's a persona he pulls when he is about to kill someone.

Keagan: Jigah give me the gun I want to take her out myself!

Ginger ignored him. He cocked the gun once then aimed at Zimkhitha.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

I just got out of the job. I was talking to my crazy friend on the phone when I noticed two men in the car looking at me. I don't know what was happening, I just saw the man on the passenger seat pull down his hand fast. He smiled. This is weird. These coloured boys are weird, these ones in the care in particular. I don't want anything to do with them. They look shady, you cannot trust shady. I don't trust no man who is looking at me, more like targeting me while in the car. I remember being suspicious of the man I am dating. I am not going to trust these boys too just because my boyfriend turned out to be legit. I know there are traffickers out there. I just don't trust any stranger, more especially if it's a man.

Me: Friend I will be home shortly talk then.

I hung up fast because one of the men got out of the car and came to me. I don't think I am comfortable with this. I walked faster. The one in the car kept calling the one coming to me.

Guy: Jigah what are you doing!!?

I don't know what is going on. This Jigah person is coming to me and that other one is panicking asking what he is doing when he clearly sees he is not doing anything but just walking to me.

Jigah: Hey beautiful?

Me: Hi! this is pretty uncomfortable. Your friend is asking for you

I said walking fast.

Jigah: hey I don't bite can we talk?

Me: I am actually in a hurry, going home, I am cold and I need to study

Jigah: I have never seen you here before

Me: I have never seen you!

I said still walking fast

Jigah: Come on please just stop.

I exhaled then stopped. I turned and looked at him. I better not regret this.

Me: You didn't hear a word I said!

Jigah: In a hurry, cold and going home to study did I forget something else?

He said smiling. He is a charmer but I am not going to fall for this. I won't lie he is charming and I think he knows it. I couldn't help but smile that he remembered everything I said.

Me: Okay fine. What's up?

Jigah: where do you stay I can just walk you home?

Me: I live in that building

I said pointing

Jigah: My name is Ginger

Me: Ginger, Jigah both names are strange which one is which?

Ginger: None

I looked at him confused

Me: Excuse me?

Ginger: None of them are my real name Ginger is Just a nick name.

Me: Do you have a name?

Ginger: Glen

Me: So Ginger is like a gangster name?

He chuckled

Him: You can say it

Me: Thanks for being honest and it was nice meeting you
Ginger but I really have to go

Him: Can I walk you home?

Me: I have a boyfriend sorry and I am sure he wouldn't like
that.

He chuckled again

Ginger: If he sees us, we will tell him I am just walking you. It's
the truth.

I shrugged my shoulders then started walking. He walked with
me.

Ginger: Tell me about your boyfriend if you don't mind.

I smiled thinking about Rivoningo.

Me: This is uncomfortable but I don't mind telling you about him. He is amazing. He is loving and very considerate. He knows what he wants and he doesn't settle for anything less

Ginger: Sounds like a good guy. Has he ever cheated on you before?

I smiled.

Me: Not really but the start of our relationship was very rocky because when I met him he was having sex with another woman he is not dating. The woman wanted something casual only. He met me and we started dating now the woman wants something serious

Ginger: Interesting.

I looked at him. I want him to tell me about him. I cannot believe he is a stranger but I just opened up to him.

Me: What about you?

Ginger: What about me?

Me: Are you seeing anyone?

Ginger: I am single that is why I could not let a gorgeous girl like you just pass me by

Me: Thanks but unfortunately I am not single nor available

Ginger chuckled

Ginger: Yeah...

Me: I don't mean to be rude but I live here. It was nice meeting you

Ginger: Likewise and I will see you around

I looked at him. No sir, you won't. We are not friends. This is the very last time you will see me thank you. I smiled at him

Me: See you around.

STACY DE COCK

I have decided to tell my friend about what happened today. I have a crazy headache and I know it's because of the alcohol I was consuming earlier today. I cannot believe I had sex with my ex husband. What gotten into me? How can I let Rivoningo get me so fired up and get to a point of getting drunk and have sex with Steve of all people? I am very upset and I know this son of a bitch is so happy where he is for what he did to me. I hate him and if he thinks he will have me, he has another thing coming. I don't want to be part of this polygamy nonsense. I don't want drama that is why I didn't want to fight with him.

Jennifer: I don't want to be rude my friend but you look like a mess.

After Steve left, I went to the shower and took a cold one and took some pills. I didn't have time or any interest in blow drying my hair. I am not going anywhere anyway. So I look like a mess because of my hair and having no make up on.

Me: I had a day from hell

Jennifer: What happened?

Me: I went to see Rivoningo at the Hospital...

I stood up and flicked my hair in frustration. I don't want to relive that moment but I need to vent. She is my friend.

Jennifer: I take it things didn't go well?

Me: No! He doesn't want me. He tells me he moved on. I just don't understand how can he be closed off so soon after meeting this girl. He doesn't want me

Jennifer: I am sorry friend.

I turned and looked at her

Me: He likes when I am flirty. He loves it when I am being seductive and dominant. Whenever I am like that, he gets weak and forget he was angry...

Jennifer: Oh you tried that didn't you?

A tear escaped my eye.

Me: I was just doing everything I could. I tried and for a second I thought it was working because he was kissing me back then the next thing I saw were security officers coming in

Jennifer: Who called them? How did they see you guys?

Me: He pressed a button somewhere I don't know but it alerted the security to come to his office

Jen: To drag you out?

Me: He did worse, when they walked in I was on top of him on the table. I got off them and he said to them they should take me...

I started crying.

Jennifer: Take your time.

Me: He said they should take me to the nearest psychiatric ward

Jennifer: He said what!?

My friend was as shocked as I was when it happened. I am insulted and I am very salty about it. That is why I want to hurt Rivonigo even though I still love him.

Me: He made it look like I was a crazy patient acting out. How could he say that!?

Jennifer: If his doing don't show you that he is done, then I don't know what will

I looked at Jennifer fast that my hair was all over my crying face, I couldn't believe what she just said. I love this man
does this girl care about that?

Jennifer: You cannot let this man make you act like this. If he doesn't want you, fuck him! you will find another man. You're a gorgeous woman!

I don't know if I want that. I know who I want and it's Rivonigo. I get it she is angry for me, hell I am angry for myself as well! I am afraid what I am about to tell her is going to petrify her.

I started pacing up and down

Me: When I left I was upset. I got home and started drinking, next thing Steve arrived and I was drunk. I don't know what happened but I remember wanting to take my anger out on him

Jennifer: Wait you beat him!?

She was in shock. Oh she is not ready for this. I looked up in frustration.

Me: No! I f**CKed him

Jennifer put both her hands on her mouth shocked.

Me: I don't remember much but I remember having sex here but that was at 11am and at 3pm I woke up in my bedroom naked with him next to me.

Jennifer: Oh my God!!

Me: If he is not exaggerating he says we had sex upstairs on the floor and on bed.

Jennifer: He confessed his love for you, I don't know if I believe him but friend do you have feelings for him as well?

Me: I want Rivonigo only!!!

Jennifer: I know but you haven't answered my question

The nerve on this woman. I walked past her.

Me: I don't have to answer that! I think you know the answer to that question!

Jennifer: Yeah... i really hope I do know...

I looked at her. This woman keeps testing me. I feel like our friendship is not going to last with all these careless comments she keeps throwing at me. It's shade but a very light shade. Do you remember when she was in Gqiberha to visit her mom? When I called she said something that upset me, I hung up on her. I did again the other day. I feel like she is judging me and that's not being a friend. We have been so supportive to her marriage that is slowly collapsing.

Jennifer: I am sorry but this whole thing is complicated now

Me: I know!!!

Jennifer: Was the sex like....

Me: I am not having this conversation with you! I am done!

Jennifer raised her hands

Jennifer: Okay you don't have to answer that.

Damn right I don't and I am not willing to. I am trying to forget today.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

I am so confused. If I didn't know better I would say those boys were waiting for me. It's weird that they looked at me and this one boy followed me and kind of showed interest in me. I really don't know what the hell is going on but I hope I will never bump into that man again. I don't want to see him again. He was charming and everything but I am not attracted to him at all. I just felt like what he said when he said see you around, it felt and sounded like he wanted to see me again.

Anyway I just got home and I opened the door and found my girl standing in front of the microwave warming up food.

Me: Mine also I am starving

Nonku: Sure

I sat down and exhaled.

Nonku: Are you okay?

I looked at her

Me: You are single no man sees you. When you're happy with someone guys start noticing you. Why is that?

Nonku: I don't have an answer to that. It happens to everyone but what happened?

Me: A coloured guy got out of the car leaving his friend. He walked me here flirting with me. I think he wants me

Nonku: Do you like him?

Me: Hell no!

Nonku: You told him you are not interested?

Me: I told him I am in a relationship

Nonku: Good. You cannot lead a man on

Me: And he is coloured and looks like a gangster judging not by his race but out appearanc. Something is off.

Nonku: Stay away from those

Me: I know and I am always careful

Nonku: That I know and I love that about you

Me: Thanks. I am starving now

Nonku: Oh yeah! take mine I will warm yours for me

Me: Thanks friend.

I took a fork and my food and sat down.

Me: I almost forgot something!

Nonku: What's that?

Me: Rivoningo called and told me that Stacy went to see him and threw herself at him. He says he called security on her

Nonku: Good! That bitch is desperate

Me: I am just so happy they finally saw each other and her desperate slutty behaviour didn't work this time.

Nonku: He is so into you

Me: I am happy he is. I really love him.

Nonku: I love you two together!

Me: And I love you and Trevor

She smiled.

Nonku: I love us too

We laughed.

STEVE DE COCK

This is going to be a very difficult conversation to have but I think it's best to have it. I am guilty of what I did with Stacy yesterday even though I don't regret it. I do feel bad because I put Genevieve through a lot. My wife doesn't deserve to be treated like this that is why I feel like I should start picking my wife's brains about it and see if she would be open to us having a relationship with Stacy and even marry her and make her the legal wife to achieve what we want. I also do know that this could backfire. I know that my wife would be against this and be upset with me for even asking this of her but again I think it is worth trying and if it's not what she wants, I would be upset and disappointed but at the end of the day, if it's not what she wants then i will have to accept that and I don't know what I would do with the feelings I have for my ex wife.

I don't know why I thought I got this. I don't know why I thought I could manage this. I thought my feelings for Stacy could be controlled but the truth is, arranged marriages are strong and the bond you create while in your heads you think you hate each other, those bonds grow stronger and you cannot live without each that. I don't see my life without Stacy in it. I don't see Stacy marrying another man. I don't even want to think about that happening. So I am really in trouble right now.

Genevieve: It is so good to have the kids here and seeing how excited they are to see their home.

She gave me my coffee. We were at balcony just watching the beautiful view

Me: I know. I feel whole right now. I don't want to be anywhere else. You guys are my world

Genevieve: Oh honey

She gave me a perk on the lips then sat down. I sipped my coffee.

Me: Thank you for this. It tastes good

Me: I know

Genevieve: To know that this is my home and where I will live for the rest of my life it's a dream. I am buzzing right now

I smiled at her.

Genevieve: Anyway what did you want to talk about?

I have to find a way to approach this to her.

Me: We come a long way. I am just so appreciative of you and I never apologised for losing half of everything to Stacy. I know you feel some type of a way about that and I want to hear those feelings.

Genevieve: Obviously that makes me mad because that's my children's legacy. I met you first. I gave you children first both our kids and my son is your first born son. There is a lot of first with us so I do kind of feel like I should be at the top in everything

Me: You are in my heart and now everything I have is ours. You and I and Liz and Stern.

Genevieve: I am not going to lie. I am angry and jealous that Stacy is living that life because of you

Me: Would you do anything to get it all back?

She suspiciously looked at me. I don't know if it was a suspicious look or confusion but it was kind of not good.

Genevieve: Baby not another drama please!

I took her hands smiling. I feel bad but I am pulling my manipulative skills right now and I am not proud about it.

Me: No drama baby. But we can get everything back by softening her up and marry her again. When I am married to her, everything she owns is ours again.

Genevieve removed my hand from hers. She stood up. This is not going to be good.

Genevieve: That would mean her getting legally married for us to get benefits right?

Me: Yes my love

Genevieve: Steve are you saying you want to remarry Stacy Nel?

Me: No! No! baby, absolutely not. It was just an idea. I see when we talk, the fact that she got the things she got always comes up. So I was trying to say that there are ways to get all those things back

Genevieve: Stacy would never want to marry you again besides, she has a man! Your doctor!

Me: What!?

This came as a shock. What did this woman just say and how does she know?

Me: What the hell are you talking about? Rowan?

She looked down then at me

Genevieve: No, Doctor Rivonigo

Me: How the hell did you find out about this?

Genevieve: That first day I met her, she asked to sit down with me for coffee. She asked me Infront of your sister and mom you can ask them.

Me: Funny they never mentioned this.

Genevieve: I am surprised they didn't since they try so hard to make you think Stacy and I talk on the side. That woman just wanted to talk and she told me that her boyfriend was that man!

I looked away with my right hand on my head. How could she date him? What is special about that boy!? why did she let him

operate me? what if something went wrong? What if he deliberately tried to kill me?

Genevieve: Baby are you angry she is in a relationship or...
I turned fast. I don't like where this is going.

Me: I am angry because she trusted a man she f**cks with my life!

Genevieve: Okay I don't like your ex wife but she didn't know...
She laughed

Me: what are you laughing about?

Genevieve: The woman didn't even know that man was a doctor. He came to update us and she still asked for a doctor

Me: Damn! So baby what do you think about what I said?
She lost her smile.

Genevieve: After everything I went through you want to do this to me?

I saw tears in her eyes

Me: Baby what? no! like I said, I see how this makes you angry. I was just...

Genevieve: You have been trying hard delaying this marriage from happening and now you suddenly have an idea that again doesn't give me a marriage certificate....

Me: Babe...

She cut me off by raising her hand

Genevieve: What have I ever done to you Steve De Cock to deserve this?

Tears screamed down her face as she turned around and walked to the door to the house

Me: Honey...

Genevieve: Not today Steve!

She ran in and closed the curtains. I sat down on the couch.

Me: F**ck!

STEVE DE COCK

I did expect this. I knew she was going to be angry and I know where her frustration comes from. I know what I am doing to this woman is wrong and I feel awful about it but I had to try but clearly she is very insecure and I don't blame her even though I am disappointed.

I don't know why I didn't wait for tomorrow or at least after the meeting to do this. In few hours my mom and my sister are going to come here. My sons and Stacy are coming as well. Genevieve cannot be in a bad mood and I feel like it's my fault. I did this to her. I am not happy with myself right now. I was pacing up and down the balcony. I didn't run after her because I felt like the fact that she closed the curtains after her just showed she didn't want me to go in but I do need to go in because I need to talk to her.

I took deep breaths then walked in. She was just laying on bed. Her eyes were red. She was crying.

Me: Baby...

She cut me off

Genevieve: I don't want to talk!

Me: Okay, I will say this.

She covered her face with a pillow.

Me: I don't want to marry Stacy. I was just telling you there are ways to make me a king again. Maybe discussing that, I didn't consider how you were going to feel. You know you're the love of my life. I love you and I want to marry you and live the life we always wanted but I do feel like....

Genevieve: I said I didn't want to talk!

Me: Don't talk just listen.

She exhaled. She is annoyed.

Me: I feel like since we cannot do anything about this we shouldn't talk about Stacy taking half because every time you bring it up, I feel guilty even though that claws was not created

by me in that marriage. Do we agree to not talking about it anymore?

Genevieve: I said I don't want to talk

Me: Okay I will call mom and Stacy and cancel, if we are mad at each other we cannot have guests.

Genevieve: I am not mad and you are not delaying this any longer! We are having fake people coming to our house. I can act as well!

Me: Okay

I don't know how I feel about her calling my family fake. I mean they made an effort to make things right. I thought this was a clean slate. Anyway I went to her trying to kiss her, she moved her head.

Me: Fine but you cannot be like this when...

Genevieve: Steve I did say I can be fake like your family didn't I say that?

Me: Baby don't call them that, you just made peace

Genevieve: You bought all that? You men are stupid! I told them at the hospital that they would never ever see my kids. What a better way to meet my kids than pretending to like me? They knew what they were doing making things right

Me: I don't want to upset you again

Genevieve: Then go back to the balcony, take those cups of coffee and go put them in a sink downstairs and leave me meditate. I have your family to prepare for. I need to meditate

I cannot win with this one. I walked to the balcony. I closed it behind me because I wanted to make a phone call. I dialled Lexi's number

Lexi: Hey!

Me: Quick question. The day Stacy and Genevieve met, did Stacy ask to speak to Genevieve in private?

Lexi: Yes and Genevieve said yes to spite us. They had coffee. I don't know what they talked about hence I don't feel like I trust your wife

Me: Thank You.

I hung up. I don't care about other things. I am just happy that my wife didn't lie.

STACY DE COCK

Today we are going to do something difficult. I thought it would be difficult to tell my kids about this secret but I think the most difficult thing will be seeing the face of the wife whose husband I f**CKed yesterday and also seeing the idiot. I don't know how I am going to look at my ex husband and his wife and I hate that.

Anyway i remember when my kids came back from their father's house, they told me that their dad talked to a girl he called his daughter so I think it's only fair to give my boys a heads up. I love them and I know how matured they are. I cannot let them get there all clueless. I will tell them what I think they need to know. They will hear details when they get there.

Ian: Mom when are we going to dad's place?

Me: In an hour my love. Why don't you boys come join me in the living room?

Steven: To talk about dad?

Me: The family meeting, come guys

They came with me to the living room. We sat down.

Me: At that meeting it's not going to be dad and I only

Steven: Who else is coming?

Me: Grandma Lola and Aunt Lexi

Ian: They visited us at dad's place when we were there

Steven: They came almost everyday

Me: That's nice. Another thing guys. There will be surprises there.

Ian: Presents? But it's not Christmas yet?

Steven: What surprises mom?

Me: Let's just say there will be family members you didn't know of, including that daughter he was talking to on the phone.

Steven: Oh? she is going to be there?

Me: Actually they are already there

Steven: They?

Me: You will see everyone when we get there. I just didn't want you guys to go there Clueless. All the answers you need will be answered.

Steven: Okay mom

I smiled at them

Me: I love you guys

Steven: Love you too mom

Ian: I love you too mom

I smiled then stood up

Me: Well Rosey must be done with my breakfast. I am starving

Ian: I am also starving

Steven: You just had cereal

Ian: Mom's breakfast smells nice. Stay here I am going to eat with mom

He ran after me. I shook my head laughing. Rosey looked at us.

Rosey: I am almost done. Is Steven joining you guys?

Ian: He is full

Steven: I didn't say that!

He shouted from the living room

Me: Prepare plates for everyone i will go make a quick phone call.

I walked to my study. Well Steve's study. I got in and called Ginger. I cannot believe he didn't call me and it's my fault that I don't know how it went because after Jennifer left I ordered dinner for my kids then locked and went to drink upstairs. I might've drank myself to sleep. My house is secure and I am raising teenagers not toddlers. The fact that I locked and made sure they ate was enough. Anyway Ginger answered the call.

Ginger: Hello

Me: hi, is it done?

Ginger: Not yet

Me: Why not?

Ginger: Because where I saw her, it was very busy. We will continue following her until we get her alone at a place not crowded. You're aware that if we could shoot and get caught we would tell the truth right?

Me: Fine! I understand. I just want it done already but do it when you are comfortable but I want you to know that the longer it takes the less chances of winning my man back.

Ginger: Trust me.

I exhaled.

Me: I trust you

Ginger: Good.... (Tu Tu Tu Tu Tu)

I looked at my phone.

Me: this son of a bitch just hung up on me!?

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

I am about to go to surgery. I just had a busy morning. I got to work so early in the morning. I got here at 5:30AM. I had to check some medical chapters before my surgery at 10AM. I need to call Zimkhitha and wish her luck because I don't know

how long the surgery is going to take. I also don't want to get busy and forget to wish her good luck for her exam today.

I dialled her number. It rang three times. She answered.

Zimkhitha: Hey baby

Me: Hey babe. How are you doing?

Zimkhitha: I am great thanks. How are you?

Me: I am okay just stressed about my big surgery. Are you ready for your exam?

Zimkhitha: Yes I am ready. I actually cannot wait for it to be over

Me: All the best my love

Zimkhitha: Thank you baby

Me: Look baby text me when you get out

Advertisement

I will try to do the same when I get out of surgery

Zimkhitha: Good luck to you too baby.

Me: Thank you baby

Zimkhitha: You're welcome I will text you

Me: Okay baby bye

Zimkhitha: Bye babe

I hung up then walked to the ward to see the patient.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

The family is arriving. Lola and Lexi are already here. We were now waiting for the Nel family to arrive. Stacy wanted this. I don't know why she is not here already. Speaking of her. When my husband kept talking about her, I got upset and told him about her boyfriend. I promised to never tell so I have to do damage control. I am planning to tell her before my husband decides to confront her in front of everyone since he seems to enjoy fighting with her.

I don't know what got to me. I don't know why I betrayed this bitch because she could do the same to me and what she could tell would destroy my marriage. I am not okay about this and I am nervous.

Steve: Honey why do you look nervous?

I sipped my wine. I was not sitting down like everyone. My husband approached me.

Steve: I am sorry about earlier.

Me: I don't want to talk about earlier

Steve: But you seem...

Me: Steve my children just met your family for the first time and they are adults. Look at them. My poor kids seem uncomfortable talking to their grandma who wanted nothing to do with them!

Steve: She didn't know they existed.

Me: They hate me. You hate me, you hate my children and this is your fault Steve!

Steve lowered his voice and whispered

Steve: How is this my fault?

Me: Because you are close with your parents. Why it never crossed your mind to tell them?

Steve: I don't think now it's the right time

We heard the bell ring. He attempted to go, I grabbed his arm.

Me: I got it!

Steve: I got it!

Me: Baby, this is my house. I got it!

Steve: It's my house too but...

I gave him a death stare. He stopped talking.

Me: I will be nice. I don't have any beef with your ex wife. At least not that I know of

Lola: Is someone getting the door?

Me: I am!

I walked to the door fast and opened the door. The front door has double doors. I grabbed both of them and opened them dramatically and held on to both doors while looking at them nervous smiling from ear to ear.

Me: Wow!

Stacy: What?

Me: They do look like their father. Welcome to my home!

The last born looked at his older brother

Boy1: Her home?

The older boy raised his eyebrow, she looked confused as well.

Stacy: It's a long story Ian. You will hear about it today!

Me: Oh he will hear all about it! why don't you boys come inside while me and your mom have a chat outside okay? Is that alright with you?

The older one just nodded his head then walked in. He was very cold. Both of them are and I think it's because I said it's my home which it is but I am just glad Stacy didn't tell them anything. It actually means a lot she didn't. If she was someone else. She would've poisoned them and let them come here with worse attitude than this. By the way, this attitude too is nasty. They seem cold towards me but they clearly don't know me and that means Stacy had no hand doing in this.

You're probably asking why I am talking to much well I am a little bit tipsy. Anyone could need alcohol for this. It's going to be a lot. It already is inside. By the way, I must say I am very upset that these two boys are blondes like their father and my children have dark hair like me. How can a woman that took my husband from me give him children who look exactly like him? No wonder he doesn't want to stop fighting for them. Anyway the boys walked in. I looked at Stacy.

Stacy: Take a deep breath girl you're on a high. You make me nervous

Me: My children just met their father's family for the first time. Initially I didn't want that but because of this meeting I am

forced to want it and now I am very upset to see them happy to see my kids! they don't deserve to be in the presence of my sweet children

Stacy: Amen sister but you should've told me to drink also don't you think?

I swallowed hard then covered my mouth.

Me: Can you smell it?

She smiled

Stacy: Yes! I can smell it from here!

She opened her handbag and took out something

Me: What is this?

Her: Open your mouth

Hell no, I am not letting this bitch poison me.

Stacy: Okay, I wouldn't trust a bitch who once f**cked my man too.

She sprayed her mouth with it and I smelt mint.

Me: oh I love that smell

Stacy: Then open up bitch!

I laughed then opened my mouth. She sprayed my mouth.

Me: Thank You!

Stacy: So the meeting is with my kids and I am not allowed to go in?

Me: No!

I closed the door behind me.

Me: I wanted to talk to you. I messed up. I didn't mean to please don't be mad?

Stacy: What did you do Genevieve?

Me: I might've let it slip up that Your boyfriend was the doctor who operated him and I know when he sees you he always wants to start a fight so I had to give you a heads up before you go in and also apologize. I am sorry.

Stacy: Okay.

Me: Okay? Just like that?

Stacy: These things happen. Women betray each other every day. I cannot blame you. I have betrayed you too so I think we are even.

She said walking passed me and attempted to open the door. I grabbed her arm. She turned fast

Me: wait? he confronted you and you told him what I did?

Tears filled my eyes. I was scared.

Stacy: No, Genevieve. I don't do other women like that. I would never say something that's damaging knowing it could ruin a relationship or a marriage. I am not that cruel!

I swallowed hard.

Me: Now I feel awful. I swear I didn't mean to say it.

Stacy: No, you did mean it.

Me: I didn't!

Stacy: honey your husband is obsessed with me, if I were you I would say something to make me look bad to him as well. It's okay, I won't stoop to your level.

I swallowed even harder. I am pissed because this is an insult.

Stacy: I said that your secret was safe in my chest. I meant it. I will not ruin your life let's just hope the life of the man who

saved your husband isn't ruined by your petty, cheating and racist husband!

She faked a smile and opened the door and walked in leaving me there with my lower lip was hanging on top of my chin.

40

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

I just finished writing my paper. I am so relieved and I think I killed it in there. I am so happy about that but I cannot relax. I have to get into it tomorrow morning and study for my next paper. My boyfriend must be still in surgery because he said I should text him when I get out which I did but the message has one mark meaning his data is off or he switched off his phone. I miss him. I would really love to see him today.

Anyway I am at the house. I saw the door open. I smiled when I saw Nonka walks in.

Me: Hey

Nonku: Hey, how was the exam?

Me: Good. Did you have a good study session?

Nonku: I did. I am just tired right now and I am also ready for my exam tomorrow

Me: That's great

I got an inbox on Facebook. I looked at the message.

Me: Glen Adams?

Nonku: Who is that?

Me: I don't know let me view their profile picture. He just said "hey beautiful"

I viewed the profile picture. Oh my God.

Me: Oh shit!

Nonku came to me

Nonku: What is it?

Me: The Jigah, Ginger creepy coloured man who was following me. How the hell did he find out who I am to a point of finding my socials?

Nonku: The one who walked you home?

Me: Yeah! he did say his real name was Glen. I guess he was telling the truth. What I don't understand is why he is texting me when I told him I was in a relationship

Nonku: Oh Honey that doesn't stop men, in fact it's a motivation to keep pursuing you. What I would do if I were you, I would just ignore his ass

Me: That is what I am going to do. I am not going to respond. I really have a bad feeling about him. I am not judgemental but the car they were driving, it gave me gangster vibes. It was like those race cars, spinning cars rather. He is a thug. I don't want to put me or Rivoningo in danger. I will ignore him and hopefully he will get the message.

Nonku: Yeah and if he keeps texting, I don't know, I feel like you need to let Rivoningo know.

Me: I will tell him if this man keeps contacting me.

Nonku: You should.

I am really uncomfortable about this. What if this man actually gets in this building and look for my room. He knows my name and now he sees my photos. It would be easy to ask around this building and find my room.

Me: I don't like this!

I ran to the door and locked

Nonku: And now?

Me: This man knows this building, he knows my names and has my photos, it will take asking one person to find me. I don't want to risk that

Nonku: Do you think he would go that far?

Me: I don't know and I do not want to find out

Nonku: Yeah I agree. Well we will stay locked but you should know that we have to go around. We don't stay here all day

Me: I know!

NARRATED

The day after Ginger and Keagan were hunting Zimkhitha. We see them in the car. A guy goes to them with an envelope with money. He gives them money in exchange for something that was in a brown parcel.

Ginger: See you next week

Guy: Sure Jigah.

Keagan drove the car. Few seconds later, Keagan looked at Ginger then focused on the road.

Ginger: Say what you want to say man

Keagan: Yesterday you were pissed I didn't want to ask but we didn't do the job. I want to know why? I even offered to take her out myself

Ginger: My G did you see how smokin hot that girl is? I wouldn't kill her. She is a queen

Keagan: Are you saying you are going to give the money back to that lady?

Ginger: I need to come up with excuses for now but I will keep the money then when we start dating, I give her the money back.

Keagan: So what if this chick doesn't want you?

Ginger looked out of the window.

Ginger: she better like me because if she doesn't, I will literally blow her brains out. It's either you my girl or you're a bitch and I smoke (Kill) bitches

Keagan looked at Ginger and smiled. Ginger nodded his head looking angry.

Keagan: She better be my girl.

Keagan: Yeah I would make the smart choice if I were her, I know you don't play Jigah.

Jigah lit his weed and smoked looking outside the window enjoying the window blowing his hair.

STEVE DE COCK

When I was walking to the door to check on Genevieve and Stacy and the kids. I saw the kids coming to the leaving room. As much as I am worried about Genevieve having a one on one with a woman I slept with yesterday, I need to stop being insensitive and focus on these boys because they are about to meet their half siblings for the first time. I just have to pray and hope that Stacy enjoyed the sex and is willing to keep it a secret because I don't want to be in another drama. I don't have the energy. I know the drama that is about to unfold today and I am not ready for it. I cannot add more.

Ian: Dad!

He ran to me. I hugged him then took his brother's hand.

"Dad!?" that was my daughter behind me questioning why Ian calling me dad. I looked down then at Steven ignoring Elizabeth.

Me: Hey boy

Steven didn't say anything he just nodded his head. I am in trouble I can feel it. I turned around.

Me: Liz...

Liz: Dad they are younger than me, did you cheat on mom?

Lola: Hello boys

"Hello Grandma" Steven and Ian said at the same time.

Elizabeth looked at me in shock again getting angry. I could see her eyes filled with tears.

Liz: I am 21 years old! I only meet my Grandma today and these kids are young and they know our grandma!? What the hell is going on!?

Lexi: Language Liz!

Liz: I am not a child!

Lola: Guys! Can we not do this now?

Me: Elizabeth please calm down. This meeting is for this

Elizabeth: Why do I feel like mom was not part of this family and their mom was?

Steven: Mom and dad were married they divorced few months ago

Elizabeth: what!? Mom and dad have been married for 21 years!

Steven: So is mom and dad

Lola: children!!!

I saw Stacy walking in alone. Where is my wife?

Me: Where is my wife?

I had to say wife, to put Elizabeth at ease. I saw Genevieve walking in as well. I let out a sigh of relief.

Stacy: Family! How is everyone doing?

Lexi rolled her eyes and Stacy caught it.

Stacy: You would swear I am not the only one who has been married to this man for 21 years by how hostile you are to me Alexandra!

Elizabeth: The only one!?

Liz looked at me

Me: Stacy!

Mom looked at me

Lola: We agreed that this meeting would be peaceful!

Stacy: You mean when you

Advertisement

Alexander, Steve and Genevieve had a meeting? I wasn't there so when it comes to rules, they don't apply to me! at the end of the day I was the clown in this relationship right?

Stacy said taking both our sons hands holding them

Lola: Can we sit down and talk? These kids are confused!

Stacy: Not yet!

We heard a knock at the door Stacy smiled.

Me: Who is that?

Stacy: This meeting was planned by the court. I thought it was important my lawyer is present to help you Steve by confirming to the court that we had this meeting so that you can see my children again.

Me: How sweet of you thank you.

Stacy: I was doing it for my sons. Us being divorced doesn't mean we should hurt our boys. These boys are very smart. They are sweet and understanding so Delilah is here to represent the family that indeed we had this meeting since YOU dear ex don't have a lawyer anymore! Hihihih

She giggled walking to the door. She opened the door.

Stacy: Hello D! welcome to the De Cock household. Everyone is here!

Delilah smiled

Delilah: Hello Stacy and hello everyone

Genevieve looked at me giving me the look. I walked to her

Me: Let's just play nice until this is over, just for the sake of our kids.

She ignored me. She had her hands folded on her chest.

Stacy: We may start.

She took our kids and went to sit with them.

Lola: I don't know where to start. I wish my husband was here...

Stacy: I know where you should start. Start from the beginning. The decisions you made, you and your husband made together. I want you to start from your son's childhood sweetheart then to the marriage! that's where you should start Lola!

Genevieve: Actually I agree with Stacy. These kids need to know the whole truth

Lola: We don't have to...

Elizabeth: I think we have to!

Me: Liz

Elizabeth: Dad don't! don't start with me!

She looked at Stacy.

Liz: This lady made a good point! We want you to start where she said you should start

Stacy: And if she can't I think Genevieve and I can. Genevieve will tell her story and I will tell mine.

Lexi: You don't have to gang up on mom

Stacy: Alexandra not on this day! I think you should sit there and put on a tape or we will gag you if we have to! Not a single word from you!

Me: Mom...

Lola: I can't do this.

Stacy: Genevieve tell your children everything!

Lola: Stacy!

Genevieve: We gave you a chance you said you couldn't do this.

She looked at kids

Genevieve: Elizabeth and Stern

She looked at Steven and Ian.

Genevieve: And you boys. I was dating your father since I was a teenager. We went to high school and university together. Grandma Lola and her husband, your grandfather didn't like me

Mom looked down

Genevieve: They said they wanted your father to be with a woman who is Afrikaans. They thought I didn't fit the characteristics they wanted for their son so they forced your father to marry an Afrikaans woman he was not in love with....

Genevieve looked at Stacy. Who raised her hand

Stacy: He didn't love me then. I was the Afrikaans girl coming from the conservative family. The perfect wife for their son. By the way I didn't know about Genevieve until two weeks ago?

Genevieve nodded her head yes

Elizabeth: Two weeks ago?

Stacy: Yes, back then arranged marriages were common so I didn't question it. I was a junior real estate agent at this family company. If I said no, I don't think I was going to have a future at the firm so I married Steve

Stacy looked at Genevieve

Genevieve: They said if he didn't marry her he would be cut off from the family business. He didn't want to lose his legacy so...

I took Genevieve's hand.

Genevieve: I took a job in Durban. We agreed that we would find a pastor to marry us but we couldn't do it legally because they were going to find out. When I got to Durban I found out I was pregnant with you Liz baby.

Elizabeth shook her head upset.

Genevieve: We kept our family a secret

Stacy: So Steve and I didn't have kids for a few years. He wasn't ready apparently then now I see why...

She said looking at Elizabeth

Stacy: about six years later we started trying and we succeeded, now we have two gorgeous boys. Steven and Ian and our marriage ended few months ago and I only found out about Genevieve and the Durban family during the custody battle. Steve was fighting me in court for the sole custody of my boys and I won because I exposed him and his secret family, well Delilah my lawyer did

She said smiling looking at Delilah then at me.

Elizabeth: So Stern and I were a secret?

Genevieve: Yes baby. I never saw Steve's family until two weeks ago when I came here to support your dad at the hospital when he had a heart scare.

Elizabeth kept nodding none stop

Me: I know it's hard to digest this children...

Lola: We did this because we thought it was a right thing to do at the time, please understand my grandchildren

Me: But all of that is over now. We will be a big family

Elizabeth chuckled

Elizabeth: A big family? Stern and I were a secret!!!

She stood up

Me: Baby it broke mom and I but we thought about you and your...

I don't know what to say

Genevieve: We didn't know when to tell you guys this.

Elizabeth: If you thought this was going to bring the family together you thought wrong. I am actually happy you didn't sell our home in Durban because this is not my home and I am leaving

Lola: Elizabeth baby pl..

Elizabeth gave mom a hand

Liz: Don't say a word. You don't even know me!

Lola: That's why I am here. I want to know you

Elizabeth: Too late and I don't want to know you! actually you tricked us! All of you! you should've told us this before these two arrived!

When she said these two she was referring to mom and my sister.

Elizabeth: Maybe I was going to forgive you mom and dad but for deciding for us to play nice with these vile people who never wanted us to exist. That was wrong and I don't see myself forgiving you! I cannot believe you let me hug them!

Me: baby...

Liz: no dad! don't baby me!

She looked at Stern

Elizabeth: Stern are you coming with me or not?

Stern stood up

Stern: Sure let's bounce

Me: Guys come on!

Elizabeth: Let's go pack. We have a flight to catch

Elizabeth and Stern walked up the stairs

Me: Guys come on!

They ignored me. I saw Steven standing up

Steven: Mom let's go! it's not the first time finding out about them by the way

He looked at me

Steven: You did a great job in hiding them dad, you did a good Job. Let's go Ian

He took his brother's hand they walked to the door

Steven: Mom are you coming!?

Stacy stood up

Stacy: Yes baby! Right behind you!

Mom looked at Stacy upset

Lola: Do you see what you did!?

Stacy: So I did this? Your and your racist ass husband didn't do anything! it was all Stacy? honey stop with the delusion! There was no other truth than what these kids found out today. You should be happy the truth is out!

Stacy looked at me.

Stacy: From today onwards you have equal custody but I have a condition and you are going to accept it and if you don't you know what I could do

I swallowed hard

Me: What Condition Stacy?

Stacy: You meet my children at a movie theater, Park or wherever you want to play. They are never, I mean ever setting foot in this house again!

Me: What!?

Stacy: This step children thing it gets tricky when it comes to children wouldn't you agree Genevieve?

Genevieve looked at me

Stacy: You need his permission to respond? okay Steve go ahead. Give her a permissi...

Genevieve: I think it's too soon to have them over. Both families need to heal

Stacy: See? your wife knows it but except I mean permanently!

Lola: why?

Stacy: I am not starting nothing but being here and seeing their siblings, I just realised that my kids look more like their dad and i know If I was in Genevieve shoes, this was going to be too much

Lola: Those kids are my son's too!

Stacy: Oh I never said Genevieve kids are not! but Genevieve understood what I said and she is the only person who matters at this point

Lola: But since you just said that. I think today Genevieve sees why my husband thought a blonde Afrikaans woman would be suitable for my son! He was avoiding this!

Steve: Mom!

Genevieve: Out! Out of my house! I knew you were faking it and your son defended you! get the fuck out Lola you are a racist witch! I hate you!!!

Genevieve ran to a bottle of wine, Mom stood up, I ran to Genevieve who had the bottle ready to attack mom. I held her back. Mom and Alexandra ran to the door. They walked out.

Stacy: I cannot believe your mother said that?

Genevieve was crying in my arms.

Stacy: Steve you need to put your mother in her place! how are you still cosyng up with her after all they did all these years!

Me: Stacy you started this!

Stacy: You and your mom were cut from the same cloth!

I looked down

Stacy: Whatever goes wrong it's Stacy! I brought up what I did because I didn't want to make Genevieve's environment uncomfortable!

Genevieve broke the hug and looked at Stacy

Genevieve: and I appreciate that! I am just shocked by the fact that my husband don't even consider my feelings and a woman I just met do!

Me: what are you saying? i consider your feelings!

Genevieve: Steve you didn't think this meeting would mean her kids would come in and out of my house! Liz and Stern didn't even greet those boys did you see that!!!?

Me: I did

Stacy: They didn't greet each other while we were outside?

I shook my head no

Stacy: Kids will contact each other on social media when they are ready. Our job is done! Goodbye lovely couple!

She walked away

Me: You two always agree with each other. It wouldn't be such a bad thing for you to be sisterwives?

I turned to look at Genevieve for a facial expression and when I turned, I felt a hot slap on my face. She ran up the stairs crying. F**CK what have I done? I turned and looked at Stacy who was shaking her head in disbelief.

Stacy: did you have to do that now? Just after your mother said her kids don't look like you because she was not what they wanted for you!?

I swallowed hard

Stacy: You are going to be left all by yourself

She walked to the door. I ran after Genevieve

Me: Gen baby!

STACY DE COCK

I have known that my mother in law was evil all this time but I didn't know to what extent. I cannot believe that she said what she said. When I raised the fact that my sons look like my ex husband, I didn't say it in a spiteful way. I said it because I knew it was in Genevieve's mind. That woman was wronged and they took her man from her. She doesn't need to see that I had all her dream including having children who look exactly like her husband. I said that to make Steve see that sometimes he needs to think before making a decision or a suggestion. I knew he didn't have it in him to consider anyone's feelings but his own. That man has always been selfish. I cannot believe he didn't think at all about what I said. I didn't even have to point it out. He should've known his wife and kids wouldn't be ready for this, my children to be around them.

I am still in shock that Lola said what she said about how Genevieve children look. This woman is a devil.

Anyway I was outside talking to Delilah, I didn't even see when Delilah walked out. My sons were waiting for me in the car.

Delilah: I am sorry but I had to leave when your in laws were chased out by Genevieve. I felt like that was too personal

Me: I know it was!

Delilah: Did that woman say the reason she didn't want Genevieve to be her daughter in law she feared that her kids wouldn't look like them?

Me: Yes she did. I get it they are darker but they are still white. Genevieve is white! Why is it so important that the kids are blonde?

Delilah: She is a racist and she cannot help it. She questions everything about a complexion.

Me: She is sick

Delilah: I know, anyway the meeting went well. I am worried about their kids. I feel like yours are very calm and strong and they can handle anything

Me: My boys are smart. I will talk to them everything will be fine but if they are mad at their dad, then I will not manipulate them to feel otherwise. He fooled me! he deserves to get the heat!

Delilah: And he was in there quiet while you guys were doing his dirty work for him. I thought he was going to be in the hot seat like his mother and sister

Me: I think he should be happy my sons are not like that. He deserved heat from my sons for lying to me all those years. As for Genevieve. She was part of the plan to play me. If their kids have a problem. It will be to both Genevieve and Steve unlike my kids, they would hate their dad

Delilah: Yeah. I have court let me go

Me: Thank you for coming

Delilah: Will submit my report to the judge

Me: Okay babes.

She ran to her car. I went to mine. I got in and started the engine

Me: Boys

Ian: Finally

I drove out of there. I am just happy they didn't decide to drive and leave me there.

Steven: Mom how are you not angry with dad when he lied to you like that?

Me: You guys saw the viral video right?

Steven: Oh? so it was after you found out about that family?

Me: Yes baby but I couldn't tell you. I was hoping for this day hence I never said anything but I didn't think your grandma would be a coward and not say what she did

Steven: Why did you let us see Grandma and Aunt Alexandra while we were living with dad?

Me: baby I was not a part of your lives then, your father had you and I didn't know about that family at the time. So now that you know everything. It's your decision who you want to see. I will just support you.

Steven: I don't like how Grandma speaks to you

Me: She always speaks to me like that. They hated me ever since your father divorced me.

Steven: Why everyone hates everyone else but not dad?

Me: Good question son. That is a very good question.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

I just woke up from a nap. The first thing I checked was my phone. I really miss this man. I have to see him even if I am not going to spend a night with him but I am also worried that I might not have that time with him. Rivoningo goes to gym after 4pm. I don't think spending just an hour with him is going to be enough. Maybe I should go see him after gym and go home around nine? I don't know but we will discuss what's going to happen. What I know for a fact is that I am sleeping in my bed tonight and I will wake up at 3am and study.

Anyway when I checked WhatsApp. I noticed that he replied. He is out of the surgery and he called me. My phone was on silent. Damn it! I missed it.

Nonku: Hello Sleepy head

Me: Yeah I feel so much better now. I cannot believe I missed Rivoningo's call

Nonku: Call him.

I also saw a text from my boss saying I should only work on weekends from 8am to 4pm now that I am writing. I am not mad at that. Anyway I called my man. I dialled his number. He answered fast.

Rivoningo: Hey I was worried about you

Me: Sorry baby I took a nap

Rivoningo: I kinda knew you were sleeping what are you doing now?

Me: Just opened my eyes literally a minute ago. What are you doing?

Rivoningo: Just doing my rounds

Me: How did it go with the surgery?

Rivoningo: Well, the patient is in the ward recovering

Me: Congratulations

Rivoningo: Thank you very much baby

Me: I miss you

Rivoningo: I miss you too. I cannot wait to see you again.

Me: I cannot wait to see you

Rivoningo: I don't know how your study schedule looks like and I don't want to be a distraction to you babe

Me: I am studying at 3am tomorrow. Are you going to gym?

Rivoningo: I am leaving work at around 3 or 4pm. Around to 5 I have to be on my way to gym. I can say I will be home at 6:30pm

Me: You will come get me. I have two hours. I will be with you until 8:30 to 9 then I come back to sleep

Rivoningo: I will make sure I come get you. I miss you. Just be ready at 6:00

Me: Okay baby

Rivoningo: I love you talk later

Me: I love you too bye

The second I hung up, I got a video call.

Me: Oh My God

Nonku: What is it?

Me: Glen Adams is calling and it's a video call

Nonku: Take the call and hear what he has to say and let him know you don't think this is appropriate.

Me: Okay.

I answered.

Me: Hi

He smiled at me.

Ginger: So she is breathing?

Me: I thought I told you I was in a relationship. You texting me and calling me is not going to be good for my relationship. I think you're a great guy but you're not for me.

Ginger: Straight to it wow, I guess I am that unattractive

I will not answer that. I just shook my head

Ginger: How will you know if I am your guy or not if you don't give me a chance?

I looked at Nonku who seemed like she couldn't believe he said that.

Me: Single people do that, they date around to find the right one. I have my man and I know he is the one so I am not getting to know anyone

Nonku smiled snapping her fingers from a distance. I guess she loved what I said.

Ginger: Can we at least meet and talk in person?

Nonku shook her head no.

Me: I cannot keep meeting a man I don't know

Ginger: Give me a chance to get to know me

Me: I don't think I should, First of all, this doesn't make me feel comfortable. You don't know me but you managed to get my last name if how I don't know. I am starting to feel like it was not an accident when I saw you outside my work. I don't like this and I would appreciate if this is the last time we communicate, goodbye!

I hung up

Me: Can you believe this!?

Nonku: The nerve on this man! I am starting to believe you are right. You didn't meet by accident

I started thinking

Me: We didn't at all....

I need to know what is going on here but I don't really know how to tell Rivoningo. I don't want to bring drama into his life. Our relationship is new. I miss him. I am not going to get there and talk about Ginger. I want to go there and be with my man and enjoy his company.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

I cannot believe everything that just happened. Everything happened so fast and everything that I thought would go right went so wrong. I told this man that his mother and sister were pretending. He didn't believe me and after he saw that, I know he will still believe that his family is trying and means well. How can this man be so naive. Is he naive or he is just being his selfish self always thinking about himself and expecting everyone to do what he wants not what is right? I really hate this. I hate how selfish the man I am married to is.

Everything Stacy said was everything I wished to say but I couldn't because I feared Stacy being angry that I don't want her kids and tell him my secret so I was happy that she was a reasonable person there and spoke for me. No matter how much you dislike Stacy. You cannot take away how reasonable she is. I admire that about her. There are few things I don't like about her, I hate when she is being messy like when she walked in saying she was the only woman married to Steve. It was her way of telling my kids. I didn't like that but other than that, she

was a star and she came through for me as always and I love that about her.

Anyway first thing I did when I ran up

I went to my room to pull myself together so that my kids don't see that I was crying. When I walked out to stop them from leaving. I saw Steve at the door.

Me: Get out of my way Steve!

Steve: Baby I am sorry. It's just that the way you guys ganged up on me. I was proud and...

Me: I don't give a f**ck I need to speak to my kids!

Steve: They are our kids we will speak to them together

Me: I want to speak to my kids alone!

I pushed him out of the way and went to Stern's room.

Me: Stop everything you're doing and come with me.

Stern: Mom I cannot stay here!

Me: You're not leaving!

I walked out leaving him. Maybe I should speak to his big sis first. I saw his father standing outside our bedroom door.

Me: Go speak to your son! I got Liz!

I walked to her room. I knocked then walked in. She was packing

Me: Come on Elizabeth

Liz: No mom! you lied to us! all along we thought dad was working in Cape Town only to find out he was married and you were the other woman ruining that marriage!

Me: Elizabeth I didn't ruin that marriage! Stacy cheated!

Liz: Because her husband was busy with you!

Me: They took him from me! They hated me because I was English speaking!

Me: Mom I am not angry at you for that! I am mad because you lied to us!

Me: I know baby. I did that because I was ashamed! I stayed with a man married to someone else! I did it because I wanted you guys to grow up in a healthy home with both parents! I did this for me because I love your dad and he loves me and I also did it for you and your brother! more especially you because I made that decision when I found out I was carrying you!

She stood up and walked passed me

Liz: Mom you let me hug and laugh with that witch! the woman who is the reason you didn't marry dad! How can you let that happen!?

Me: Baby do you remember our chat yesterday? I don't think you should be mad at me. I had that chat with you to give you a clue that my in laws were the reason you were not part of their lives. I expected you to meet them with your guard up but when you were friendly I was okay with that because I couldn't imagine how it felt like to see your grandma for the first time.

Liz: How are they to you?

Me: Awful! I remember when dad collapsed I arrived in hospital, they were not happy to see me at all. We had a falling out then yesterday we met for the second time to discuss today and they acted like they wanted peace.

Liz: Did you believe them?

Me: No! I didn't and there are things they said downstairs just now that were very insensitive to me and disrespectful. I kicked them out. I told them to leave.

Liz: I don't like them! and I hate that Lexi was defending her mom. She was in this?

Me: Everything her mom says she supports it. She is very two faced.

Liz: Good! I don't want to see them here again.

I smiled.

Me: Does that mean you forgive us and you're staying?

Liz: I cannot leave you knowing that his family hates you

I ran to her and hugged her.

Me: Thank you so much baby

Liz: I cannot believe you lived with this all these years? Mom...

She broke the hug

Liz: Were the wedding photos even real?

Me: Yes we were married by a pastor. I wore my wedding gown but we didn't sign anything.

Liz: You and the other woman, the ex wife you seem okay with each other?

Me: We are not friends but somehow she always has my back. She stands up for me to that family. She and I were used in all this so she can relate to me.

Liz smiled.

Liz: I hated seeing her children like this

Me: You can have a redo, just you kids meeting at the mall or restaurant without us. I am sure they want to know you guys as well

Liz: Yeah but not now

The door opened. Steve and Stern walked in hand in hand. It looks like he talked to him.

Steve: Liz baby all of us are just victims and I take the responsibility for being a coward and not telling you this earlier

Liz: I understand dad you wanted to protect your legacy but I don't like your family and if you want me to stay here, they will not come here. They will not contact me or my brother!

Me: I agree with my daughter! I don't want to see Lola and Alexandra anywhere near my children and Steve....

I looked at him, he has to hear me.

Me: If I hear you have been meeting with them, I am going to have a big problem with that.

Steve: Babe...

Me: After what they said downstairs? or do you want me to repeat what your mother said?

Steve: Of course not.

Me: Then you are not to see your mother and sister ever again! they need to be humble first!

I said tapping Steve's chest then I made my way to the door.

Liz: What did she say mom?

I paused then turned around.

Me: Ask your dad, maybe what she said it's a nice thing to him that is why he wants to see them again.

I walked out and slammed the door. Steve is disgusting. After I kicked them out he still wants to see them? when will he ever have my back? I want my wedding now! I will use my kids to pressure him to give me a wedding!

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

I just finished all my rounds. It is almost three in the afternoon. My job is done now. The nurses can do this until they knock off. it's time for us doctors to go home. It has been a day from hell. I was super busy. I am tired. I know I have to see Zish and I haven't been to the gym much so it's important to me that I don't miss too many days. I had a good gym session yesterday and I want to go back today even though I am tired. I will see my girlfriend on the exact time we agreed on. As tired as I am, I have to go to gym later. No pain no gain right?

I got in my office and took my things, I heard a knock, I turned and saw Hlamulo walking in.

Me: Hey how is your patient I heard it was hectic there.

Hlamulo: Stable but I feel like I will have to sleep with my phone close to my ear. I have a feeling I will be called back

Me: Damn man, if there is anything you need from me, do call. I will see Zimkhitha from 6 to 9. Any time from then I will be free.

Hlamulo: Thank You man I will appreciate some help.

Me: I just hope she makes it through the nigh....

My phone rang. I don't know this number but it's around Cape Town. I get nervous when I get a call from here. I only get a call from this hospital and it's never good. It is always an emergency.

Hlamulo: Bro are you taking that?

I looked at him then at the screen.

Me: Oh yeah

I quickly answered the phone.

Me: Doctor Rivoningo

Caller: Rivoningo it's Steve. Steve De cock

My eyes popped out with shock. Hlamulo got more curious and came closer.

Steve: Are you still there?

Me: Mr De Cock. Good to hear your voice. I am glad you're doin...

Steve: Doctor, we have to meet in 30 minutes, I will send you the location or I am coming to you at work you choose.

I was in shock by the rudeness of interrupting me. I didn't know what to say. This is not the dinner I was promised. This is a boy chat and it's not going to be good I can hear it in his voice. I don't want to bring that drama here. Damn it Stacy! could she be this spiteful and risk me losing my job just because I don't want her?

Me: Send the pin I will meet you shortly, I am leaving work

Steve: Good... (Tu Tu Tu Tu Tu)

He hung up on me. I looked at Hlamulo shocked.

Hlamulo: I know you never wanted this but the dinner man, it's been a long time!

Me: That's the thing bro! It's not dinner!

Hlamulo: Then what is it?

Me: A man to man "talk" away from home, at some location.

Hlamulo: Shit.

I got an alert. I looked at my phone then at Hlamulo.

Hlamulo: The Pin?

I nodded my head yes. He put both his hands on his head.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

This day has been so surprising. I was so scared about it. I was so scared of how my children were going to receive these news. I was so scared of how they were going to see me. I know I raised my kids so well and I know they know me and my heart but when Elizabeth said she didn't see herself forgiving me for letting her cosy up with the devil, that hit me. That made me so scared. I am so happy they both forgave my husband and I. It was such a relief that my baby girl was willing to listen and she heard me. I feel like speaking to her privately the day before was a very smart decision. I am happy I did because I feel like the damage was going to be so bad if they came in so clueless. Stern is easy. He is a sweetheart. Elizabeth is a very stubborn girl. She took that from her dad. I wasn't worried about Stern that's why I only spoke to Elizabeth yesterday.

As for my husband and I, I don't know if we talked enough about this polygamy thing. I feel like when I am ready we need to talk because I have the answer for him and that answer is an unhesitant NO. I know what I want and what I want is my man all to myself. Whatever he has in his head it better disappear or he is going to lose me for good.

Anyway I saw my husband coming down in a gym gear. Is this his way of going to see his family?

Steve: Hey honey

Me: Hi

Steve: Today was a lot. I just need to go blow up some steam I will be back before dinner, I can smell the food coming already

Me: Yeah I called a chef. I wanted us to have a special dinner. It's our first family dinner in this house

Steve: I appreciate that my love. This will take an hour. I am going there with Nick my best friend.

Me: Okay and I think we need to talk about the elephant in the room

Steve: The elephant?

Me: The fact that you don't know pisses me off! what did I say I didn't want to talk about earlier?

Steve: About you and Stace? Okay we will talk

Me: Okay go.

He came for a kiss, I looked on the side. He kissed my cheek.

Steve: I love you and I promise you we will talk tonight.

I looked at him and nodded my head. He walked away. I don't know I felt overwhelmed by emotions. Tears streaming down my cheeks. He opened the door and walked out. He closed the door, I closed my eyes then quickly wiped my tears then few minutes later, I heard my kids laughing walking down. I made sure I clean up my face fast.

Liz: Where is dad?

Me: He went to the gym but he will be home for dinner

Liz: Are you okay?

Me: Yes I am great! We are about to have our first dinner in this house, the four of us! This is amazing and to think that my children almost left was very scary for me.

Stern: Sorry we scared you mom

Liz: Is the divorce finalised?

That question was unexpected but I am happy she asked me that because I want them to push for us to get married and I think this is an opportunity to make that happen.

Stern: Yeah mom, you and dad should get married.

Me: The divorce has been finalised for months now. Your father seems to be dancing around us getting married

Liz: Why? You are what he wanted all this time, I don't see why he should waste time and he has enough money. I know it's 16th December right now but when you have money, planning a wedding takes 7 days. What are you waiting for?

Me: 7 days? hold on baby!

I laughed. Yes I want to get married desperately but I want everyone at my wedding. People have plans for their December holidays and I want everyone to be at my wedding.

Liz: You have money, what's the delay, unless you're bankrupt?

Me: Of course we are not but baby this has to be the biggest wedding. People have holiday plans that do not include my wedding. I want my family and all my friends here. The last wedding I had it was me, your dad and the pastor. What you should bring up to your dad now is the fact that we should plan a Valentine's wedding

Stern: I love this idea

Liz: Me too. Your love with dad represents exactly that. Endless love. You didn't have to stay with him but you stayed because you loved him. You deserve to show people what love is. I think 14th February is a perfect wedding day for you two.

Me: Then bring it to dad. Don't say you talked to me.

Liz: I just don't understand why would dad not want to get married.

I have to do something I don't like at all. I hate to do this but the truth is, these people will never like me and I will never forgive them or trust them so that means I cannot trust them with my kids so I think I should make sure my kids hate my in laws.

Me: He listens a lot to his mother and sister. I think it's them who are against me.

Stern: This condition still exist?

Me: His father died with it. What he said wasn't on the will

Stern: Then what is the delay? He must come back. We have to talk.

I looked away and smiled. I am not the kinda mother who uses my children to get what I want. I hate doing that but the truth is, I am doubting my husband's love for me. I hate his family for saying what they said after meeting my children. I will always hate them for the rest of my life so yes, I will use my kids to make sure they have the family they deserve.

NONKULULEKO NONKU

I just came back from having lunch with Trevor. When I got to my building, I looked opposite our building and I saw the exact car my friend described to me. Maybe I am paranoid but I feel like it's the same sport/spinning car and I would hate to find out that this man is sitting there waiting for my friend to come out because she made it clear to him that she wasn't interested and she was nice about it. I don't know why he is not getting it. I am starting to have a bad feeling about this.

I opened the door then walked in. I turned and looked outside at the corridor. I looked at my left and right then closed the door making sure I wasn't being followed but I don't think I was. I was just making sure.

Zish: What's going on? Are you coming with someone?

Me: Friend something is not right.

Zish: What's going on?

Me: I don't know there is a car that is parked outside next to the road.

Zish: What kinda car?

Me: The exact car you discribed. The spinning car

Zish: It's red?

Me: Yes friend. His car is red.

Zish: F**CK this man is here!

Me: After you hung up on him, did he call or text?

Zish: No, he didn't text me or call me again.

Me: This is strange

Zish: How am I going to leave? Rivonigo will come here at Six to get me. This man is a thug. What if he kills him hoping to have me?

Me: We are going to be smart about this. I know a way you will leave this place without him noticing

Zish: I don't see that happening

Me: Watch...

I dialled my boyfriend's number.

Trevor: Hey baby?

Me: Honey you will come get me at 5 right?

Trevor: Yes baby I promise I won't forget.

Me: Okay honey please do me a favour, when you come don't park at front. Just come on the other side and Wait for us at our parking lot. I will be leaving with Zish and I don't want someone to see us leaving

Trevor: Okay sure.

Me: thanks I love you

Trevor: I love you too

I hung up then looked at Zish who was now smiling.

Me: We will walk out using the stairs at the back. We will see him at parking lot and when we are there, he won't see us but when we leave you will have to hide

Zish: I don't mind doing that. I just don't want this creepy man to see me. I am so scared right now

Me: I know but we are going to make sure we are a step ahead of him. If you want to protect your man, I think when he brings you... I don't think he should come here. You should go to Trevor's place with him then we will take it from there

Zish: I am so sorry for this

Me: Girl this is not your fault. Are you going to tell him?

Zish: I said if things get weird I will tell him but I feel like it's that time and at the same time, I feel like this creepy man owes me an explanation. I asked him that question and hung up before he replied. I feel like tomorrow if he is doing this again, I will have to go speak to him. This man has to tell me who sent him to me, if no one, how did he find my socials then after that, I will decide if I should tell my man or not

Me: I think that is a good idea. Sleep on it and hopefully you see him tomorrow and get the answers

Zish: Yeah. Anyway I think I need to take a shower and get ready

Me: Yeah I think I should do the same. I want to freshen up. I kind of got down and dirty with my man in the car.

Zish: Girl you didn't have sex in the car?

Me: If him going down on me is sex then maybe I did

Zish: Jesus Christ you two!

I laughed walking to the bathroom.

STACY DE COCK

When you have so much to tell your friend, it always feels like you haven't seen your friend in such a long time and that is how I feel right now. I needed to see Jennifer the minute I left Steve and Genevieve's home but I didn't call her. When I got home I knew I wanted to spend some time with my family and I did. I love my sons so much and I cannot wait to see how this whole mess is going to end. The fact that my sons saw how I am treated by Lola and Lexi was incredible to me. When you treat people unfairly like I have been treated by them, God will expose you. He will make you act that same way in front of the very people you care about and you don't want them to see the bad side of you. Today I feel like that happened. My sons don't want anything to do with their father's family and that works for me. As for their dad. It is unclear but my son Steven pointed out that his dad always gets a pass for a lot and I get the hit. I don't think their relationship will ever be the same.

The bonding with my sons was needed but it is time I talk to my best friend and she is here. After I talked to my sons. I called her.

Me: Thanks for coming!

Jennifer: I waited for your call all day. I was very disappointed you didn't call

Me: It was a lot. I had to bond with my boys

Jennifer: Are they okay?

Me: They are shocked and they saw a side they didn't like from some people and I must say they are not happy

Jennifer: Who are they mad at?

Me: Lola and her daughter

Jen rolled her eyes.

Jennifer: Why am I surprised!?

Me: When we arrived we got into it and Lola refused to tell the kids, Genevieve and I did. Throughout that, my sons noticed how Lola and Lexi spoke to me. They say they hate it

Jen: Good!

Me: They are done with them!

Jen: And the kids? How did they receive each other?

Me: Friend they didn't even greet each other. It was drama after drama that we didn't even get a chance to introduce kids. Genevieve children couldn't handle things, they said they were leaving for Durban they went to pack upstairs. Steven and Ian decided to leave and they waited for me outside. When I first saw Genevieve kids. I noticed that they don't have features of their dad like Ian and Steven do. So I pointed that out when the

kids left. I said my kids cannot go there, when he wants to see them he will meet them anywhere but there, Steve needed to know why

Advertisement

I said Genevieve wouldn't handle seeing them when her kids don't look like him and the poor woman didn't say anything and...

Jennifer: You think she agreed?

Me: She did! I know I wouldn't stand seeing another woman kids look more like my husband than my kids. Jen that woman made it clear that she helped me because she didnt want my kids. I would be a bad mom to trust her with them.

Jennifer: Oh My God I agree!

Me: You won't believe what Lola said after what I said.

Jennifer: what did that one say?

Me: She said the reason they didn't want her to marry Steve was because of that, they didn't want her kids to not look like Steve.

Jennifer: Oh My God. After this woman met those kids she said that?

Me: trust me I was shocked and I don't blame Genevieve for grabbing a bottle and want to attack them

Jennifer: Jesus it was a dramatic meeting!

Me: long story short, she kicked them out

Jennifer: Wow!

I received an alert. I looked at my message and it was a text from Delilah telling me that she called Kulungile and told him about the meeting.

Me: It's Delilah. I think I should call Kulungile and tell him about the meeting

Jennifer: Yeah, don't you think it's going to be awkward now that we know who he is behind closed doors?

Me: It's going to be interesting, let's do this.

I don't know what the first thing I am going to say to him but I will see when he picks up the phone. He didn't waste time. He answered

Kulungile: Hey!

Me: Hey how are you doing

Kulungile: I am great. How are things?

Me: Up and down but the most part everything is great.

Kulungile: That's good!

Me: I called to tell you about the family meeting.

Kulungile: Yes! how did that go?

Me: I don't know but kids know everything and they seem to hate Lola and Lexi, all the kids. As for their dad, my kids side eye him a little bit now. They are not happy. I don't know with Genevieve kids but when I left, they were mad at everyone including their parents and they threatened to leave

Kulungile: That cannot be good but at least her kids are older than yours

Jennifer looked at me. I know she is thinking what I am thinking, how does Kulungile know how old Genevieve kids are? but then again. She sent her husband to see the daughter so obviously he did his research

Me: Yeah. Anyway about the investigation. How are things?

Kulungile: He now knows who I am. I told him I am not all talk. I will do something if he comes for me so I threatened him, I guess the little coward figured maybe it wasn't a good idea to go after me

Me: Good! Well I just wanted to let you know

Kulungile: I appreciate that. Talk later I am making dinner with my family bye

Me: Bye.

Jennifer: At least he didn't hide that he threatened him even though he didn't get into details into how he did it

Me: Trust me, I feel like if we asked, he was going to tell us that

Jennifer: And he was because I was expecting him to lie and he didn't

Me: Now I don't look at him funny anymore. At least he doesn't hide the fact that he can play dirty when need be

Jennifer: More like someone you don't want on your bad side.

Me: Exactly! We made the right choice to have him on our side.

Jennifer: I know that's right.

I am relieved he didn't lie. I was very disappointed when he didn't tell us anything when he left then we found out what he did. Even though we don't know him fully and how dangerous he can be, at least he is not a closed book which means if you want more, he is open to let you in but the question is, wouldn't that be offensive to him if you asked?

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

Going into this meeting. I am already having my walls up. First of all I know this man is white and this could be taken as something bad I wanted to do but the good thing about it is that, I didn't do him no harm. If the surgery went wrong then

they were going to have a case and I am sure he is smart enough to know that there is no case in this. Again, that is if this is about the surgery when I was allegedly seeing Stacy at the time.

Steve sounded upset and he wants to see me alone. He is not with his wife. When I was invited for dinner, it was both him and his wife but when he called, he said "meet me" meaning he is all by himself. First of all I am not dating Stacy and I never did. Even if there was a case, there is literally nothing that shows we were dating, unless that bitch decides to show the court text messages just to show the court that we were in some sort of a relationship. I just pray she doesn't do that to me I really hope she is not that spiteful that she would destroy my life just because I don't want to spend it with her.

I just arrived at this place. It was a little and quiet restaurant. Maybe he comes here for some private meetings. When I walked in, I saw a few people. I looked around and I saw him at the corner. He looks sharp. He doesn't look like that helpless patient he was at the hospital. I hope he doesn't think I will be intimidated. He looks like he is going to gym. I got to the table.

Me: Good afternoon

I attempted to give him a handshake. He just showed me the chair which I found rude. I looked at him then sat down now really pissed.

Me: What is this about, I have to go to gym.

Steve: You and my wife?

I looked at him confused. the last time I checked they divorced.

Me: Me and Genevieve?

Steve: You know I am talking about Stacy so please don't do that

Me: There is no Stacy and I but I am willing to hear what you know?

Steve: You didn't think it was important that I knew you were sleeping with her?

Me: When? when you were dying unconscious or you mean when I saved you and you were breathing?

He was starting to get pissed and I enjoyed seeing him pissed because I think this is stupid and he knows it

Steve: You shouldn't have operated me in the first place!

He hit the table but not hard, he made sure other people couldn't hear.

Me: Okay, I don't know what is going on here. First of all, I was in my office working and I was paged. I walked out fast and I was told where to go. I went straight to the O.R and ran straight to the sink to wash my hands to save a life. I didn't see anyone on the passage at work, I didn't see anyone who had a file with the patient. I was just told that "The patient" had these symptoms and my senior surgeon said I should operate all that was happening fast! I saved your life on that table then when I went out to tell everyone how the surgery went, that's when I

saw Stacy. Even though you didn't straight up ask me, Stacy and I were never an item so I don't know what I did wrong here.

Steve: Didn't you sleep with Stacy!?

Me: That I did, a few times, at some point I caught some feelings

I saw him form a fist and held on to it more like he wanted to punch me or the table.

Steve: You think your superiors are going to be happy to hear that you operated an ex of your lover! do you see how bad that looks!?

I stood up. I am tired of this

Me: There is nothing bad here, you are trying to find bad. If there was something bad you would be dead, you want to go fight me with the board? go right ahead. I didn't know who you were! i saved a life and as someone I have saved, the only thing I am expecting from you is a Thank you not this!

I attempted to walk away

Steve: Leave Stacy alone, if you don't I am going to take you to court

I chuckled turning around.

Steve: You see this as a small case! if I want to make it big I could and it would be big!

Me: She didn't tell you she is the one harrassing me? I called security on her. I want nothing to do with her. I have a girlfriend. I think you need to go tell your ex wife you made a mistake, that you love her and leave me alone. This has nothing to do with me. This has everything to do with the feelings you have for your ex wife and you don't know how you are going to address them with your current wife

He looked down shamefully.

Me: Your anger is directed on the wrong dude. You should be mad at yourself for your own choices. This is not about me!

A waiter brought scotch for him. I took the glass and gulped it.

Waiter: What the hell?

I looked at Steve.

Me: Still waiting for that thank you dinner from you and your wife

I looked at the white waiter.

Me: This is my lovely patient he is going to pay and don't ever speak to me like that again.

I walked out of there feeling like a boss. This loser is in love with Stacy. This loser is going to gym but is busy drinking whiskey and his stupidity made me drink his whiskey and I am also going to gym and that could ruin my gym session. I got in the car then looked at the restaurant.

Me: F**ck this dude.

STEVE DE COCK

I ended up not going to the gym. I saw myself ordering more drinks because I was upset, I was upset because that was not how I imagined that meeting would go. I went there to intimidate that doctor to leave Stacy alone. The fact they are no longer together made me feel ashamed to even have said what I said. I felt ashamed that he could see how I feel about Stacy and it made me guilty that my wife is dealing with my confusion about my feelings for Stacy. I really feel like I am the worst human right now and I don't know what to do about that. Another thing that upset me was the fact that this boy told me to my face that he slept with Stacy. He is right there is no case. I am taking his word that he didn't know and I don't want to look like a pathetic man. I am healthy. He healed me. I didn't want to take him to the board, I came to intimidate him to leave Stacy. I am not stupid. I know he is not guilty of anything. I did all this to intimidate him. I just wish I knew the state of their relationship. I wouldn't have went there if I knew they are now longer together. I just wonder why Stacy is making me believe they are still together.

Now I am starting to see why Stacy was drunk and upset that day. Could that day be the day she was kicked out by security?

why is this woman humiliating herself like this going for a boy who clearly isn't into her? Stacy can be stupid sometimes.

Anyway when I got home. I had to have a cold shower to sober up. For someone who said they were going to gym, I shouldn't have been that tipsy. I think the shower worked. We are at dinner. It was quiet for a bit until Genevieve cleared her throat. I looked at her.

Genevieve: How was gym baby?

I smiled. This woman said she forbid me from going to see my family. What if she followed me? I have to come clean.

Me: So I didn't actually go to gym. When I called him, he had an emergency. I didn't want to do it alone. I stopped at a bar, at daisy corner and I had a few. After today I needed a drink.

Liz: Nice dad so when is the wedding?

Me: Baby?

Liz: Dad you and the wife are no longer together. You divorced. You and mom always wanted to get married right?

I looked at my wife. She smiled

Me: Yeah

Stern: Then what are you waiting for? When are you getting married?

Me: We talked about this. Right baby?

Genevieve: Yes but we didn't really decide on anything it was just talks.

Liz: Mom when would you like to have your wedding? I think you're the Queen here and whatever the queen wants gets. You have been waiting for such a long time. When do you want to get married?

I looked at Genevieve. I don't know what is going on here. Genevieve knows we still have to discuss the business thing regarding Stacy.

Genevieve: I would love to have a big wedding on Valentine's day next year

Stern and Liz looked at me.

Liz: Dad?

Me: I think that's nice. It's something we should discuss

Liz: What's there to discuss. This wonderful woman waited over 20 years for this. Why are you delaying it for her?

Me: I am not delaying things.

I looked at their mom

Me: Baby tell them!

Genevieve: Children don't gang up on dad. He is right we talked about this

Elizabeth: Dad obviously mom loves you and she listens to you a lot. Nothing you do is wrong. We as your eldest children, we want our mother to be your wife. Officially. Your wife wants February 14. I want you to say yes or no.

Me: Yes! I think 14 February is perfect. Let's get married baby

Stern: Yay! We are having a wedding!

Elizabeth: Mom let's find yourself a wedding planner

Genevieve: Honey it's December. Can't we do that in January

Liz: No! I think now is perfect. Even while the planner is on holiday they must start planning.

Genevieve: Okay then.

They all looked at me. I faintly smiled. I feel like I was cornered here. They discussed this in my absence.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

It is another day. Thank God Nonku's plan to sneak out worked. I am so happy I didn't have to see that man yesterday. I had a great few hours with my man and I enjoyed every second of it. I went there knowing what I went there to do. I went there to reward my man for what he did the other day when he called security for Stacy. I went there to make sure I mark my territory. Because I don't know what is to come with this stalker situation. I haven't told him anything. I feel like I should tell him when this escalates. I don't want to go to him and say I am being harassed and as my man he thinks he should protect me so he goes and confront that man. Glen is a thug. You can just tell by how he speaks and the car he drives. I don't know how Rivoningo reacts when he is jealous. I don't even know if he is jealous or not so I don't think I should take telling him so lightly. I think after telling him a lot is going to change and I don't want that for him. I want to protect him and at the same time I want to protect myself from the stalker. Today I am not writing in the morning. I am actually writing in the evening so after I took a break at 6am. I took a nap then decided to try this day studying

thing. I decided to go to the library. I stayed there for an hour thirty minutes. I am tired and I think I am ready for my exam later.

As I was walking home. I heard a beep from a car behind me.

Me: Oh My God...

I said that slowly walking. I didn't think this man would be here waiting for me so early. For Goodness sake it's after ten.

Doesn't this man have a job? Nonku is in the middle of exams. I didn't want to call her boyfriend and ask him to pick me up.

That is not how I roll. I don't make phone calls to my friend's man. I talk to my friend's man through my friend. I was hoping maybe Ginger forgot me, I mean I made it clear to him when I told him I didn't like this. Why is he doing this?

Anyway he did it again when he noticed I wasn't turning. I stopped walking then turned around and looked at him. I saw him in front of his car just leaning back with his hands in his hoodie pockets. I would find that cute being done by my man but he is not him so I don't find it cute. Anyway the hooter was probably rang by his friend in the car.

Ginger: Can we talk?

Maybe we do need to talk in person and cut the bullshit and tell each other what the hell is going on.

Me: Sure. Let's talk.

He slowly came to me. He stood in front of me and removed the hoodie over his head. He smiled at me

Ginger: You look beautiful

Me: This is wrong

Ginger: Can't I compliment you?

Me: I appreciate the compliment even though I don't feel beautiful. I am sleepy and drained by studying.

Ginger: You still look beautiful to me

Me: Glen you're flirting. I don't want that from you.

Ginger: What do you want from me?

I exhaled then looked at him with pleading us.

Me: Would I sound harsh if I said what I want is for you to leave me alone?

He faintly smiled looking down. There was something with that smile. It was like he wanted to say I wish you didn't say that. He didn't like that answer at all.

Me: I appreciate you for showing interest in me but I am not available please understand. I am even uncomfortable to stand here with you right now

Ginger: So you haven't told him about us?

Me: There is no us!

Ginger: But whatever this is, it's something

Me: It's in your head I am sorry. There is absolutely nothing going on between us and I am starting to get afraid now because you camp around my building and watch the building. I don't know who sent you

Ginger: That dude doesn't love you. He sweet talks you then go sleep with another woman

My eyes popped out, I moved backwards in shock and fear.

Me: So....

I said raising my index finger

Me: So all this time I wasn't crazy you.... you targeted me. You were waiting for me outside my job! You knew I was Zimkhitha Nozitwana! You knew about my relationship with My boyfriend and the history of it!

Ginger: You told me

Me: Yes! I told you that we had some hard things at the beginning but I didn't detail that he would talk to me then go sleep with her! You knew about my relationship way more than I thought! what is going on? Who the hell are you and what do you want from me!?

Ginger: I want you! You're gorgeous! I am falling for you
I looked at him puzzled. He just met me. I am sorry, I watch dating shows and I don't just fall. It takes getting to know you for me to fall for you.

Me: You're delusional! Stay away from me!

Ginger: Leave that boy or you will be sorry.

I looked at him.

Me: Are you threatening me?

Ginger: It's not me! Someone wants you dead so they will be with your man. I am doing you a favour. I am a good guy. I want to give you love and love only you but you are being a bitch! I was sent to kill you!

Me: Oh My God! So you were hired to kill me and you think I would be flattered by you wanting to protect me because in exchange I will sleep with you? The fact that you are a "to go to" guy when someone wants to kill someone is the reason you are not a guy I would date. I am sorry!

I started crying.

Me: I am sorry. You don't have to care about my feelings. If my boyfriend doesn't love me or is cheating on me, you must let me figure that out myself. I don't work with hearsay and the woman who hired to kill me is not loved. He called security on her! He loves me!

Ginger closed his eyes hard when I said he loved me. He was angry.

Me: Excuse me!

I ran away crying. I cannot believe this.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

Last night went well when it comes to my kids dealing with their father but his responses were not convincing. For my kids he was because they don't know about his crazy idea regarding a second wife but from my perspective, I didn't find his response convincing. I don't know what this man is thinking. I feel like he will come with an excuse to make sure this wedding doesn't happen. I have a bad feeling about him. I cannot help it. I think he wants Stacy to remain the first wife even for the second time he marries her. When I say first wife

Advertisement

I mean the wife who has something to show that they are married. I feel like he doesn't want to give me that.

I am willing to wait but one excuse from him about valentine's. I am going to explode and tell the kids what he has been planning. I tolerated a lot from this man. I waited a lot. I expected him to plan our wedding the day his divorce was finalized. The fact that he kept making excuses just shows me

he doesn't value us anymore. I am confused by this man because the reason Stacy cheated was because he was always with me. Now that he has me and he can't hide me, he seems bored by the idea of having me as the real wife. I want to marry him and one mistake after we are married. I am taking everything and whoever comes after me, will be with a broke man. He doesn't know me.

Anyway I have been meaning to call Stacy about yesterday. I just want to thank her for how she always stood up for me. I feel like this is something I should focus on. I have to make Stacy feel appreciated. Don't get me wrong, the "thank you" will be sincere but in order for her to say no to marrying Steve, I have to have a good relationship with her. If she and I are good, it will be hard for her to betray me. The past weeks I have known her, I have seen how reasonable she is and I would hope that she would keep it up and stay away from my man.

Anyway I made the phone call. Her phone rang. She quickly answered.

Stacy:....

She just cleared her throat just to indicate that she is on the line.

Me: what is going on? Can you hear me?

Stacy: Oh it's you Genevieve. I thought it's your husband. I cannot seem like I know your number

I smiled.

Me: You know Stacy you keep surprising me

Stacy: How?

Me: You are protecting my secrets. You make sure Steve doesn't find out and you stand up for me

I started getting emotional. This was a tactic. I don't know why I am getting emotional now.

Me: What you did yesterday standing up for me to my in-laws and my husband who doesn't want to use his head sometimes.

It was amazing and i want you to know that I see that and that is why whenever you defend me, I make sure I show my husband that whatever you say I support.

Stacy: Girl I was married to that man. I was saying yes husband all the time. He is used to being in charge and doing what makes him happy. He doesn't consider his other half feelings and that upsets me.

Me: It's funny because he never showed these signs to me until I met you or our secret came out and this custody thing made him show who he really is

Stacy: Speaking of custody tell me the kids didn't go

Me: We talked to them they stayed but they hate Lola and Lexi

Stacy laughed

Stacy: My sons hate those two after yesterday. They are angry at them for how they spoke to me

Me: Good! Anyway Elizabeth talked about your sons and you. I saw a smile on my daughter's face. And she recognised the relationship I have with you and she asked about it. She says she feels so bad that she met her brothers like that. Both of my kids feel bad and they say they need time but they are excited and looking forward to meeting them and being introduced to them officially

Stacy: What did you say?

Me: That they should meet without us

Stacy: Exactly what I said to my kids

Me: Girl we are a chaos! we don't have to be there

She laughed

Stacy: I know. I want them to have a great relationship and love each other and not get involved in what their father agreed on and what the past did to our families. I want those four kids to love each other as siblings. Not half siblings. Just siblings

Me: I would love that

Stacy: One question.

Me: Yes?

Stacy: Is he physically abusing you?

F**ck! I kinda thought she forgot about that.

Me: Not in the last five years but yes back then he used to because he couldn't trust that I would be with him while he is with you and not want to see someone else. He was jealous of my colleagues but he started getting help. He hasn't laid a hand on me and he told me why he has never beat you.

Stacy: What did he say?

Me: He says you obeyed him and you didn't talk back at him but things changed when you divorced

Stacy: He is telling the truth. After the divorce I found freedom and I saw things clearly. I see things differently right now and I am currently writing a letter to AfriForum. I want to leave. I don't believe in anything they stand for anymore

Me: Wait, you were part of that?

Stacy: Honey your husband is in that

Me: What are you saying Stacy?

Stacy: That you are sleeping next to a racist.

Oh My God I saw racist behaviour recently but I didn't think he took it to that extent!

Me: I didn't know this....

Stacy: Marry this man and ask him who he is, I know you knew him before me but I think cultural difference made him respect

where you came from and withhold some things from you because he knew you wouldn't agree.

Me: He has to leave that! He will write his own letter!

Stacy: good luck with that honey. I have to go

Me: Alright bye.

I hung up

Me: What the hell? AfriForum!?

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

It is pretty clear that Stacy had nothing to do with Steve going to see me but I am still wondering how did this guy find out about Stacy and I and I cannot even call Stacy and ask because she will get some ideas and think I want her or I want to talk to her. I guess I will keep wondering who told her because I am not about to start communication with Stacy. That woman is

crazy and thirsty. She is what could ruin my relationship and I am not willing to risk losing it over Stacy.

Anyway I had the shock of my life when I heard my door open and saw Zimkhitha walking in crying. What the hell is going on. I stood up and ran out of my desk going to her

Me: Babe? what are you doing here? Why are you crying!?

Zimkhitha: Stacy hired a hitman to kill me.

Have you ever heard an unexpected loudest noise that hit your ear and leave your ear with a ringing silent sound fading away? that is what I heard after Zimkhitha said that. I don't know. I am not sure I heard her right.

Me: Babe?

Zimkhitha: Stacy hired a coloured gangster to kill me so she could be with you!!

She was shouting and crying, I ran to her, she threw herself at me. I embraced her, she broke down. I held onto her in shock. I cannot believe this.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

I cannot believe this. I cannot believe what I am hearing right now. Did I do this? Did I enable this behaviour in Stacy? Did what happened when I called security on her make her do this? If this is true that means if anything happens to Zimkhitha it's my fault. I am Starting to wonder if me dragging leaving her when I met Zish caused this? Did I put Zish in danger? I haven't asked the details. I just embraced her as she broke down crying. I didn't know what to do. I never expected something like this. I always hear that it's our sisters or us who are thugs. I never expected something like this from a white woman. Did Stacy think killing someone was going to help her be with me? She is really that stupid? If anything, this makes me realise I made the right decision by not choosing her. Again I don't know if this is true. I haven't asked but if Stacy did this then she is the most selfish person I have ever came across. I have always known she was selfish but I didn't think or rather know to what extent. I am shocked.

She was in my arms crying. I heard the door open. I looked at the door.

Hlamulo: Bro I...

He saw what was happening

Hlamulo: Oh I am sorry

He moved back and closed the door. Zish broke the hug. I wiped her rears.

Me: Baby let's sit down. I want you to tell me everything.

I walked to my desk and poured her water. I gave her the glass

Zimkhitha: Thank You

She sipped. I took the glass.

Me: How do you know this?

Zimkhitha: Two days ago. I was leaving work. I saw a car parked outside my job. When I walked passed it. A guy came out and followed me. He started hitting on me. I told him I was not interested and that I had a boyfriend, he left. We didn't introduce each other with full names. I was just scared of him

because I could tell he was a thug. Fast forward to a day after that. I got a message request on Messenger. It was this guy. If how he got my name and last name I don't know. I ignored his text then the next thing he video called me on Messenger. I told him to leave me alone I told him I have a boyfriend again. Yesterday when Nonku came home from seeing her boyfriend, she saw the same car I described to her outside our building. When I came to see you yesterday we had to sneak out at the back and Nonku boyfriend drove us out. Today I was walking home from studying in campus. He came out of no where and started saying he wanted me and that you always sweet talk me and go back to the other woman. That's when I suspected that this person knew everything about me. Things I never told him. I confronted him to tell me what is going on. He kept saying he would treat me better. I told him I don't want him. He said I was stupid and that he was sent by the other woman to kill me and Because he liked me, he decided not to

Me: What!?

Zimkhitha: Stacy sent that man to kill me. He met me then thought he could date me but when I said no he started getting mad and telling me the truth. Voningo that crazy woman hired a man to kill me!

I walked around angry. I don't know why this woman is doing this. How can she do this after I made it clear I didn't want her?

Me: What the f**ck is wrong with Stacy!?

Zimkhitha: She will not let me live if she can't have you! That man is stalking me at first the reason I didn't tell you was to protect you because i didn't know he knew my boyfriend. Now that I know he knows you. I don't know what he could do. He could kill me or you but I don't think he will kill you. He was paid to kill me and now that he can't have me, I don't think he sees a reason for me to live. I wanted to tell you before I went to the police.

Me: The police!?

She looked at me surprised. I surprised myself too with how I asked or rather reacted. The thing is, I believe she should go to the police but that stupid white woman has children. If Zimkhitha reports this woman. She could be charged for attempted murder. I think we can avoid all of this. I just don't want drama and I don't want to hurt that woman's kids.

Me: I do think police should know this

Zimkhitha: Okay?

Me: Baby promise me to not get mad...

Zimkhitha: What is it?

Me: Why don't I first go confront this woman and make her call this off, depending on how it goes with her then I will let you go to the police.

She looked up shaking her head

Me: You are getting angry I shouldn't have said that I am sorry

She opened her eyes and looked at me.

Zimkhitha: If I listen to you correctly you're giving this woman a chance to change her mind from making a mistake?

Me: Exactly!

Zimkhitha: If that man didn't find me attractive, I would be dead today. You realise that?

I swallowed hard. She is right.

Zimkhitha: Nobody gave me a second chance do you get that?

Me: Fuck! I know that baby I am just trying to avoid the chaos. You are in the middle of exams. You don't deserve this...

Zimkhitha: I am writing in four hours Rivoningo! You are right I don't deserve this! I don't deserve to walk around in fear! I deserve justice for what was planned for me but I am willing to wait for you to go see her.

Me: Thank You. Nothing is going to happen to you I promise

Zimkhitha: You cannot promise me that Rivoningo

She said crying. I went to her and hugged her.

Me: I know and I am sorry Baby

She broke the hug

Zimkhitha: Pray I make it to my place alive

She walked out and slammed the door. I sat down. I felt a tear escape my eye. I quickly wiped it.

Me: Fuck!

The door opened. Hlamulo walked in.

Hlamulo: Dude! Ku humelela yini? (Dude! what is going on?)

I stood up and started pacing up and down.

Me: Stacy u lava ku dlaya Zimkhitha (Stacy wants to kill Zimkhitha)

Hlamulo: what!?

Me: She hired a hitman to kill her!

Hlamulo: How does Zish know?

Me: The dude met her and liked her, when she didn't want him, he got angry and told her he was sent to kill her by the other woman I am supposedly seeing

Hlamulo: Shit! man this is dangerous! You need to do something!

Me: I am going to Stacy to confront her. I swear if she denies I am giving Zimkhitha a go ahead to go to the police

Me: Dude Stacy is white. They will make excuses for her. This is Cape Town. You will not find a black person as a detective. It's either a white dude or a coloured detective and you know Cape Town coloured in their heads they think they are white. Does Zimkhitha have something more like a proof?

I looked at him. He is right and I didn't ask but I don't think so.

Me: I highly doubt that. If she did, she would've presented it to me. She wants to go to the police and I cannot believe I said she should wait. I cannot believe I am trying to protect that witch!

Hlamulo: Why did you say no?

Me: Because I am thinking about her kids. I want to speak to her to call it off

Hlamulo: And you better hope she calls it off man!

Me: I know but I told her if things don't go well, I will tell her to go to the police.

Hlamulo: Good now! go!

Me: Yeah I should go!

I took my car keys and my phone then walked out.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

It is time for me and my husband to have a real talk about Stacy and this wedding. I am tired of pretending like everything is okay when I know it's not. He needs to know that I don't want to share him and if I am not enough maybe he should go to Stacy and leave me alone. God knows I don't want him to leave me. I do love him a lot but I don't like the things I have been hearing.

My phone call with Stacy went well but I heard about something new, something I didn't know about my husband, and I want to get to the bottom of it. I want to know why he is a part of that if he claims he is not a racist. Stacy says she is writing a letter. I want him to write a letter too and I know he will, he better say yes.

I decided to go to my husband's office. we cannot discuss these things at the house because children will hear us arguing and they will think the worst.

Me: Hi honey, I brought you lunch

Steve: Wow I think the decision to move here was the best. Even Stacy when I was married to her, she hardly did this. So thank you so much my wife

Me: You're welcome

Steve: Please sit

Me: Thank you

I sat down.

Steve: I am glad you came. I wanted to talk to you.

I looked at him. Funny he said that because I want to talk as well.

Me: Yeah. I want to talk too.

He sat down

Steve: What was that yesterday?

Me: What?

Steve: The ambush?

I chuckled

Steve: What is it?

Me: Steve do you even feel for me for everything I went through all these years?

Steve: Of course baby and I am grateful

Me: Then why talking about marrying me makes you feel so uncomfortable

like someone who doesn't want to marry me anymore?

Steve: That's not true!

Me: You are sitting here accusing me of talking to the kids behind your back calling it an ambush. I didn't talk to the kids! They were shocked yesterday to find out we were not married!

Steve: Don't shout

I stood up

Me: No! I am sick of this!

Steve: Baby this is my work place. I don't want my workers to see my wife and I fighting keep your voice down please.

I looked outside the office. They have glass walls you can see everyone. I looked at him then sat down.

Me: All I am saying is, the children freaked out when they learnt that you and I were never married! They want it to happen! I didn't discuss this with them and even if I did. I don't see anything wrong. You always said you wanted to marry me! unless things changed!?

Steve: Nothing changed!

Me: Then why are we here? why are you awkward when a topic about our wedding comes up!? do you want to marry Stacy?

Steve: No! I brought that up so that we get our legacy back. I should own more shares in the company!

Me: Oh My God!

Steve: What?

Me: The last time you said you brought this marriage thing up because you thought her having half of everything bothered me. Now you say something else. Does it bother you or you are acting like it does when you clearly still have a thing for that woman!?

Steve: I don't want that woman! I divorced her!

Me: Do you regret it?

He gasped

Steve: No!

Me: That took you long to answer

Steve: Jesus Genevieve what is going on!?

Me: What is going on is, my husband is not excited about me anymore!

He came and knelt in front of me. He took my hands

Steve: You know that is not true! I love you with my whole heart

Me: Then prove it!

Steve: How?

Me: I want you to do two things

Steve: I will do them just tell me what

He said standing up

Me: First you will be involved in each and everything regarding this wedding! you will show me you want it and you are excited for it!

Steve: That's easy because I am excited

I chuckled

Me: Good.

Steve: What else?

Oh he is not ready for this.

Me: You write a letter to AfriForum...

His eyes popped out. He was in great shock.

Me: Yes! I know! you didn't think I would find out about that?

Steve: I...

Me: I am not done talking De cock!

He swallowed hard

Me: Write a letter and in that letter you tell them About our love story and detail it. The painful, the bad and the good then at the end. You tell them you believe in something else. You don't stand for what they stand for anymore

He let go of my hands

Steve: what!?

Me: Are you a racist or not?

He swallowed hard

Me: I don't know how you and I can go through everything we went through. Me being discriminated by your family but you still a cheerleader of such things! I really don't know why! If you need help with the letter I can write it for you. All you need to do is submit it!

I furiously walked to the door. Opened and walked out leaving his office door open. I cannot believe this man. He made it look like he said what he said because he wanted to please me so that we get the money when it's either he wants the money or wants her! I cannot stand him right now. He is a lying disgusting piece of work and I cannot believe I still love him. Love can be a toxic thing sometimes.

STACY DE COCK

I enjoyed the call with Genevieve but it made me remember that I didn't tell Kulungile and Delilah about what happened before I left Steve's house but I feel like Kulungile doesn't know almost everything. I did tell Delilah about Steve wanting me back. The person who saw it before I did, I haven't told and I feel like I should do it right now and there is another reason I

want to make this phone call. I need their advice. I know it's not the last time Steve brings that up and now that he did it in front of his wife, they might corner me one day and ask me and I don't think I want to hear it so they need to help a sister out.

I made a phone call to Kulungile. He answered.

Me: Thank You for answering, I would like to add Delilah on the call

Kulungile: Of course I will wait

Me: Thank You

I called Delilah and she answered as well

Delilah: Hey

Me: D I have Kulungile on the line. I have already let you in on something and I need to tell Kulungile as well because there are some developments and I need you two advice on it.

Kulungile: We are listening

Me: I don't know whether i should say you were right or what you said was true but yeah you were right. Steve wants me back

Kulungile: Oh would you look at that!

Me: Do you actually think he has feelings for me?

Kulungile: Feelings? yes but I don't know if intentions are pure

Delilah: That's what I said!

Me: Anyway one more thing, the other day I was upset. I had a fight with the man I have been seeing. Steve found me drunk and crying. We had sex

Kulungile: Oh my word!

Me: I think before we had sex, he came and asked if I could be the second wife to Genevieve, I think it was the same day but I am not sure

Kulungile: A second, What!?

Me: Yep Anyway guys there is something I didn't tell you that happened after the meeting yesterday

Kulungile: Okay?

Me: So i was defending Genevieve from her narcissist husband and Steve said why don't you guys become sisterwives because you always gang up on me!

Kulungile: Let me guess, he said it as if it was a joke right?

Me: You know him but he got a hot slap from his wife for saying that

Kulungile: Good

Me: Anyway guys to the real reason I called the two of you.

Delilah: We are listening

Me: Besides the feelings, if you were to guess, what else could be the reason for this man to want to marry me again? I know you doubt his intentions now it's dwell on the possible bad intentions?

Delilah: I don't know, but with him, there is always something.

Me: Kulu?

Kulungile: I will be direct with you. The only reason I could come up with is that he wants to marry you so that he could control your assets.

I stood up fast after Kulungile said that.

Delilah: Oh my God yes!

I didn't think of this. Steve is not majority shareholder anymore because of me. Lola is the majority shareholder.

Me: That bastard....

Kulungile: Yep. They want all they lost back to them, so you need to be smart. If you enjoy fucking Steve, continue girl but tell him you enjoy sneaking around it's fun. Tell him marriage bores you

I smiled

Me: I am blessed to have you two in my life

Kulungile: Don't you forget bitch!

We all laughed

Me: Okay guys thank you for being more than legal representatives to me.

Delilah: We are here for you

Kulungile: Take care love

Me: Bye.

I ended the call then chuckled shaking my head in disbelief

Me: Steve, so this was the plan all along?

I took my glass then sipped. I sat down then leaned back.

Me: Son of a bitch!

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

I know what you are thinking. You think I am blinded by love but I am not. I don't think Rivonigo would wish anything bad to happen to me. I don't question his love. I know he loves me and I am starting to trust him. I have no reason to doubt him. I know he is a good person. He is doing this to let that woman know that what she is trying to do could put her into a lot of trouble, I don't know maybe I am being naïve. What I am sure of is that, when he comes back from seeing her and what he tells me don't assure my safety, I am going straight to the police. This woman wanted to kill me, I had no one to give me a second chance. If Ginger didn't lust over me, he would've killed me that day he first met me. God protected that, I didn't have anyone who was willing to give me another chance. Stacy commits a crime and she had someone to knock sense into her. She is very lucky and if I didn't trust Rivonigo, I was going to be angry out of my mind thinking about their meeting but I trust this man now. I don't think he would ever sleep with that woman again. I cannot believe this Ginger man was paid to kill me and the fact that I know I don't have any feelings for him worries me because sooner or later he will see that I don't want him then he won't see the need to protect me. Right now my entire life is in danger. I am even grateful that I survived the

journey from the hospital to my place without seeing Ginger or getting killed.

I cannot believe I have an exam this afternoon and I just found out about this. My Life is a movie. I pray I survive all of this.

As much as I agreed to wait, I feel like I need to speak to Nonkululeko and tell her what is going on. Maybe my friend will give me a good advice. I know after speaking to her I will know what to do. I already told Nonku about what Stacy has been up to. She is in shock as expected.

Zimkhitha: Oh My God!this woman is dangerous! she needs to rot in jail! what did Rivoningo say?

Me: He said I shouldn't report her...

Nonku: What!?

Me: He said he wanted to speak to her to call off the hit then if she refuses, he will give me a go ahead to go report her but friend I am a lawyer. I know this might not stick

Nonku: How?

Me: I didn't record Ginger telling me this. The police will find any reason to defend a white woman..Without evidence there is nothing I can do to convince them

Nonku: Shit!

Me: What do you think about him wanting to speak to her first?

Nonku: What was his reason for wanting to talk to her?

Me: He said he was thinking about her kids. They might be affected by this if she goes to prison

Nonku: She deserves to go to prison!

Me: I know! But I promised not to go but also I made it clear to him that if something happens to me it's his fault!

Nonku: The reason you want to wait for him is because you don't want to go against him, and hurt your relationship in the process?

I nodded my head.

Nonku: Okay cool here is what is going to happen and I want you to trust me

Me: Okay?

Nonku: We are going to the police

I didn't expect this. I was surprised because she herself told me she knew why I couldn't do this.

Me: We are?

Nonku: Yes! but when we get there, we report Ginger as the stalker. I am sure you want to know why are we doing this?

Me: Yes please!

Nonku: I know Rivoningo is trying so hard to prove himself to you and I love that but we cannot fully trust him so because of that, we need to make sure that the hitman knows that the police know about his stalking, that will prevent him from killing you because he will know the police would knock at his door first

Me: I like this!

Nonku: If Stacy doesn't stop him, he will be able to stop on his own Because of the restraining order the police will recommend for you

Me: You are right!

Nonku: So everyone is safe. You don't mention anything about Stacy. I don't see how he could feel betrayed or be mad at you
I ran to my friend and hugged her

Me: Thank you so much!

Nonku: You're welcome. Let's go to the police together. I have to be there supporting you because I heard him talking to you on the video call and also I saw him outside with his car waiting for you.

Me: Yeah I think you need to be there to support my statement.

Nonku: I will get a jacket

Me: Okay.

I ran to the window and moved the curtains a little then looked outside. He better not be out there. I was very rude to him and rightfully so. How else was I going to react to someone who was hired to kill me?

STEVE DE COCK

I love my wife and I love her a lot. I know it is hard to believe but I do love her and she is my number one. I just wish everyone can understand that there is no way you'd share a bed and have sex with someone for over 20 years and just stop caring about them. There was no way I wouldn't love Stacy after being with her as my wife for so long. When I divorced her, it wasn't because I didn't love her. It was because she cheated and disrespectful our family. That was the main issue. Genevieve is gorgeous. I love her she is my soulmate and there is nothing I would love more than to marrying her. I am excited about the wedding but I don't know where Stacy stands and I wonder if her demands to be on board would be marrying me legally like she did before, so that was the delay but since it looks like Genevieve and the kids won't allow that. I guess I will have to give in and just let things be.

As for me not seeing my family again, that is a mission impossible because my sister and my mom work with me at the company. I see them everyday and as I am speaking to you right now, I am with them in my office. I want to discuss what happened. I am upset with mom for what she said. I feel like that was very insensitive of her to say that in front of my wife

after all we put her through. I want mom to know that what she said was wrong. I want her to recognise that and know that it is going to be hard to move forward after that.

Lexi: I think I know what this is about.

I looked at her.

Me: And you would rather we don't talk about it? If that's how you feel sis then I think we shouldn't start this meeting

Lexi: That's not what I mean and you know it. I was just saying because the last time we talked or saw each other was when your wife kicked us out like dogs that just farted.

Me: It was going to be okay if you said the last time you saw me was when mom said she didn't want Genevieve to be with me because she feared the kids wouldn't look like me!

Lola: Did I lie though?

Me: Mom!!!

I snapped hitting the table. Lexi smiled at mom.

Me: Mom you saw your grandchildren at that age for the first time and your first reaction is that?

Lola: Of course not! You saw how I was with them. I was happy to see them. I love them

Me: It didn't look like that mom! The first time you met my wife she said she didn't want you anywhere near her kids. I tried to get you guys together to solve that. Do you think she will ever want you to see the kids after what you said? Do you think you are welcome to my house now?

Lola: I don't care about your house. I can call my grandchildren and invite them over

Me: Mom you couldn't even own up to what you and dad did. They saw that you didn't want to tell them the whole truth. Do you really think those kids want to see you right now?

Lola: I am their grandma! you can't choose family!

Me: Mom you were cold and what you said was very heartless and you know it. How could you say something like that?

Lola: You heard Stacy say those kids don't look like you. Nothing I said was a lie

Me: But it was wrong and you upset my wife! Do you think Stern and Elizabeth will want to see you when you hate their mother??

Lexi: Are you saying your wife is going to poison those kids against us?

Me: Why don't you want to own up to your bad doings! things were great until you went back to your vile behaviour! we had a meeting prior to the meeting and we agreed to act cool and mom decided to be a coward and...

Lola: did you just call me a coward?

Me: You were scared to tell them! My children were waiting for you as their grandmother to tell them why you and dad did what you did and you sat there going on about how you didn't want to do this. How do you think my children feel?

Lola: Children have no problem. The issue is the parents. You influence kids to feel a certain way about someone!

Me: Talking from experience

Lola: what?

Me: Are you proud of the man I have become and the things I stand for?

Mom stood up

Lola: You're the CEO of this company you close 20 million deals and you came out of my womb so don't you dare question my parenting!

Lexi: And you're an adult! you can make your own decisions. Don't blame mom and dad for who you choose to be. Don't be a hypocrite!

They both walked out of my office. Alexandra's words hit me. I sat down.

Me: You know what? I stand for what I said!

Children listen to their parents. If mom continues her hate for my women. Their children(our children) are going to hate them. That was all I was trying to clear up or warn them about. If they don't want to listen to me then I am done. I wash my hands because it's Goodbye to a relationship with Stern and Elizabeth for them. I tried. I don't care if they don't see my children anymore. I am tired of making excuses for them.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

I am so happy Nonku agreed to come here with me and I thank her for advising me to do this. I am not going to hide this from

Rivoningo. When I see him I will tell him what I did. I don't know what I am hoping to hear when he comes back. Even if she calls it off, I don't know if I am safe. Even if she didn't still I will be in fear. This woman is going to make sure I am not part of this man's life and I have to accept that but what I will not do is leave a man I love because an obsessive woman decided to kill another woman for a man.

Anyway we were sitting with a detective who was taking our statement.

Detective: So you are saying you have a stalker who is following you and asking you out on a date?

Me: There is something funny about this whole thing detective. I didn't know this person but when I walked out of my work. I found him waiting. How did he know I was there? it's not like when I work I go outside

I stay inside until it's time to leave. Anyway when he followed me telling me he wanted me, I told him I was dating but that didn't stop him from persuading me. He came to me knowing who I was and that is what scares me.

Detective: So you did tell him you didn't like this

Me: Yes I did but he didn't listen because the next thing was him adding me on Facebook. I didn't tell him my names. I don't know how he knows me.

Detective: What made you feel like this is it, I need to report this?

Me: When my friend came in saying the man and the car I described to her was the outside our building waiting for me to walk out

Nonku: He was literally watching the building detective.

Detective: What do you want from us?

Me: I want you to give him something that says he must stay away from me. Detective I am scared of him. He is a coloured

man, I don't have a problem with his race. I have a problem with the fact that he is a thug.

Detective: How do you know he is a thug?

Me: He told me he was a thug but he didn't have to because the way he spoke and the way he is and the car he drives just showed me he was and I am afraid he could do something to harm my boyfriend that is why I want him to know that you know what he is doing so that he could back off

Detective: Okay. Do you want a restraining order?

Me: Yes!

Detective: We will make sure he gets served but we still need to find him and where he stays. You said you didn't know right?

Me: Yes. I only know that he is Glen Adams and his nickname is Ginger.

Detective: That's good. We will ask around, i am sure someone knows him. I will send an officer to investigate and find where he lives.

Me: Thank You Detective

Nonku: I really hope you know that we wouldn't have come here if we didn't think this was strange and kind of scary. We feel like this man was sent to go after Zimkhitha that's why it's important you take this seriously. Men need to respect a woman who says no

Detective: I take every case seriously Miss Nonkululeko

Nonku: Thank you Detective

Me: Thank you

Detective: We will be in touch ladies

Me: alright detective

We stood up and left.

Nonku: I hope he tells him to stay away. I believe when he finds out authorities know, he won't be able to go through with whatever he was planning that's why it was important we came here

Me: I know

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

The last time I came to this house, I think it was the day I was upset, coming uninvited. Even though it was not a pleasant surprise for her then, I feel like we ended up on a good note but things are different this time. She might be excited to see me but I am not here for what she might think I am here for. I am pissed off. I am disgusted by her behaviour and I cannot believe she is planning this just because a man rejected her. She better give me a good reason why I shouldn't let my girlfriend get her arrested. I am tired of this. I told her I was done. She should

spend her time finding another man. A real Nigerian man or go back to her husband. He really wants her back.

A lot is going on in my head. I will take advantage of this visit and get all the answers I need. I want to know why she told Steve, if she did tell Steve. After that I want her to call off the hit right here, right now.

Anyway I was let in by security. They know because they have seen me come in with her at night so they know that something is happening between us. I kept knocking. I don't know why she can't hear her bell. Maybe I should hit the door maybe she will hear me. As I was about to knock, the door opened. The helper opened the door.

Her: Hello, can I help you?

Me: I am here to see Stacy

Her: Is she waiting for you

Me: I am sorry I don't mean to be disrespectful but I don't have to make an appointment to see her!

I invited myself in. I saw Stacy coming down.

Maid: I am sorry ma'am he...

Stacy: it's fine! It's fine Rosey. Go to the kitchen

She had a glass of wine with her. She was walking down smiling. When she got down. She looked up then at me.

Stacy: As much as it's nice to see you but you have some nerve to show up at my house like this! What if my children see you? Why do you think I want to see you after what you did to me Rivoningo!?

Me: I don't regret what i did and I would do it again

Stacy: excuse me?

Me: You think I am here to beg you?

Stacy: You need to leave before my children see you! or hear you

Me: I would find it interesting to know that they heard what I am about to say. Maybe they will know what kind of human being you are

I could see she was starting to get angry. She couldn't even say anything. She was fuming giving me death stare. She finally looked at me.

Stacy: I am going to call my security to drag you out!

Me: Maybe we should go somewhere private. I don't think your children want to hear this.

Stacy: Follow me!

She furiously made her way to the living room. I thought she was going to the living room but she walked passed it. I followed her, she opened a door. It's a study. Inside there was

old expensive furniture, the type that is vanished. She closed the door.

Stacy: What do you want Rivoningo?

Me: Did you tell your ex husband i had a thing with you?

She looked at me surprised but her face was more relaxed than she was in front of her front door.

Stacy: No I didn't! I am not cruel like you! On the day of his incident, I told his wife that you and I were a thing. I was happy to tell someone but I told her to keep it to herself but apparently it slipped because she called telling me her husband knew. What did Steve say?

Me: He came to intimidate me saying if I didn't leave you he was going to report me

Stacy: oh baby that's why you've been avoiding me?

Unbelievable! this woman is delusional.

Me: hell no! I have been avoiding you because I am in love with someone else Stacy!

She looked down disappointed. I could see she was annoyed.

Stacy: Oh....

Me: Yes! I am in love with the woman you want to get killed!

I couldn't look at her on time because by the time I was trying to check her reaction, I heard the sound of her glass hitting the floor kind of frightened me. She had her eyes popped out in shock

Stacy: what!?

Me: Oh please Stacy! the falling of the glass just confirmed your guilt!

She walked away avoiding eye contact.

Stacy: I don't know what you are talking about! who do you think I am? I am not a thug! why would...

I didn't let her finish. I walked to the door.

Me: I don't know what was I thinking stopping my girlfriend from going to the police! Maybe with the evidence she has, she will take you down so that you are not anywhere near us again
I touched the door handle ready to turn it and open the door.

Stacy: Wait!

I stopped then shook my head in disbelief. I cannot believe this woman. I just cannot believe her. I pressed record on my phone then turned around. She was panicking

Stacy: What evidence?

Me: How could you!? How could you hire a thug to kill Zimkhitha?

Stacy: I was doing this for us!

Me: What? are you crazy!?

Stacy: You forced me to fall for you! You wanted me to be in love and I was! just when I was vulnerable and gave you my love you left me!

Me: You know why I left! You didn't care about me! you didn't care to know anything about me! You didn't want a relationship with me because you were ashamed. I met a woman I love and you need to accept that and go back to your husband because he still loves you!

Stacy: I don't love him! I love you!

Me: You think after you have killed Zimkhitha I would want anything to do with you?

Stacy: Please don't say that. My feelings for you are genuine. I am in love with you!

Me: Stacy! call that man and call this off or I am calling my girlfriend right now and ask her to go to the police. Maybe when you are locked up you will open your eyes

Stacy: What happened to us?

Me: Call him!

She took her phone then made a phone call.

Me: speaker!

She put the phone on speaker. I went closer so that my phone catch the voice of that man. The person answered.

Him: It was yesterday when I told you I just want to find her at a good spot where I could run after shooting her. Why are you calling me?

Stacy: Call it off!

Him: What?

Stacy: Ginger let the girl live! I don't want to kill her anymore.
You can take the money for your trouble. I don't want her dead.

Him: He confronted you didn't he?

Stacy: Ginger it was nice knowing you goodbye!

She hung up then looked at me.

Stacy: I called it off are you happy!?

Me: As a matter of fact, I am and if when I walk out , you call
him and ask him to do it, you're going to prison because I
recorded all of this

She put her hand on her chest.

Stacy: How can you be so cruel to me!?

Me: How can you kill a young girl for a dick when you can find yourself another Nigerian?

She threw her phone at me. I caught it then placed threw it back for her to catch. I walked out.

GLEN "Ginger" ADAMS

I kind of knew this was going to happen. I didn't want to tell this girl the truth about me being sent to kill. The plan was to kill her after she rejected me. I don't like how this girl made me feel. I don't have feelings for these girls, at least the feelings that make me want to make a girl a wife but with her it's different. I just sleep with a girl I want to sleep with. It is never this hard. This girl doesn't fall for my charms. This girl is different. This girl makes me feel soft and I am not soft. My feelings and my anger made me tell her and that bitch didn't waste time. She went straight to her boyfriend and told him this. I should've known she was going to do this. Stupid girl. I am pissed right now.

I didn't want Keagan to hear this. I don't know why I connected my phone to my car. He heard all of that and I didn't tell him I told this girl the truth. Keagan is working for me. I don't want him to think I am weak and the way I handled this situation just shows that I am weak and that is not a good look for a leader.

After I ended the call we were quiet. I didn't know what to say to him and he probably had every question you can think of but he is afraid to ask.

Me: Are you going to say something?

Keagan: You're the boss so...

Me: Say it!

Keagan: Are you going to give back the money now that you agreed to call it off?

I turned and looked at him.

Me: She is the reason I know this girl. She is the reason I fell for this girl and now I don't know what to do with these feelings. That bitch doesn't love me! and another thing. I didn't say I was calling off anything!

Keagan: You have feelings for this girl?

I gave him a death stare. He looked down. I just said I have feelings for this girl. Why should I repeat that?

Keagan: You said you are not calling off anything. Does that mean you're going forward with the plan?

I focused on the road. I was the one driving for a change.

Keagan: What are you going to do?

Me: I didn't agree to call it off!

Keagan: Now it's not about who sent you anymore. It's now your personal plan. If you go on with this. You will be acting on your personal agenda.

Me: I don't have feelings. I don't allow myself to feel. The fact that this girl made me feel and she is treating me like this? I am afraid the outcome are going to be bad. Someone is going to pay for how I feel right now.

Keagan: So...

Me: That's all I am prepared to answer right now.

Keagan: Okay....

Me: Okay!

STACY DE COCK

After Rivonigo left. I stayed in the study. I think the man I was married to left whiskey everywhere he sat in this house. I saw another bottle. I didn't waste time. I started drinking. After what just happened. I need this drink. I can't believe that I hired a man thinking he was good at this job only to find out he is an idiot. It was only me and him who knew about the hit. The fact that this girl and Rivonigo know about it just shows that Ginger told her. How could he do this? How can he tell that girl? what could be the reason that pushed him to tell her? I am

just confused. I fail to understand why a professional hitman would be this sloppy.

I was pacing up and down trying to call Ginger. He was not taking my calls. He knows why I am calling. He knows that I will confront him for what he did. How can anyone trust him to do a job if he does something like this? I really need to talk to someone but I cannot talk to Jennifer because I don't want her to know that I was trying to get someone killed. I cannot call Kulungile as well. I just don't think this is something that can be shared.

Me: I have to keep this to myself! Yeah! I will keep this inside me.

I dialled Ginger's number again. It took me to voice me. I am leaving a message.

Me: You are a weak man! You call yourself a thug but you are weak! How can you tell her this!? You ruined everything and I don't want you to do anything for me! You stay away from that girl! You can keep the 10k. I don't need it!

I hung up, the second I hung up, the door opened. I looked at the door.

Me: Jen?

Jennifer: What are you doing here?

I was still in the study. She looked at the bottle

Jennifer: Girl you are still going through a lot because of that man?

Me: I think this time he is done with me!

Jennifer: You will find another man! You're a beautiful woman!

She took the bottle

Jennifer: This is not good for you! Steven and Ian are here. You cannot drink like this! Not at this time of the day

My phone rang. I looked at it. It's Delilah. I answered.

Me: D?

Delilah: Everything is in order for tomorrow

Me: Everything is in order for tomorrow? What are you talking about?

Delilah: The orphanage! The donation!

Oh hell no! I was going to do that to impress the man who wants nothing to do with me. How am I going to do this when there is no hope of getting him back?

Me: Can't we postpone? I am not in the mood!

Delilah: Are you kidding me? We already told the home. They are ready for us. The food parcels are about to be packaged tonight. I bought everything. We have to do this!

Me: Fine! What do you need from me?

Delilah: I need you to be early tomorrow. I will send you the location of where we will meet.

Me: Okay. Jennifer is here. I will tell her

Delilah: Good. I was about to call her, you tell her for me.

Me: okay I will see you tomorrow

I hung up

Jennifer: Is she calling about the donation?

Me: Yes!

Jennifer: Let me guess, because you won't be able to win him back you don't see the need to do this?

Me: Of course I see the need, it's just that I am this upset because of the man I was doing this for now I...

Jennifer: This could be good for you. Genevieve is in town now. You have a competition. She is a working woman. You don't work. You are a housewife. Seeing you on the papers helping people in need will be a good look for you and she will not look down on you. My brother is ready to cover this. He called me that is why I am here. He wanted to know if we still on for tomorrow

I chuckled.

Me: You know what? Rivoningo, Steve and Genevieve have to see that I am happy and I am living my best life!

Jennifer: That's my friend!

Me: I want that paper delivered at Rivoningo's office!

Jennifer: He must see what he is losing. That girl he is with will never donate that kind of money!

Me: 20K will be bigger than her salary. She will never be me and sooner or later Rivoningo will see that.

I looked away smiling. Maybe it's not too late for us. Maybe he will see that I try to be a better person.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

I know I didn't have to tell Stacy that I recorded her but I needed to have insurance that she wouldn't let me walk out and call that man and say she just said that to get me out of her face. I had to make sure that she knows whatever happens to Zimkhitha she will be held accountable and I have her saying that she did hire that man. I now know for a fact that my girlfriend is safe. I am happy I made sure of that but I thought all our issues were behind us but the truth is, they are not. Right now I am wondering if I should tell Zish about the recording or not. The thing is, my fear is telling her and now that she has it, she sees there is a chance to get that woman behind bars. What I fear more is her suggesting that she reports her and I say no for the second time and all that causes problems for us. She will think I am defending Stacy again. I will keep this and when things get bad I will be able to use this to

protect Zimkhitha. I feel like the issue is solved now. We need to forget Stacy and focus on us. I don't think she will ever bother us, not when I now know what she is capable of. She knows I wouldn't want to be with a woman like that.

I have made a decision that I will not tell Zimkhitha about the recording but I will just tell her the hit is off. I just hope this doesn't bite me in the ass later.

Hlamulo: Hey man you're back!

Me: Yeah come!

I opened the door. I walked in. He walked in too.

Hlamulo: And?

Me: She hired a hit man to kill my girlfriend

Hlamulo: She admitted?

Me: She denied it then I told her I was going to ask Zimkhitha to go to the police with the evidence she has, that's when she confessed

Hlamulo: This girl is crazy!

Me: I know!

Hlamulo: So what are you going to do?

Me: I asked her to call it off and she did. And I was recording the confrontation and the phone call and after that on my way out, I let her know that I recorded her confessing so I don't think she will do anything stupid. The hit is off and we can move on

Hlamulo: That's a relief

Me: I don't know if I am wrong but I don't want my girlfriend to know I recorded Stacy.

Hlamulo: Are you afraid she might need that recording and just go to the police? She was going to get killed. I would understand why she would want to do that and I know I would want the person who tried to kill me to pay as well

Me: I know, that is why I don't want her to know. Dude I have been working here for a little while. Zimkhitha is going to start looking for a job. These people have influence around here. I don't want to have enemies. If we get Stacy arrested for something like this. She has ex husband outside, who by the way is still madly in love with her. What if he makes our lives hell?

Hlamulo: Shit but they can't break the law because they know their privilege. We are people too!

Me: I know but do you understand what I am trying to avoid

Hlamulo: Yeah I get you man but this is not fair. This woman deserves to be punished for what she wanted to do but I understand. This could do more damage if that woman gets arrested. Let's just hope she learnt her lesson

Me: Yeah

I heard a knock. The door opened. Zimkhitha walked in.

Me: Hey babe, this is my friend Hlamulo. I believe you haven't met

Hlamulo: Hey Zish nice to meet you

Zimkhitha smiled and shook his head.

Zimkhitha: Nice to meet you too.

Hlamulo: I will leave you two to talk

He walked out. I went to her and hugged her.

Me: How are you feeling?

Zimkhitha: I am scared

Me: I know but I have good news. I got there

Advertisement

she denied planning anything. I told her I was going to let you go to the police with the evidence you have, that's when she came clean. I forced her to call that man and call it off

Zimkhitha: So she called it off?

Me: Yes in front of me. She said he shouldn't do it. I promise you are safe baby

Zimkhitha: I don't feel safe.

Me: Nothing is going to happen to you I promise.

Zimkhitha: I have to tell you something

Me: what is it?

Zimkhitha: I know I promised not to go to the police but I went

Me: Babe!?

Zimkhitha: I didn't talk about Stacy

That is a relief, I silently sighed.

Me: Okay?

Zimkhitha: I reported a stalker, the man who was trying to kill me. I didn't say anything about him trying to kill me. I just told detective that he doesn't want to leave me alone even after I told him I have a boyfriend. They are going to serve him with a restraining order. The reason i did this was because I wanted him to think twice before causing me any harm. After he gets

served. He will know whatever happens to me they will go to him first.

Me: That is smart baby! I am glad you went

Zimkhitha: Yeah now I have to go prepare for my exam in 40 minutes

Me: I have to drive you

Zimkhitha: You don't have to

Me: I want to take you to your place and to campus please let me

She smiled.

Zimkhitha: Okay

I kissed her

Me: I love you

She went for a kiss again. We kissed for about a minute. She broke the kiss.

Zimkhitha: I love you too

I hugged her tight. I cannot believe I almost lost her. I already see this girl as my wife. I am just buying time so that she doesn't say the engagement is rushed and say no because of that.

STACY DE COCK

I completely forgot about this orphanage thing and I think the only reason I forgot wasn't because i didn't care. I forgot because the reason I wanted to do it was to please Rivoningo. I guess somehow after listening to them speak at the restaurant. I realised that, doing good for the less fortunate was not going to make that man leave her so that is why I kind of scratched that thought in my head and focused on killing the girl which failed as well.

Speaking of that, I am a little confused because I only talked about this with Ginger, for me to be confronted, it was confusing to me. I know Ginger said something and I am curious to find out what but at the same time I am afraid that going to talk to him might start problems between us. I don't want to have a problem with a thug, more especially a thug like him who is stupid and so into his feelings. When I wanted a thug, I was looking for a cold blooded killer. He failed me but it's for the best. At least I will not live with the fact that I killed someone.

Anyway I need to put Rivonigo and the fact that he recorded me behind me. This man clearly ran out of love for me and somehow I don't even think he loved me because if he did, he wouldn't have fell out of love so fast. Right now I need to confront my ex husband. What Kulungile said made sense and it scared me that is why I have to be always careful since now I know that he wants my assets not me. At this point with my level of trust issues I have towards him, I don't even believe he loves me anymore. You cannot manipulate someone you love. You are always straight with someone you love. He is not that. He is a snake who is power hungry and I think he will resent me for what his own father did because it's his dad who made sure when he f**cks up I get half of everything.

I just got to the firm. I saw my sister in law and her mother walking out of Alexandra's office.

Alexandra: What are you doing here?

Me: Last time I checked I was one of the owners of this company. I have to come and check on things

Lola: What do you know about real estate?

Me: How did your husband find me for your son!?

Lola: You've changed! Money change people!

Me: And you have amnesia Lola! since when you don't know I was the top agent in this firm? oh I forgot! you didn't know nothing then, you were a Housewife exactly what your son made me be! You and I Lola are the same! We married toxic

racist Cic white men who are disgustingly traditional and greedy!

Alexandra: How dare you!

Me: I will buy you a dildo Lexi, you're sexually frustrated!

I walked away and pushed the door of my ex husband's office. I walked in

Steve: Hold on! why don't you knock?

He was with his assistant

Me: Because your mother and your sister are ganging up on me outside. I had to get away from those monsters!

Steve quickly looked at his PA

Me: I think you should leave us.

Steve: Stacy we are a bit busy

Me: Okay fine we will talk in front of her
I dramatically dragged a chair and sat down.

Me: So what is your plan? what is the real reason you want...

Steve: Stacy shut up!!

He hit the table cutting me off. He looked at his PA.

Steve: Ten Minutes please I have to talk to her

I smiled looking away. So he doesn't want the PA to know he wants to be in a polygamy marriage? The girl walked out and closed the door.

Steve: Really? so you wanted to say that in front of her? who else have you told?

Me: I am not stupid Steve! Why do you want to marry me?

He looked outside then at me.

Steve: You know why! I expressed my feelings for you!

Me: Yeah, I heard you but I don't believe any of it.

Steve: Stacy why did you come here because we discussed this and you made it clear that you didn't want to marry me!

Me: Because!

I stopped myself then looked at him breathing fast. I stood up.

Me: No, it's not because of one thing but there is one thing I need you to hear first.

Steve: What is that?

Me: I do not love you ex husband anymore.

His face turned red

Me: And that is the honest truth. Steve you don't treat people like trash and talk bad about them in court or public then later change your mind and confess your love for them. I am not naive anymore!

Steve: Okay. So you f**ck people you hate!?

Me: I do not hate you! I would rather f**CK you when I am drunk than f**cking a stranger I don't know.

Steve: So you were using me?

Me: Just like you were using me to please your dad while you had an entire family in Durban!

He looked down.

Me: All I am doing is settling a score. No hard feelings! You need to know that women too can play this game!

Steve: What is number two? what else is the reason you don't want us to give Steven and Ian a family again

Me: Emotional blackmail don't work on this girl! you are not going to use my children to make me feel bad! I have smart matured boys who have gracefully accepted that mom and dad were never meant to be!

Steve: Stacy what is number two your ten minutes is almost over

I chuckled

Me: Oh you are not ready for this.

Steve: I am.

Me: The only reason you want to marry me again is because you want to get all the things I benefitted from the divorce settlement

His eyes popped out.

Me: You are not getting nothing from Stacy Nel! You are not getting my shares! I don't understand why you are mad that your mom is the majority shareholder of the company! she is your mom, toxic like you. I don't see why you have a problem with that or is it because you don't like to lose to a woman?

Steve: Your 10 is over!

I smiled

Me: Tell Genevieve I have figured it all out but I have a feeling she didn't know that is why she clapped you like that the other day.

Steve: Stacy I will call security on you and I don't think you want the second ex to call security on you in one week

What the hell? who told him that? He stood up with a smirk on his face.

Steve: I wanted to marry you because I wanted to save you from yourself!

I swallowed hard. I looked at him shamefully but I will not let him walk all over me.

Me: How dare you!

Steve: Going around throwing yourself on these blacks who don't even want you! where the hell is yourself respect!? You disgust me! Get the f**ck out of my office!!

He yelled I ran to the door sobbing. I opened the door fast and ran out. I collected myself then looked around. Workers looked down when they saw I was looking at them. I did the walk of shame leaving the firm. How dare he speak to me like that. So he and Rivonigo talked about me when they met!? I didn't want my ex husband to know the length I went to win a man. I am not going to lie, the only reason I ran out of that office crying wasn't because of fear but it was shame. I felt embarrassed.

ALEXANDRA DE COCK

I hate the women in my brother's life. I don't know why they rub me the wrong way. Whenever they see me they see a competition or a threat when they should be a threat to each other. Steve is my brother and I know they hate my mother. I will not let them bully my mother when they didn't do this when my father was alive. My mother is not going to get all the smoke. My mom is married to this family like they are. She supported her husband. She did nothing wrong.

Anyway I don't want to talk about that bitch. I am just happy my brother sees through Stacy and he dealt with her. We saw her getting out crying and we saw them fighting in the office even though we didn't hear what they were fighting about. I want to talk to mom about the talk we had with Steve. Whatever problem we have with Genevieve and Stacy shouldn't affect our relationship with the kids. My mom is their grandma. She is not going to be around forever. She is an old woman. They cannot refuse to let the kids see us.

Mom: I don't like how Steve talked to me.

Me: I know. I think he is being influenced by Genevieve

Mom: And that girl he divorced. She lost manners. I don't recognise Stacy anymore!

Me: I know. What do you think about what my brother said about Genevieve kids? I think they loved us and they were nice to us. I think we should meet them and you can explain things to them without those two annoying women around.

Mom: Lexi you know Genevieve will not let us see those kids. You know how she is. The only reason we went to that meeting was because we pretended to be willing to squash things. That girl hates us!

Me: I know that

Mom: I don't even want to try and ask to see the kids. You heard your brother, that woman will say no. I don't know what to do to make the kids pressure them to let them see me.

I smiled when I thought of a way.

Me: I think I have a way to make sure that they do that

Mom: Tell me?

Me: Mom Steven and Ian know us. Genevieve kids don't know us, they could easily listen to their mother but Steven and Ian love us so what we are going to do is make sure we hangout with them. Do nice things for them. Elizabeth and Stern will eventually question that and when they do, Genevieve will be forced to answer why we don't do those things for them and I really hope they will ask us because we will tell them who is the reason we are staying away

Mom: I love this. What should we do?

Me: I know the kids will stalk each other on social media and they will stalk me because I am already following them on Instagram. We will ask Steven and Ian to come to the house. We take photos then I will post on Instagram and say I am blessed that their mother let us have them. That will hit Elizabeth and Stern.

Mom: Call Steven and plan something for tomorrow

Me: I am on it!

I dialled Steven's number. It rang three times then stopped. I looked at my phone.

Me: What is going on?

I called again then made sure I look at it because it didn't go to voicemail, it just stopped ringing. I have to see what it writes when it stops ringing. I called again and put him on speaker. It rang once and...

Me: What the hell?

Mom: What?

Me: Declined

Mom: What?

She stood up

Me: Steven declined the call mom!

Mom: What is happening? let me call him

She took her phone and called Steven and the same thing happened. Mom looked at me.

Me: Why am I surprised? Stacy is a bad mom! She is selfish for using children against their grandma and aunt!

Mom: Call Ian! Call him he is a young boy he will answer!

I called Ian. I really hope he answers. He is one person who will tell us what is going on. His phone rang four times then it was declined

Me: Mom he did what his brother did

Mom sat down. I could see how hurt she was.

Mom: They are my grandchildren! my sweet grandchildren!

She was crying.

Me: I know mom. I will talk to my brother and tell him to ask to see them. Wherever they will meet. We will go there. I want to know why they are doing this to us

Mom: Go tell your brother!

Me: Are you going to be fine mom?

Mom: Go!

Me: Okay but first I want to call Genevieve. I want to see what Steve said is true. I need to ask to see kids.

Mom: Do whatever you can but that girl resent me!

Me: I know but when I said Stacy's kids are coming, i hope she will let hers come too

I dialled her number and put her on speaker.

Genevieve: Hi

Me: Genevieve it's Lexi please don't hang up!

Genevieve: What do you want!?

Me: To invite the kids to come to our house

Genevieve: Over my dead body!

Mom shook her head

Mom: I told you!

Me: Genevieve you need to suck it up! When we spend time with Stacy kids, your kids will think we hate them! Is that what you want?

Genevieve: Good luck with that!

Me: Good luck with what?

Genevieve: Good luck on seeing Stacy's children anytime soon.... (Tu Tu Tu Tu Tu)

She hung up on after she said that. Why would she say that? We are so great with Steven and Ian. They know us. They have known us since they were born. They know we love them without a doubt.

Mom: What the hell does that mean?

Me: I have no idea. I think she knows something we don't!

Mom: Maybe we do know because Steven and Ian are not taking our calls

Me: Damn it! we really do need Steve!

Mom: I said go to him!

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

Another paper done. I think i did well. I was worried I wouldn't focus after the news I heard about me getting killed. I am so happy I didn't let Stacy and her thug distract me. I had such an amazing exam. If I fail, I will not blame them. It is going to be on me because throughout that exam I didn't think about them. I was very focused.

When I told Rivoningo about what I did with Nonku, I thought he was going to be upset. I was happy he thought what I did was smart. I really love this man. I don't ever want us to bite

heads. I want us to be happy, I know there isn't a perfect relationship but I pray ours is close to perfection.

I just walked out and I didn't waste time. I don't want to stay here and see my classmates because I know they will talk about the exam and I don't like doing that so I left and when I got out of the Varsity premises

Advertisement

I noticed a car that looked familiar. I smiled.

Me: This man didn't come here to get me.

I saw the window going down. It is indeed Rivoningo.

Rivoningo: Need a lift?

Me: You didn't have to

Rivoningo: I think I did

He got out and opened a door for me.

Rivoningo: Please

I smiled then walked in

Me: Thank you

Rivoningo: Anything for you beautiful

He closed the door then went to his side. He got in and started the engine.

Rivoningo: How was the exam?

Me: Good, I wasn't distracted at all. I really did all I could now we wait.

Rivoningo: You're smart I know you killed it

Me: I hope so baby thank you.

Rivonigo: You're welcome baby. I was really worried. I am glad what happened didn't affect you in the exam room. I don't want my presence in your life to make your life a living hell. I am supposed to make you happy not cause you pain.

Me: But you had no control over this baby and when you were with Stacy you never knew you were going to meet me. I would be selfish to blame you.

Rivonigo: Thank you baby so am I sleeping alone tonight?

He stopped the car. We were at my parking lot already. I just smiled at him when he asked that. I got out of the car then went on his side.

Me: You have a girlfriend so you will spend a night with her

Rivonigo: I love the sound of that

Me: I know.

I kissed him.

Me: Okay I will see you later

Rivoningo: See you later

Me: Please be careful out there

Rivoningo: Always baby

I waved at him

Rivoningo: What are you doing? I will watch you until you go in.
I won't leave until I see you inside

I laughed.

Me: Okay

I walked to the building. When I got at the top of the stairs. I turned. He waved. I waved back then walked in.

Me: Crazy man.

I walked to my room. I got in and saw Nonku studying.

Me: Studying at home today?

Nonku: I just don't want to be there today

Me: I know how that feels. Today I left my phone here. I made sure I switched it off

Nonku: How was exam?

Me: Great. I didn't think about any of the things I am going through

I took my phone and switched it on

Nonku: I am glad you didn't let the drama distract you

Me: Thanks friend... shit.

Nonku: What is it now?

Me: Message from Ginger saying he wants to talk

Nonku: Oh My God! tell that man you don't want to see him!
You cannot keep communicating with this man.

Me: I just wrote back

Nonku: What did you say?

Me: "I have nothing to say to you"

I looked at Nonku

Me: I don't want to say much. He has to see that I don't have
time for him.

Nonku: Exactly! I cannot wait for him to be served.

Me: Me too. When I think of him, I just remember that he is the man who was going for kill me.

Nonku: That is why he should stay away. Him telling you what he was asked to do doesn't mean anything at this point. If he thought that was going to help him be with you, he was so wrong.

Me: Yeah...

I just pray he gets the message and back off. I don't want to hear anything from him. He must leave me alone.

STEVE DE COCK

Me: Okay I think we are done. I want you to tell every agent that we are having a meeting tomorrow at nine. I want to know how is everyone doing with their houses

PA: Okay sir

Me: You can go now

She walked to the door and opened. Lexi was at the door.

Me: Lexi come in

She walked in and closed the door.

Lexi: Are you okay?

Me: Your mother and I are not on good terms

Lexi: Mom is going through a lot. She is restricted on when to see her grandchildren. She doesn't have dad here anymore and I don't think it's fair for everyone to make her look like a monster. It was dad who did this not mom

Me: I know that

Lexi: Do you?

Me: Lexi you have done everything that could make me stay away but I am still here. What do you want from me!?

Lexi: I wanted you to defend mom! you didn't do it at your house when both your women made mom seem like she is the one who did all this!

Me: I don't know what you want me to say because mom and dad did this. Mom is the one alive but she is saying awful things to my wife! The woman I love. What do you want me to do? Be on mom's side even when she is being evil?

Lexi: I cannot believe you are calling your mom evil!

Me: I cannot believe mom told Genevieve that the reason she didn't want her for me was because she feared that the kids wouldn't look like me! After these years and everything that happened she had to say that!?

Lexi looked down.

Lexi: Look, I know that was bad but we were not going to hear the end of it if I said anything against mom. I had to stand with mom because she feels alone. She needs me!

Me: I am here for mom. I love her you know that

Lexi: Then if you love her, why don't you ask Steven and Ian to meet you at the park. Mom is going to tell them in private without Stacy there

Me: You don't need me to speak to the boys though

She looked down

Lexi: Maybe we didn't use to come to you when we needed to speak to them but we need to now and you cannot tell them we are going to join you

Me: Okay. I will call Steven and tell him i want to see him and his brother

Lexi: Thank you

Me: Okay you can go now

Lexi: Call them now. We want to see them tomorrow

I exhaled

Me: Okay fine.

I dialled Steven's number and put him on speaker.

Me: What the hell?

Lexi: what is it?

Me: He declined my call

Lexi: He did the same to me and mom

Lexi walked out after she said that. What the hell is going on?

Why is my son doing this to me? When they left after the

meeting, they didn't seem to be mad at me. They were mad at mom.

Me: What the hell is going on?

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

Steve is driving me crazy. I cannot believe that I love this man. He is just the worst man in the world and the fact that I spent all these years with him makes me feel so mad. I know i love him but is the love enough when the man doesn't appreciate you? These days there is no romance. We fight all the time and I am tired of this. I hate that we are in our dream home. We moved to a city that we always wanted or dreamt to live but ever since we got here there is no happiness. There is no peace. We should have housewarming but we have been battling a lot of things and I am sick of this. I want to be happy.

I need to ask this man about the letter. He is still at work. I want to know when he will be writing the letter. I was not joking. I meant what I said to him. I want him to leave that organisation. It doesn't represent us and our family.

Anyway I saw the door open. Finally he is here. He didn't look happy. I wonder what is it now.

Me: Hey baby I was thinking about you

Steve: I am sure

Me: Excuse me?

Steve: Yeah! You seem to be close with Stacy! You tell her everything! Genevieve I heard you when you said you didn't want to have Stacy as your sister wife. You should've trusted that I let go of this! how can you go to her and tell her about my plan to take the assets back just to make sure she doesn't agree to marry me!?

Me: I did what?

Steve: You told her the real reason I wanted to marry her! I told you it was just an idea. I didn't say that is what I wanted to do! I knew I had to ask permission from you and if you said no I would let it go and that is exactly what I did!

Me: Why are you shouting at me!?

Steve: Because you frustrate me! You stabbed me in the back! You don't do that to your husband!

I chuckled

Me: I frustrate him.

I took my phone and dialled Stacy's number. I made sure the phone was on speaker.

Stacy: Stacy Nel. How does that sound? I am slowly letting go of your husband's last name.

Me: Hello Stacy, it's good to know that you have my number and you saved it to your phone. My husband just got home and is accusing me of telling you something.

Stacy: You and I don't talk. When did you tell me this something? Anyway what is this something!?

Me: He says I told you the reason he wanted to marry you was to get your assets.

Stacy: It is sad that he doesn't trust you and he thinks I am stupid. Yesterday I called both my lawyers and talked to them. I knew your husband said what he said when I was there as a joke when you slapped him but I did ask my lawyers what could be the reason for him to ever want to marry me again besides love. Kulungile told me he would do it to get control of my assets.

Me: Thank you Stacy. For some weird reason, you always come through for me when it comes to this man!

I hung up the phone then gave Steve death stare.

Me: I cannot even look at you right now!

I furiously walked away

Steve: Baby I am sorry! I thought...

Me: I don't care what you thought! You are my husband! I am your wife! you are supposed to trust me!

Steve: That! That Kulungile thing corrupted my wife! Ever since she met him she is so disrespectful!

Me: Your wife!?

Steve: I said ex wife!

He shouted, I cannot believe he raised his voice at me! I cannot believe he is denying calling Stacy his wife two seconds after he said it. If he thinks I can't shout back, he has another thing coming. I will do the same! I am tired of him taking his feeling for that woman out on me!

Me: What the hell Steve! you said your wife! You called your ex wife your wife!!!! Are you really going to stand there and deny what you just said!? how stupid do you think I am Steve!!!?

"Guys stop!!!" A voice shouted up the stairs. Oh No! oh God I completely forgot them. We looked up the staircase and it was Elizabeth.

Me: Baby?

Steve: Sweetheart we....

Elizabeth: Is your ex wife the reason you are not excited to marry mom?

Good question baby girl. Steve looked at me.

Me: Answer the child. Don't look at me!

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

The reason I am happy with this is because I feel like I try to communicate with my husband but he is not hearing me. He frustrates me a lot. Liz is not a child. She is 21. If he can't listen to me maybe when it comes from his adult daughter he will listen. I tried with this man and he doesn't deserve me defending him because so many times he showed me he loves Stacy and after everything we've been through, he knows how unfair and selfish that is to me but he doesn't care. Why should I stop my daughter from meddling when she is the reason I am even getting married on Valentine's day?

Anyway after my daughter asked him the question, he looked at me. I am not saying anything to defend him

Me: Answer the child! don't look at me!!

Steve: Liz what are you talking about? I am excited to marry mom. I cannot wait to marry mom

He came and took my hand I moved away from him. He calls his ex wife his wife and now he has the audacity to touch me? how dare he?

Liz: Dad as much as you've been juggling two families all these years, I can say I have known you all my life and I know you when you are excited. I am 21 years old. I am not a child. You are not excited to marry mom! don't you love her anymore?

I love these questions my daughter is asking him. I looked at him waiting for him to answer.

Steve: I hate to have to do this with my daughter! You are a child...

Liz: Not anymore dad and you need to accept that I am not a child anymore. Even now I just asked you if you loved mom you didn't answer that, you said something else. Do you know what that tells me?

Steve: I love Genevieve! I am in love with her. She is the only woman I have ever been in love with and for you to question that, it makes me very upset! I cannot wait to make this woman

my wife right way! If you don't believe that, why don't we go get married now at the court house

Liz: Dad like I said I am not a child. I am not a selfish kid who would want my parents to be together even when I know they don't want to be. I want you to marry mom because you love her and you cannot live without her. I don't want you to do this because it's what you have to do or what you think we want. You have to want it. Follow your heart and if your heart takes you back to your ex wife then go. Mom is gorgeous. She will find another man

Steve: Nonsense! I want mom! I cannot live without mom! she is the only woman I love believe that. I am ready

Liz: Good. Then my mother is not going to get married at court house. She will have an extravagant wedding and make sure you don't have a budget, make sure she has everything she deserves

Me: thank you baby

Steve: She will have everything she deserves and this wedding is going to bring this family together. That is why we have to forgive and move on. Grandma...

Liz: Oh no. This conversation is over!

She walked away

Steve: Liz

Liz: Dad what did your mother and sister say to upset mom after we left? mom doesn't want to tell us.

I looked at Steve waiting for him to answer. He was mumbling. He couldn't say anything

Steve: We have to move on...

Liz: Mom I don't know how you dealt with this all these years

Steve: What did you just say little girl!? I am what now?

Liz walked up the stairs.

Liz: You're a gaslighter dad. No wonder mom stayed all these years. You just know how to manipulate someone I give it to you

She was talking while walking up. Steve looked at me.

Steve: What gotten into these kids? these dating shows they watch make them think they are experts and they can tell us how to love and communicate? what is wrong with Elizabeth!?

Me: These kids need good role models. You are not it

Steve: How am I not it?

Me: When you are asked a question, you give an answer. Your daughter finally sees the disgusting man you are! How would you feel if a boy did that to her? ignore the question just to get his point across?

Steve: I need some air.

Me: Come back and write a letter! or I will write it for you!

He walked out and slammed the door. I don't know if this is a marriage anymore. I am not happy at all and I don't know what I am going to do. I just need some air from this man.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

As much as I did everything I could go make sure Zimkhitha is safe, I don't know today I just got a bad feeling and I couldn't let her out of my sight and I feel like I will do that until I know for sure that she is safe. My love for her is developing everyday and the way I feel about her, I feel like I didn't love Stacy like this and it's crazy to say that now because at the beginning I was scared that I wouldn't love her the way I loved Stacy. Being with Zimkhitha is exciting. I can just can that we are in the same age group. We get each other. We just compliment each other and we don't force things, everything just happens naturally. With Stacy, she always felt the need to flirt and seduce me all the time. I feel like maybe it was her insecurities.

Anyway Zimkhitha is in my house. We were in the bedroom just enjoying each other's company. She is leaving in few days. I just want to be with her whenever we are both free because I don't know how long it will take for her to come back.

Me: Looking at my closet, do you think your clothes will fit?
Maybe I should start looking into houses

Zimkhitha: Because I am moving in? no please don't do that for me

Me: What are you afraid of?

She smiled

Zimkhitha: I just think it's a lot of sacrifice. I don't want to come into your life and you make big changes like that because of my presence. I think we should start here and see if we enjoy living together

Me: I like that. A trial first?

Zimkhitha: Yes. I want to see if we enjoy each other. Imagine you buying a house and we don't work out. You would hate me forever

Me: I don't think it's going to be bad. I know we will work and our living arrangement will work as well but I get what you're saying. Let's give it six months

Zimkhitha: Wait, I will live with you for six months? what if I get a job in January?

Me: Maybe I should've been a little bit clear to you. I would like us to move in together if you are comfortable with that. I am not doing this because you don't have a place to stay. I am doing this because I want us as a couple to live together but I guess that too we need to give it a few months and see if it works. I don't want you to do something you're not comfortable with.

Zimkhitha: I trust you and I know I will enjoy you but I want that too to be a trial then I can give you my answer later. I just don't want you to get tired of me

Me: I won't. I know I won't be tired of you. Anyway did you tell your mom that you're interested to look for jobs in Cape Town?

Zimkhitha: Not yet

I just want to do that in person. I feel like if it doesn't go well on the phone I will want to take a bus and go home and solve it that's why I think it's better we do it in person

Me: Okay I understand that babe

Zimkhitha: Thank you

I took both her hand. We were sitting on the floor.

Me: Tonight it's hot. I have an idea, how about we go swim tonight?

Zimkhitha: You want to swim with me naked at night?

I laughed.

Me: Yes, I feel like I am more comfortable around you now so I don't mind swimming naked with you and besides now you know every part of me

Zimkhitha: Well why don't we go now? It's already late

I stood up

Me: What are we waiting for? Let's go

I took her hand and helped her up. We stood up and walked out

Zimkhitha: This is crazy. Where we went on our first date it wasn't even a nude beach. What if today we get caught and they arrest us? don't they have people watching the beach at night?

Me: I should be asking you that miss Spontaneous

Zimkhitha: I don't know and I don't care. I just don't mind breaking the law with you

Me: I love breaking the law with you

I perked her lips then opened the door. She walked out. I did too and locked. We got in the car. I attempted to put on safety belt.

Zimkhitha: No sir

She adjusted my chair and moved it back. She jumped and sat on top of me. She was wearing a dress. She put her arms around my neck

Zimkhitha: The adventure starts here

Me: Are we doing this?

She kissed me so passionately while she slowly kept bouncing on top of me. Trying to get me ready, it didn't take me long to

be ready for her, I am always ready for this girl. I pulled up her dress and attempted to take off her panty. She didn't have one on. That turned me on even more.

Me: Shit

I squeezed her boot.

Zimkhitha: You still have your sweatpants on?

I quickly pushed them down. My d**ck was supper hard throbbing around her ass. She grabbed it then kissed me hungrily. I felt her insert it in her

Me: F**ck oh baby yes

She started moving up and down slowly riding me and moaning out loud. I hope my neighbours don't hear us because I am not prepared to stop her from moaning. It's turning me on.

STACY DE COCK

My sons and I are having dinner. I am glad today I am not drunk. When I drink, I make sure I order in or ask the maid to cook. It feels good to be here with the kids sitting around the table eating a real meal together. I am blessed to have these amazing children.

Ian: Mom your food is good but you don't like cooking

Me: Thank you son, the reason I hardly cook is because I want you guys to miss my cooking

Steven: It was worth the wait mom

Me: Thank you honey.

We heard the doorbell ring

Steven: Mom are we expecting someone?

Ian: Is that why you cooked?

Me: No!

Ian: Let me...

Me: No baby! I will get it.

I am so not comfortable with this. The last time someone came here he came to front me about what I was planning to do then Steve as well always shows up. I am comfortable with welcoming Steve, if this is Rivonigo, I cannot let him in. Not when my children are here. I went to the door. I took a deep breath then opened the door. Of course it's Steve. I wonder why he is here when he just had a fight with his wife. This man is stupid. They literally called me half an hour ago fighting now he is here.

Steve: Hi

Me: What are you doing here? Why are you fighting with your wife Steve?

Steve: That is not why I am here. Where is Steven?

Me: The kids are at dining room eating. It's dinner time. Don't you have dinner at your house this time?

Steve: Stacy I want to see my sons

Me: Come join us

We walked to the dining room.

Me: Guys look who is visiting us!

Steve: Hey boys

They looked at him then looked at each other. They didn't say anything. It was awkward I won't lie but he had it coming. Kids don't look at him the same way after he lied to me and them all this time.

Steve: Okay. You are definitely mad at me that is why you are not taking my calls Steven. Son talk to me. Why are you not taking my calls?

Steven started eating

Steven: I didn't want to talk dad.

Steve: Why?

Steven: Because you lied and used mom and when we were at your house. You let mom and your wife talk. You didn't say anything! you were quiet when you are the one who should've talked.

Steve: Son...

Steven: With all due respect, I am not done dad

Steve: Okay?

Steven: You and grandma disappointed me. You dad took us from mom and you let us stay in a house that belongs to your wife we didn't know about.

My son got teary. He looked at Steve

Steven: Do you want me to go on and tell you why I don't want to talk?

Steve: No, son. You're right. That was cowardly of me. I should've been the one who told you what happened not what I did letting your mother and Genevieve do it for me.

Steven: You also let grandma and aunt Lexi speak to mom like that. You didn't stop them when it's grandma who did this! She is just like you because she herself couldn't even have the decency to tell us!

He stood up.

Steven: I lost my appetite. Excuse me

Me: Son you are not going to let your father stop you from eating! He is leaving don't go!

Steven: I don't want to be on this table mom

Steve: Son your grandma says she wants to see you and Stern and tell you without your mom present.

Me: That woman wants to poison my children against me! I don't want them anywhere near my kids

Steve: That is not fair Stacy. Mom is their grandmother and she is hurt right now.

Me: She is pretending to be hurt! she is doing what she did making Genevieve believe she wanted peace. Your mother is evil and she doesn't want to be wrong

Steve: Stacy

Me: No Steve! That meeting was to tell the children everything and she agreed. Why didn't she do it and why when she wants something it has to be done? but if someone else wants

something it's an issue for her? why can't she give these kids some space!?

Steve: Mom is old

Me: Your mom is messy! You don't know the things she said to me today when I went to see you. She hates me. I don't know why she thinks I could trust her with me kids! I am not evil like her! I will let Steven and Ian make the decision themselves. Whatever they decide I will support it

I looked at them.

Me: kids, do you want to see your Grandma Tomorrow?

Them: No!

They said no at the same time. I looked at Steve

Me: Is that all you came here for? If it is then please go home. Your family is having dinner without you.

Steve stood up.

Steve: Boys, all your grandmother wants is to explain

Ian: But she said she can't do this. She can now?

Me: good question boy

Steve: The judge gave us equal custody. I would like to spend time with you boys tomorrow

Ian: No

Steve: Son you are young. Stay out of grown up issues. I am your father!

Steven: No! we are not coming! You are not going to force us. You made us believe that house was yours and when we got there some strange woman called it hers! we are traumatized dad respect that. When we were living with at your house, you told us you were traumatised to find a man here.

I can't believe this, I looked at Steve

Me: You told them that!?

Steven: We are also traumatized by your secrets

Steve: Son I am sorry about the house. It was a situation I didn't know how to explain.

Steven: Dad I don't want to play happy family we are not happy don't force us to be happy

He walked away. His brother stood up and followed him.

Me: I cannot believe you came here to ruin our dinner. What is wrong with you? Steve we had a meeting that didn't go well yesterday. The children need some time to process this! why are you letting your mother force the children to see her when she spoke to me like that in front of them and she didn't even have the audacity to address the children. Do you ever think Steve?

Steve: After that phone call with you. My wife and i were fighting. My daughter stopped us and she said I wasn't excited to marry her mother because I love you

Me: What?

Steve: I called you my wife and Genevieve lost it. You were my wife. It was an honest mistake. My daughter is angry with me. Earlier Lexi told me Steven and Ian didn't take mom's calls, I called and they didn't take my calls. All my children hate me
Stacy

Me: Maybe you need to find yourself. I think you are lost Steve. You need to start listening to the people who love you more and listen less to what your mom and sister say to you. Steve you will be all alone with your miserable family if you continue like this. I don't want to marry you. I am not in love with you and I also know why you wanted to marry me

Steve: My feelings for you are genuine

Me: But you went to your wife and confronted her thinking she told me what you clearly brought up to her

Steve: I am sorry

Me: That is why I will never have your back. You make sure you put me down every chance you get and that is not love

Steve: How am I putting you down?

Me: Manipulating me to marry you because you want your assets back? Do you call that love?

Steve: You were going to be part of that...

Me: Get out of my house!

Steve: Our house

I grabbed a knife and stabbed the table hard tears streaming down my cheeks

Me: Get the hell out of my house before I stab you with this knife

He stood up and walked out of the dining room

Me: And close the door behind you!!!

I shouted then took my glass of wine and sipped.

Me: You are not going to take my appetite! I refuse to let that happen!

I said eating my food.

ALEXANDRA LEXI DE COCK

My mother is an old woman. She should be having her tea ready for bed or sleeping right now but no, she is sitting on the couch waiting for Steve to come here. Steve told us he was going to Stacy's house to confront Steven and Ian about them not taking our calls. All families have issues but they don't use children to settle score. This family is becoming toxic and it's all because of the outsiders. Stacy and Genevieve are not building this family. They are destroying it and they are using these poor kids and I hate that. I don't know why they cannot see that what they are doing is wrong. Our issues are between us, they have nothing to do with children. I will never change mind about how I think of both of them.

Me: Mom maybe you should go to bed. When Steve arrive we will go to your bedroom and tell you or he will come in the morning

Mom: No

Me: Okay mom, what if it doesn't go well and they still say no to going out with him. These kids are not only mad at us. They are angry with their father if why we don't know!

Mom: I know. Stacy is the reason. That woman is changed by my husband's money! I don't know why Fancious had that Claws! I don't know why he did that! did this man think Stacy and Steve would last? did he believe in them that much that he had to risk his family losing some of his estate?

Me: Dad didn't think they would divorce, I think the claws was done to make sure Steve never thinks of leaving Stacy

Mom: No! he should've told him that! The claws was a secret to my son and he didn't even tell me!

Me: Mom you know dad made all the decisions. He never consulted any of us, even the business side

Mom: Yeah. Your father was stupid! He created all of this now I am being blamed for it all!

Me: I know mom and it's not fair. I just hope these kids agree to see you

Mom: If Steve don't come with good news first thing tomorrow I am going to Stacy's house to speak with my grandchildren and she better stay out of my way!

Me: I will come with you!

We heard the front door open. I stood up and saw Steve.

Me: Finally!

Steve: Today is the worst day of my life

Me: Oh no

Steve: When I called you guys I just had a fight with my wife. Elizabeth walked in on us fighting and she shouted at us to

stop. That was embarrassing and I felt disrespected by her for speaking to me the way she did

Me: What did she say?

Mom: Wrong question Lexi. What were they fighting about!

Damn mom is a very wise woman. I was hoping she wouldn't ask that but I guess I should tell them.

Me: Looks like mom is onto something. What did you fight about?

Steve: Please don't judge me

Mom: What did you do now?

Steve: I have been trying to get close with Stacy wanting to remarry her

Me: what!?

Mom: Steve what is going on? Fancious is turning on his grave. Why would you do that? wasn't it yesterday when you said you brought the family you always wanted to have back, and now you have it you want that hooligan!?

Steve: Mom I still love Stacy

Me: Oh my God I need a drink

I stood up trying to get to the drink

Steve: And wanting to marry her was not only because of love.

What? That made me pause. I sat back down.

Me: I need to hear this

Steve: She has half of my assets. Remarrying her would bring back all that to my control

Mom: Smart. Does she feel the same?

Steve: Unfortunately she doesn't love me anymore. Anyway back to the fight. I said it to Genevieve as a joke. She always had a problem with Stacy taking half, so I asked her if it would be bad to marry her again so that we get all those things back, she got upset and called me names. fast forward to today. When you saw Stacy at the office. She came to tell me she knew that I wanted to marry her for her assets. I went home angry thinking Genevieve told her that's what we were fighting about. Genevieve called Stacy and Stacy told us she asked her lawyers and that's what they said would be the reason I wanted her back.

Mom: Genevieve made you feel like the devil for wrongfully accusing her?

Steve: Yes we fought and I might've called Stacy my wife. That's what made her scream and that's when Elizabeth walked in and told me that I didn't love her mom and even when we set wedding date i didn't seem excited and she accused me of Manipulating her mom now and all these years

Me: Wow

Steve: She hates me mom and her brother hate me. So I went to see Steven and Ian. I didn't expect them to hate me as well

Mom: What is their problem? I know it has Stacy written all over it!

Steve: Mom you know Stacy makes me angry as well but she is not the type to use her kids to fight battles. This is on me

Me: How is it your fault?

Steve: Steven says at the meeting I was quiet and I let my wives speak for me. He thought that was cowardly of me

Me: He said that?

Steve: Not in so many words and he also says that he is angry because when I took them from Stacy. I lived with them in a house of my wife that they didn't know about. He is angry of being lied to.

Me: Okay I see it. You were really not talking there and I think taking them to that house that belonged to your other family was wrong.

Steve: Now I see that

Mom: What have I done?

Steve: You two said awful things to their mom in front of them and again I didn't defend their mom when I lied to her and them for years

Me: Oh My God this is deep.

Steve: I tried asking for them to go out with me tomorrow, they didn't even want to think about it. They straight up said no.

Mom: Okay. Thank you for trying

Mom stood up and walked away.

Me: Mom are you okay?

Mom: Yes.

She walked up the stairs. Steve looked at me.

Steve: Yeah she is not okay

Me: I know but she said if you bring bad news she will wake up and go see them.

Steve: I think that could work

Me: I hope so. A drink?

He stood up

Steve: No, I have to go home.

Me: Stacy's or Genevieve's?

Steve: Funny. Anyway please don't tell Genevieve about my feelings for Stacy

Me: I don't think I will ever see your wife again. She hates me anyway the wedding day? I didn't know you already had a date

Steve: shit! mom left before I told you. It's on valentine's day. You two need to work hard to make amends or you won't be invited and that would make me sad so please, try to be humble.

Me: I don't know how to be that

Steve: Then you will miss out on my extravaganza wedding. That's what my unruly daughter calls it.

Me: God don't let these people exploit you

Steve: These people are my family Lexi. Practice to be nice.
You're not my only family.

He opened the door and walked out.

Me: Oh shoot me!

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

Cape town is slowly revealing things I didn't know or things that have never happened in our relationship before. I have been with this man almost all my life. He has never walked out on me and say he needed some air but after our argument earlier he said that then he didn't come for dinner. I am in bed right now, I don't know where he is and I am not going to call him and find out. If he went to Stacy then that is what he wanted to do all along. I am sick and tired of having to try and try all the time. Relationships shouldn't be this hard and we shouldn't be fighting like this when we are getting married in two months.

Right now I feel like we are slowly losing each other and I am mad at myself for not ending this marriage. I did say why. I cannot be with someone through thick and thin and put my life on hold for that person only to walk away empty handed. I want us to get married then hell can break loose then and I want to make sure in that marriage agreement everything work in my favour because if it doesn't, I am not getting married.

I guess my fear for not wanting to leave is him suggesting to end things before we get married. What breaks a girl's heart is delaying breaking up with someone because you are not ready to lose them then they beat you into it and leave you looking like a fool. That is what is happening with me if you really want to know what is going on in my head.

Anyway my thoughts were disturbed by him walking in. I couldn't even pretend to be asleep because I was lying on my back just looking up. He saw I was awake.

Steve: I am sorry for missing dinner.

He said that then went to the bathroom. I didn't say anything. He took a quick shower after about 10 minutes he walked out.

Steve: I hate that Liz heard us fighting. I don't like fighting with you and one thing I never want my children to witness is us fighting because when that happens, children just assume the worst. They think you are getting a divorce and you don't love each other anymore.

Me: Except you and I don't even need a divorce. You'd just leave me.

He looked at me.

Steve: Baby do you really think I would do that to you? I love you so much and it makes me angry that you don't believe I do. Yes I made stupid jokes and mistakes that didn't land well with you but that doesn't mean I don't love you anymore!

Me: You called Stacy your wife

He looked down.

Me: It wasn't going to bother me much if you just said sorry it was a mistake, the fact that you lied to my face and denied

calling her your wife, that to me shows how little you think of me.

Steve: I am sorry about that. I did that because I knew I had to defend myself because you said I still loved Stacy before so I knew that mistake was going to make you believe I still love her.

Me: Do you?

Steve: I will always love Stacy because she was my wife and he gave me two beautiful boys but No, I am not in love with Stacy.

Me: Do you know that you never told me when you started falling for her when you were married? I always thought you didn't love her and I feel cheated on to learn that at some point you did love her but it was crazy of me to not expect you to fall for someone who was your wife. You slept in the same bed for 5 days a week in 21 years.

Steve: I never thought it was appropriate to say that.

Me: Where were you?

Steve: I have realised that all my children hated me after that meeting. I had to know if Steven and Ian felt the same way and I am glad I went to see them because I realised some things

Me: My children don't hate you. They are angry and disappointed. So Stacy kids don't hate you?

He got to bed and lied on his back as well

Steve: They despise me.

I looked at him. I didn't expect this I will not lie. It kind of makes me feel good though because it shows not only my kids hate him, Stacy kids hate him too and he should figure out why. It was going to hurt to learn that Stacy kids didn't hate him.

Me: Did they tell you why?

Steve: Yeah, I feel like Liz was insulting me instead of telling me how she felt. That was the problem with our conversation. With Steven, he told me exactly why he hates me. He said he hated me for taking them from their mom and brought them here and not tell them this is my home with another family.

Oh My God that is how I felt when he told me he was living with them here. I was angry that they got to live in my house I built with love before my own kids lived here.

Me: It bothered me too

Steve turned and looked at me.

Steve: What?

Me: I was not okay with you bringing them to my dream house before my children saw it.

Steve: Why you never said anything?

Me: Because you never asked me. You called and told me you were living with them here. Steve you never asked me how I

feel about anything. You told me how to feel and I never got to confront that until I met your ex wife who told you what kind of a person you are and everytime she fought you in front of me showed me that I haven't been made an equal in this relationship. It was your way all the time.

Steve: I am sorry about that. Anyway that's not all Steven hates me for

he hates that at the meeting I let his mom and you do my dirty work for me. He says I was a coward to let you and Stacy talk when it's my fault all this happened

Wow I am impressed with this boy. He is very smart. Both those boys are. I remember when I went to open the door and said welcome to my home, the little one looked at his brother confused and asked about what I said.

Me: Without making you feel bad baby but the boy is right and I cannot believe he is so much like Elizabeth. He is outspoken and seems very passionate about what he believes in

Steve: Liz and Steven are the same person baby and that makes me ashamed that my children are calling me out on things I was

not aware of. So after Steven said that I realised I owed him and his brother an apology and also I knew I had to come home and apologize to Stern and Liz but I will do that at breakfast.

Me: Wow it looks like a lot changed in this two hours you were away

Steve: A lot has changed but even after that good chat we had. They still want nothing to do with me

Me: What?

Steve: Yes, Steven say he is mad at me for letting my mother and Lexi speak to his mom the way they did at the meeting. They want nothing to do with me and Lexi and mom.

Me: Oh My God baby this is crazy. Liz said the same about your parent. This meeting made things worse. I just wish Lola and Lexi came here to do what they promised they would do. I don't know what changed Lola's mind about telling the kids

Steve: She is probably regretting her behaviour now because these kids we created are calling us all out and they are not wrong. I just wish they were more forgiving

Me: Honey you're their dad, all four of them. They will forgive you

Steve: Thank you baby. Do you forgive me?

I looked at him and smiled

Me: You know me. I love you

I perked his lips

Steve: Thank you

Me: I am just happy tonight you were honest and vulnerable with me. That's all I ever wanted from you honey

Steve: I will do better baby I promise you

Me: I know. Can I go reheat your dinner?

He smiled.

Steve: Please, I am starving

I smiled then stood up. I am making him food with love right now something that was hard to do in the past days. I am really happy with how he was just now. If it was all Steven then I thank him for humbling his dad.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

I was on my knees on the small couch of the hotel room. Rivoningo was inside me, his hands on my waist. He was doing me hard. I was screaming on the top of my lungs. I have never had sex this wild in my life. He took it out then turned me around. He made me sit on the couch with my hands in the on the couch. He entered me again.

Me: Oh My God you so big baby

Rivoningo: I promise I will be gentle baby I promise.

He said slowly going in and out and in. I put my hand on his butt and helped him up the pace. He pumped me so hard.

Me: Yes! Yes! Oh yes baby oh my word you're so good!

Rivoningo: You are so good baby

He lifted me up and put me at the corner of the bed. He lifted my legs up and f**cked me so hard.

Rivoningo: Oh F**ck! oh shit!

Me: Yes baby oh yes!

He collapsed on top of me then went in deep and stayed for a few minutes then pulled out and slowly went in and out slowly breathing so heavily on top of me. He laughed

Rivoningo: Wow that was wild

Me: I cannot believe last night from the beach we came straight to a hotel when you have a house.

Rivoningo: Zimkhitha you're not the only person who thinks outside the box. I wanted to show you that I can play this game too

I pushed him off me then got on top of him. I kissed him for a few seconds then broke the kiss.

Me: We need to stop with the outdoor sex though. I think we are too old for that

Rivoningo: I disagree. We are thinking outside of the box and it's working for us. We just can't take our hands off of each other.

Me: That is a problem because your d*ck is killing me.

I jumped off him and walked to the bathroom. He stood up

Rivoningo: God doesn't make a mistake. He wouldn't have given me this if it was going to kill you

Me: He is bringing God into this

He laughed

Rivoningo: Can I join you?

Me: No!

I slammed the door behind me then got in the shower and ran water, I felt his arms wrapped around my body. I didn't even hear him walk in. I closed my eyes.

Me: What is going on with you

I turned around and kissed him. He squeezed my boobs I moaned. He sucked on my nipples then went down to my belly then part my legs and bury his face in my private part and muffed the day light out of me. Oh My God, I have never felt this good when I have sex. This man knows how to handle me. I keep surprising myself. He made me to be this slut I don't recognise but I am not complaining because I love him.

STACY DE COCK

I really enjoyed dinner last night. My sons and I had a great dinner, I am sure you are asking how when they left us in the dinning room, well after my ex husband pissed me off, I kicked him out then asked my kids to come back and eat and my kids did exactly that. I was so proud of Steven not being scared of his dad for a change and decided to speak his mind. My son has been through it with his dad. First of all, this man video called a stranger calling her his daughter while they were there. Then later he finds out that girl was actually his half sister and he was living in the half sister's house. That can be damaging to a child. My son is a teenager. He is not like Elizabeth and Stern. I know Stern is a foot out of teenage stage. I consider him an adult like his sister. My son is a teenager and for him to tell his father exactly how he felt and how wrong his father handled things, that made me proud and there is nothing he said that wasn't true. I am really proud of him and I hope he will take his time but eventually forgive his father.

I cannot believe I just said that when this man acted the way he did before he left last night. When Steve don't get his way. He shows his true colours and he starts treating me bad. I hate that about him.

Anyway since we enjoyed the dinner I was like why not have breakfast made by mom. I surprised them and woke them up to come eat.

Steven: Mom, I have my breakfast at ten when it's holidays. I don't wake up this early.

Ian: Are you complaining?

Me: Good question honey!

Steven looked at me and smiled

Steven: Of course not. Mom makes great food. I am enjoying it

Me: Thanks honey, our dinner was ruined so I thought I should make breakfa...

We heard a knock at the door.

Steven: This breakfast is about to be ruined as well.

I heavily sighed then stood up.

Me: Guys before it's ruined I wanted you to know that when you're done eating you will get ready we are going to mom's thingy where mom will be donating food parcels and money to the less fortunate

Steven: It's today?

Me: Yes honey we are leaving in an...

The door bell rang then the person started banging the door.

Me: What is going on?

Steve: That's rude. It's too early to do that

Me: I know

I walked to the door then opened.

Me: You got to be kidding me!

Lola: I am not here to see you! I am here to see my grandchildren and they are not taking me calls Because of you! She pushed me out of the way and walked in. How rude.

Me: How can you come to my house and push me out of the way!

She turned around and looked at me.

Lola: Because you are the reason my grandchildren don't want to talk to me!

Steven: What you're doing is the reason we don't take your calls!

Lola turned fast and looked at Steven.

Lola: This is not you!

Steven: I am appalled to see the real you grandma. The real you hates our mom and speak to our mom like she doesn't matter!

Lola: This kind of behaviour is the reason I don't like your mother! She is a bad influence! She is rude and disrespectful!

Steven: Well Grandma, mom is a package deal. You hate her you hate us. Thank you for ruining this breakfast

Steven ran up the stairs

Lola: Steven come down here!

She was attempting to run after him

Me: You are not going up my stairs, I swear I will grab your hair and drag you down you old hag!

She turned around and looked at me.

Lola: You poisoned these kids against me!

Me: My children have opinions and I support them because they are never wrong. I will never scold my child for defending me from this toxic behaviour you bring!

Lola: I swear my husband's money is going to bring curse into your life and you will run out of it and eat in the dustbin! I swear on my husband's grave!!

Me: I think your husband disagrees because he is the one who gave me all of this

She attempted to slap me, I grabbed her arm.

Ian: Grandma what are you doing!?

I didn't let go of her arm.

Me: Answer the child!

She turned fast, I guess she thought Ian left with his brother

Lola: Ian

Ian: Get out of our house!

He ran up the stairs, Lola tried to yank the hand. I held on.

Me: Thank you so much for showing my children what a toxic monster you are! First your son lies to me for years! my children just found out about all of that and just days after that you come here shouting at me! making everything about you not us, the victims! tell me Lola.... Do you really think you're doing a great job in getting these kids into your life?

Lola: Let go of my hand!

I walked closer to her.

Me: Get the fuck out of my house bitch!

I threw her hand away

Me: Get out!

She walked to the door and opened the door. She walked out and slammed the door.

Me: What the hell is wrong with these people!?

50

SEASON FINALE

....

GLEN GINGER ADAMS

I have given this girl so many chances to get to know me. She dismisses me. She doesn't want to give me a chance to get to know her. I don't see why she has to live then. I will just take her out. I am not the kind of a person who enjoys handouts. Stacy paid me to kill this bitch, if I cannot have her, then I am going to kill her. I don't want to spend that money without earning it.

I asked to speak to Keagan. I just picked him up from his place.

Keagan: It's strange to see you on the driver's seat

Me: I know man.

Keagan: So did the girl agree to see you?

I started the car and drove off

Me: No that bitch wants nothing to do with me and now it's out of my hands

Keagan: What do you mean it is out of your hands?

Me: I tried to save her. I was paid 10k to take her out then the woman who called the hit decided to change her mind and said I should take the money. I don't take handouts!

Keagan: What are you saying?

I looked at Keagan

Me: I am saying maybe I should follow orders sometimes

Keagan: Okay?

Me: Maybe if I did what I was asked to do none of this would've happened so you...

He looked at me. I focused on the road.

Me: You are going to do the job and I will be by your side and we are going to split the money. 60 / 40 you get 40% and I get 60%

Keagan: Okay. I am down for that

Me: I am going to track this girl down

Keagan: I don't think that will be easy. She posts her location now? Last time I checked she wasn't posting anymore

Me: Damn yeah she stopped. Good thing we know where she lives, all we need to do is hire another car, borrow one from a friend then go wait for her outside of her building

Keagan: Yeah let's head to Jaro. He will borrow us one of the old cars in his pannelbeater

Me: Good thinking. I want you to do it because I want to be on the wheel and I know we will not get caught. I will make sure I drive fast so that we don't get caught

Keagan: Awesome Jigar.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

My life is so good right now. I don't know why, I feel like I am in a bubble and I am prepared to enjoy this bubble that I am in because I am happy. The woman that I am with makes me happy. I love my girlfriend. I know I say this a lot but I really do and I feel like I need to take care of this girl and protect her. She told me about her family last night. It was just amazing to hear her tell me everything. She is carrying a lot and her entire family is looking up to her. They want her to succeed and come home and help them. That is a beautiful thing and it makes me really scared because Zimkhitha almost died because of me.

Imagine what Zimkhitha's death would've done to the family? It was going to break a lot of hearts that is why I feel like I really need to protect her and make sure something like that cannot happen and that starts with me being faithful to her.

I am sad she is leaving tomorrow. This is crazy because we haven't been together long but I don't know what I will be without her when she is gone home. I love this girl and I know I will miss her like crazy.

Hlamulo: Dude are you okay?

I looked up. Hlamulo was at the door. Funny I didn't hear him open the door.

Me: Hey you want something?

Hlamulo: Coming to the staff meeting?

Me: Yeah is it time already?

Hlamulo: We have ten minutes. Do you want to tell me what's wrong with you?

Me: Nothing is wrong man. Zimkhitha is writing her last exam today and is leaving tomorrow. It's crazy how I miss her already

Hlamulo: Damn bro, she is not gone yet

Me: I know but I don't know how I will survive without her. We just have been so great man and last night at the hotel

Hlamulo: Wait...? last night where?

I chuckled

Me: On our first date we went to the beach and we got naked and got into the water. We did that yesterday again and i felt like sleeping in a hotel and that is what we do. We always do crazy things

Hlamulo: It's because of love man

Me: That is why I will go crazy without her these next few days

Hlamulo: She is crazy about you, she will be back

Me: I know she will be back. Anyway you're flying back home tonight. You have your clothes packed?

Hlamulo: After work I am leaving for Limpopo man

Me: Lucky you man. I will be here working...

My phone rang.

Me: It's Zimkhitha. I have to take this

Hlamulo: Sure man I will wait because if I leave, you will forget the meeting

Me: Yeah.

I answered

Me: Hey baby

Zimkhitha: Hey baby. I just wanted to tell you that Nonku and I went to see the detective. He says they found the address of that man and they will serve him with the restraining order papers.

Me: That's amazing babe. You will finally be free

Zimkhitha: I know. I am tired of this man texting you

Me: I know baby. He will leave you alone starting from today

Zimkhitha: Okay I have to get ready for my exam. I love you

Me: I love you too baby

She hung up.

Me: They found that bastard address now they will serve him with the papers to stay away from my woman

Hlamulo: That's good man now let's go! we are three minutes late

Me: Oh shit let's go!

STACY DE COCK

As much as the original plan failed but it makes me feel so good to see how happy these kids are. I am really thinking of doing this every year but I think I will need sponsors. I really need to start a foundation that will help these orphans. I think when I do it, it has to be around Christmas. I was talking to the lady who owns this place. She was talking about the struggles they go through financially more especially in December because kids need new clothes. I didn't know that in December black people, kids to be specific they buy new clothes. I learnt something. What I want to do is make sure I buy clothes and

gifts so I can come here and donate those in December next year.

Anyway we were giving the kids the food. Delilah and her people packaged the food nicely. I was impressed with what she did with the money I gave her.

Delilah: Do you now regret coming?

Me: I was just upset. I am so happy I came. Obviously this came from my heart. I think it is fair to give back after all the years and the things I believed in. Anyway we should have a meeting soon. I want this to become a thing

Jennifer: What do you mean?

Me: I was talking to the lady of this place. She told me about their struggles. I want to start a Stacy De...

I paused. I need to let go of this surname.

Me: I want to start a Stacy Nel foundation. If we make money during the year we can continue the food thing but my goal is making sure by the end next year we have money to buy these kids Christmas clothes and presents

Delilah: That is a great idea

Me: I didn't know that black kids wear new clothes in Christmas. For us, we knew that we would go to a holiday in another city that has a sea and stay in a hotel. Obviously when you travel from one province to another you will buy nice summer clothes for that, it's not necessary Christmas clothes

Delilah: Well they get new clothes. I have always known that

Jennifer: Delilah I am not surprised you know that, you obviously have been around all kinds of people unlike us

Delilah: I am glad we are changing that

Me: Me too. So do you think this is a good Idea?

Delilah: It's a great idea! I will organise a meeting this week to discuss it more. You will need support

Me: Yeah thank You!

Delilah: So when we are done giving food. We are going to get to the real reason you are here. You have to make a speech...

Me: A speech? I didn't prepare anything

Delilah: You will speak from the heart. You will make a speech then give the lady the money

Me: okay. It doesn't have to be something powerful right? I don't know if I am good at speeches

Delilah: You will do great.

Jennifer: Here is my brother!

He came early. I guess now it's time for him to interview me.
We already taken pictures

Him: I am ready to interview you Stacy while my guys are taking photos of the children

Me: Okay where should we sit?

Him: Let's go over there!

He pointed at chairs that were outside. We walked to them and sat down

Me: Thank You for doing this

Him: This is amazing. The kids are happy and this woman is very happy. I guess I will just get into it. Why did you decide to do this?

Me: I got married at a young age. I had to quit my job and start a family and just stay at home and let my ex husband work for us. I recently got divorced and I feel like I was living in a bubble for such a long time that I never took time to come here to the real people with real issues of poverty and people who need something to smile about. I am fortunate to have everything I have and I am grateful but you cannot get rewarded for doing nothing. I am doing good so that God continues to bless me.

Him: Is giving something you would say you're passionate about? what did you do for work before you got married?

Me: I was a real estate agent. This was actually me testing myself if the vision I have to help people could work but looking at everything. I think I am achieving what I wanted. I want to start a Stacy Nel foundation and I hope people will be interested to donate. I want to go to different homes like this orphanage and help people who keep these children safe and feed them. These people need financial support and my foundation Stacy Nel Foundation is going to look out for places like this and another thing. These kids don't have clothes for Christmas. I think I can use my platform and help them to get clothes

Advertisement

make Christmas lunches and buy them presents. I do need sponsors for that because I don't work. I am using what I have to share with others

Him: That is very inspirational Stacy. I will also interview the woman of this centre some more. You did great

Me: Thank You.

Him: You're welcome

He stood up and walked away. I looked around then smiled alone. Why do I feel so empowered by myself. Overnight I feel so passionate for this. Maybe this is where I should be. This is what I should do with my life.

Me: Stace, I am proud of you girl

I said to myself then walked back to others.

NARRATED

At the Cape Flats in Cape Town. We see a man knocking at the door then moves back. The door opened. A girl opened the door.

Girl: Hi

Guy: Hi, I am officer Abrahams. I am here to see Glen Adams?

Girl: Ginger is not home. He just left what is this about?

Officer: Do you know where I can find him? It's important I give this to him. Where does he hang out?

Girl: I don't know his ways. I stay at home with our son and daughter. I really don't know where his friends live also

It was a surprise to hear that a man who is determined to kill a woman who refused to date him was actually in a relationship with someone and he lives with her and they have children. How do men think? How can a man or anyone be this selfish?

Officer: Wait so you're his wife?

Girl: No but vat'n sat. I am like his wife but I don't have a ring. I have two kids with him. He is a great father

Officer: I see. When does he usually come back?

Girl: Late, very late

Officer: Okay when he gets home please give him this envelope and tell him it is from the police station. Can he read?

She put her hands on her waist

Girl: He has Standard 8. Ja he can read

The officer chuckled then handed her the envelope

Officer: He's been served.

Girl: Okay.

The officer walked away.

.

At Zimkhitha and Nonkululeko's place. We see Nonku speaking on the phone with someone. It looked like it was Trevor her boyfriend.

Nonku: I am just happy I am done with exams. I will just go home and relax now

Trevor: What about me?

Nonku: Baby my house is like 20KM away from yours. I am not going to Gqeberha. I just don't feel like going there. I will stay here because of you. I don't think at home they will be mad because this too is home

Trevor: I am happy to hear this. So where is your friend? Is the boy still after her? You haven't asked me to drive you around in days

Nonku: She is writing her last exam. She could come in any minute. Her man has been driving her

Trevor: When are we doing double date. You keep talking about this new guy she is with but I haven't seen him

Nonku: My Friend is going home tomorrow. I think tonight could work. I will just have to check on her to check on her man then we make it happen. I am so excited right now

Trevor: I am excited to meet the dude and I am happy for Zish she has been single for a while. I was starting to think she was crushing on my girl

Nonku laughed

Nonku: You Got jokes!

They both laughed and their crazy moment was interrupted by a sound coming from Nonku's side of the call

Nonku: what the hell is that?

Trevor: What?

Nonku: A sound of a Zink being hit Two times

Trevor laughed

Trevor: Baby that's a gunshot. Sometimes it does sound...

Nonku: A what?

People started screaming outside

Nonku: Oh My God! What if it's Zimkhitha!

Nonku's voice broke as she realised that her friend could be the one getting shot. she ran like a crazy woman

Trevor: what!? what about Zish?

Nonku: Please God! Please God! It can't be her! it cannot be her!!!

Trevor: baby I am on my way there keep me updated

Nonku didn't reply, she ran down the stairs. A lot of noise and screaming was coming from downstairs. She got out and saw so many people. Once everyone saw Nonku, people tried to prevent her from seeing, they were pushing her away so that she doesn't see. Nonku started crying so painfully

Nonku: No! No! No!

There was a guy on his knees next to Zimkhitha's body lying there in pool of blood. The guy had blood on his Shirt. It looked like he was trying to revive her. Nonku was crying and pushing people away to try and reach Zimkhitha but they didn't let her. It looks like Ginger's ego didn't allow him to take no for an answer. He would rather see Zimkhitha dead than alive that is why he made sure she didn't live.

.

Meanwhile at the Orphanage. After an hour Zimkhitha was brutally shot, We see that Delilah organised a stage for Stacy's representation of the cheque. Stacy was standing there alone with Jennifer and Delilah standing behind her giving her moral support. The photographers were taking photos and videographers were taking videos of her talking and boy was she talking. She was feeling herself and talking a big game about her plans and the reasons why she decided to do this. Everyone was standing looking up at her. You could see the look in these young people's eyes. They saw hope for the future. They were happy and appreciative of what was done and being promised by this generous white woman.

Stacy: I know I am not God. I know I don't have much that is why I want everyone who has something to join me and be a part of helping these beautiful young people. We need to encourage them to believe in themselves so that when they leave here, they have a bright future and dreams for themselves so that when they start their own families there won't be places like this one. We have to raise a generation of young people who will give birth to children and be able to take care of them.

Everyone started clapping and that was short lived when a police car pulled over and two officers walked out and went straight to the stage.

Delilah: What is going on? He is taking out handcuffs?

Jennifer: Beat me! it could be any of us.

Detective: Stacy De Cock. You are under arrest for hiring hitmen to kill Zimkhitha Nozitwana, you have a right to remain silent, everything you say will be used against you in the court of law...

Stacy: what!?

Jen looked at Delilah shocked

Jennifer: who is Zimkita? (Zimkhitha)

Delilah shrugged her shoulders

Detective: Ma'am stop resisting we are arresting you!

Stacy: But I called it off!

Everyone: Oh My God! Booo!!!! Boo!!!

The people were shocked, some were booing her.

Delilah: She actually hired men to kill someone?

Jennifer: I cannot believe this?

Delilah: Neither can I!

Stacy was dragged to the police van while retaliating.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

Things between my husband and I are great. I really appreciate last night. He was such a gentleman. I don't know, it made me love him even more. I love this man and I don't see my life without him in it. I want this. I want to see him vulnerable. How can you not love him after how he was last night?

Anyway in the morning he spoke to the kids and apologized. They are okay with him. As a results, he is here for lunch. I am so happy. We were watching the news and talking just him and I then I saw him taking the remote. I looked at TV and I saw Stacy being dragged to the police car

Me: What the hell is going on?

I said standing up in shock.

Anchor: Thank You Tinsel Green, that was our reporter Tinsel Green in Khayelitsha where they just arrested ex wife of a very well known Cape Town Real estate agency owner whose ex wife is responsible for a hit on a girl who was shot outside one of the residence of University of Cape Town...

Me: What!?

Steve: I cannot believe Stacy did this and my name is once again dragged through the mud because of her! what got into her?

She is never getting my sons back this time. I am taking Steven and Ian to live with us

Once he said that I looked away flicking my hair frustrated. How stupid can this woman be?

Genevieve: Damn it that woman! I helped her get her kid.....Oh shit!

Oh my God what have I done? why did I say this?

I slowly turned and looked at my husband who was already looking at me with piercing and hateful eyes. I am dead right now

Steve: You did what!?

I felt tears threatening to come out.

Genevieve: Baby I...

Steve: You are the one who gave her the information! There was no break in! Do you hate my kids that much Genevieve!?

Me: What do you think!!!?

I snapped

Me: What do you think Steve! Do you think I was happy you played happy family with that bitch and her kids...

Steve: My kids!

Me: Steve we are your family! We come first and for you to be so insensitive or not ask how I feel about raising her children when you took them from her just shows you don't care about me!

Steve: That is not true!

Me: Okay did you ever ask how I felt about you moving your sons into our brand new house without telling me?

He looked down shaking with anger

Steve: That's not the point and you know it!!!

Me: Then you had the audacity to tell me I was going to be their mother. You never asked me! Steve De Cock you never ask how I felt and that is our problem! Yes I helped her win so what!?

I pushed him out of the way then walked up the stairs.

51

SEASON 2

51

—

"Four Hours Before The Shooting.....

.

ALEXANDRA DE COCK

When I woke up and realised that mom was gone, I was very upset. I get it, I overslept because I stayed up drinking last night thinking about these kids and how mom is taking it. I cannot believe she woke up and left me. I cannot follow her now because I don't know how long she has been gone.

Anyway while I was in the kitchen having coffee looking out the window. I saw her driving in. I hope things went well because I don't like seeing her like this. She is really upset and hurt by how these kids are treating her.

I put the cup on the counter then walked to the front door. The door opened. Mom walked in.

Me: I said I was going to go with you!

Mom: When? when you decide to wake up?

Me: Mom I just wanted to support you

She exhaled.

Mom: I know that! I am just angry that I feel so helpless!

Me: How did it go mom?

Mom: Those boys hate me! Steven want nothing to do with me because I don't respect their mother. How old does this boy think I am?

Me: Wow so Steve was right? And Ian?

Mom: That one caught me...

Mom cleared her throat.

Me: What?

Mom: That woman! that hooligan woman attacked me!

Me: She what!?

Mom: I want to go to the police! I am going to the police to report her! Take your bag let's go!

Okay my mind has to go fast, Mom didn't tell me what Ian caught her doing. She stopped herself from saying it. Now when I want details about what happened she just wants to go to the police? I hate Stacy and I swear if she really beat my mom, I will deal with her and I want her arrested but something tells me there is something mom isn't telling me.

Mom: Why are you standing there! Let's go!

Me: Where are you hurt?

Mom: What!?

Me: Where are you hurt mom?

Mom: Are you questioning me? you think I am a liar!!?

Me: No mom but without any bruises or swelling they won't believe you because she will deny. If you have a bruise then we can go. Where did she beat you? I need to see something because without anything there is no case. How did she attack you?

Mom looked down. Is this woman lying?

Mom: I was trying to slap her, Ian saw that and Stacy grabbed my arm and swang it.

Me: That's awful mom are you okay?

Mom: No! That is why I say let's go to the police!

Me: Mom Stacy has cameras in her house...

Mom swallowed hard.

Me: If you are lying about this, she will show them the CCTV footage and You will be in trouble with the law

My phone rang

Me: Excuse me....

I looked at mom

Me: We are not going to the police. If you want to have a relationship with her kids, then leave their mother alone mom!

I walked away answering

Me: Big Brother?

Steve: Did mom go see Stacy?

Me: Yes

Steve: I am on my way I want to hear all about it.... (Tu Tu Tu Tu Tu)

He hung up

Me: How rude!

I turned around and noticed mom was not where she was standing.

Me: Oh No! where did this old woman go now!

I said running to the door.

Mom: Where are you going Alexandra!?

I paused, oh shit. I hope she didn't hear me. I slowly turned around and looked up the stairs. She was on top

Mom: This old woman isn't stupid.

Me: I know that mom

Mom: I don't think so!

She furiously walked to the bedroom. I shook my head in disbelief. This woman knows I am on her side but she cannot go to the police with something that isn't even there. I won't let her make a fool of herself. She has a lot going on. I don't want her to add more to that.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

I don't know whether it was yesterday or a day before when I was talking about leaving him and why I cannot leave now. When I said that, I did mention that the sad thing that could happen is him leaving me first. That is not what I want. I don't want to be dumped by this man. I want to get married to him then leave him. If he could leave me now, he would hide behind what I did and make it look like what he did to me all these years didn't mean anything. What I did would overshadow the awful things he has done to me. This is what I hate about life. This is what I hate about men. They will use the minor thing you did to make you look like you committed a crime and what they did is supposed to be forgotten.

I am so angry with myself for letting that out. All this time, I was afraid Stacy was going to tell him I told her, I cannot believe she kept her promise and I decided to ruin my life for me. How can I be so stupid? How can I let how this man is treating me jeopardise everything? why did I let my anger do this. When I walked up the stairs. It wasn't because of the anger alone and what he made me say. It was because I was embarrassed that he knew I did this.

The fact that he hasn't come up here to talk to me just shows that he walked out again. Where did he go now? to tell his family that they were right about me? I don't care about them or what I did. I did what I did because of all these years and how they did me. They have to understand like I understood all those years.

Anyway I saw my door open. Elizabeth and Stern walked in.

Stern: Mom what is going on? Just this morning you and dad looked so in love at breakfast

Elizabeth: I am letting you bro deal with this now because I am so disappointed. I have been talking to them and frustrated by them. This morning they fooled us and made us believe things were great.

Me: Children what you saw this morning was real, at least I thought it was

Stern: We don't know what you mean by that

Me: I feel like your father will do anything to make me look like a villain and him a saint when we all know he is in the wrong here.

Stern: We are still in the dark mom

I exhaled then sat on my bed.

Me: You father and Stacy, his ex wife had a fight. While they were divorced, Stacy started having a relationship with some man she invited in the house and Steve found the man in there and he beat the man

Elizabeth: Why? Because he still loved her or...?

Me: I don't know honey but what I know is, he filed for full custody of the boys and while the case was still going on, the kids were living with him. He said she put the kids in danger for bringing a stranger in the house. So Steve and the kids lived here

Stern: Here?

Me: Yes, your father invited his ex wife kids to live with him in our house Without talking to me first. That made me angry because we built this house from ground up! I wanted my children to be the first to step foot here

Stern: Did you tell him how you felt?

Me: That was my problem son. I bottled up things. I didn't tell your father how I felt and he never asked how I felt so what happened is that

Advertisement

when the trial was nearing....

I stood up and started pacing up and down.

Elizabeth: What did you do mom?

I turned and looked at them.

Me: I love you guys so I hate hiding things from you. Do you remember when you got home and found a man fixing the door?

Stern: Yes

Me: I called Stacy's lawyer, I introduced myself to her and told her about me and you guys and said she should use that in court so that Stacy wins the custody of the kids. I didn't get how Steve would expect us to move to Cape Town with him and those boys. It was going to be too much for you guys. Getting introduced to them and be told that you will live with them. I hated that he wanted to take them away from their mom. I didn't do this because I hated the kids. I just didn't think taking

them away from their mom was the best thing to do. Right now downstairs we saw in the news that Stacy just got arrested for some connection to a shooting. He says he is going to get the custody of the kids. I might've told him what did. Now he knows I called the lawyer with the information and smashed the door to make it look like people broke in and took our family photos

Elizabeth: Wow this is hectic mom

Stern: I don't know what to say. I was going to ask if you snitched on dad...

Elizabeth: Stern that's mean! mom is not feeling okay right now!

Stern: No! no mom I didn't mean it like that, okay let me put it this way. I was going to ask if you told on dad because you hated his other children but you answered that. You didn't think it was fair to take them away from their mom

Me: Yes son and I didn't think it was fair that he took them and lived with them here instead of getting a rental. This is your home guys! Your house.

Elizabeth: I know. Sometimes dad doesn't think.

Me: Now dad is going to hate me! He is going to forget everything he has done and been doing. He is going to make what I did look bad. I know I betrayed him but I felt silenced so I did what i thought was right, the only mistake was doing it behind his back.

Elizabeth: I saw him drive out

Me: Oh my God he is gone to his mom and sister. They accused me of telling Stacy and I denied. Now he is going to tell them that they were right...

Stern: I am sure they will love that

Elizabeth: I am so annoyed right.

Me: Me too honey.

STEVE DE COCK

To say I am disappointed with Genevieve is an understatement. I am angry at her for lying to me. I gave this woman so many chances to tell me the truth but she didn't. My mother and sister insisted that she did this and I defended her. Even after defending her she is always questioning my actions. What about her actions? How about her betraying me and going to my ex wife behind my back about something she and I decided to do two decades ago, didn't she think I deserved to do that myself? How do I marry a woman who hates my sons? How do I do that? Stacy is now in jail. I now know Genevieve hate my children, what do I do? Do I move back to Stacy's house and leave Genevieve? What will that do to my other children, Stern and Elizabeth? I am so conflicted right now. I feel like whatever decision I am going to make someone is going to get hurt. Obviously now I know I cannot trust my own wife with my children because I know she hates them. They cannot move in with us.

It is obvious I am getting sole custody of the boys. I just don't know how I will juggle all of this. I don't know how I will make sure I please everyone. As for my relationship with Genevieve? I don't know.

Anyway after our fight, I didn't bother running after Genevieve to argue with her upstairs. I decided to leave because I knew if I went to argue the kids were going to join us and I was going to be the bad guy. I am always the bad guy because she talks bad to my kids about me.

I am a man enough to admit when I am wrong. I am here to see mom and my sister and I am ready for their "We told you so" speech. When I got in, I saw my sister alone.

Me: Hey

Lexi: Hey I didn't expect to see you. Are you okay?

Me: No I am not okay. Where is mom?

Lexi: She is angry with me. She is upstairs

Me: What happened?

Lexi: She came back from seeing Stacy and things didn't go well with the boys and she started accusing Stacy of attacking her and she was saying she wants to go to the police.

Me: You said accusing, as if you don't believe this happened?

Lexi: I told her Stacy has cameras, if she is lying the police will arrest her, that's when she backed down and to me that showed she was not being truthful

Mom: You just don't want to stop talking about me Miss Truth
I looked up, mom was walking down. I have never seen these two fight but the tone in mom's voice I can tell they are not okay.

Me: Mom

Mom: Your wife pushed my arm away, She almost broke it

Me: What?

Lexi: She was trying to slap Stacy and she grabbed her arm and
Ian saw it

Mom: You were not there! why are you telling my story for me?

Lexi: I am sorry I won't say anything

Me: Are you okay mom?

Mom: Yes, I am fine. I just hate that these kids are mad at me
because of her.

Me: Well I have some news

Mom: What?

Me: There is a girl who got shot in town, Stacy got arrested, she is accused of hiring those men

Mom: What?

Lexi: Stacy is in jail?

Me: Yes and that means angry or not those boys are going to live with me

Lexi: Do you think your wife and Liz and Stern are ready for them?

I cleared my throat

Mom: You haven't told her what you want to do

Me: guys I have to tell you something

Mom: What?

I looked down

Lexi: What is going on brother?

Me: You were right

Mom: Of course we are always right but what about?

Me: Genevieve was the one who told Stacy's lawyer about my secret

Lexi: I knew it!

Mom: I told you this and you defended that snake! How could she do this to you!?

Lexi: How did you find out though?

Me: We watched the arrest of Stacy and I said I was getting my kids back, she said something that gave her away. She said after helping her she had to do this. When I confronted her she confessed and said she did it because I invited Steven and Ian to her children's house

Mom: Steven and Ian are your children!

Me: She doesn't see it that way. This woman is crazy! She broke the door at our Durban home just to make me believe that there was a break in and people took the photo album. How could she do this!?

Lexi: I am not surprised at all. How could she do this? How are you going to marry a woman who betrayed you like this!?

Me: I don't know right now

Mom: Your father is fighting from his grave. The power of the dead. He never wanted this girl and she is proving your dad

right with how she carries herself. She has no self respect or integrity at all. She is not the kind of a woman you should be with!

I don't want to hear all this noise right now. I just need to think.

NONKULULEKO NONKU

I was the one who sent the police to Stacy. I got tired of her being protected when she did this. I do not care if Rivoningo hates me but my friend was shot. I didn't care about anyone else. When the police and the ambulances came. I was glad the detective we met was the one coming to us and I told him that we knew a woman who sent that boy that is why we wanted the boy to be scared and not act on it. I don't even know if he did something about it.

I feared this. I feared for my friend's life and we thought this was not going to happen when we went to the police but it looks like we were wrong.

Anyway I was with Rivoningo and Hlamulo after a long one hour of being questioned by the police. To be honest it was hard to

do that when I knew my friend was dying but I had to be brave because I knew my friend's justice depended on my statement and I am so happy someone was arrested for it. Actually it's two people. The person who called a hit and the killer. We were at the hospital. The nurses told us the surgeons were busy with Zimkhitha. Yes she didn't die on the spot. She lost a lot of blood and passed out. When paramedics arrived they said she had a weak pulse. I thanked a weak pulse. It's better than calling it and say someone is dead. I am praying my friend survives this.

Rivoningo: Nonku...

Me: I don't want to talk to you!

Rivoningo: I know and I am so sorry. It's my fault.

Hlamulo: No bro! I feel bad this happened but this is not your fault. Even if you dumped Stacy and started dating Zimkhitha this could've happened because clearly this white bitch is obsessed with you!

Rivoningo sat down crying

Rivoningo: If she never met me this would've never happened!

Me: Finally you tell the truth!

Hlamulo: Nonku come on! I know you are hurt your friend is fighting for her life but this is not helping!

Me: Funny you say that! Your friend is sitting here crying feeling sorry for himself when he was the one who was fucking that Stacy woman while forming a relationship with my friend!

Hlamulo: Nonku please! My boy is already feeling bad please don't do this!

Rivoningo: she is right. I did this! this is my fault

Me: and you are sitting there! You are not in the O.R saving her life! I was at the station giving statement and I find you sitting

there feeling sorry for yourself? What about her mom who is waiting for her to get home?

Rivoningo covered his face sobbing

Hlamulo: Nonkululeko I get it you're upset but please. This is not helping anyone! You and I wanted these two to work. We believed in their love and they ended up together! No one predicted this and our boss refused to let Rivoningo help. He wanted to be the one who does this but when he heard that he knew her and they were dating. He couldn't let him in nor let him observe. Please. Let's stop fighting

We saw paramedics running in

Paramedic1: Man in his late 30s! Was found on the side of the road with concussion, bruises and a broken arm!

Hlamulo: Do you know his name?

Paramedic2: No ID. we couldn't ID him

Hlamulo: Nurse please take him I cannot deal with this now

They took the man in. Hlamulo turned around looking at his phone

Hlamulo: Wait guys check this out!

We went to him.

Hlamulo: A video of Stacy getting arrested at a charity event.

Me: Good! i am glad that detective listened to me even though there is no evidence

Rivoningo: I am happy he did but I wonder what made him do it. I don't think a detective would just arrest someone without anything discussed prior

We heard someone clear their throat behind us. We turned. It's Detective

Me: Detective!

He looked at Rivoningo

Detective: You are right I wouldn't have done it without something

Me: what did you find?

Detective: Our police van ran after the shooters and they caught him. When he was questioned he said he was sent by Stacy

Rivonigo: This woman did this!? She actually sent him to do this!!?

I looked at Rivonigo

Me: Rivonigo I don't want you to lie to me. I want the truth. Did you really go see her and she called it off!?

Rivonigo looked at me. It seemed like he didn't believe I asked him that.

Me: You cannot blame me for asking! My friend is in there fighting for her life because of the choices you made! I don't know what you promised that white bitch but what I know is that she got my friend shot!

Rivoningo: Right now I am worried about my girlfriend! yes I know it's my fault she is in there and I am mad that I cannot be in there! I am trusting old men with her life when I should be in there fighting for her life!

He sat down on the floor again and broke down. I looked away crying. I felt a hand on my back. I turned around.

Hlamulo: He did go there and she phoned the gangster. Maybe when Rivoningo left she called him again we don't know!

Me: Do you believe him?

Hlamulo: As a matter of fact I do!

Me: I really hope you are telling the truth.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

We have been waiting and one thing that is good about being a doctor in this hospital is that, whenever a nurse walks out running to get something, I ask questions and they give me answers. Even though I don't know how my girlfriend is doing but at least I know that she is still alive even though her chest is open. I am praying that things go well. I am sorry but I don't trust my colleagues because they are doctors that are in their late 50s. I am always the doctor who is doing surgeries more especially the ones that are very risky and they only do them when they are available or the case is not too risky for them because they are old. How can anyone expect them to save her when even my boss knows I am the only best doctor in this hospital? I am really upset and worried.

I know Nonku is mad with me but I think we need to talk and stand together. Zish needs us to stand together for her. I need to try to talk to her and I pray she wants to hear me or tell me what I need to do. I went and sat next to her and her boyfriend. He is here too. He was not here when I had a fight with his girlfriend.

Me: Nonku I know this is my fault and I blame myself for it but tell me what I should do for you to forgive me. You know this was out of my hands.

Nonku: There is nothing you can do to make me feel better. My friend is in there and I don't know if she is alive or not. We are sitting here with you. Rivoningo you are their colleague. My friend might die and they would stay in there scared to tell you she is dead. I am not okay right now because the waiting is killing me

Everything she said made everyone cry including myself

Nonku: All I want you to know is that, my friend's family is waiting for her to arrive tomorrow with Christmas groceries. I don't know whether you should send her mother groceries or you should buy her a plane ticket to come here to see her dying daughter.

After she said that she walked away crying. Oh shit! Tomorrow it's Saturday and Christmas is on Sunday. She is expecting that grocery tomorrow and Zimkhitha told me about this. I don't know what I should do right now. Trevor who is Nonku's boyfriend looked at me

Trevor: I am sorry man she is hurt

Me: I know. I am not holding anything against her. I am just happy that she reminded me because last night Zimkhitha told me that she was going to get to Mthatha and buy groceries for Christmas.

I stood up.

Me: Now I don't know if I should send money for her mother to come here or I should send money to buy food for Christmas.

Tears streaming down my cheeks. Hlamulo came and put his hand on my shoulder

Me: What do I tell her? That I got her daughter shot?

Hlamulo: Bro let's first wait for the doctors and hear what they have to say first then we can call her mom later. It's only 2pm in the afternoon.

Me: What do I tell her Hlamulo?

Hlamulo: When the doctor gets here you will know what to say to her.

Me: This is crazy. This is so crazy man. Why did Stacy do this? why did she do this after what I said to her? I told her if anything happens I will get her in trouble? why didn't she listen?

Hlamulo: You did say that thug was interested in Zimkhitha. What if he did this on his own without Stacy calling him? Yes I know Stacy is obsessed with you but I don't think the woman I know would go on and kill Zimkhitha knowing that you know. Stacy's plan was to get you. She knows if Zish dies you will blame her. Do you think this woman is that stupid!?

Trevor stood up

Trevor: You're right dude. Nonku told me what is going on and she told me this guy wanted Zish. What if he did this because he was rejected?

Me: Don't let Nonkululeko hear you. She needs someone to blame. She blames me and I blame myself. Please don't share this with her. I know this could be true but she doesn't want to hear that right now

Trevor: You are right man. She would be very upset. I know my woman..

Hlamulo: Maybe you should go check on her

Trevor: Yeah you're right let me go check on her

He walked away. Hlamulo looked at me.

Hlamulo: Man this is crazy and I pray..I never do but now I do. I pray she makes it

Me: She has to make it!! Man that's my woman! That is my girl I want to marry! I wanted to marry her on our first date. She cannot die!

Hlamulo sat next to me and brushed my back.

Hlamulo: let's stay positive man

I looked up tears falling down hard.

STEVE DE COCK

Genevieve is calling me none stop. I haven't gone home ever since she confessed to doing what she did to me. What do I say to this woman? What do I say when I answer her call after everything that has happened? She betrayed me. I defended her when my family was accusing her of telling Stacy my secret. Don't this woman has no shame, what about her conscience when she sees me defend her? Are you telling me all this time she didn't feel anything about lying to me? how do I trust her? I don't want to go home because I know when I get there she and our kids will be ready to attack me and make me feel like the worst person in the world when she is the one who is in the wrong. I am not stupid! Genevieve is the reason Elizabeth doesn't respect me. It's because she takes our problems to her. That girl is too involved that she forgets she is a child.

Anyway I was still with my family. Mom and Alexandra to be more specific. I seriously don't want to leave.

Mom: Are you going to take that?

I shook my head no.

Lexi: It's Genevieve isn't it?

Me: Yes

Mom: Now you know we were right about her, what are you going to do now son?

I looked at her

Lexi: You know you have to do something! what are you going to do?

Me: I don't know!

I snapped then stood up

Me: I don't know what I am going to do okay!?

They looked at each other

Me: my wife is arrested...

Lexi: You mean ex wife?

I looked down then took a deep breath.

Me: Stacy is arrested for killing someone. This morning I was at her house and our sons want nothing to do with me and they made that clear. I know for a fact they need me but how do i know if they will accept my help when I go there to get them?

Mom: Are you going to take them to that witch you live with?

Me: No!

Lexi: Bring them here! Let them live with mom!

Me: They hate mom! they are angry at me! they don't want to be at Genevieve's house! I don't know what to do! I think maybe I should live with them in their house but then again, there is Stern and Elizabeth. They will think I don't love them. I don't know what to do! Okay!!!!

Lexi: Okay!

Me: Don't ask me what am I going to do! don't ask me that because I don't know!

Lexi: Okay! But this could help mom. This could help mom be close with them. Just bring them here!

Me: Alexandra! this is not about you or mom! i will do what makes my children happy. If mom cared about Ian and Steven relationship, she wouldn't have acted the way she did!

Mom: Excuse me?

Me: I love you guys but not everything is about you! from now on I will do what my children want not what mom or you want! I want to hear them now, I need to ask them what they want and I will respect them! and I will say this again. This is not about you two and I would appreciate if you stay away and let me and my sons handle this!

I furiously walked out and slammed the door. I am tired of them always expecting to get their way when they don't consider other people's feelings. I know my family say I have always been telling them what I want and what to do. For a change I want to listen to my kids. I want them to tell me what they want.

STACY DE COCK

How did this happen? I called this man and called off the hit. I didn't do this and Rivonigo knows that but since this happened. I don't think he is going to come and rescue me. He will think I called that man when he left. He doesn't trust me and he hates my gut right now. I don't see him helping me. I have to make sure I speak to my lawyer. Rivonigo told me he knew what I was going to do. If he was someone else, he would've went straight to the police. I don't know who did but I don't think it was him. He went to my house to open my eyes. So I will not be quick to say his name to the police until I speak

to him and ask him to bring the voice recorder to me. That recorder is the only thing that could free me from all this.

The police questioned me. I didn't say anything. I watch crime shows and I hear the lawyers say don't say anything. I didn't say anything to them because I didn't want to say something wrong that will get me locked up here for a long time. The fact that I was arrested in front of my children was the worst of it all. I am so scared of what they will say to me when I see them. This could get me locked up for years. I need to watch what I say. I already messed up when I was getting arrested when I said I called it off.

Anyway I saw the door open. Delilah walked in.

Me: Oh thank God! what took you so long, I thought I was going to get here with you!

Delilah: Jennifer and I had to take your sons home

Me: Oh My God

Delilah: We had to make sure they are safe first. I left Jennifer with them

Me: Steve must be happy! He is going to get the sole custody

Delilah: Did you really do this Stacy?

I shamefully looked down

Delilah: Stacy talk! we have to create some sort of a plan to get you out of this!

I looked at her fast

Me: Call! Call Kulungile!

Delilah: I don't think so!

Me: well this is my freedom so I think so!!

Delilah: Are you questioning me as a lawyer? you don't think I could do this!?

Me: I just want you guys to work together!

Delilah: I think the less Kulungile know about this, the more chances I could win this

Me: What? why?

Delilah: Friend Kulungile represents the right side. You admitted to doing this when you were getting arrested and I think you did this

Me: I called the hit off! Rivoningo came and told me that he and that girl knew that I hired a hitman. I called the man in front of him and called it off. Rivoningo even said he recorded the conversation!

Delilah: That's good! I'm glad there is audio out there that shows you called it off but the defendant can say when he left, you called him and set it up again

Me: That is why we need Kulu!

Delilah: No! that is why we don't need Kulungile! that man can switch like that and he proved that with Steve, remember he was representing him not you and ended on the right side?

Me: Yes!

Delilah: Well in this case! your side is not the right one!

Me: He is my friend!

Delilah: Do you trust me?

Me: Yes you have been there for me

Delilah: Then trust me with this! Kulungile cannot know about this case because he would bury you!

Me: Okay so what are you going to do?

Delilah: I am going to go find Rivoningo and ask for the recording. I have to get you bail today

Me: Okay! but don't ask for the recording, ask him to come see me first, remember he doesn't have to do me any favours. He must be angry hence I want to talk to him

Delilah: Okay.

She stood up and walked out. An officer walked in and looked at me then walked out and attempted to close the door

Me: Officer!!!

He walked in

Him: What?

Me: I have a best friend! His name is Kulungile Zidlele. He is an advocate. He is good! I need him can you please Google him. His number or the number of his firm must be there! I want you to tell him that Stacy Ne... De Cock needs him to come represent her

Officer: Why do you think I would do that?

Me: Because the woman who just left could bring you 5K. Just a 5 seconds phone call could get you rich come on!

He looked at me for a few seconds.

Him: Okay fine!

Me: Thank....

Him: I know him and I cannot bring you a phone because the cameras are on. I will call him for you

Me: How do I know you did?

Him: You pay me when he arrives

Advertisement

just make sure the money is ready or I will suggest you go join others and who knows what they will do when you get there?

Me: Okay! okay fine! Please call him now

He didn't say anything. He just closed the door behind him. I let out a sigh of relief

Me: Oh D, I really hope you are wrong and I am right because if you are right about Kulungile...

Tears streaming down my cheeks uncontrollable. I was desperate

Me: I am fucked!

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

I pursued this girl, I put her through a lot at the beginning of our relationship and I promised that I would never hurt her again. I told myself I will make her happy every single day. I never thought she would be shot because of me. This I never saw coming but recently I feel like something bad was going to happen that is why I made sure I took her everywhere she wanted to go. How do I look at her when she wakes up? what if when she heals she wants nothing to do with me? how am I going to deal with that? I love this girl. I have been thinking about the future a lot and that future included her. Just the other day she was opening up to me about her family and the struggles in her family, how can I be the one who is doing this to her? I feel so responsible her situation. I feel like her family is going to hate me if these doctors lose her.

We were still waiting for them to come update us. This has been going on for hours. I am going crazy here. I need answers. I have to know what is going on. While we were sitting I saw a guy with a cooler box walking to the O.R.

Nonku: What's going on?

Hlamulo looked at me

Hlamulo: That's something right? That means there is hope?

Nonku: How does a guy with a cooler box symbolise anything good?

Me: We know him. He is bringing blood

Nonku: So they are going to give her blood? That means she is awake? She lost a lot of blood at our building

Me: We don't know for sure but what we know is that the guy was carrying blood. I don't want to say it's good news. I just want us to wait and pray for the best.

Hlamulo: Let's hope he comes out, he is the only one who can tell us what is going on.

Nonku was just pacing up and down. I don't know how many times I have been doing that but I got tired. It's been hours. We sat there for almost an hour and the guy who sent blood was not coming out which made us more worried. After an hour, we saw the door open. Hlamulo and I stood up at the same time. We saw the guy, the two doctors and five nurses coming out. I don't know what happened but it got so blurry. I couldn't see them because I started getting emotional tears filled my eyes. The way they were walking was not giving me any hope for good news. She is gone. I should've insisted on assisting. Why didn't I fight to help her?

Doctor1: We apologise for keeping you waiting for this long
They were standing in front of us like a choir and they got me scared, I was ready to just let go of my entire body and pass out. I am the reason that woman's daughter is dead today. How am I going to tell her? How am I going to look at her?

Doctor2: This was a very complicated surgery. I have been a doctor for 30 years but this was the most scared I was in the O.R

Doctor1: She was shot two times, the bullet that went through the shoulder wasn't a struggle to remove

These two men I look up to. I respect them as doctors and if I didn't respect them I would've lost it. I don't know why they are stalling. Just tell me she survived or she didn't!

Doctor2: The second bullet was meant to finish her, it went in like two centimetres away from the heart

I looked up as I let tears streaming down my face.

Doctor1: That was tough because we needed to make sure the heart was not affected. It was difficult to remove the bullet without causing more damage that could potentially take her life

Nonku: Please tell us! Is she okay?

Doctor2: We finally removed the bullet. She is very critical though

I silently let out a sigh of relief

Doctor1: She lost a lot of blood but she was lucky because the university hospital had blood that matched hers so we managed to get blood and if we didn't get it, we would be talking a different language right now.

Doctor2: We had to put her in a coma for 12 hours. She is in ICU. We have to keep an eye on her and we would like you doctor Rivonigo to work with us now but we are not leaving. We will monitor her together

Me: Thank You sir. Thank you both of you for saving her life

Doctor1: You are welcome but you know the next few hours will be tough, anything can happen

Me: I know that, let's just hope it doesn't get to that though

Doctor2: Yeah

Out of nowhere. We saw the detective arrive. What does he want now, I thought he arrested Stacy and the killer.

Nonku: Detective?

Detective: How is the girl?

Me: Critical. She is in a coma

Detective: I am so sorry and I am afraid I am not bringing good news

Nonku: Oh no! we cannot handle more bad news!

Detective: I know but maybe we can work together to figure out what really happened and we want to keep you up to date

Me: What is going on detective?

Detective: The man we arrested is not Ginger

We all looked at him shocked. He just said he arrested the killer what is he saying now?

Nonku: What!? are you telling me that son of a bitch is out there while my friend is lying there fighting for her life!?

Detective: I am sorry we thought it was him but it's not. The man we arrested is Keagan and when we were driving after him, we made him stop when we caught up with him and he was alone....

Nonku: I cannot believe this!

Detective: He told us he did it and he was asked to do it by Stacy.

Me: Do you have the gun?

They looked at each other and swallowed

Me: You got to be kidding me? are you sure you got the right guy?

Detective: Yes! it's in the municipality traffic officers CCTV footage! The shooter was in that car with that number plate

Me: So the guy who sent that boy to kill my girl is out there. What do you think is going to happen when he finds out Zimkhitha is still alive?

Detective: We can ask an officer to watch her

Nonku: I don't know where I have heard this song before but it sounds familiar and I know the ending! it doesn't end well. I am sorry but officers who watch the door are kind of useless! You need to arrest that man! We are going to relax if you arrest Glen Adams!!

Detective: Okay! but you know that we cannot keep Glen in jail when we don't have any proof that he wanted to do this or he was in the car

Me: He was harrassing my girl! He told her he was hired by Stacy to kill her! what else do you want Detective?

Detective: Evidence!

Hlamulo: Excuse us!

He grabbed my arm and dragged me away

Hlamulo: Dude I have been keeping quiet pretending like I don't know this but you have a recording! why are you not giving it to him!?

I turned and looked at Hlamulo. Does he really think I am withholding this to protect that bitch? Stacy got my girl almost killed! why would I protect her?

Me: Because that recording will free Stacy! She called him and called off the hit

Hlamulo: Which she clearly didn't mean because...

Me: Bro this is Cape Town! White people's world and we are just living in it! What you are trying to say is theory. The facts

are in the recording and they say she called off the hit. Do you think white people will not justify that to free Stacy?

Hlamulo: Fuck! this is not fair!

Me: I know and the only reason I cannot release this recording is because I want Stacy to pay so this is the last time we talk of this recording! are we clear?

Hlamulo: Sure man, obviously I didn't see it like that. I am sorry
I furiously walked away

KEAGAN

I might regret this but I felt like to save business, I had agree to what Jigar was asking me even though we didn't plan it. I had no time to think because the police were closing in on us and one of us had to be found and pay for this. I don't know if it was his plan all along but we didn't plan what happened. He didn't tell me. He briefed me as we were speeding off and I don't know why I agreed but I did and now I am afraid that he might be mad that I mentioned Stacy. Mentioning Stacy was not part of the plan. When we were speeding off, Ginger told me that we were being followed but the police car was too far, we just heard siren. He asked us to switch. He took the gun and I was on the driver seat. I thought maybe he didn't trust his driving or maybe if the police started shooting at us he was going to shoot but no, I was surprised when he said he was going to jump and I should take the fall and that he was going to take care of my family. I didn't have time to think, the next thing I heard was him telling me to take a turn left which I did and the police were no where to be seen. He opened the door and jumped off and rolled down the side of the road. I closed the door as I was driving fast then after few minutes of driving, out of the blue, I was surrounded. In front of me there were police cars and when I looked behind me, they caught up with me and I lied

and said I threw the gun out of the window. I don't know where Glen is and I don't even know if he is alive, the way he jumped off and how I was speeding. I think he is very injured if he is alive. I just pray he is not mad I blamed Stacy because if he is mad, he might get me killed inside.

So I guess what I am trying to say is. As much as I am the one who killed this girl, the person who used me to do his job for him is a free man and I might spend the rest of my life in prison.

NONKULULEKO NONKU

I just noticed that Hlamulo and Rivoningo had a fight. What was that about and why did Hlamulo want to speak to him aside? but I didn't let that make me lose focus. My focus is making sure my friend is safe. That criminal might be walking around this hospital trying to finish her off. I cannot rest until I am sure she is safe and even if the officers send this man to watch her. I will not trust that. I will watch my friend.

Detective: We are leaving. We just thought we should tell you this

Me: When are you bringing an officer?

Detective: Right away! when I get to the station, I will send someone

Me: Then?

Detective: don't worry, she will be safe

I shook my head in disbelief

Me: So watching Zimkhitha is all you are going to do, you're not going to find this guy? Did you give him the restraining order!?

Detective: The restraining order!! Yes!!!

Me: Don't tell me you didn't....

Detective: No! No! that's not it at all. I think you're onto something

Me: I am confused?

Detective: the station commander signed off the restraining order! Our officer only found Glen's girlfriend at home. This would work in helping us get a warrant of arrest.

Hlamulo walked closer. Rivoningo went to his office a minute ago.

Hlamulo: Really?

Detective: Yes! He was stalking her, she filed for it and now few hours later she is shot. We have a reason to keep this man in police custody.

He looked at his partner

Detective: Constantle!

Constable: Detective

Detective: Let's go get a warrant of arrest and start looking for this scumbag

Constable: Okay detective

Detective looked at me

Detective: Thank you for reminding us!

Me: Make sure while you do that an officer is coming here

Detective: Of course!

He walked away followed by the constable. I felt Trevor kiss my cheek

Trevor: Your persistence is paying off. Your friend appreciate this. At least now we know that she is fighting. We can go right?

I turned and looked at him

Me: Go where?

Trevor: Home. Just to freshen up and come later to check

Me: Baby I am not leaving this door. Actually...

Trevor: Babe...

I ignored him. I looked at Hlamulo

Me: What was that?

Hlamulo: What was what?

Me: Don't do that! I saw you and Rivoningo

Hlamulo: Just a broken hearted man

Me: Whatever!

I attempted to walk to Rivoningo's office then I saw him come out.

Me: Can I see my friend?

Rivonigo: Only one person is going to be let in and you need to wear some protective clothes and masks. That ICU has to be clean all the time. We have to make sure nothing delays her healing. Small things could cause her fever and risk her life right now. I was about to go in. Can you go after me?

Me: No Rivonigo! I want to be the first one to see my friend! I have her blood all over my top

Trevor: Baby I think you need to go freshen up

Me: I think I need to go see my friend first!

Rivonigo: Okay. I will get you things to wear

Me: Before you go, they have something to use to get Glen arrested, that's if they find him

Rivoningo: What is that?

Me: An issued restraining order

Rivoningo: Oh yes!

Me: Now they are gone to look for him

Rivoningo: That's good. She is not safe until he is found.

Me: Yeah....

STEVE DE COCK

I have been stalling going to see my sons who have their mom in jail. I also have been stalling going home to face my daughter and son and my conniving lying wife. I have been busy in the office working. After I left my mom and sister. I went back to

work because when I saw the news about Stacy, I was home for lunch. I found that necessary since my wife and I were great at breakfast that is why I went to spend lunch with her. I had no idea I was going to leave upset and feeling betrayed. I am a victim here. I was wronged and Genevieve should be ashamed of herself.

I am looking at the time and it is flying every minute. I wish I could stop it because I don't know what I will do when I knock off. While I was pacing up and down in my office. I heard a knock at the door. I looked

Advertisement

It was my sister. I indicated that she should walk in and she walked in.

Me: How is mom? I am sure she is angry with me

Lexi: You're not the only one she is mad at. Mom is so grumpy lately. She hates everyone who doesn't agree with her

Me: Do you know that you are just like her?

Lexi: No!

I laughed.

Me: Yes you are

We started laughing. It is good to laugh even though everything is going wrong.

Me: Anyway how is the house going? The one at the beach

Lexi: It's all done. I just need to get furniture for staging then we can invite the agents and clients for viewing

Me: Wonderful! we should do that as fast as we can. The client is leaving the country and he wants this house sold as soon as possible. Not everyday you get a 30 million listing. You need to prove to me that you deserved this.

Lexi: I know and I got this bro and that is not why I am here

Me: You're here because of how I spoke to you and mom? You know nothing I said was a lie

Lexi: It feels good to know that I am not really that predictable

Me: So I am wrong?

Lexi: Yes you are. I am here to advise you on how to deal with your family when you knock off

Me: Please, my head is exploding. I don't know what to do
She walked to the whiskey and took a glass and poured

Lexi: You want some?

Me: Yes please

She poured for both of us then came and sat on the chair in front of my desk. She gave me my glass

Me: Thank you

I sipped

Lexi: Why don't you knock off. Go to your house and call your kids to join you and your wife then tell them that you need their advice on how to handle the situation with Steven and Ian. Tell them you don't know what to do and that you need them to help you and I really pray that they are not selfish, that they release you to go take care of Steven and Ian for now. Liz and Stern are old

Me: You are right sis! I cannot tell them what I will do. I want them to tell me what to do

Lexi: In doing that, they will think they are in control when you know you are smarter than them. You just trying to make sure they have zero reason to find something to fight with you about

Me: You are a genius!

Lexi: Took you long enough to notice. How about a cheers?

Me: Cheers sis

Lexi: Here! here!

She gulped her drink then stood up.

Lexi: Again, I pray they are reasonable and let you be with Steven and Ian while you're trying to figure out if Stacy is guilty or innocent.

Me: Let me go home now!

Lexi: Good luck

Me: Thank You Sis

She walked out and closed the door. I chuckled thinking.

Me: Make them think they call the shots

I smiled then gulped my drink with a smirk in my face.

NONKULULEKO NONKU

When I walked in, my friend was surrounded by so many machines that she was breathing with, when I saw her I couldn't control tears. I regretted walking in. I shouldn't have came to see her. I shouldn't see my friend like this. This should not have happened to her. This is not fair and I pray Stacy stays there forever. She cannot get bail. Not today, not ever. Not after what she did to my friend.

Anyway I went closer to her. I cannot touch her. What if I hurt her. I will just say what I came to say.

Me: You know I love talking but I don't like talking to myself. I prefer talking to someone who talks to me back. Friend please wake up

I put my hand on my mouth as I was crying.

Me: I was told I shouldn't stay. They gave me four minutes. All I came here to say is that, you need to wake up. You need to see those monsters pay for what they did to you! I want you to

remember what you have. You have a family that loves you. My friend you have me and a boyfriend....

I paused when I thought of Rivoningo

Me: A stupid boyfriend who strangely loves you. You know what!? I don't want to talk about him. Please come back to us. We love you and we miss you. Don't let the enemy win. Please make sure you go to them and look them and show them they didn't break you. I love you so much and I will stay outside when you need me please just wake up and I will be here.

I kissed her forehead then walked out crying.

NARRATED

At the hospital, we see the nurse checking a patient's drip. Another nurse passes by, the nurse checking the drip looked up.

Nurse1: Hey! where were you all day?

Nurse2: I was in surgery! it was hectic. Did you hear about the patient who got shot? the black student from UCT?

The patient opened his eyes wide. When the nurse turned, the patient closed his eyes again. It looked like he doesn't want to be seen that he was awake.

Nurse1: Oh Yes! I saw it on the news, they arrested a white lady and the suspect. How is the patient?

Nurse2: Barely surviving! she is in a coma as we speak

The patient opened his eyes again in shock then closed them fast.

Nurse1: Poor girl! I have a sister who goes to UCT. It was her last exam today. I am sure even this girl was planning to go home. People are so cruel out there!

Nurse2: I know! Anyway let me go have my lunch

Nurse1: Okay, I have this patient here, he came in with broken arm and leg, he has bruises and he was unconscious. He doesn't

have an ID. I think it's the sedatives that are keeping him asleep this long because he is alive. Just injured.

Nurse2: He doesn't have anything?

Nurse1: Just a cell phone and his phone, doesn't use face recognition lock or fingerprint. It's an old Model phone

Nurse2: I wonder what happened to him

Nurse1: I don't know. He was found by a biker. Girl go I am wasting your lunch time

Nurse2: We will catch up later!

The nurse smiled then turned and looked at her patient.

Nurse1: What happened to you? but you should be awake now

She walked away. The patient heard the footsteps sound fading away. He opened his eyes then tried to search for something on the left side of his pillow using the right side of his arm since his left arm was broken. He got what he was looking for judging by the smile. He started breathing like he is in pain

Him: Come on man. You can do this...

He grabbed the phone then let out a sigh of relief. He looked at the door then quickly made a phone call.

Voice: Hello

Him: Hey! it's Glen, I don't have enough time to explain. I am in the hospital. I want you to get me out of here

Voice: Get you out of there? are you not a grown man? Why don't you get yourself out of there!?

Ginger: I am injured damn it! Broken leg and arm!

Voice: Why don't you call your girlfriend?

Ginger: You know how stupid she is! The police might be looking for me! I need someone smart that will get me out of here please buy a ticket to Cape Town and help me before I am discovered who I am!

Voice: Why are the police looking for you? what did you do this time!?

Ginger: I said I didn't have enough time!

Voice: How do you expect me to go there! you promised me that you would never contact me again. How can you do this to us!?

Ginger started breathing fast trying to gather his strength. You could tell he was in pain, so much pain. His face was written agony.

Ginger: Genevieve you don't want to piss me off! You know what is going to happen if you piss me off! Are you going to help me or I should make a phone call to...

Genevieve: Okay! Okay! fine! I will help you!

Ginger smiled through the pain then hung up. He put his phone where he took it. The Nurse was approaching talking. Ginger closed his eyes and pretended to be sleeping again.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

Right now there are so many things that make me feel awful. One of them is what I am about to ask Nonku to do. I feel like a coward and I know she will make sure I feel worse than I do when I asked her this.

I decided to speak to Hlamulo and Nonku's boyfriend and hear what they think while Nonku is with Zish inside.

Me: Guys I need to ask Nonku to do something but I don't know if she will agree

Hlamulo: What is that?

Me: I feel like if this comes from a male, Zish's mom is going to freak out. Hell even if it comes from Nonku she is going to freak out but she's better than any of us. I want her to call Zish's mom and tell her Zimkhitha can't come home, that she has a problem, like busy and she will just send money

Trevor: She will ask why she cannot say that herself?

Me: And what if something bad happened after we lied to her? I feel like she will never forgive me. I don't want to think about death but if...

I cannot believe I am about to say this. I sat down

Me: If let's say something happens, she would accuse us of making that decision to stay away from her daughter on her last moments on earth

Hlamulo: Okay I don't like this talk! We need to focus on what Nonku should say. She might get out any minute.

Trevor: Before that, why don't you want her mother to know what happened?

Me: Because I want Zimkhitha to come look for work this side. If we tell her and she comes. She is coming to take her daughter and she will never let her come back to Cape Town. I love her and I want her to be close to me

Trevor: Damn this is complicated now

Hlamulo: I think we shouldn't tell her mother she was in an accident at all. I think we should say she is busy with some work. An injury or the truth will make that woman worried either way. Let's just...

He stopped talking when we saw Nonku coming to us. She looked like she was crying.

Trevor: Are you okay baby?

Nonku: No

Trevor: I am sorry baby. How is she when you're looking at her?

Nonku: Surrounded by and breathing through machines that is what I saw

Hlamulo looked at me. Trevor also did.

Me: I hate to do this....

Nonku looked at me.

Me: We haven't told her family and we don't think, I don't think the truth is the best idea. I was wondering if you could call her mom and tell her Zimkhitha is busy and she asked you to send the money

Nonku: Are you asking me to lie?

Me: No! Yes!

Nonku: What is it exactly?

Me: We don't want that woman to spend Christmas worried. If she comes here, she will wait for her to wake up then take her and I don't think she would let her come back here again

Trevor: We are doing this for your friend baby and you don't want her to live far from you

Nonku: Don't manipulate me! I know you are doing this for Rivoningo, don't patronize me and say you're doing this for me because that is a lie but you are right....

I silently let out a sigh of relief.

Nonku: We might be wrong but I would hate for us to make this decision for her, I think it's best she tells her family what happened to her but you need to know one thing

Me: What is that?

Nonku: If when she is taken out of coma she doesn't come back, i am calling her mom and tell her the truth

Me: Deal!

Nonku: Okay I will call her and talk to her then I will give you her bank Account and make sure this money gets there tonight!

Me: Okay

Nonku: How much are you going to give her?

Me: Is 10K fine?

Nonku: R10 000.00 is suspicious Rivoningo! she will know something is not right but half of that is enough for Christmas groceries. Food is very expensive these days but 10k is a lot. Don't make decisions out of guilt. Give that woman the amount of money you would give your own money for Christmas food!

Me: Okay then I will send 5K

Nonku: Cool try to call the detective while i go call her mom. We need to know where Ginger is. That son of a bitch must be found and locked up

Me: I will go ask the officer for his number

Nonku: I have it, I will share it with you

She walked away.

Trevor: Don't call him. I am sure the guy will call when he found him. Nonku is being to hard because she is upset with you and wants the man who hurt her friend locked up.

Hlamulo: Even so, when your girlfriend comes back, we have to tell her Rivoningo did call

Trevor: Yeah....

I am just happy she agreed to call Zimkhitha's mom. I really hope this is not going to backfire on us.

STEVE DE COCK

I am in the car. I decided to call Delilah. She should know what is going on with Stacy and the kids. This call is about the kids more than it is for Stacy. I am angry with her because ever since she associated herself with black people, she has no manners and now she is caught up in a murder investigation that got her

locked up. She is accused of trying to murder a black person. I told her these people are bad news but she didn't listen. I don't care about her anymore, especially now that she made it clear that she doesn't love me anymore.

Anyway I dialled Delilah's number, she answered after three rings.

Delilah: Advocate Delilah Chamber?

Me: Delilah it's Steve.

She chuckled

Me: What?

Delilah: You couldn't wait for 24 hours to tell me you are taking the kids?

Me: That is what I want and will do but I am not calling for that now

Delilah: What do you want Mr De Cock?

Me: How are my kids? Who is with them?

Delilah: Are you telling me after they witnessed the arrest of their mother you haven't seen them?

Me: They are angry with me. I cannot go there unless I know how things are going.

Delilah: They are with Jennifer and Jennifer called your ex wife's Sister who promised to come as soon as possible so they are safe

Me: Okay. That's good. I am glad they are with someone

Delilah: You cannot stay away because they are mad. Since when do you listen to what your children want?

Me: Since everyone I love seems to think I am self-centered narcissist

Delilah laughed

Delilah: Someone had to say it.

Me: Excuse me?

Delilah: I am just happy kids are mad, that means they will not choose to live with you. Steve living with you limit them from seeing their mom. You always wanted them away from her so them being mad maybe it's not a bad thing. You punish the kids for your problems with her!

I hung up

Me: Bitch!

We were doing so well with this conversation until that nonsense she just said. Anyway I walked out of the car. I headed inside and I was surprised I found everyone in the living room. Wait did this woman see me drive in and called these

kids down to gang up on me? I am starting to get sick of Genevieve using these kids to get to me.

Me: Hello family. What a day!

Liz: Where have you been?

I looked at Genevieve who avoided eye contact

Me: I thought mom told you when I came home mid-day I came to have lunch. I don't knock off at 12 sweetheart. You can call the office they will tell you I was there

Liz: No I was just asking dad.

Me: Why don't we all have a family meeting there! let's go to the dinning room.

I made my way to the dinning room and sat down. They joined me.

Me: I want everyone to know that I am happy we are all here in Cape Town now. Sometimes it was hard for me to include you in decision making because you were so far but things changed now so I want to discuss something as a family

Stern: Is everything okay dad?

I exhaled

Me: I am sure your mom told you about Stacy's arrest. I don't know the details about the arrest. I have been so busy at work. Right now in the car I called her lawyer just to ask who is with the kids which gets me to why I wanted to have this meeting. I need your advice guys. All three of you. We cannot change the past. We are all here and no one taught us how to handle this. I have you my family and those boys. Their mom is in jail and they must be scared but I want you to tell me how do I do this. I know I will have to make a decision when she is found guilty but for now. How do I support them and not make you feel neglected?

Genevieve smiled. The kids seemed relieved as well. This is working.

Genevieve: What do you think guys?

Liz: They are alone and scared now. I think dad should be there for them. He can stop by once or twice a day but sleep there with them and also find someone who is going to stay with them during the day while it's still holidays

Me: During the day they have Rosey

Stern: You should sleep there if mom is okay with that.

I looked at Genevieve. I don't care what she thinks. She needs to stop being selfish and let me be there for my kids.

Genevieve: I think you should sleep there and make sure they are okay but we also need you to be around the house

Advertisement

maybe come after work and at lunch then go there to sleep

Me: Thank You guys. I didn't want to do something that seemed selfish to you guys. We are family. Each of us should do what makes everyone happy

Liz: I agree! I have to be on the call with my girls! Great chat dad!

She came and kissed my cheek then ran to the stairs.

Stern: okay. My video games are calling me. See you guys

He walked up the stairs. I was looking at him until he disappeared. I turned and looked at Genevieve who had the biggest smile.

Genevieve: Wow. Thank You for that honey. That was amazing. This is what...

I stood up

Me: I didn't do that for you! You're a snitch and there is no way I am marrying someone I can't trust!

I walked away then paused. I turned and looked at her.

Me: And stop turning my children against me! You dare run your mouth to them about this, I will never speak to you again!

I furiously walked to the study. I need to put these documents then leave. Now I can go see my boys. I hope they welcome me.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

It is clear that I am not knocking off today. Hlamulo is planning to go home and come back. As for Nonku. Her boyfriend begged her to leave with him. She didn't leave. I told him to go get clothes because she is still bloody. I will let her use the hospital showers since she doesn't want to leave. She did call Nonku's mom and everything went well. I sent the money and she got it. I am just scared thinking about what will happen if things don't go well. I don't want that lady to think I killed her daughter. I don't want her to hate Nonku because she lied to her. I just pray everything goes well and that Zimkhitha wakes up and tell us she is not mad that we didn't tell her mom and hopefully she will forgive me as well for all of this.

Nonku: For someone who wanted to go in before me, you seem to be dragging going to talk to your girlfriend

I looked at her. She is right. I don't know, my mind is all over the place.

Me: My main focus now is making sure she is safe

Nonku: But she does want to hear your voice as well

Me: You are right. I have to go see her

Hlamulo: Will you be okay?

Me: Yeah. I need to do this.

I smiled at the officer then walked in. I got dressed appropriately for the ICU. I went to her. I cannot believe she is lying there because of me.

I pulled a chair and sat next to her bed. I tried to say something. I cleared my throat.

Me: Hi baby it's me.

I don't really believe in these things. I am a doctor but talking to someone who is in a coma, it is never something that I believe in but apparently people can hear you.

Me: Baby it's me Rivoningo. I am so sorry I let this happen to you. I am sorry I put your life in danger like this. This is my fault. If you never met me nothing like this would've happened to you. Please forgive me.

I took her hand and kissed it.

Me: I love you so much and I want to do this life with you. I want to spend the rest of my life with you. Please come back to me baby

I kissed her hand again.

Me: Baby I did something that I am not proud of. I asked Nonku to call your mom and lie and say you are busy, you couldn't call and you are not coming home for Christmas. I sent her money

to buy Groceries and she called Nonku back saying she got the money. I didn't....

I felt her try to squeeze my hand. I looked up at her excited

Me: Baby? That's crazy! You are not supposed to be responsive so soon? was it in my head? did you move your hand? Can you move it again?

I focused on her hand but she didn't move it again. I wiped my tear

Me: Well get some rest and take your time baby but I want you to come back. I need you. We all need you.

I kissed her hand again.

Me: Don't be scared you are safe. We are guarding you outside the door. No one is going to work in. I will monitor you myself. I will protect you and I will spend the night here with you okay?

I kissed her hand then stood up. I wiped my face then walked out. My phone rang. I looked at it. I don't know this person. I answered.

Me: Doctor Rivoningo Makhubele?

Voice: Hello this is Delilah Chamber. Mr Rivoningo please don't hang up, I am calling regarding Stacy. She says...

Me: Goodbye Chamber

I hung up then walked to Nonku. Hlamulo is probably gone because when I left, he was here.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

I get it, I messed up but this man is not going to drop a bomb on me and just walk to his study. He has to tell me what he means. He now can see through me. He saw that I was scared to face him so I had to ask the kids to come down when he was coming in. What did Steve expect? I made all these ridiculous decisions because I had no other choice. I had no voice in this relationship. I had to do things behind his back to influence some decisions to be made. He should cut me some slake. I don't know why he is making himself look like a victim. He was dragging telling Stacy. I had to do something and I don't regret doing that but one thing I regret is him knowing. This man is going to punish me for this.

I don't know, this Cape Town move was the worst decision I have ever made. I haven't found the happiness I was hoping for. Just an hour ago. I received an unexpected phone call from an old flame. The worst mistake of my life. How can everything that is so wrong happen at the same time? Why did Glen think of me out of everyone he knows? As far as he is concerned, I am still in Durban. I made sure he didn't know I am still here. He cannot know I am here because he will make my life a living hell. I don't know, I just wish I could just leave the country with my kids. If we move to Namibia where some of my family live, Glen will never find us and my husband can visit there if he wants to see the kids. He is obviously done with me. I don't see the need to live in this country.

Anyway I saw my husband coming out of the study. I was sitting in the living room having a glass of red wine. The housekeeper was cooking dinner in the kitchen. My kids are upstairs. I stood up.

Me: baby Can we talk?

He ignored me. He took the remote and changed the channel from my soapiess to news.

Steve: I have to go to Stacy's now.

Me: But we have to...

Anchor: Making headlines in this hour, It seems like the man who shot a UCT student was not working only with Stacy De Cock. There is a middle man by the name of Glen Adams who is still at large...

I dropped my glass, it fell down and broke. Steve turned fast and looked at me. Oh My God! Why did Glen do this and how did he escape the scene of the crime? So this is what this man did? How did he get to the hospital?

Steve: What is going on?

Me: I am sorry!

I went down on my knees fast tears streaming down my cheeks, I was trying to pick up the glasses.

Steve: What are you doing! you are going to hurt yourself! We have a housekeeper here! stand up!

I quickly stood up wiping my tears

Steve: What is wrong with you! You did this to yourself Genevieve! stop acting like a victim! You stabbed me in the back!

Oh I wish I was crying for him but this is not the reason I am crying. I am being forced to move a criminal from a hospital. How am I going to do this?

I didn't see how the helper got to the living room. I saw her cleaning.

Steve: I will see you guys tomorrow. Tell the kids!

Me: Can we talk tomorrow?

He gave me death stare then looked at the housekeeper

Steve: Yeah sure.

He walked out and slammed the door. The housekeeper walked away with broken glasses and the mop. I sat on the couch.

Me: Oh My God!

I put both my hands on my mouth looking at TV. My phone rang. I jumped up, it frightened me. I don't know why I am so jumpy. Oh No! It's the same number Glen called me with. I ran to my handbag. I saw my car keys by the vase. I ran to it and pick the key up then answered the call.

Me: Hi! I don't know how I am going to do this. I just saw on TV. You're a wanted man! (whispering)

He is infuriating me. I am so angry right now.

Me: I am on my way to get you!

I ran to the door

Liz: Mom where are you going?

Oh no! Oh No! I paused then turned around fast with my back on the door. She folded her arms on her chest.

Me: My Girl! Hi!

I was breathing fast smiling nervously. How much did she hear?

Liz: Who are you getting out?

Me: Honey!

Liz: Who are you getting out? Your sister wife?

I silently let out a sigh of relief. I looked at her not knowing what to say. I faintly smiled at her.

Me: You got me! i just want to hear the poor woman out!

I turned around and opened the door, I walked out

Liz: Mo...

I slammed the door in her face then ran to my car. I got in then let out a sigh of relief.

Me: Oh! that was close.

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

DELILAH CHAMBER

I am with my girl Jennifer. I am so impressed with her for being there for her friend without judgement. I really appreciate her. I am just like her. I want to judge but I don't know how to judge her. She is my friend. I have grown to love this woman. I am disappointed in her for what she did but she is my client. I am a good lawyer who will do whatever it takes to make sure my client is free. Unlike Kulungile I don't judge my client and walk away from them. I shake my head in disbelief then focus on my job and that is what I am prepared to do for Stacy. Kulungile cannot be involved. I have nothing against him but I know he can make things worse for Stacy.

I was telling Jennifer about that talk with Stacy.

Jennifer: I don't know Kulungile well and I would like to believe we formed a friendship and with how he handled things he is shown that he is open to change. Why don't you think he would fight for his friend?

Me: Jen what I don't like about you my friends is how you underestimate me. I single handedly won a custody for Stacy. I single handedly won big for her in her divorce settlement. I got her to walk away with a house, 16 Million Rands and shares at that company. Why can't my friend trust me to do my job that I am good at!?

Jennifer: Friend no need to be worked up. I was just telling you that I am naive like Stacy. I was not going to think what you just said but with everything you said, this man can drop anyone to represent the victim. I am with you on this trust me

I smiled. She stood up and hugged me.

Jennifer: Now can I go home and help my maid with dinner?

I smiled

Me: Thank you for today.

Jennifer: She is our friend.

Me: That she is.

She kissed my cheek then looked at living room.

Jennifer: Boys! I am leaving now. Aunt D is going to stay with you. Are you sure you don't need anything?

Steven: We are good. Thanks aunt

She smiled then walked to the door and opened then closed the door behind her. I looked at Rosey and smiled. She is preparing dinner. We are in the kitchen. My phone rang. I looked at it.

Me: Oh no!

Why is Kulungile calling me? Don't tell me he watches news? I answered

Me: Hey

Kulungile: I was surprised to receive a call from an officer from the station there who was asked by Stacy to call me when you should be the one calling me.

I covered the speaker.

Me: Shit! Damn it Stacy!

I put my phone back to my ear.

Me: Kulungile, a lot has been going on. I have been up and down. From taking the kids from the orphanage to going to Stacy and now coming back to check on the kids. I haven't been thinking straight. I was probably going to think of you tonight. I feel like my head is clearing things up now

Kulungile: Well I will be there first thing tomorrow morning to save the day!

I know exactly what he means, what he means is, he will be here to cause hell on Stacy and if Stacy goes down, she will

remember my words. Anyway I faked a smile as I was thinking about my response.

Me: I am looking forward to it.

Kulungile: Bye now!

She hung up.

Me: Damn it Stacy!

Rosey: Is everything okay?

I turned around.

Me: Let's just say Stacy made a decision that she is going to regret. I just wish she listened to me!

Rosey: Madam is not the kinda woman who hears you when you give her advice.

Me: Yeah....

I heard a knock, I looked at Rosey.

Rosey: It's Steve. I saw him drive in

Me: I am glad he is here because I have to go see Stacy shortly

Rosey: I was thinking of sleeping. I don't want to leave these kids. I have slept here before, in the guest room, the one downstairs.

Me: No! do whatever to make these kids feel comfortable.

She smiled.

Rosey: Okay. Thank You.

I cannot believe Stacy didn't listen to me. She will see for herself who Kulungile Zidlele is.

STEVE DE COCK

I just arrived at the house. I am nervous to speak to my sons but I am not going to listen to them, if they want space, then granted! but I will not let my children make me stay away or let them be harrassed by the press and neighbors. They need to know that they have a father who loves and cares for them. At the door I saw Chamber. I still remember what she said on the phone. She is too involved in family business.

Me: Chamber? you're here?

Chamber: I was the one who brought the kids here remember?
I came to check on them

Me: Is my sister in law here yet?

Chamber: I thought she would be here by now but she is not. We did call her, she said she is now on her way. She wanted to knock off from work and make sure everything is okay in her house before she comes to sleep here.

Me: She has a husband and kids. I am sure she cannot be away for long. I make sure I tell her I am here, she doesn't have to stay. I am moving in

Chamber smiled.

Me: What?

Chamber: I know that you love Stacy. Now I can see this love but she would appreciate to see you there in jail!

Me: I doubt that. I know she knows what I think. She knows I will tell her I knew this business with black people was going to end bad

Chamber: I don't condone what she did but this wasn't business, it was love. That woman is not used to be head over heels in love with a man. She has always been with you. She didn't know rejection of a fresh love and how to handle it that is why she did this. Remember she was in a relationship with a

man who loved her and she loved her, unlike the relationship you two had in the beginning

Me: I don't know what she did but I have an idea, so that woman she got shot is dating that doctor?

Delilah looked down

Delilah: Yes but she called off the hit before it happened but the man went along and did it anyway so now we have to prove that she did call off the hit

I chuckled

Me: Good luck with that

I walked in

Delilah: Steve you said you love her don't act like you don't care! show her you really love her!

Me: I love the woman who Stacy was, not the one who knows blacks and even go as far as sleep with them! I see you are on

your way out Chamber. Good night. Thank you for being there for my kids

Delilah: Good evening Mr De Cock

She walked out. I closed the door. I keyed in the lock code.

Me: Oh she still has the same code.

It's either she is lazy or stupid that she hasn't changed it. I headed to the living room. I saw my sons.

Me: Hello boys

They looked at me

Me: I know you hate me and I am not here for that. I am here to live with my sons. You need me and if you are not happy with my presence. I will make sure I avoid you while still live here but I love you and your safety means the world to me. I just hope you won't kick me out to the streets because you are angry with me.

Steven: You have two homes dad. If we could do that you would go to your other house

Me: I was joking son. I just want you to know that I am sorry for everything. I see my faults now. I am not perfect but I love that you guys call me out on my mistakes....

I sat on the couch opposite them

Me: I am learning everyday and I want you guys to know that I love every child of mine equally. No one is better than the other. You two are my joy. I know I had other kids you didn't know of before you were born but you are the mirror. When I look at you two, I feel so proud because i see me in you

They both smiled. I went and forced myself in-between them. I hugged both of them.

Me: I don't want to know what mom did or didn't do but we will get her out of there. I just have to find out everything tomorrow. I love you boys

Steven: Love you too dad

Ian: We love you too dad

I smiled. That went well. I love my sons. Everything I do even taking them from Stacy is because of my love for them. I am just happy they accept me back in their lives. Coming here, I just thought I would stay in the room and avoid them but it looks like that is not what they want and that is not what I want too.

STACY DE COCK

I am going out of my mind right now. I have been in the investigation, wait? is that what is it called? I know I am not familiar with these things because of my marriage and how I was made to stay at home. I just remembered what it is called, it's interrogation room. I have been here for hours and they say when it is time to sleep. I will have to go join others. The thought of me going to a cell is terrifying. I am just so privileged to still be kept here but it is getting late and I am getting worried. I need to know if that man called Kulungile. I don't trust Delilah to pull this off. I love her and I know she will do her best but I do not need the best right now. I need an outstanding performance and I know that is what Kulungile is

going to provide for me. He is going to give me freedom because he is my friend.

Anyway I saw the door open. I looked at the door. I saw the officer I asked a favour from walking in.

Me: Oh Thank God! did you call him?

Him: Yes he is going to be here first thing tomorrow. Do you want me to call him again in front of you to confirm?

Me: No! no need for that

Him: Then my money?

Me: I will have to speak to my lawyer to get my handbag, I don't know where it is, I take it they took it home when I was getting arrested but she has access to my house. She will get my card and withdraw the money for you. Thank you so much for everything you did.

Him: You're welcome

The door opened again. Delilah walked in.

Me: Thank God you're back D. I would like you to get 5K from my card

Advertisement

I will give you my pin. When you get it please...

Delilah: Can you leave us?

She was talking to the officer. Oh she is in a mood. Oh no, Kulungile told her.

Me: Before you leave, I was trying to tell her she was going to give that money to you before she interrupted me

I said looking down.

Delilah: Bye!

The officer walked out. Delilah closed the door

Delilah: Are you paying him to go finish that girl from ICU?

Me: What!? why would.... Wait...? what did you just say? Are you saying she is alive?

Delilah: She is in a coma. Why are you paying this officer so much money?

Me: For a phone call I begged him to make for me

Delilah: You are spending money when you don't know your fate. Do you know you could lose everything from this? anyway why the hell would you call Kulungile when I made it clear you should not call him!?

Me: Because I am scared! I am afraid that I am going to stay here for long. I do trust you and I haven't forgotten everything you've done and you are capable of doing. I don't doubt you

Delilah: It doesn't look or seem like you trust I can do this

Me: I do trust you friend! I just need two best lawyers to work for me

Delilah: Whatever Stace. I came to tell you once I told Rivoningo who I was on the phone he hung up. He doesn't want to talk to me and I feel like he knew exactly why I called.

Me: I am not surprised. He thinks I called this man after he left! What time is it?

Delilah: 16:30

Me: Please go to my gym at the mall! You will find his friend there. His name is Hlamulo

Delilah wrote the name down.

Me: Hlamulo. He is tall and dark with a beard also. He has a big lion head on the back of his neck. You will see him. He is dark!

Delilah: What do I say to him?

I looked around. I really hope she agrees to do this and when she goes to him, he does helps me. I am crossing fingers right now.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

I cannot believe this. I cannot believe that I am about to break the law, I cannot believe I am about to risk my life and my career trying to save a thug who doesn't want to grow up. This man will never grow up. Nothing makes him grow up, nothing makes him change. He makes money, he is a criminal but he still lives in an informal settlement. I know it's a building but as far as I am concerned, Cape Flats is an informal settlement with poor people and criminals. He chose that life and he cannot get out of it because that is the life he wants for himself and now he is forcing me to commit a crime. He knows I work in cooperate. He knows that if I get caught I am done. I will never work again. At least not in my field or anywhere that I will earn the money I deserve.

You don't put people you care about through that. There are so many criminals he could've called. Why the hell did Glen choose me?

Anyway I am about to walk in at the hospital. I am dressed as a nurse. I cannot believe this. I cannot believe that he had me go meet strangers to help me with his stupid plan and what to wear. I really hate him!

Security: Good evening Nurse. I have never seen you here before

I laughed

Me: That is because I don't work here. I am just visiting a friend of mine who lives inside.

Security: Can you please write your name and signature here?

Me: Of course!

I took the register and the pen. I silently took a deep breath while thinking of the name. I wrote my fake name and...

Me: oh shit!

Security: Is something wrong sister?

Me: No! I just remembered she asked me to stop by MacDonald to get her something to eat but don't worry, I knocked off at six. I will go get her something to eat with her boyfriend and I will get him an Uber when he comes back

Security smiled

Security: Oh okay. You can go sister

Me: Thank you

I drove in

Me: Shit! I cannot believe I signed my own signature there! why did I do that!?

I hit the steering wheel two times

Me: Fuck!

I parked the car at parking lot. I got out of the car. I took a few deep breaths then walked in. I saw a receptionist. I smiled at a girl there

Me: Hi! Can you tell me the ward with the John Doe patient?

She looked at her computer

Her: There is no John Doe here sister

I rolled my eyes, she looked at me, I smiled

Me: When someone has no name. We automatically call them John Doe. I mean the patient who has no ID or name. He was brought in today?

Receptionist: Oh! He is at ward 27! it's just down the passage

I smiled

Me: Thank you

I attempted to walk away

Reception: I haven't seen you here before sister, are you new?

I smiled at her.

Me: Not really new but ever since I arrived, I have been working day shift then I asked for my leave, so if you worked the day shift maybe you worked when I was on leave

Receptionist: I was about to ask because I do day shift sometimes

I nervously giggled then turned around and lost the smile.

Me: shit!

I just thank myself for being smart, it came to me that she could be working day shifts sometimes. Anyway I walked down the passage

Me: Oh no! I forgot to put on the mask!!!

I quickly put it on, it was just around my neck. I cannot believe I forgot that when I planned to put it on immediately when I get it. I hate this. I hate what Glen is putting me through! While walking. I noticed a room with wheel chairs.

Me: Thank God!

I went in and took the wheelchair. I pushed it while looking for the ward. I saw his ward. I opened the door then walked in. They were four of them inside. Others were watching TV and he was sleeping. Is he sleeping though?

Me: Good evening guys

Patient1: Good evening sister. Please don't tell us you brought medication. We don't want to miss this show. These pills make us sleep

Each of them had their own TV and earphones on, as a result I couldn't hear what people on TV were saying.

Me: Just watch the show and don't mind me. I am here for this other guy

Patient2: You are nice. We should have you look after us. These other nurses are rude

Me: Let's not bash my colleagues please! just watch the show!

While I was talking, this criminal was limping to the wheelchair. He had plaster cast on his arm and leg. This stupid man. I helped him get on the wheelchair. I did the push of shame out of the ward with him holding his scratches. I let out a heavy sigh.

Me: Oh My God! I cannot believe I got out without them noticing I was leaving

Glen: Don't celebrate yet.

Me: You were hired by my husband's ex wife to kill someone and you did it? don't you know that what that stupid woman

does affect my husband! Now the news is dragging my family last name through the mud what the fuck is wrong with you!

I was speaking Inbetween my teeth making sure only him hears me as I was pushing him.

Glen: Who gives a fuck!

Me: when I was walking to your ward, I saw an officer, I will tell him who you are! don't speak to me like that

Glen: You know after you did you would be sorry! Just get me out of here!

Me: Do you know the risk I am taking!?

Glen: Just push and stop talking.

I shook my head in disbelief. I pushed him, when we got to the reception. I made sure I was avoiding looking at reception. That girl seems very nosey. We walked out. Security looked at us

Me: He needs some fresh air

Security smiled and nodded. We walked passed him. I pushed him to the parking lot.

Glen: You are good at this

Me: Shut the fuck up!

He laughed

Me: You don't see what you are doing could ruin my life. What have I ever done to you Glen!?

Glen: Who is wronging who here? The question is what have I ever done to you!!!?

I furiously opened the door

Me: Get your ass in the car!

Glen: help me

I shook my head then dragged him to the passenger seat. I went to back seat and took a jacket then went to him.

Me: Wear this and just cover the plaster cast on the other side, the security at the gate cannot see you're a patient.

Glen: This is exactly why I am saying you're good at this.

I slammed his door then went to mine. I got in then started the engine. I drove to the gate and stopped.

Security: I will just open your boot while you sign out.

Me: Okay

I paused as I was thinking if I should use my signature since I did when I got in. I decided on using my signature.

Security: You're good to go

I gave him the register

Me: Thank you, have a great evening

Security: Bye

I drove off

Me: I cannot believe I just did that!

Glen: Now take me to a discreet motel out of town

Me: Are you kidding me!? It's way past time for dinner and my kids must be asking where I am! even calling my husband!

Glen: Stop lying, no one has dinner this time. It's almost 5pm.
How are they doing anyway?

Me: Oh My God! You're unbelievable and I hate you!

ELIZABETH DE COCK

My name is Elizabeth. I am Genevieve and Steve's daughter. I love my mother so much. I have already shown that and I would do anything to make sure she is okay and happy and also she gets married but I don't want her to be best friends with a bad woman. This Stacy ex wife of my dad's is a con. She is in jail. How can I be okay with her going to see her and talking about getting her out of there? What does my mom know about the law? is she a lawyer? Since when she and this woman are best buddies because after she told me what she did to dad, she also told me she met this Stacy woman on the day dad got heart scare. How can she trusts a woman she doesn't know and go as far as believe in her and promise to get her out? i know she is going to hate me for what I am about to do but I will do it if it means saving her from being dragged into that woman's mess. That woman cannot care for mom. She wouldn't give a f**CK if mom got mixed up in this and got arrested. I will not let this happen but I will have to talk to my brother first.

I just got into his room. He doesn't even know I am inside. He is busy playing. I waited for hi'm to finish a level then started talking. I removed his headphones

Me: Okay that is enough

Stern: What the fuck!?

Me: Oh My God language!

Stern: You're not my mom or dad. I will swear if I want to. Don't you knock?

Me: How were you going to hear me when you were playing with these things on your ears?

Stern: Bro sorry my sister just walked in. Can we do another one in few minutes? i will call you bye

He put his headphones down

Stern: He just beat me!

Me: Sorry bro but there are pressing things to talk about than playing playstation with imaginary friends

Stern: You don't know if that two people from different places, even countries can play together? what do you want? I am kinda tired of these meetings

Me: I caught mom saying "I am coming, I will get you out of there"

Stern stood up

Stern: What the f**ck? was she talking to the ex wife?

Me: Yes, but she didn't want to share much. She just ran out and left! without explaining much. Mom cannot be mixed up in this mess. I wanted to ask you if I am wrong for calling dad to tell him? I just feel like this woman is in Dad's life not in our mother's and she shouldn't drag our mom into this

Stern: I agree! why is mom loyal to this woman? How can she trust her?

Me: dude it hasn't been three weeks knowing her and already they finish each other's sentences. This is wrong. She cannot trust a woman she has been sleeping with her husband for years! if she cannot protect herself, I think we should. She should stay out of it

Stern: I agree.

Me: Sorry for disturbing you. I am calling dad!

Stern: Sure, I am not mad this is important

Me: Thanks bro

I walked out then dialed dad's number.

Dad: Hey baby, I am with your brothers. They forgave me

Me; That's nice dad but get away for a minute we have to talk

Dad: Is everything okay?

Me: are you free to talk?

Dad: Walking to the study and it's not on speaker what's up?

Me: When you left, I caught mom talking to someone on the phone saying she was leaving and that she was going to get them out. I think mom is going to let your ex wife use her. I don't want mom to break the law. Please stop her

Dad: I will call her right away. Thank you for calling me

Me: Of course dad. Just ask her to stop. She is not a lawyer

Dad: Stacy already has a lawyer, i will stop her.

Me: thanks and goodnight dad

Dad: Night

I hung up then let out a sigh of relief

Me: Sorry mom. I did this for you.

HLAMULO

I just finished my workouts. I decided to give Rivoningo a call. I need to know what is going on before I go home and hit a shower then go back to the hospital. I took my towel and wiped the sweat as I make a phone call.

Rivoningo: What's up man?

Me: Hey bro just finished my work out. How is everything going?

Rivoningo: She is stable man but we are still here looking after her. I hope she feels our presence.

Me: She does man. I will go shower and head back to be with you guys.

Rivoningo: Okay man thank you

Me: No problem bro. Cheers

I hung up then turned around and saw a white lady who was dressed for gym. I have never seen her here before. Is this a deja vu? this reminds me with that Genevieve woman who came to me and Rivoningo.

Lady: Hlamulo right?

Me: Who is asking?

She gave me a hand

Her: Delilah Chamber. We have to talk

Me: About what?

Her: About your friend and what he has on my client.

My friendly face disappeared. This is a lawyer kinda talk. This is Stacy's lawyer. I looked at her again. She smiled. What are they up to? I don't like this. I don't like it at all.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

We were still on our way. It seemed like he had this specific motel that he wanted to hide at. I don't know why he didn't want to hire a car to take him. I don't know why he is forcing me to take him. He knows that taking him out of the city will take time from mine and my kids time. I am missing dinner. I literally committed a crime for this man but he cannot understand that I need to have dinner with my children. What kind of a person is this? what kind of an ungrateful human being is this?

Glen: You're Awfully quiet.

Me: What do you expect me to say? after everything you had me do this evening, you got me to drive you out of Cape Town. I am new in this city. It's your city. You have other criminals you could've called to take over and let me go home but you didn't! I am driving in the middle of no where I won't even know my way back home!

I felt a tear then wiped it.

Glen: What is GPS for? You will just find your way to the airport right?

I swallowed hard. I keep forgetting he doesn't know I live in Cape Town. Anyway I didn't say anything. I just focused on the road.

Me: So was getting this woman killed worth it? Why would you agree to kill a woman?

Glen: Stacy called it off

I looked at him fast

Me: Then why did you do it!?

Glen: Because if I didn't find that girl attractive that first day she asked me to kill her, she would've been dead. I delayed things because I liked her

Me: You are unbelievable

Glen: You are not going to judge me. You asked now I am telling you the truth. The bitch didn't want me. She is in love with that doctor Stacy is in love with so I didn't see why she should live. I killed her, or at least I did because it turns out she is still alive

Me: So you killed this girl because she didn't want you? What kind of human being are you?

Glen: One that learnt a lesson that if you accept rejection hoping they would eventually love you, it never happens. I was not going to let another woman reject me! and judge me for who I am!

I didn't say anything. I focused on the road.

Glen: You should be blessed to be alive

I looked at him in disbelief. He looked out the window

Me: How do you expect to live long when you are this evil? Did you even tell your girlfriend that you got injured? Why wasn't she your first call?

My phone rang. I looked at it. Oh No

Advertisement

it's Steve. I looked at Glen

Me: Can you do me a favour and not say anything? i am begging you

Glen: Sure

I answered

Me: Hi

Steve: Where are you?

Me: Why do you care?

Steve: Really Genevieve?

Me: Yes Steve! How do you expect me or my mind to function after what you said to me? Where do we stand? if you cannot marry me then what is going to happen to us?

Steve: Do you think you deserve marriage after what you've done to me? Who would marry someone they don't trust!?

Me: So you don't think I should tell my children that you are calling off the wedding?

Steve: Go home! stop meddling in Stacy's business, you will be in jail with her! Your children are worried

Oh shit! Why the hell would Elizabeth call her dad? I trusted her to not say anything! I am shocked she told him this.

Me: I didn't go see Stacy for anything regarding her case. I needed to talk to her about my relationship with you!
Goodbye! My kids will be fine!

I hung up

Glen: Trouble in paradise?

Me: Shut up!

Glen: I did tell you he didn't value you

Me: Shut the f**ck up!!! You are a fugitive of the law!

Glen: You too. Both of us are. We are in this together

Me: I will push you out of my car then go back home!

Glen: Your car? I thought it was a rental from the airport

I swallowed hard. I keep messing up.

Me: I hired it! It's mine not yours!

Glen: Two kilometres away.

I looked at him then shook my head. He is unbelievable.

HLAMULO

I just got to the hospital with some food. I didn't know whether these guys had anything to eat. Nonku and Rivoningo are taking

this hard as they should. I don't think they are thinking about food but I think they need to eat so that they can survive. This has been a day from hell for everyone. I really hope Zimkhitha pulls through and she is not having any problems. To me if she becomes disabled, that is the same thing as being dead, I am not saying disabled people are dead, I am saying in this situation of lying to her family and when they find out and find out she was shot and she cannot walk for example, they are going to go hard on my boy the same way they were going to if she was dead. For me there is a lot to be worried about in this situation and I am praying my friend doesn't see himself in a situation like what I just explained. He is too young for this burden. Zimkhitha has to be okay and she has to go back to her normal life because there is a lot at stake.

Anyway I will not discuss my encounter with Stacy's lawyer. I am not willing to do that. I don't have the heart to do it. All I am going to say is, I have to act on the best interest of my friend and still hope that he also knows what is best for him.

Me: I brought you guys something to eat. Everything is warm. I just bought the food at drive Tru. All of us need to eat In order to be able to sit here and be strong for her. Do you think we can go eat in your office?

Rivoningo: I cannot walk away from this door

Me: Okay then let's sit here and eat

I put the food on the chair.

Rivoningo: Thank you man

Me: Any news?

Rivoningo: The doctors came and they told us first thing tomorrow morning, they are taking her out of coma. All we have to do is pray that she wakes up

Nonku: Are you going to tell him she squeezed your hand?

I looked at Rivoningo

Me: she did?

Rivoningo: She is in a coma. I desperately want her to be responsive. Maybe it was in my head

Me: But you felt her move her hand

Rivoningo: Squeeze

Me: That is good news. Did you tell the doctors?

Rivoningo: Yes that is why they want to take her out of coma in the morning

We saw the detective coming. Everyone stood up

Rivoningo: Do you have some news detective?

Detective: Evening guys. We haven't found him

Nonku: Oh My God! This scumbag is going to get away with everything!

I saw one of our colleagues walking to towards us fast

Me: What is going on Nurse?

Nurse: My Patient! He was sleeping in that word! You remember the man you said I should attend to, the one with no name or ID? He came with a broke arm...

Me: and a leg yes! What about him?

Nurse: We attended to him. He was out because of medication we gave him. He didn't get a chance to tell us his name. We were not even able to register him as John Doe. I...

She was talking fast and panicking

Me: Okay calm down

Nurse: I was somehow suspicious with so many hours the meds took him out and I just went to give them meds and when I got there he was gone

Me: What do you mean he is gone?

Nurse: He is gone! The guys who were with him don't know how he left. The man couldn't walk on his own. He has a plaster cast on his arm and leg for goodness sake!

Rivoningo: Wait.... I saw a nurse who was wearing a mask pushing a man with the plaster cast using a wheel chair

Nurse: Was this nurse wearing a mask to avoiding catching something or...

Me: He was avoiding people? Why would he be stolen or escape from hospital like a criminal?

Detective: This patient, when he was taken in, what was the cause of these injuries and where did the accident happen?

The nurse looked at the file then gave it to the detective. The detective looked shocked. He looked at us

Detective: Less than two kilometres from where we caught the shooter

Rivoningo: What? Are you telling me this man was here getting medical attention under our noses?

Detective: I don't know for sure but this John Doe could be Glen Adams.

Detective looked at the nurse

Detective: Did he have bruises?

Nurse: Oh all over the side that is broken

Detective: Glen Adams jumped off the car. There is no way that car stopped when we were chasing them

Nonku: What are you going to do detective?

Detective: Get a CCTV footage of this hospital. We need to identify the woman who came to steal him posing as a nurse, Once we identify her, she will take us straight to our guy

Nonku: Now that is some detective thinking!

Rivoningo: What do you need from us?

Detective: To show me the head of security office for the footage.

Rivoningo: Right away! Let me take you to...

Me: Buddy can you unlock your phone I need to call my girl. I forgot to tell her I will spend the night here. I kind of forgot my phone at home.

Rivoningo threw his phone at me. I looked at it. It's unlocked

Me: Thank you Buddy!

He walked away with the detective. I looked at Nonku

Me: I will be right back

Nonku: Okay

I walked away, when I couldn't see Nonku. I went through Rivoningo's phone. I saw what I was looking for then smiled. I dialled a number

Voice: Delilah Chamber.

Me: We have to talk

Delilah: Do you have the recording?

I looked around making sure no one saw me.

Me: Yep.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

We are closing in on this bastard. This CCTV footage is going to show us who this person is but at the same time I am worried about the mask. What if the woman is unrecognisable? Then that means we are back to square one and I don't want that. I do not want this man to get away with this. I have to make sure he is found so that when my woman wakes up, she is waking up to some good news. She deserves that and she needs to see that we were not just sitting around. We were helping the police find that crook.

I need to ask this detective what is our way forward if we cannot identify this woman.

Me: So we saw this woman with a mask. How are we going to recognise her when she has a mask on?

Detective: Easy. We are going to get someone who is going to sketch for us and try to guess how she looks like. I think we will find her

Me: That is not something I can be sure of. How does he know how the woman looks like when the only thing that is shown is eyes?

Detective: The same way a victim describe a perpetrator and an artist gets it right

I exhaled then opened the door and moved aside for him to walk in. He did. I did too. We saw the head of security having coffee while looking at so many screens in his office. He looked at us then sipped his coffee.

Head: Doctor Rivonigo, what can I do for you gentlemen?

I looked at Detective. He looked at him

Detective: A fugitive of the law was here admitted and the hospital had no idea he was a wanted man. He is the one responsible for the shooting of a student. Last night, a woman who was pretending to be a nurse helped the man leave the hospital. We would like you to show us a footage from...

Detective looked at me

Me: When Nurse Ebrahim was leaving the patient it was 7:09pm. So we would like to start looking from then. Check for a nurse, how she walked in and how she got out but for you to get to it fast, I think you need to check in the ward then rewind her steps from coming to leaving with the suspect.

Head: Detective can I have a warrant?

Me: A warrant? What warrant?

Detective: Yeah, what warrant?

Security: A warrant that authorises you to get a CCTV footage from this hospital

Me: Dude you got to be kidding me! My girlfriend almost died and I am trying to find her killer and this footage has someone who will help us find him. Why are you making this hard?

He looked at Detective.

Head: When you come with the warrant, you will find me here waiting for you with the CCTV footage

Me: Unbelievable! what is wrong with you?

Detective: Don't mind him I am going to the station. It will take me 5 minutes to get back with it

Head: That is enough time to look for the culprit

Detective: Whatever.

He walked out, I followed him

Head: Doc, can you stay?

I turned around

Me: For what!?

Head: Close the door

I shook my head then closed the door.

Head: I sympathize with you and the girl's family and I will make sure you get what you want

Me: How? when? why don't you answer this, what was that!?

Head: You said a nurse helped this man escape

Me: It could be anyone acting as a nurse!

Head: You and I don't know that, I asked for that guy to go get warrant because I want to call the hospital CEO first and ask for his permission. Doctor Rivonigo, I get it you are upset for your girlfriend but you know I am doing my job and you know that the reputation of this hospital is on a high. A headline about a nurse helping someone suspended to be a killer escape...

Me: It was not a nurse!!

Head: Until I check and see, we will consider that person as a nurse. Why don't you let me look then when I find her, I use my resources to do face search to help you I identify her

Me: Okay fine! Call the boss and do what you have but you need to know it's important the son of a bitch who shot my girlfriend is caught and put into book

Head: I will make sure

I exhaled

Me: Thank you

I walked out. He is right but that wasn't what I wanted to hear. I am desperate but at the same time he needs to do his job and not only a nurse could be in trouble, the security officers at the hospital as well.

NONKULULEKO NONKU

After a few minutes Rivonigo and Detective went up. I saw Hlamulo coming back. He handed me Rivonigo's phone. It looks like he is rushing somewhere.

Hlamulo: Can you give Rivonigo this and thank him for me.

Me: Where are you going? I thought you came to sleep

Hlamulo: My girlfriend is outside. I need to say goodnight to her then come back in

Me: Can't she come in and see us? I mean you and Rivonigo are friends. I would expect her to also be here

Hlamulo: She is busy and as I am talking to you she is heading somewhere with her friends. I will be right back I promise

He ran away.

Me: Weird.

I turned around and when I turned, I saw Detective in the elevator. He waved.

Me: what the hell!? where is he going? He is just going to leave without telling me if they got it?

I turned and saw Rivonigo coming out of the other elevator. I let out a sigh of relief

Me: I just saw Detective leave. Did you identify her?

Rivonigo: Detective is leaving to get a warrant. The head of security refuses to give it to him without a warrant

Me: You got to be kidding me! You are a doctor in this hospital! Can't he do you a favour? Does he know she is your girlfriend?

Rivonigo: That he knows, everyone who works here Nonku do everything by the book. The CEO of this hospital fires people on the spot. He is very strict and he did explain that if it's the nurse

from here, they will have to make sure it doesn't get out there for the reputation of this hospital

Me: You are joking right?

Rivoningo: I am not. I got mad and stopped as well. Isn't that my phone? where is Hlamulo?

Me: Meeting his girlfriend. He says he will be back. I just cannot believe he didn't show you the footage! The more we delay, that man is crossing the border to Zimbabwe

Advertisement

Zambia or even Mozambique!

Rivoningo: The Hospital policy doesn't allow us to give any information without consulting the bosses

Me: This is crazy

Rivonigo: I know. I just hope that woman is recognisable because if she is not. We are back to square one. Wait that's our receptionist! Hey you!

She turned and smiled

Her: Hey Doc

Me: Tonight, did you see a nurse you didn't know...

Her: Oh there was one! She said she wasn't new but new whatever she said but she said she worked more on day shifts. She asked for a room of John... I don't remember John what but she wanted a room of that patient we didn't know, the one who had no ID

I looked at Rivonigo

Rivonigo: So this woman is not a nurse in this hospital

Receptionist: What are you talking about?

Me: she came to steal that criminal and she did

Receptionist put her hand on her chest dramatically shocked

Receptionist: He was a thug and the new nurse was a thug as well?

Rivoningo: It looks that way. That man Shot my girlfriend

Receptionist: Oh My God! I am so sorry Doc. I cannot believe they pulled a heist right under our noses! Wow! But you can find out who she is! We spoke and the camera on top of my desk will show her

Me: Was she wearing a mask when...

Receptionist: Nope! A tall white brunette

I looked at Rivoningo and smiled. He was smiling as well.

Me: But do you trust the head of security? He seems so protective!

Receptionist: The head of security worship the ground Doc walks on! He saved his sister! He is going to make sure he brings that woman to you

I looked at Rivoningo

Rivoningo: He respects me. He even said when he finds her, he will do a face search for me to find out her name. He is a good guy.

Me: I really hope he is.

KEAGAN

I was called to the interrogation room. I was surprised by that because I told them everything I knew and what I know happened. I just don't want to be asked something and give a different answer.

Anyway when I walked in. I saw the detective. The officer who brought me took off the handcuffs

Me: I thought you were my lawyer

Detective: Sit down you don't have a lawyer.

I sat down. The detective pressed a recorder

Me: But I told you everything I know

Detective: I know but I want our conversation recorded as well. This is detective Cliff. I am with Keagan who is a suspect in a shooting of Zimkhitha Nozitwana. Keagan I was just with your friend Gled Adams...

My eyes popped out. What the hell? Why was he with him? How did they get him?

Detective: Yes he is in our police custody and he confessed, now I want to hear your side or should I tell you what he said?

Me: You're lying! Jigar is not here! You want me to say something that is not even true! You are trying to mess...

Detective: He says you did this together! He says you were in a car together when the shooting happened. After you shot that girl you sped off and from afar from the scene he jumped out of the car while you were driving

Shit! He must be cornered for him to say everything like this. I looked down

Detective: Am I still lying? He didn't jump off?

I looked up

Detective: Anyway You don't have to answer that! He is still under medical care but with handcuffs of course, very injured with bruises, broke arm and leg. He told us everything we needed to know. I just came to share that with you Mr Keagan and also I will make sure the judge knows you lied to us

He stood up and walked away

Me: Okay fine!

He paused.

Me: Yes he is right! we were together. He asked me to shoot her for him and he was going to drive. While you were chasing us, he decided that I should take the blame for everything and he was going to take care of my family and I agreed. I swear he asked me to shoot that girl because she didn't want him!

Detective paused the recording.

Detective: Thank You for this. I lied, we don't have him yet. He is still at large

Me: Fuck!

I kicked the leg of the table

Me: Why did you trick me!!?

Detective: Because I am that good. Have a good evening Mr Keagan

He walked out and slammed the door.

Me: Oh shit! Jigar is going to kill me!

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

When we arrived at this motel. A receptionist gave us a gun she claims it was dropped by someone for Glen. He is known in this motel. This is his hiding place. This man is a criminal. I have to know what is this gun story about and who dropped it off.

Immediately when we got to the room. I turned around and looked at him.

Me: So this is the place you hide when you commit a crime?

He laid down

Glen: Can you put my leg up on the bed? It's too heavy

I cannot believe this. He is trying so hard to make me lose it. I went and helped his leg up on the bed.

Glen: Thank You.

Me: So this is the gun that shot that girl?

Glen: Yeah

Me: who is the man who brought it?

Glen: The man who called the ambulance. I asked him to bring it here. I paid him to. He was a biker. I said he should give it to the receptionist. I told him this was my place

Me: Which is a lie!

Glen: This is my motel

Me: What?

Glen: I hear you criticise me all the time about how I am a criminal who doesn't do anything to get out of that life

Me: Am I wrong? You say this place is yours but yet you're still getting hired to kill!

Glen: I am part of a gang. It's hard to get out. No one knows this is my motel...

Me: When you say no one. You mean even your wife doesn't know

Glen: I don't have a wife

Me: Whatever she is to you

Glen: Yeah, she doesn't know. I just have to keep that ghetto part of my life alive to make everyone think I am a low life like them.

Me: wow. This is a nice big place. I am impressed but I hate what you are doing for a living

Glen: For a living I am a guest house owner what are you talking about

I took my handbag

Me: You know what I am talking about. Anyway I have to leave it's late

He grabbed my arm. I looked at him.

Glen: Where the hell do you think you're going?

Me: What?

Glen: Why don't you just tell me the truth?

Me: About what?

Glen: I called you to come get me. It didn't take you a long time to arrive

Me: What are you talking about?

Glen: Then on our way here, you talked about being late for dinner with the kids, not finding your way back home when your home is in Durban, also saying the car is yours not a rental from airport! I will ask again. Why would you worry about being late for dinner in the evening when the kids are in Durban?

I looked down shamefully.

Glen: What are you not telling me Genevieve?

Me: Nothing! Nothing! I just... I guess I was nervous about what you wanted me to do. I just wanted to be away from you! Glen you know we are different. I am not a thug. What you did was heartless. You should've thought about my safety and my career but you didn't!

I was now crying trying to make him feel guilty and feel sorry for me. I cried for two minutes with him not saying anything. I

then looked at him. He was looking at me appalled, I don't know if he was by how he made me feel or by something else. I guess he is going to tell me.

Glen: You know, if I didn't have this on my arm I would clap for you. What a performance

Me: You are so heartless!

Glen: Gen, you are the heartless one between you and I and you know why! so stop acting and tell me where the fuck are my children!!!?

I put my hand on my chest breathing fast crying

Glen: Where is my daughter and my son!?

Me: I told you they are not your children!

Glen: You are lying! You lying bitch!

Me: Do you think I am cruel like that? My children are white!

Glen: Are they?

Me: Yes!

He grabbed his hair. He pulled it then threw it at me

Glen: Take a paper, and pick up that hair and go do paternity test. I give you a week Genevieve. I will be staying here all week. On day five if you don't come with the accurate results, I will go tell your husband that he has no children with you! Now get the fuck out of here!

Me: Why are you doing this to me!?

Glen: You called me young and ghetto! You said I didn't know what I was talking about when I said those kids were mine. You guilt tripped me saying the reason you never chose me was because I needed to grow up and I was not the right man for your family and you because I was coloured from the streets

but I was the right man to sleep with when your husband was focusing on his new wife here in Cape Town!

I looked up crying

Glen: Tell me? How did you convince him he was the father because first two years of his marriage he didn't give you any time, I am just confused how he believed they were his kids?

I was looking down crying. I hate what he is doing because these are Steve children. He is coloured. my kids are not!

Glen: Did you sleep with me then ran to sleep with him when you found out you were pregnant!?

I opened the door then ran out crying. I opened the door of my car, I got in and wiped my tears. I started the gas then drove out fast crying. I put my right hand on my mouth with my left on the wheel. I was wailing

Me: Oh My God

58

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

For a second I thought detective Cliff was not coming because he promised to be back in five minutes. Five minutes turned into 30 minutes and 30 minutes turned into an hour. I thought he was not coming back.

We were surprised to see him back and another person who came back later than usual was Hlamulo. I guess he was enjoying his time with his girlfriend. I am not mad at that. I appreciate him being here with us right now.

Nonku: Detective!

Me: I was ready to go back to the head of security and beg him to give us the footage.

Detective Cliff was just smiling

Nonku: What is with the smile?

Detective: I know this doesn't take us to Glen's location but let's face it, even the Restraining order was not going to stick because it didn't get into his hands

Me: what are you talking about Detective! And what is with a smile when you are bringing us bad news?

Nonku: Yeah what's with that!?

Detective: Because I have something better

Me: You do?

Detective: Remember after we talked to the nurse we came into a conclusion that he was in the car?

Nonku: Yes?

Detective: I went to his friend we have in custody and told him we have Glen and he confessed to being in the car, that idiot sang like a bird telling me yes he was in the car and he jumped and the reason he got Zimkhitha shot was because she didn't want to date him

Nonku: Oh My God!

Me: wait so this is recorded?

Detective: On my way here, I was actually playing the recording in the car instead of the music! We have that son of a bitch guys but first....

Me: We need to find that woman

Detective: Exactly! she is the one who knows Where he is and if she doesn't know, we are arresting her. The fact that he called her to rescue him shows they are die hard and close. If we have her, he is going to reveal himself

Nonku: I just want to say, I am so sorry for disrespecting you detective. You are exceptional at your job

Detective smiled

Detective: It means a lot coming from you Nonku, shall we?

Me: Yes we shall!

We walked to the elevator. It took us to the office. We got to the office.

Me: We are back.

Head: Oh Hello guys

Detective gave him the warrant. Head of security smiled.

Head: Earlier was not personal. I hope you get that.

Detective: Do you have the footage for us?

He scratched his head

Me: What the hell is going on man!!?

He is starting to piss me off!

Detective: Follow me gentlemen.

We walked out. He headed to the boss office. So he is here. He knocked then opened the door. We walked in. My boss stood up.

Boss: You are here

Detective: What is going on?

Boss: We have good and bad news

Me: What is the bad news?

Boss: We found the woman, she is not a nurse here and in the video at reception she showed her face.

Me: Okay who is she?

Boss: I cannot show you the video today and I cannot tell you who she is

Detective: You can and you will. I have the warrant this guy asked for

Boss: That was the bad news guys. You cannot see the CCTV footage today

Me: Why?

Boss: I sent it to a man who will find out her name then tomorrow you can go to her house.

Me: We might know the person. I don't know why this has to be a secret. Please show us.

Boss: Doctor Rivoningo. I know you work for me and if I mess this up it will be hard for you to report me to authority because you fear losing your job. How about detective report me or better yet arrest me if I make the video disappear or do anything illegal to it? I know you Doc wouldn't go after me but Detective can because he has nothing to lose. Why don't you trust that? tomorrow I will not give you half news, I am going to give you an address where to find this woman. My guy who is doing this is very good. Just sleep tonight then at 7 you can come

I looked at detective

Detective: Don't worry. If the CCTV footage is corrupted I will find out. Let's trust him and come back tomorrow. If we don't get what we want I am arresting you man and I will make sure the press is outside to witness it

My boss smiled.

Boss: That's a deal.

Detective looked at me. I looked at my boss.

Me: I appreciate the help sir and I really hope your guy will come through for me because my girlfriend is not safe with that man out there

Boss: Believe me I know that. No one in this hospital is safe because if he were to come, he would harm so many people to get to your girlfriend and the fact that he managed to get himself medical attention under our noses shows how dangerous he is. I want him locked up as much as you do
I smiled.

Me: Thank You.

I dare him to double cross us. I will make sure he sleeps in jail.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

I cannot believe any of the things that happened today. I cannot believe i broke the law to save a criminal who shot a girl. I cannot believe I went as far as pretending to be a nurse,

helped him escape. I feel awful right now. He knows I hate what he is doing for a living. He knows I am against that. He knows I am married and I am a Career woman but he didn't care about that now did he? I did everything I did because I care about the past we had. I didnt do this because i was scared of him. Why can't he show me the same compassion? its because he doesn't care about me. He didn't care about what happened to me as long he got what he wantes which was to get out of there. That man doesn't give a fuck about me and when I was leaving his motel, I was telling myself that I would never talk to him or see him again. I didn't expect what he said. I didn't think he would do that to me. I am shocked and disgusted at the same time. I think he is losing his mind if he thinks my children are his. I thought when he said this years ago it was because he was young. This boy when I met him, I didn't know he was young but after we slept I heard he was 8 years younger than me. When he brought this up, I told him he was a child who was not on my level. I told him he was delusional and that he should leave me alone and he did. I cannot believe he is back and with this same nonsense after so long.

Anyway how I met him? I met him when I was in University. I remember that night as if it was yesterday. I was upset after Steve told me his parents didn't want me and that they wanted

him to be with another woman. I felt like he didn't do enough to stand up for me, for us! so I was pretty upset that I went out and slept with this boy. In the morning I said I wanted nothing to do with him but it seemed like we exchanged numbers the previous night so he called. I told him to never call again but I did save his number. So whenever I had a fight with Steve about Stacy, I called him to come to me and we would sleep together. That is why he thinks he is the father of my kids which is the most ridiculous thing I have ever heard.

Anyway I just got to my house. I saw my kids sitting in the living room. I don't know why they are down here because they have TV upstairs. They are down here because they are so deep into our business.

Liz: Mom where were you?

Me: To Clear my head

Stern: I thought you went to see dad's ex wife?

I looked at Elizabeth

Me: Then why are you guys asking me where I have been?

Stern: Mom it's late, anyway why are you in a bad mood?

Me: Because you kids don't know how to mind your business!

I looked at Elizabeth

Me: I do not appreciate you telling your father that I went to see Stacy! I went there because that woman needed a lawyer! I said I was getting her out because I believed in the lawyer!

Elizabeth: Okay mom. I am sorry. I told dad because I wanted to protect you. We don't want you in other people's business. We don't want you to go to jail.

I swallowed hard. If they knew even though I didn't go there, I still broke the law and did something that could put me in jail.

Stern: Sorry mom. She did ask me if it's wrong to call dad. I told her to call dad

Me: It's okay guys I love that you care. I love it so much

I went to them I kissed their cheeks. At the end of the day, it's not them I am mad at. It's myself. I heard the door bell ring.

Liz: I am going to bed. I am glad you're safe mom

Me: Thank You honey.

She walked up the stairs. I heard the door bell again

Stern: Should I get it?

Me: No son I will get it

Stern: Night mom, I am going to shower.

Me: Goodnight son.

I walked to the door as he made his way up. I opened the door and saw a coloured man I didn't know but I think I have an idea who sent him. I gave him a death stare. My phone rang. I looked at it.

Me: I can't believe this.

I answered

Me: what the hell!?

Glen: Give that man, my children's hair or toothbrushes

Me: So you don't trust that I can do this, you had to cause a scene and send one of your goons here? where was he when you were in the hospital!?

Glen: Do it or he will get it and take those things from them and trust me, he will tell the kids what are those things for

Me: I hate you!

I was now crying

Glen: Hurry

I hung up then looked at the man

Me: Stay here!

I slammed the door in his face then ran up the stairs sobbing. I cannot believe this. I cannot believe I am about to lie to my children again and make excuses about why I am in their rooms. How many lies a person can tell in one day? How can I live a good honest life all my life and things change in one day and commit multiple crimes in one freaking day? Why is my life like this? who cursed my life? who is doing this to me? What have I done to deserve this? What have I done to have it so hard in life. First a man I loved was forced to marry someone else and I stayed a side chick for years and now that I can finally have him it's been a fight after another and Today? Today was here to end me and I don't think I will sleep a wink tonight. I am mentally and physically exhausted.

NONKULULEKO NONKU

I am not sure what is going on because when I wake up, I usually jump out of bed fast and get ready for class. This time it was different. I felt like I could feel that I was waking up but it was hard for me to be finally be awake. I felt like I was slowly getting out of sleep, I don't know why it was taking me so hard to finally be awake. I started hearing voices. Familiar voices. What the hell is going on. Why the hell there is a man speaking in our room. We never have male visitors because our men dont live at res. They are both working and they have their own places. I am so confused. I could hear Nonku's voice. I tried to think where I knew the other voice but I couldn't recognise it.

Him: Nonku I hope you are not thinking of calling Zish family right now. Rivoningo is going to look bad. Let's wait for another hour

Nonku: But when they put the drug in the trip they said she was going to wake up right away. I don't want to rat Rivoningo out but I am afraid he has only one hour. I am getting scared right now

Rivoningo: It's okay Bro, I think I deserve whatever Zimkhitha's family is going to say. After an hour if she doesn't wake up, I will let her call them

Me: I am awake!

Nonku: I am sorry. You know I was the one who lied and....

Me: I said I am awake!!!

I tried shouting but they couldn't hear me. Why can't they hear me? I tried to shout as loud as I could. Why can't they hear me and what are they talking about? What will they tell my family? what happened to me? Wasn't I asleep?

Nonku: Because I was the one calling. I feel like they would hate me and I don't want that. I feel bad for Rivoningo I really do

Me: I am awake!!!!!!

I used my last strength to shout, the next thing I heard hospital machines beeping

Nonku: What is going on!?! guys what is going on!!?

Rivoningo: She is trying to wake up. She is scared please wait outside

Nonku: She is my best friend! I am not leaving! I am not a stranger guys you can help her while i am here please!

I finally got to open my eyes. I saw the wall. That is the first thing I saw. My eye started wondering around

Rivoningo: Baby! Hey look here! It's me! welcome back

Nonku: Oh My God she is awake

I tried to clear my throat and wake up

Rivoningo: No no! please don't wake up, you are going to hurt yourself baby

I felt tears streaming down to my ears. As I was breathing

Advertisement

I felt some pain on my chest, okay. Something did happen to me.

Rivoningo: you were shot baby

Oh My God he actually did this to me? I looked up and closed my eyes crying. The machine started beeping again

Hlamulo: I need to sedate her!

Rivoningo: No no! not yet! I have to check her eyes first! Baby open your eyes! Open your eyes!

I tried and I saw him flashing something in my eyes.

Rivoningo: Hlamulo is going to touch your feet, tell me if you feel them please

I guess Hlamulo was touching my feet because I felt something.

"Doctor Rivoningo the head of security wants to see you in his office right away!" That was a voice I couldn't recognise. My eyes were heavy, I had them closed

Rivoningo: Please sedate her

Hlamulo: Right away!

Me: No!

Nonku: Thank God she is awake! How long will this take for her to wake up?

Hlamulo: A couple of hours

Me: No!!!

They probably cannot hear me. I felt like I was fading away, I guess he did sedate me.

STEVE DE COCK

Last night I really felt guilty for leaving my children to sleep with my other children. So what I did when I woke up. I took a shower then went to my sons and told them I couldn't have breakfast with them because I had to go to the office early and they were okay with that. I am so happy we fixed things. I really hated that my kids didn't want anything to do with me because of my actions. I love all my children and I don't want them to feel like I don't care.

The plan right now is to have breakfast with Elizabeth and Stern then go to work. As for Genevieve, as far as I am concerned, she doesn't exist to me. She is a lying bitch who is so delusional and so obsessed to get married. She needs to know that if there is no trust, there is no way a marriage will work, there is no way any smart man would get into a marriage with someone they don't trust. I don't trust Genevieve at all. She has turned into a liar and a vindictive person I cannot recognise. Her hate for my kids scare me. I cannot make her their step mom when I know for a fact she hates them.

Anyway like I said I am here and we are already at breakfast.

Me: So Gen, where did you go yesterday?

Genevieve: I told you when you called and when I came back I explained to the kids. Guys don't worry. That woman just needed help with the lawyer

Me: But she has Delilah

This woman knows I speak to Stacy, if she is lying I will find out. Actually, the reason I am here for breakfast is because I am going to see Stacy at lunch time. I promised my sons that I would help their mom and I meant it. If having their mom free means more points for me then I will do whatever it takes.

Genevieve: That woman is desperate. She also just needed someone to talk to. She looks like a mess

She started eating fast, she seemed nervous. I don't know why she is nervous.

Liz: Anyway enough about her. She already dragged this family through the mud. Last night I was looking for my hair brush after I took a shower, I didn't see it. Mom did you borrow it?

Genevieve: No, I have my own. You must've misplaced it

Liz: I checked it this morning. I know it was in my dresser's drawer. But I cannot find there

Genevieve: I will buy a new one for you

Stern: Something weird also happened last night in my room

Genevieve: Okay guys what is this? Halloween, where we are telling scary stories?

Stern: No mom. I was in the shower and I think I heard my door shut, when I walked out I didn't see anyone

I laughed.

Me: Okay this Halloween thing your mom is talking about, I feel like I am hearing Halloween stories

Stern: Dad I am serious

Me: Son Me and your mom apologise for not telling you that you're an adult now and that you can lock your door. Tonight please lock your door

Everyone laughed

Stern: Wow dad. Okay I will not forget to lock my door

Genevieve: Good! Now case closed

Stern: But I found that weird

Liz: Jesus Christ dude eat!

We laughed again then my phone rang. I looked at it. It's a friend of mine who is a doctor and a CEO of the hospital I was admitted to.

Me: Excuse me I have to take this

Genevieve: Okay honey

I stood up and walked away answering

Me: Hey man

Him: Buddy, I hope you are good....

Me: Yes! i am great how are you Buddy?

Him: Not good

Me: What is going on?

Friend: Are you still in touch with your ex from High school and University?

I turned and looked at the dinner table. They were busy eating.
The ex from High school is Genevieve.

Me: Yes what about her? She is my wife by the way, well we are not really married yet

Friend: Dude are you kidding me!?

Me: What is going on?

Friend: Please sit down

Me: Just tell me!

Friend: We saw a woman who came to help a patient escape, the patient is a criminal who is suspected in shooting that varsity girl. I didn't recognize the face. With our team, we did google search of the face then we found out it's Genevieve McIntyre, it crossed my mind you dated a girl by that name

I turned and looked at the table again.

Me: Man are you....

I walked far away from my family.

Me: Are you saying Genevieve took a criminal out of the hospital last night?

Friend: Correct! Now that you say you are in a relationship, I have to make a deal man, and the deal is for the police to come there and ask her where to find him. I will make sure they don't arrest her but get the guy they need but you need to know this, if your wife cannot provide the exact location of this dangerous guy, she will be arrested for obstruction of justice and that could be years because this coloured man is dangerous

I turned and looked at the dinner table again

Me: She will provide the information. Send them right away, I will send you the pin to my house.

Friend: I am sorry again

Me: Hey it's alright, I appreciate you for having my back

Friend: We come way back De Cock

I hung up then sent the pin. I shook my head. Did Stacy ask Genevieve to do this? Would Genevieve be that stupid? What is this relationship these two women have that I don't know of? I walked back.

Genevieve: Honey are you alright?

Me: Yes. I am fantastic honey! Let's enjoy our delicious breakfast.

Genevieve gave me a suspicious look. I gave her a big smile. She is just continuing with her lies, I cannot wait for the look in her face when I welcome the policers to our home in few minutes. Conniving little bitch!

59

STACY DE COCK

Last night I was finally taken to the holding cell to be with others. I had the worst time. It was cold and not comfortable. I don't want to spend another night here. Where is Delilah. Why is she not done anything. I thought the recording was going to get me out. I am losing my mind right now. I am thinking about my children. I am thinking about those innocent babies and what they must be thinking of me. I know they are disappointed and this could work very well for Steve. I cannot lose them again.

While I was pacing up and down. In the cell waiting for my name to be called, I heard the key. The officer was opening the doors.

Officer: Stacy De Cock

Me: That's me! That's me officer!

Officer: You're free to go home

Me: Oh Really?

Officer: The girl is still fighting for her life in the hospital, I don't think there's anything to be happy about here! Get out!

Oh wow, if putting me in my place was the intention, well it succeeded. I did the walk of shame walking out. I get it. I messed up but me being happy doesn't mean I don't care about what happened to that girl. I do feel bad. I know I wanted her dead but Rivoningo visit made me realise that I was about to make a mistake. I don't know why this man did this. I curse the day I asked Rosey for that fool's number. He caused me so much humiliation that I cannot even look at my girlfriends and I know they are gossiping about me.

Anyway I got out. He looked then walked with me. I get why he is upset. He is thinking this is a racial act. He is black and the girl in hospital is black. Not everything is about race. I wanted this done because she took my man. That's all. We got to the front desk. I saw Delilah. She stood up

Delilah: Ready to go home?

Me: Yes let's get the hell out of here!

I stormed out. She followed me. When I got out, I smelt the sea breezes. I smiled as wind blows all over my body.

Me: I cannot believe I almost missed out on this beautiful nature

Delilah: Getting a bail doesn't mean you are off the hook. Go in front of the judge first then celebrate

She unlocked the car. I got in, she did too. She started driving. I looked out the window. I am thinking about what I will tell my sons right now.

Me: How are they?

Delilah: Who?

Me: My Kids

Delilah: They seem fine. They are very quiet though, you just don't know what they are thinking but they are together all the time.

I felt a tear escape my eye.

Me: I put them through a lot.

Delilah: Yeah, I don't know what you are going to tell them

Me: Me too.

Delilah: You seem down. I thought you'd be happy to be out.

Me: How do you expect me to be happy after what happened last night? The reason I am out today?

Delilah: I understand

Me: I am just happy I am going home but....

Delilah: I know, anyway I paid your 10K bail. As I said it's not over yet. There will be an announcement of trial soon

I flicked my hair as wind blows my hair

Me: I know. I just want to get home and take a shower

Delilah: Yeah. I am sorry about all of this.

Me: Me too.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

I am so happy Zimkhitha is awake. She doesn't know how scared I was about this. I thought my life was over. I knew if she died, my life would never be the same. I was never going to be sane again. I am just happy she is awake and everything seems normal. I am worried though, I am not sure if she could walk or not as she couldn't speak when Hlamulo was feeling her feet. I don't know if asking her to marry me right now would seem like a pity engagement. I need advice but what happened made me

realise that I cannot live without her and before I think of buying a ring, I need to see her and find out if she still loves me and wants to be with me after this. I cannot be selfish and expect her to act like everything is okay. I cannot do that.

Anyway In the morning, I left Nonku and went to get ready for work. I just saw my first patient. While saying goodbye to my patient, I saw the nurse coming to me smiling.

Me: I will come check on you later

Patient: Okay doctor

Me: What is it sister

Nurse: Your girlfriend is awake doctor.

Me: Thank you!

I ran out of the ward and went straight to hers. I walked in and found Nonku talking to her.

Nonku: You scared us, I was going crazy asking myself how am I going to do life without you

Zimkhitha looked at me. I nervously smiled. Nonku turned and looked at me.

Me: I am so sorry, I was with a patient. Hello baby

I walked to her. She smiled.

Me: Hey baby. I am so sorry

I took her hand.

Zimkhitha: You didn't shoot me

Me: I know but I brought Stacy into your life and that is how you got to be stalked by that monster! but we are going...

Nonku grabbed my arm, she was stopping me from talking

Zimkhitha: What?

Nonku: Why don't you tell her what we did yesterday just to see if she agrees with our decision.

She said smiling looking at me. I looked at Zimkhitha

Me: Baby since you were supposed to leave today. We thought we should send your mother money to buy groceries and I asked Nonku to tell her you were too busy, something came up you couldn't come home. I am so sorry we had to lie. We didn't think that you would want her to know but if things got worse, we were going to tell her

Zimkhitha: Thank You

Me: what?

Zimkhitha: Thank you for not telling mom, if you did, she was never gonna let me out of her sight and thank you for the money

Advertisement

I will pay you back

Me: What? No! I don't want to be paid. I was giving that money to your mom as a gift even though she doesn't know it's from me. Now...

I went to the end of her bed. I started tickling under her feet.

Zimkhitha: Please stop, I don't want to laugh, I am in pain

Me: Oh Thank God!

Nonku: Why were you doing that again?

Me: I wanted to check if she could walk again. I am so relieved. I am sorry baby for doing that. I will give you pills for the pain. We won't sedate you again now that you can speak but the pills will make you drowsy but it won't be as bad as being sedated.

Zimkhitha: When I speak, it feels like my heart is going to stop. Do you think that is a problem?

Me: It's the wound. I will give you another dose of antibiotics to help with the wound to heal fast. Your doctors handed your file to me. You're my patient now. As time goes on, the pain will go away.

Zimkhitha: Nonku says they saved my life. I want to thank Them

Me: They went to be with their families. It's holidays. You will thank Them when they come back.

Zimkhitha: You two haven't told me about the killers. I saw them. I actually dreamt of them when I fell asleep again. It was two of them. The man I always met, I mean the men I met outside my job

I looked at Zimkhitha. She swallowed hard

Zimkhitha: Did they catch them?

I hope the bad news we are going to give her won't make her hurt her wound. I am so scared. She is fragile right now.

STEVE DE COCK

The breakfast was taking longer. I was tired of pretending like Genevieve and I were cool just for the children. I am sure you think Genevieve and I are bad parents since she used them against me and now I am inviting the police while my kids are here but that is not it at all. I am a very good parent and I have proven that but Genevieve has been using my kids to fight her battles for far too long. It is time they see her for who she is. They have to see what I have been dealing with. When I found out she hated my sons. That is when I knew in my mind I checked out of this relationship. Now I want them to see another betrayal so that when they find out that it's over they don't blame everything on me or listen to her acting like a victim. It is about to get down in any minute now and I cannot wait for the look on their faces but my fear is that, since she was sent by Stacy to do this, they might blame Stacy and act like their mother is a saint.

Liz: Dad, I have never seen you eat like this. You even asked for more bacon and eggs and too many slices of bread. What is going on?

Me: Baby I am in such a good mood today and I will not come for lunch. I will be busy at lunch time and I don't think I will have time to eat

Liz: You work so hard dad

Stern: I cannot believe we haven't been to where you work
I looked at Genevieve

Me: That's another mistake we made as their parents.

Genevieve faintly smiled. Is she okay?

Me: We never told them that the company is mine, I got it from my dad. I always said I couldn't come home more Because of my boss. I am sorry guys. The company is mine and I want you guys to come and learn. I want you to make more money. Real estate has money but I am not the kinda parent who ask their

kids to follow his footsteps. I want you guys to do whatever you want but I will take you for tour maybe next week who knows, you might find everything interesting

Stern: I cannot wait

Liz: Mom will you also come?

I looked at her. She was playing with a fork. Her mind was else where. The kids looked at me. I shrugged my shoulders

Stern: Mom!!!

She jumped

Me: Honey are you okay?

She smiled

Genevieve: Yes! i am great! you are talking about going to see the company. I was also there but I have been there twice

Liz: Are you coming with us when we go for tour?

Genevieve: I would love that

Me: Today is my last day. I am just showing a house nothing much. We will go to work now next year

Stern: Dad what's your Net worth now?

laughed

Me: No son, I cannot tell you that but all I can say is, in 2025 I will be a billionaire

Genevieve looked at me shocked

Liz: What? wow dad that is amazing!

Me: I worked hard guys. I want you too to work as hard and save money and start your own businesses. I invest my money in other businesses as well

Stern: You inspire me dad, I am not mad at all at the fact that you made sacrifices and saw us less and worked more. It's paying off

Me: Thank You son. You know that what is mine is yours. You are part of this but I don't want to raise spoiled brats who will not be anything in life because they want to benefit from another man's blood and sweat. Yes you will benefit from me but I want you to make a name for yourselves

They nodded their heads. I heard a knock at the door. I stood up

Me: I got it!

I walked to the door and opened.

Me: Thank you for coming detective. I am...

Him: Steve De Cock. It's an honour. I am detective Cliff and this is my colleague...

Genevieve: Who is it love?

Me: Come in officers

They walked in. I looked at Genevieve as I was closing the door.
She had her eyes popped out like a frog.

Me: Officers, this is my wife and she knows exactly where the man who shot an innocent Varsity girl is!

The kids looked at Genevieve shocked

Genevieve: What!?! Steve are you crazy!?!

Stern: What is going on dad?

I looked at my kids.

Me: The call I received while we were eating was from the hospital CEO. Your mom was caught on camera helping the fugitive of the law escape the hospital! and all of that happened last night.

Liz: What the hell mom? How do you know this man!?!

She was mumbling and swallowing sweet nothing. She started crying.

Me: I spoke to these gentlemen and asked them to do something I am not proud of. A woman is dying and here am I protecting you!

Liz: What did you do dad?

Me: I made a deal. If she wants to have a Career and a life with you guys, she is going to take these men to where she hid the criminal! if she can't, she is going to jail

My kids turned around and looked at their mom

Liz and Stern: Mom!?

Liz: Mom did Stacy ask you to do this!? why would you let her do this!?

Now that I am thinking about it, no way would Stacy ask her to do this.

Me: Stacy is not stupid. She is not involved in this, am I lying Genevieve!?

Genevieve looked down

Liz: Oh My God! you did this on your own? Do you know this man!?

Detective: Miss Genevieve are we taking you to the station or to the location where you hid the man?

She looked up tears streaming down her cheeks. So she did this on her own, Stacy didn't ask her? How the hell does this woman know this criminal?

Me: Genevieve speak!

I snapped. I am angry that she made me a fool. I am angry that I don't know this woman anymore.

Genevieve: I am taking you to him, But I cannot go in...

She shamefully looked down

Genevieve: I don't want him to be in my car, I don't want him to see me.

Me: So you did this!? You are this kinda person?

She just cried.

Liz: You're disgusting mom!

She walked away. His brother shook his head then walked away. I looked at her

Me: Who the hell are you woman!?

Genevieve: I am sorry

60

STACY DE COCK

It is time for me to tell my kids what I did but I have to lie so that they don't look at me like I am some evil person. When I arrived. I just greeted them and told them I was coming back to talk to them after I have taken a shower. I stank. I needed to get out of those clothes. Now I am ready to speak. I am aware of what I said when I was getting arrested. That might've made them think I was some kind of a thug. I don't want my kids to think that. I almost lost them. I don't want to lose them again. If they hate me, it would be easy for Steve to just take them away from me.

Anyway when I walked down. I saw them sitting on the couch. I saw Rosey approaching me

Rosey: Madam can I make you something to eat?

Me: Just a cup of coffee. I will be in the living room with my sons

Rosey: Okay madam

She walked away

Me: Rosey

She turned around.

Rosey: Yes madam?

Me: I know you have questions. We will talk

She nodded her head then walked away. I went to my sons.

Me: Hello Boys

Steven: Hi

Me: Are you happy I am home?

Ian: Mmhmm

Me: Can you try to be more convincing?

Steven: Why did you want that girl dead mom?

Me: Wow

Steven: I am sorry mom but we not kids anymore. We heard what you said

Me: And I know what I said but it's not what I meant

Ian: What does that mean mom?

Me: Okay boys can you listen?

Steven: Yes

Me: Do you remember me telling you about the guy I was getting to know?

Steven: The black guy?

Ian: What black guy? You knew and I didn't?

Me: Well I didn't treat the black guy well because I was afraid of you guys finding out and I feared dad knowing and using that in court so in fear of losing you guys, I kind of pushed him away but when I won the custody, I went back to him but unfortunately he had already moved on. He broke up with me

Ian: Sorry

Me: Yeah. I was really falling in love with him. When he broke up with me. I remember going to my car crying, that's when I pumped into those criminals. They asked why I was crying, I didn't know they were criminals. I thought it was a caring gentleman so I told him I just got dumped because my guy found a new girl. The guy said, why don't I kill the girl for you, I

thought he was joking. I laughed it off, he said he was serious, I said no I didn't want that, the man didn't listen to me, he went and shot that girl. When I said I called it off, I meant that. Anyway the reason I am out is because I recorded him when I saw he was serious. So the judge knows I said no so they let me out but I am not out of the woods yet, I will still go to trial

Steven: And you are not going to prison?

Me: No, I will go there to talk then come home

Steven: I am sorry you had to sleep there

I silently let out a sigh of relief

Me: I am sorry too sweetheart

Ian came and hugged me. Steven did as well. I got emotional. I cannot believe I lied to my kids but I had to. I don't want them to think I am a killer. I did call it off so I didn't lie much.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

I am so blessed to be alive. I was afraid to be killed or shot but I never really thought it was going to actually happen. I cannot believe I survived two bullet wounds. This Glen man is evil. I cannot believe he did this to me. I know we did connect even though I shut him down but I think he should've appreciated the conversation i have him but clearly he is an asshole. He never had a girl say no to him well, he met the wrong girl. I am no pushover. He better know that actually, When I heal if he doesn't come and finish me off, I want to go and face him and tell him that I am still standing.

Anyway I was being filled in by Nonku, Hlamulo and Rivoningo about everything that happened. I know that son of a bitch is somewhere running away from the police and his friend is in prison oh, and that bitch I also want to meet. I want her to rot in prison. I want to make sure that the only thing that makes love to her is her own finger. She will never see a man in her life. I am a qualified lawyer. I will make sure I represent myself if I have to just to make sure she never comes out of prison.

Me: So you guys are saying you believed that it was one man in the car.

Nonku: Yes because the police found one guy but when I found you lying on the floor and tried to stop the bleeding, I told the police that they should arrest Stacy and Glen.

Rivoningo: After we found out that bastard was here we knew right away he was in the car then detective tricked the other man to confess and he did say they were together.

Me: True

Rivoningo: And he also said Glen killed you because you said no to dating him

Me: He is sick! I want him found!

Hlamulo: We are going to find him!

His phone rang

Rivoningo: It's the detective

He answered and put him on speaker

Rivoningo: detective

Detective: We found the woman and she is taking us to Glen.

Nonku: Oh Thank God!

Detective: We will keep you updated

Rivoningo: Thank You Detective. I just pray he is there

Detective: If he is not, then this woman will rot in jail

Me: Okay detective talk later

He hung up

Nonku: This is good news. You are going to be safe

Me: I am happy about that because when I get out of here, I have to see him and....

Nonku: What the hell?

Nonku was looking at the door. I looked at the door. I cannot believe this! Stacy is free? what is she doing here? To finish me off? I saw Rivoningo standing up fuming

Rivoningo: You have some nerve! a liver and something beyond that for you to show your white mother f**cking face here!

Me: Please get her out of here!

Rivoningo: How the hell are you out!?

Stacy looked at Hlamulo

Rivoningo: Look at me! I am talking to you!!!

Stacy: I am not here for you guys. I am sorry everything happened but I am here to see Doctor Hlamulo, it's about my sister who is having a child. You're delivering babies right?

Rivoningo looked at Hlamulo

Hlamulo: Yeah sure! let's go talk outside

They walked out.

Rivoningo: What the hell was that? couldn't she have sent a nurse to get it? what is she doing here? she is here to gloat that she is out? How the hell did that happen anyway?

I was just crying, I didn't know what to say. How can she do this to me and be free just like that?

STEVE DE COCK

When we left my house with the police. I knew I was going to be in the police car and Genevieve was going to drive with an officer. I cannot do this with this woman. I cannot deal with the lies. She is slowly showing who she is. I was shocked to the core to learn that Stacy had nothing to do with her going out yesterday and I feel bad that I assumed Stacy asked Genevieve to do this. If you noticed everything that has been happening between Stacy and Genevieve, it is always Gen doing something to benefit or Stacy doing something for Genevieve. It was never Gen doing something nice for Stacy. When she told her lawyer about us, it was to make sure she got rid of my kids. I guess what I am trying to say is, I should've known that Genevieve is a selfish person and she would've never put her life in danger for my ex wife which gets me to why she did it for this guy? She obviously knows this guy very well and for the woman I have always known. I have known Gen to never let anyone make her do something that was out of character and the fact that she did must mean this boy has something on her and she doesn't want anyone to find out. That is why I cannot be in the car with my wife and hear more of her lies. She manages to continue lying even when she knows her back is against the wall. Imagine she knows I speak to Stacy, didn't she think I was going to ask Stacy if she asked her to come? No, she didn't care. She just continued with her lies. I am done with her and I am so happy our children saw her for who she is.

I will never be labelled as a bad guy again in my house. The person who has done the worst and told the biggest lies is their dearest mom. I have never done anything to her. I was asked by my family to marry Stacy and I did. My only problem which is also hers because she was part of keeping the lie was not telling the kids about what was going on. That is my only sin in all of this. As selfish and self centered I may sound, it feels good to not be the bad guy I have been labelled to be to the kids by Genevieve.

Anyway we saw Genevieve's car stop.

Me: I cannot believe she drove so far yesterday. Women are dangerous man

Officer: Never underestimate a woman

Me: It's the good thing that Detective Cliff is not in Uniform. They won't see us coming

Anyway we saw Detective coming to our car.

Detective: Constable you will go stay with her in the car, she says we will pass that tower then see the motel. Mr De cock and myself are going there

Me: Good idea

Detective: She says the Motel is his and Motel workers are very protective of him

Me: So that means the person we find at front desk, we will go with them to his room. We cannot risk them calling him to give him a heads up.

Detective: You are right.

Constable got out of the car. He went to Genevieve. Detective got in. We drove and when we got to the other side, we saw the motel. We drove in.

Detective: Nice establishment for a scumbag

Me: Starting to wonder if this isn't my money

Detective: Do you think your wife would do that to you?

Me: I didn't know she had a friend who is a killer. Yesterday she lied about her whereabouts. I don't trust that woman anymore

Detective: And when trust is not there anymore

Me: It's over man

Detective: Hi, I am Shaun and this is my buddy Chris.

Detective looked around then at her

Detective: I just want to make sure no one hears us. My boy is here I want you to take us to him

Girl: Who is your boy?

I Chuckled

Detective: Ginger or you want me to use his real name? Glen Adams. Come on, take us the poor guy can't even walk to us here he is limping

She smiled

Her: Okay follow me

Detective looked at me. We walked to the room. She knocked

Glen: Who is it?

Her: Bianca sir, you have two guests here with me

Glen: You should've called me why did you bri...

Detective: He must be looking for his gun!

Detective turned the door handle fast and opened the door

Bianca: What is going on

Me: We are the police my dear

Bianca put both her hands on top of her head shocked

Detective: Got you!

Glen: What the hell is going on?

Detective: You are under arrest for attempted murder of Zimkhitha Nozitwana. Don't even act like you don't know

Glen: What? i don't know who that is

Me: Right! You want to say you don't know my wife as well!?

He looked at me giving me a death stare

Glen: Yeah, I know your wife's ins and Outs and we have two kids to prove it!

What the f**CK!!!? Detective looked at me shocked as he was helping him get up.

Me: What did you just say!?

Glen chuckled

Glen: Look at you. Even your eyebrows and eyelashes are blonde. You are so stupid. Thank You though, for raising my daughter and my son.

I started breathing fast fuming with anger. I felt hot. I loosened my tie. I was ready for work. Hence I came dressed like this

Me: You are lying! I know you are lying you son of a bitch!

Glen: She forced or insisted to visit Cape Town or she asked for you to come whenever she knew she was pregnant didn't she? then about a month or two later I am sure she did tell you she was pregnant, am I lying?

Detective: Move!

Detective got out with him. I was left inside thinking.

Me: What the fuck!?

The two instances where she would cry on the phone and threaten to kill herself if I don't spend a night with her... and that happened two times, when she was close to revealing her pregnancy with Elizabeth and when she got pregnant with Stern. I remember that she would force me to make time then after that she wouldn't care at all until I was the one who missed her and decided to visit....

Me: Could he be telling the truth?

I saw Bianca coming in

Bianca: The officer is asking if you're coming or not?

I didn't respond. I walked out and headed to the car. Detective came to me

Detective: He is trying to get under your skin. Ignore him!

Me: Is there another route to the station besides this one? I don't want my wife to know that this bastard told me.

Detective: Are you saying I should take another one and constable will ride with you?

Me: Yeah that's what I am saying. You can leave detective
He tapped my shoulder then got in the car.

Detective: Why don't you take a taxi there and ask constable to take a taxi here. I cannot put handcuffs on this bastard because of his arm so that means I cannot be alone in the car with him.

I nodded my head okay. I went to the window and leaned so that he could see me.

Me: If what you are saying is true, I will use every resource I have to make sure you never spend time with them. They deserve better than you and Genevieve!

Detective: But I still fucked your girl and gave her kids you spent money on. Who is a fool huh?

I attempted to punch him

Detective: don't do it! You punch him I will be forced to arrest both of you.

I furiously walked out of there. I cannot believe this. I don't want to believe this is true. It cannot be true.

HLAMULO

What the hell is this woman up to? She obviously knows that I took the recording without Rivoningo's permission. She is out of jail. Why can't she just be grateful and just stay away from the people she hurt in a way that cannot even be explained. Zimkhitha is literally laying on the bed with bullet wounds she wouldn't have had if this woman didn't hire Glen to do this. I really hate this woman and I am so happy that her misery is starting. She saw Rivoningo next to the girl he loves. A girl he left her for. This is just the beginning. Her life is about to crumble in front of our very eyes. She will regret ever hurting my friends.

Anyway we got out. I turned around and looked at her.

Me: What the hell are you doing here Stacy?

She smiled at me. What the hell is wrong with her? what's with the Smirk?

Stacy: I am here to tell you, now that I am out of jail, the deal is off...

I laughed

Me: What?

Stacy: But if you say no, I will go in there and tell them what you did

I continued laughing.

Me: You are sick and stupid, I can tell you inherited everything from a man, you didn't work for them but back to the deal...

Stacy: How dare you!?

Me: With the deal, when I tell them about it, they were going to know what I did so please go right ahead and beat me into it please!

Stacy: Come on! Two bullet wounds don't deserve that!

Hlamulo: You are a sick! twisted bitch....

Stacy: Watch it! I will tell your friend what you did right now and you know he will be pissed!

"You are going to tell me what!?" Oh shit. That was Voningo behind me. My eyes popped out. Stacy smiled looking at me. I gave her death stare then turned around and looked at Rivoningo

Me: I am the one who got her out.

Nonku showed up out of no where

Nonku: You say you did what now!?

Rivoningo: Why would you do something like that!?

Me: I stole the recording from your phone

Nonku: Oh My God!

Stacy: Bye everyone!

She walked away, I am sure she is feeling good about herself right now. Rivonigo looked around, I saw tears streaming down his face. He looked at me and smiled.

Rivonigo: Can we go to the bathroom and have a chat?

Me: Bro I can explain, this doesn't have to...

He didn't wait for me to finish. He came and picked me up. He put me on his shoulders and walked to the bathroom. Our colleagues started laughing

Nurse1: You two love each other!

Nurse2: I was asking myself when will you play around again. I love your friendship!

Me: Bro please put me down. Don't do this (whispering)

Nurse3: Their friendship is so inspiring. I wish I had that kind of friendship! Their banter is so cute and crazy

Damn it can they shut the f**ck up! We are not playing. He is going to kick my ass in that bathroom.

ELIZABETH DE COCK

I am confused. My brother and I were very confused by what was going on. How the hell would mom come to Cape Town and already have friends, not just any friends but friends that are criminals and go as far as help them run away from the law? What is going on? Why is Cape Town doing this to our family? This was supposed to be a new beginning and now I realise that my family didn't even need that. We were happy in Durban. We had no drama. Our mother was the sweetest mom. We loved and admired her for always being there for us and stood by dad and supported him being away most of the time for work. We didn't have these problems and issues we are facing today. I really hate this. I hate the fact that coming to Cape Town has turned this dream house as they call it to be a mad house. I have never been involved in mom and dad fights. We never really had anything to do with their issues because

we never saw them having issues. This is why all this is so confusing to me.

We were so convinced that Stacy was the one who forced mom to do this but at the same time. If we believe that, it means that we don't think our mom has a mind of her own. Now that I have sat back and thought about it. Mom was never going to let anyone make her commit a crime. More especially Stacy. She did tell us why she helped Stacy the first time. She didn't think we were ready to live with half brothers we didn't know of but that doesn't make us less disappointed that indeed mom didn't let her use her. She did something worse for helping a thug that is a stranger. How does this woman know this mad criminal man?

Anyway I decided to talk to my brother. Mom might come back with dad soon and we won't have time to talk.

Me: Bro you are ready to talk now?

Stern: Yeah I think I am ready. We won't have time to talk if they come back and I know they will come back fighting

Me: If mom does come back, remember only if the man is found she will be free

Stern: I am confused. Why is mom doing this? why did she lie to us about where she was because after her reaction earlier, I don't think she went to see Stacy and by the way

Me: What?

He gave me his phone. It's a post by Stacy on Instagram. She is free and she says she is innocent

Me: Wow

Stern: Yes, she is free. Apparently mom's psychopathic friend decided to shoot that girl after seeing Stacy heartbroken that's what she wrote

Me: Wow I never thought I would see Stacy as an innocent victim and see my mom as....

I don't know what to say

Stern: What? A criminal?

Me: someone I don't know

Stern: What can mom possibly say to make us see her side?
What she did was stupid and very risky, being caught on camera helping a criminal run away?

Me: I don't want to think about it. Now that you said that, I actually cannot wait for mom to come home and make excuses and tell us why she helped a thug

Stern: And who the thug is to her?

I stood up

Me: I am 21. I need a drink

I walked away to get myself a glass of wine. I just can't with mom.

STEVE DE COCK

The reason I didn't want the detective to drive me to my wife was because Glen felt betrayed and obviously he was going to yell at my wife and make her aware that now I know about the allegations he made about the kids. I didn't want that. I wanted my wife to think I didn't know anything. I wanted her to continue lying to me since it seems like a skill to her. This woman has made me feel like a fool for too long. When Glen said the things he said to show me I was really played, I somehow believed him because everything he said was true. Prior to both pregnancies, I would be emotionally blackmailed to meet up for sex because honestly at the beginning of my marriage, I had to make sure that I made Stacy happy and my dad also so I couldn't go away so that made Genevieve have a chance to sleep with someone else.

I cannot be one hundred percent sure that the kids are not mine and I will not think they are not or act funny until I know for a fact that they are not mine and If they are not mine, that will break my heart

Advertisement

that is a situation I don't know how I am going to handle
Because I will not only be thinking about myself and how I feel
for being betrayed, I will be thinking about the kids as well. Just
last night we were talking about my work and how much I make
a year and now they will find out they are not entitled to my
estate? that will break their heart. It is going to be a big failure
for Genevieve as a parent. These kids will be very disappointed
and angry with her.

Do I feel like I have a right to judge Genevieve for having an
affair while with me? No, but do I think her Manipulating me
and making me believe I was the father was wrong? Yes! She
was wrong. She had a choice to tell me that, since your father
and mother hate me and want you to marry someone else and
you agree to do so, then I should leave you and live my life.
That was going to be sad but I had no reason to stop her from
doing that. What I cannot stand are the lies. Her lying to my
face and these kids.

Anyway we were in the car driving home. She was driving. I was
in the passenger seat. I couldn't say anything. What am I going
to say to this woman?

Genevieve: Thank You for having my back and making sure I didn't get arrested.

I chuckled then looked out the window. I don't know what to say to that. I really don't. I ignored her. After about five minutes. She started talking Again

Genevieve: Okay! I swear Stacy was the reason I did this. She was blackmailing me about what I did telling her lawyer about us. The reason I didn't speak in front of the police was because I was trying to protect her

This woman thinks I am stupid

Me: What do you see when you look at me?

Genevieve: Huh?

Me: What do you see when you look at me. Do you see a fool?

Genevieve: no! I see my husband

Me: I Already knew what you did and the first thing you should've said to Stacy was I already knew then not go to see that man. Why do you think I will believe you? Do you even think!?

Genevieve: I...

Me: And I know for a fact, the day it slip up that you helped Stacy, you did call her and tell her you told me. What I don't understand is why you continue lying to me! Every time you've done something for Stacy, was to help you not to help her. She is the one who was helping you! I know you!

Genevieve: You make it seem like I am a bad person

Me: You are because you lied to our kids and me about where you went! If you were not caught on Camera, you would've never told us!

I drove in.

Me: I am glad you showed me who you really are before I married you! I am happy the kids now know who is the real villain in this relationship

I got out of the car and left her there. She got out and came with me. I am not surprised she didn't stay to get a minute. She wants to get in with me because she doesn't want me to talk to the kids without her. I opened the door and walked in leaving her at the door. She walked in and closed the door. I saw the kids standing at lounge, as I was looking at them. I don't know, they kinda looked too darker. No! my mind is playing with my head. I snapped out of it.

Liz: So did you catch the man?

Me: Yes

Liz: Oh Thank God!

Me: I need to say something

Everyone went quite.

Me: Just to clear something up. I hope you saw Stacy's post.

Stern: Yes we did

Me: Another thing you need to know is that, Stacy had nothing to do with this. She never asked your mom to do anything for her

Genevieve: Steve...

Me: Do not interrupt me or I will call Stacy right now and ask!

Genevieve swallowed hard then looked down. I looked at the kids.

Me: That criminal is your mother's lover of over 20 years that's why she helped him!

Liz: What!?

I walked up the stairs leaving them. The reason I am leaving them to digest that bomb, is because I know they will grill her

and while they do that, I have enough time to steal their belongings for paternity test.

STACY DE COCK

When I got home. I remember going to the bathroom. I was so scared about how I was going to approach my children but when I found a way to approach it, I was very happy and I am glad that I did speak to them and they understood. I even posted a statement on Instagram. I cannot go live and lie. I don't think I have a poker face. So I thought a statement would sound more convincing than my face.

Anyway when they started fighting and overhearing my conversation with Hlamulo, I knew I had to leave them fighting. I did something to get out of jail and that something cost me arm and a leg. I am just not really in the mood to talk about it now because I am upset.

Going to that ward that girl was in was not a good idea and I feel bad that I did. I guess for me it was to scare Hlamulo off but he doesn't seem intimidated. I didn't go there to hurt that

poor girl. I went there for business but my business shouldn't have been affecting that girl's state. I don't know how she is doing but I am glad she is okay.

Anyway as I was driving. I received a call from Jen

Me: Hey Jennifer!

Jen: Hey free bird! I am so happy you are out of that place and I loved your statement. So many people seem to believe you

Me: Which is a good thing. My boys do too

Jennifer: That's good! where are you?

Me: I am arriving home, dear God!

Jennifer: what is it?

Me: Kulungile must be here because I see two cars, one is Delilah's and the other I don't know

Jennifer: I wish I was there, good luck anyway how come Kulungile is there so early? something tells me he slept hereast night

Me: Well I slept in a jail cell. I need to have rooibos tea with my girls. Come on over

Jennifer: I am on my way

I parked my car then got out and headed inside. I am happy Kulungile is here but I don't need him now. I will need him when the trial is approaching. I headed inside the house. I saw Kulungile and Delilah having coffee.

Me: Good morning gorgeouses!

Kulungile: Hi! You look happy

I hugged hl'm.

Me: it's been hell, trust me I am not happy

Kulungile: I am surprised you are out so soon. I mean I tried to check the story on TV. For them to make things happen for you so fast, that was rather interesting

Delilah: The recording that shows she called the hit off helped

Kulungile: Why was there a hit on a black girl by a middle aged white woman in the first place?

I put my hand on my chest in shock. Delilah looking at me giving me the "I told you so" look

Me: A middle age white woman? Friend wow I am offended by that!

Kulungile: We come from different backgrounds Stacy. A black person sees it that way.

Me: I understand that

Kulungile: Do you though?

Me: Yes!

Kulungile: Are you going to answer my question then?

Me: I thought you were just...

Kulungile: No, I want to know why did you want that girl dead?
Why was it so okay for you to want a black girl dead without
thinking twice?

Me: Friend don't do that. You make it seem like a race thing.
Have you read my post? Why don't you read it? I am a victim
here!

Delilah: Kulungile, you didn't have to come. I have everything
under control

Kulungile: Are you trying to get rid of me because you are afraid I will find out something I won't like?

Me: No! I am off the hook. D can just finish up everything. I think she is got this

I looked at Delilah

Me: Right D?

Delilah: Right

Kulungile: I have read your Instagram post very touching. Thank the maid for me for the coffee. I have to go to the hospital

He attempted to walk away

Me: The Hospital? to do what?

Kulungile: Stacy if you knew who I am you would know that I am a problematic hun. I am going there to hear her side of the story.

He didn't wait for me to say anything. He walked out and slammed the door.

Me: Oh My God!

Delilah: What did I say to you Stacy!?

I started panicking

Me: Please don't ask me that.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

Oh My God! my head started spinning when my husband said Glen was my lover. Where is this coming from? Why didn't he say this in the car when I was lying to him? He knew I was lying and I am not going to lie, he tried by all means to show that I was lying but I didn't want to be caught in a lie so what I did was try and defend myself to get out of the situation because me and my husband haven't been great ever since we came here. Why is this man saying this? why couldn't he say it to me in the car, why did he have to say it in front of the kids? Is it because he noticed I have been using them to get to him? What else did Glen say? Because if he can say this to him, that means he would say the other stuff I don't even want to think about.

Do you see why I was crying when this man reached out? I was crying because I knew he was bad news and now that he's back, I knew my life would never be the same. I knew he would do anything to make sure things do not go well for me and my husband. He heard him on the phone that we are not okay. So he thought telling him this was going to help him be with me and my kids? How crazy does he think I am? I really hate him for this. I hate him for ruining our lives. I hate him for not thinking for my kids.

Last night I found out how rich my husband is. Trust me I am not stupid. I know how much money is in the business my husband is in but I didn't think after that half Stacy took from him, he is still rich to a point of counting months to be a billionaire? How much is Stacy having? Now this makes me broken even more. How can Glen ruin my life like this? I am not married to this man and he is planning to walk. What he said about finding out who I am before marrying me just shows he is out. I am out of this relationship for good and I am so broken. I feel like I wasted my life and I lost out on meeting amazing men because I thought he and I could be the power couple one day. I am so torn right now.

Anyway he just walked up. I was in shock, my kids were shocked looking at me. I sat down and I just broke down

Liz: A lover!?

Me: Please! I cannot do this

I stood up attempting to leave

Stern: Mom you can't leave! You were caught on Camera stealing a thug who almost killed someone! You tried to blame it on a woman because she spent a night in jail now dad comes home and tell us that man is your lover! Don't you think you owe us an explanation!?

Liz: mom we have been having your back but clearly you and dad have been having problems and I am afraid you seem to be the problem! First you betrayed dad and you came to us making dad look like a villain. You were going to get arrested, dad saved you from going to jail but clearly when you betrayed this thug by revealing where he was, he was spiteful and told dad what is going on between you two since you didn't want to say!

Stern: Over 20 years relationship? mom when will we know the real you and your real life because you continue to surprise us with these sides we don't know! Did you feel like dad didn't deserve to have you since he had Stacy?

Liz: No Stern. This is not about dad. She should've ended things with dad. She agreed to wait for him and be with him. Dad was

there for us. He visited us, why did mom think she could be with two men?

Me: Our relationship lasted for at least three years if not four. I haven't seen him in years! and that relationship didn't mean anything to any of us because he knew I loved dad!

Liz: You are trying to tell me a relationship that didn't mean anything, you two stayed in contact for this long?

Stern: And you care so much about him that you had to break the law for him?

Me: I am sorry! I cannot do this!

I stood up and ran to the door. I walked out and ran to my car. I never thought my own kids would attack me like this. All these questions are valid and they need answers but what I don't want to do right now is to answer because I am asking myself what else did Glen tell him?

STEVE DE COCK

I need to get out of this house. I got everything that I need. I got my daughter's hair. I went to my son's room. I didn't expect to find hair but I did. I was going there to steal his toothbrush but I was happy to find hair. I hate to do this behind their backs but I feel like it is something that I have to do so that I don't look like a fool like her lover think I am.

When I was walking down. I noticed that Genevieve was not with them which was surprising because I really wanted her to answer these kids. I trust them to question her and get to the bottom of this.

Me: Hey guys, I am sorry for what happened. Where is your mom?

Liz: We asked her questions. She got overwhelmed and left

Me: She actually walked out?

Stern: She drove out.

Me: Wow

I walked to the door

Liz: Dad, did the man say he and mom were dating?

I exhaled

Me: Kids, I am not like your mom. I don't like bashing your mom to you like she does me. But all I am going to say to you is, there is something huge your mom is hiding about that man and I want her to tell you. I mean think about this....

I went back to them.

Me: Me finding out that they dated for some time while I was in the picture I was going to understand that because I was married and she wasn't. That is something I can forgive. But my question to you is, if that man was blackmailing mom to help him or he was going to tell me about the affair, do you think mom would rather lose her job than coming clean about

something that happened years ago or there is something bigger the man knows that she doesn't want us to know

They looked at each other thinking about it.

Me: Remember even when we came back she insisted on lying about Stacy but when I said I was going to call her it was clear she didn't want.

Liz: She is not here now to answer this! now I have so many questions!

Me: My fear with her driving to "clear her head" is that, she might be going to do something else. I don't feel like I know her anymore and with her being so secretive, she put herself in danger!

Stern: Mom is out of control. I thought us coming here was going to be a bliss but it's just all bad and fighting!

Liz: I don't know what to do anymore. I felt like dad was the bad guy but mom seems like the bad guy in this movie.

Me: I am sorry guys I have to go

I walked away. I opened the door then walked out and closed it.
I dialled my sister's number.

Lexi: Hello bro

Me: Can you and mom meet me at the hospital? and before
you freak out

everything is okay.

She let out a sigh of relief

Lexi: Oh Thank God

Me: Love you sis bye

Lexi: Love you too bro

I hung up. The reason I want to do this with my mom and sister
is not because I am a momma's boy which isn't a bad thing at

all. I am doing this because I have been hard on them about their nasty comments but they always turned out to be true. First it was Genevieve snitching and they told me it's her, I defended Genevieve and I was wrong. Mom commented about the kids and how they look, even though she never said anything about them not being mine but I feel like I need to be transparent with them and I think me making them a part of this won't make them go hard on me and say I am stupid. I love them and I for a change do respect their option going forward.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

Right now I am going out of my mind trying to figure out what does Steve know. Obviously right now he is playing mind games with me. He is dropping bombs after bombs. He is not telling me everything he knows and I cannot, I just cannot sit around and wait to find out what he knows. I need to go to the man who was with him when Glen was arrested. Obviously I cannot go to Glen because I betrayed him and he might be out for blood. I don't know what to do. I don't want to lose Steve. I thought I was over him and I was done, I just wanted money but I don't want to lose him and I am afraid I already have at this point. If I move to Namibia with the kids. That gives Steve freedom do as he pleases. He will find another woman to marry

and that woman is going to win jackpot with him. I stayed all this time faithful to him. Yes I know what you know but what you don't know is, I dated, no I didn't date, I slept with Glen around those years but when both my kids were born. He started having these ridiculous assumptions that he was the father. That was when our situatuonship ended. Stern is 19 and Liz is 21. four years later after both my kids were born I was no longer with him so that means from 18 years ago until now I was not seeing this man. I stayed faithful to my husband for almost two decades. Why should i not get anything. We were married.

At this point I don't want the marriage then get divorced. I want him. I want to be with him genuinely but he will never trust me because of the lies I have been telling.

Anyway I just got to the station. I need to find detective Cliff and ask him if Glen told my husband anything that could be damning to me. I know he did say something about us having a relationship but what else did he say? That's where the problem is for me.

Officer: ma'am can I help you?

Me: I am here to see Detective Cliff

Officer: Can't I help you with whatever you need him for?

Me: I don't think so. It's important that I spoke to him

Officer: Well you will be delighted to know that he is right behind you

I turned fast. Detective smiled.

Detective: What a surprise! I didn't expect to see you here since you helped us with such a huge win.

I looked down. I was furious but anger will not help me. I know he is being sarcastic and it would piss me off if all was said was actually said in front of him because when he is looking at me right now, all he sees is a whore and I am not that.

Me: Can we go speak Somewhere private?

Detective: Are you going to do the talking? Because If you want to...

Me: Please!

I got so overwhelmed by emotions and started crying

Detective: Okay follow me

I wiped my tears and followed him. I don't know where hiccups came from. I just broke down.

Detective: Lying in a marriage Mrs De Cock is never a good idea, more especially if you are doing that sin with someone you can't trust..

What does he mean by that? He opened the door then walked in. I did too. He closed the door. He turned around and looked at me

Detective: Look I am a busy man. I don't have time to give you a chair or time to sit. Let's get into it. I will start

Me: Okay?

I wiped my tears again.

Detective: Your husband told me what kind of a job you do. Yesterday you risked that job for that man. Now my question for you is, would he have done the same for you if he was in your shoes?

Me: I...

Detective: You don't have to say anything, I already know the answer to that. Why are you here Mrs De Cock?

Me: Did Glen say anything to my husband?

Detective: Did you ask your husband?

Me: he didn't say anything to me but he insisted that I was lying about Stacy but when he got home, he told the kids that Stacy

never asked me to do this. He said I did it because Glen was my lover

Detective: Is Glen your lover?

Me: No!

Detective: Huh?

Me: Well not anymore!

Detective: Oh Boy

Me: What else did he say other than that I was involved with him?

Detective: Go ask your husband

He walked out and left me there. I cried hard. He could've said no but he didn't. The fact that he didn't say shows me that this

man knows something else. I cannot believe he walked out of his office and left me here. Earlier I was talking about my options and I said I can't leave because my husband would love that but here is another one. I betrayed a thug. He is coming for revenge. I cannot stay here as well. I don't know what to do. If Glen thinks these kids are his. He could be grateful that he has them but easily kill their mom. He is a thug and obviously ruthless. He has nothing to lose. He literally has nothing to lose. If he could tell my husband that, there is nothing else he wouldn't do for revenge. He is spiteful and he is going to make sure I am not happy around here. I don't know what I am going to do.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

I got in the bathroom. I didn't waste time. I put him down more like throwing him to the wall. He hit his back against the wall and stumbled forward, I punched him he fell down. I got on top of him and punch him so many time.

Nonku: stop! Stop! stop it!!!

Me: Nonkululeko this is a males' Bathroom!

I attempted to punch him again. Nonkululeko grabbed my arm

Nonku: Enough!!!!

She held on to the hand. Hlamulo's face was bloody

Nonku: He cannot betray us like this! There has to be an explanation why he did this! There is no way! Please stand up and let him explain

Me: Let go of my hand, I will not stand up until he tells me why he did this!

The door slightly got opened. Nonku ran to the door and stood in front of it outside. The person didn't see anything with the way she ran to them at the door.

Nonku: Ma'am, I know this is might sound weird but could you go to the men's bathroom, something is happening here the Cleaners made a mess that they are cleaning

Lady: Okay.

I let out a sigh of relief. I looked at Hlamulo

Me: Why did you do this man!? How can you do this!?

Nonku: Hlamulo speak fast people will be lined up here wanting to use the bathroom.

Hlamulo: Okay at...

He looked at me.

Hlamulo: Bro could you please get off me. I know I messed up but I am willing to take a punishment. I just want you to hear me out

Nonku: Get off him.

I stood up. He started coughing

Me: I think you need to cough later! Why did you do this man!?

Hlamulo: Yesterday I got to the gym. When I was done. Stacy's lawyer was there asking me to do this. She was asked by Stacy. I came back and asked for your phone

Me: so you agreed?

Hlamulo: I took your phone and stole the recording then called them. When I left giving Nonku the phone I was going out not to see my girlfriend but to make a deal.

Nonku: What deal?

Hlamulo: I needed the best lawyer because I didn't want to be play after I have betrayed my friend like this so I knew who the best lawyer is in the country and he was very happy to help me. He called a friend of his who is a millionaire. Her name is Nobesuthu. She sent a private jet to go get him. He was here in an hour and he gave me papers and said if she signs them the deal is legit. I went alone because he didn't want to show his face to them

Me: What was that deal that made you do this?

He looked at both of us. I could see how nervous he was and he was gathering strength to say it. That pause was the longest. I just didn't know what could be anything that would make him do this.

Hlamulo: I told Stacy the only thing that could make me give her the recording is if she signs all her shares in the business of her husband to Zimkhitha but obviously Zimkhitha wasn't there to sign, so had to sign

Nonku: Wait how much are we talking here?

Hlamulo: That was the first thing I asked, This lawyer researched for me and he said the shares are worth 6 Million rands

Nonku: MotherFucker!

I was speechless. I didn't know what to say. I had mixed emotions. I am still mad at him but at the same time this move hit where it hurts the most to the other person involved.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

Nonku and I were still shocked by what Hlamulo just revealed to us. We were shocked by the amount of money. I was also feeling so many ways at the same time. I don't know if I should be happy or not. I don't want these people to feel like oh that's black people thing. They are hungry, You wrong them they come for your pocket but we are talking about Stacy here. A woman who almost killed my girlfriend. Speaking of my girlfriend, I don't know how she will take this but I really pray she will take it better than I did because right now, she cannot afford to be upset. She is too fragile.

Nonku: That's a lot of money!

Hlamulo: I knew agreeing to this that it might not be what Zimkhitha wants but I hope she accepts it that is why I made sure in the claws, Zimkhitha can decide if she takes 6 million from Stacy or keep the shares.

He looked at me.

Hlamulo: Bro you told me about Zimkhitha's family and everything. I just thought if she doesn't make it, what she wanted to do for her family must be done even when she is gone and if she makes it, then her family must be taken care of and you two live your happily ever after without worrying about supporting her family

I put my hands on my head and looked away. The betrayal of a friend is not sweet. I know his intentions were good but it's still not okay what he did. He broke my trust.

Nonku: It was not a perfect plan but it's the best. I don't know what my friend thinks but I personally forgive you

Hlamulo: If Stacy went to prison. She was not going to spend much amount of time there. It was going to be an attempted murder and the fact that she didn't pull the trigger they were not going to be harsh on her. I asked myself what a way to get at her for what she did than hitting her where it hurts the most, in her pocket.

Nonku: And this accident was to kill her and they failed. Stacy orchestrated all this. She is the one who needed to pay and she is!

Hlamulo: There is another thing

I turned and looked at him

Nonku: What?

Hlamulo: Good news is, even if it's weeks or months, there is a chance that Stacy will do some time in prison

"Knock! knock!"

Nonku: Damn it!

Hlamulo: Open the door

Me: You have to clean your face first!

Hlamulo: Open the door!

Nonku did. A man walked in. He was tall, dark and looked like me and Hlamulo somehow. Is he Tsonga? or from Limpopo?

Hlamulo: This is....

Man: Oh Boy, they found out already and beat you up?

Hlamulo looked down then pointed at the man.

Hlamulo: meet the man who is going to make sure Stacy does time.

He took out a long kitchen knife. We looked at each other shocked and scared. He was wondering around wiping the knife with his hand. Nonku looked at me. Hlamulo didn't look like he was sure of what was happening as well. Hlamulo didn't bring us a crazy man who is going to butcher? The man finally looked at us

Him: My name is advocate Kulungile Zidlele. The most ruthless but fair lawyer in this country

He smiled then looked at his knife

Kulungile: Oh relax... I will not use this on you. I have already used it on my good friend Stacy.

Me: What!?! You are friends?

How the hell would you trust Stacy's friend? Hlamulo Got played here!

Kulungile: I stabbed her in the back and decided to represent you so, I would like this to stay between us because when I show up in court I want her to be surprised. I have already spoken to the patient

Me: You have?

Kulungile: Yes, I made her aware of what happened and what Hlamulo did and I made her understand what kind of people we are dealing with so here is what is going to happen.

We looked at him listening attentively

Kulungile: Obviously you need to have a lawyer to negotiate and deal with some deals being made by Stacy lawyer and all that boring stuff that's why I will bring my assistant to do all the negotiations for me and they will believe she is a lawyer then boom! I show up on court day

Me: Sounds about right!

Kulungile: That is not all gentlemen and lady. I don't come cheap. When I close 6 million deals. I usually get 1.5 Million from that deal but I have spoken to her. She is my home girl. I know where she comes from and Hlamulo told me about her situation so I will charge you guys a quota of a million

Me: That's fair

Kulungile: Not so fast!

Me: Is there anything else?

Kulungile: Yes!

He said with a smile on his face. We looked at each other again. He ran his knife on the wall.

Kulungile: In Total I am getting half a million and that's the amount your girlfriend should know about

Me: I am confused?

Kulungile: You are wondering what is the other qouta of a million for?

Nonku: Yes!?

He looked at us. He was not smiling at all. He looked pissed off. That gave me psycho vibes. This man is carrying a knife and the door is on his side. this is not good. I am scared.

Kulungile: It's your choice to give me or not but if you are willing to give it to me, I will tell you what it is for

Me: We want to know.

Kulungile: Again. Zimkhitha seems like a rural girl, well she doesn't seem like it, I know she is because I am there too. She is sweet and kind, trust me as someone from there, I expect that from her so she cannot know what I am about to say in this...

He sniffed around showing that it stinks

Me: okay?

Kulungile: When the trial is going on, there is a possibility that the men will be charged hard and maybe Stacy will be given a week in prison...

We were just listening. This was a lot at once. He looked mad again. He was very intimidating. Are you sure this is a lawyer? who did Hlamulo bring us?

Kulungile: My husband is willing to murder those men who are behind bars

Our eyes popped out. We were shocked

Kulungile: In that, we beat two birds with one stone

Me: How?

Kulungile: I have already seen the statements. They say Stacy asked them to do this and so is the recording so even though Stacy called it off, her name in court will come up from them and do you know what?

My brain was going crazy now. I heard a lot.

Me: What?

Kulungile: The boys are already in prison. Stacy gets her little vacation and comes back or get a punishment that isn't even fit the crime. So what we do is kill those men in the middle of the trial, who will the court look at as a suspect?

We looked at each other

Kulungile: If those two men die in the middle of the trial before they testify or rather take a stand, it will look like Stacy was trying to hide something and she will be charged with two murders.

Me: So Stacy will go to prison for a long time for attempted murder of my girlfriend and for murdering her accomplices?

He clapped his hands twice.

Kulungile: My job is done here. So

Advertisement

is my husband getting another qoata of a million or not?

We looked at each other then at him.

Nonku: I only agree to this if Zimkhitha will never find out about it.

Me: I am in!

Hlamulo: I have been in to destroying Stacy from the start.

Kulungile: Not a single word to anyone about this. Just let the game play itself okay?

We looked at each other and smiled. He opened the door and walked out then turned and looked at us

Kulungile: Oh by the way, Zimkhitha wants 6 million not a stake at that company. She just doesn't want drama and I agree with her. That family is toxic

He winked at us then walked out and closed the door.

Nonku: Who is happy they won't have to explain anything to Zimkhitha?

She raised her and I raised my hand. We looked at Hlamulo

Hlamulo: Kulungile is good at persuading someone, I am relieved but I am also nervous.

I put my hand on his shoulder.

Me: I am sorry for doing that to your face man.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

I just got back to the house. Things didn't go well at the station. That man made it clear that my husband has something to tell me and I feel like I know what it is and the thought of him knowing that terrifies me. This cannot be happening. My husband doesn't think what I think he thinks right now. He cannot trust a loose cannon like Glen over me. Glen better thank the fact that I betrayed him because if I didn't, I would've gone to him and shouted at him for doing what he did to me. He is a mean and evil person. What that officer said was true. You cannot do things for people who wouldn't do them for you. I had Glen's back but would he have mine? I do not think so and he proved it when he told myself whatever he told him.

Anyway I hope my kids are not going to go at me the second I walk in. They can tell how uncomfortable I am with this whole thing. They have to let this go.

I walked in. I saw them watching TV in the living Room. So these two are determined to get to the bottom of this. Elizabeth watches TV in her room. Stern also does the same and he always plays these video games. He cannot stand being here. Why the hell is he here?

Me: Guys go get ready we have to go get grocery for lunch tomorrow and we also have to get nice cute Christmas jerseys and pyjamas.

Stern: Just like that? we are burying it?

Me: I am getting this from your father, I am not going to take it from you as well!

Liz: Why not?

Me: Really guys!!?

I snapped. They have to see I mean business when I say no.

Liz: Oh she is angry

I swear I will slap this girl if she thinks she can be sassy with me.

Stern: Mom you ran away without answering our questions.
Why did that man ask you to do this and why did you agree to do it?

Me: I told you why!

Liz: Which was a lie

Me: Says who!?

Liz: Dad! And dad says that man blackmailed you to say something if you said no. What is it?

Me: what!? why is he doing this turning you against me!?

Stern: Mom dad is the reason you are not in jail! if you ask me, that is love and he is not turning us against you! Mom you are the one who was caught red-handed on camera, leaving with a man who was wanted! Why can't you recognise that you messed up!?

Me: I know I messed up!

Liz: Then why you don't allow us to be angry with you when you deserve the smoke? You lied to us! You lied about an innocent woman!

Me: Oh that woman is not innocent! She was in a relationship with that girl's boyfriend! If you ask me she did it!!!

Stern: Yet she is free!

Liz: Exactly! that woman explained what happened and majority of people believe her! And we don't believe everything you are telling us since Stacy didn't ask you to do anything....

Stern: Why did you risk it all for that man. What did he say?

I don't know... I felt so hot and dizzy. They are not going to let this go

Me: He threatened me about you guys!!!!

I snapped. They looked at me shocked.

Liz: Us?

Me: He said he was going to hurt me where it hurts the most. He said he was going to harm you guys one of you. I couldn't okay! I couldn't just sit here and let that heartless man kill you! I love you guys and I hid this because I didn't want you guys to know that someone who is a known killer wanted to kill you. I didn't want you to live in fear!

I broke down and cried so hard. They came to me and hugged me apologising

Liz: Sorry mom. You should've told dad sooner. He is angry

Me: I know but I was afraid he was going to find out about the affair. But clearly he told him!

Stern: Sorry mom. Sorry you had to go through that.

Me: Thank You guys. That means a lot

I had my eyes wide open. Feeling guilty for lying once again. They broke the hug. I pretended to be crying again

Me: I would do anything for you guys

I wiped my tears.

Me: Even if it means losing my career! now go get ready we have to go shopping!

I walked away fast avoiding them saying anything. I cannot recognise the woman I have become. I am such a liar.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

While everything was going on with Stacy showing up here and everyone following Hlamulo. I saw someone I have always

looked up to. Kulungile is a lawyer and I am a lawyer as well. I have known about him for a long time and we come from the same town. We went to the same high school and teachers used him as an example for us. He showed up for me on a perfect time. I was very confused and it was very interesting that he just solved the puzzle for me just like that. He told me Hlamulo stole a recording. I didn't even know Rivoningo had a recording of Stacy confessing and I don't know why he never told me but I am assuming he did this in case Stacy did something. I appreciate that. What Hlamulo did surprised me. I didn't really care about those shares and money but when Kulungile spoke to me, I really understood that Stacy would get away with this. I realised that I couldn't just be happy because Glen and his friend are in prison when someone who started all of this is free. Even though Stacy might get away with this but she paid for it in a way she never imagined and it's a lot of money. Six million is just a lot and I selfishly accept that is a payment for what she put me through. I hope this will be a lesson to her to never play dirty again to get what she wants and I also hope that from now on she knows nothing good comes out of doing bad just in the name of getting what you want.

Anyway everyone came back but Kulungile didn't which was surprising because he told me he would be right back.

Me: Where is Kulungile?

Rivoningo: He left. He says he wants his assistant to act as his lawyer for now then surprise Stacy at the trial

Me: Okay

Nonku: He told us he told you everything

I looked at Hlamulo

Me: Is that why Hlamulo is hiding a swollen nose?

He was wearing a mask. I could see his eye a bit swollen

Hlamulo: Zish I am so sorry what I did was...

Me: Smart.

Everyone looked at me smiling.

Me: I am glad you betrayed your friend who hid a recording from me, if anyone deserves a punch in the face it's him

Rivoningo: Come on babe. I knew we were going to need this in the future

Me: You knew she was going to shoot me?

He looked down.

Me: Thank You babe. Without it, we wouldn't be talking 6 figures today

Rivoningo: Do you forgive me?

Me: I forgive you

Nonku: Okay friend are you taking the money or the shares?

Me: I don't want to be associated with those people. I want the money and I want it today!

I said looking at Hlamulo

Hlamulo: Kulungile is at a hotel here in Cape Town. He is here with his family for holidays. I will go tell him that

Me: Good, I don't trust white people. For all we know we could be played.

Hlamulo: Not Kulungile. Stacy can play anyone but not Advocate Kulungile

Nonku: I agree with Hlamulo. He seems to know his thing

Me: I know how good he is but again I don't trust whites.

Rivoningo: Bro give him a call

Hlamulo: On it

He walked out. Rivoningo sat down.

Me: I didn't take this well. I am happy you are taking it better than I did. Thank You

I smiled.

Nonku: Do you know what you are going to do with the money yet?

Me: I didn't know 20 minutes ago that I would have money like this. I still have to think

Rivoningo: And you have all the time to do so baby

Me: Yeah...

STEVE DE COCK

This is hard for me. I don't enjoy what I am about to do but I think I have been a fool for long and when Glen said I was a fool, maybe that is what he and Genevieve were saying about me behind my back. They wanted to use the fool but if that is the case, then the game is over because now it's time I get my getaway free card. I will say this again and again. I was checked out of this relationship the day I found out Genevieve told the lawyer about me and her relationship. I knew she was someone I couldn't trust. All this woman should've done when i told her I was leaving in our house with Steven and Ian, She should've told me how she felt and nicely told me she would appreciate if I moved to another place. I was never going to have a problem with that. At the end of the day that house is Stern and Elizabeth home. Steven and Ian have an entire mansion they live in. It was not going to be hard to understand that. I don't know why she thinks I am a monster when it turned out she is the real monster.

I just arrived at the hospital. I was at parking. My family also was at parking. I don't know how they are going to take this but I think before we go in. I have to tell them who Genevieve is. The first thing I thought when we got here was the doctor. The one who saved my life. There is rumours that Stacy shot his

girlfriend so I don't want him to see us. I told the doctor who is his boss that we are meeting that we would like to not be on the floor with them. He said we will use the back entrance and go up to second floor.

Mom: What is going on son?

Me: Nothing is wrong mom. No one is sick

Lexi: Then a hospital is a weird place to meet.

Me: I know. Can we go back to your car?

They looked at each other. Lexi unlocked the car. We got in.

Mom: Steve you are making me nervous. What is going on?

Me: I received a call from the CEO of this hospital

Mom: You were in school together right?

Me: Yes, he said the wanted man who shot that university girl was in this hospital as a patient. Apparently he jumped off the car and got injured but the police didn't see him. They only found the friend in the car. So the real criminal was admitted as a John Doe because he had no identity documents with him. They didn't know who it was then they figured it out and when the nurse checked the patient was missing. They checked a CCTV footage...

Lexi: They saw him leave?

Me: His arm and leg were broken sis. He wouldn't have left alone.

Mom: Someone helped him escape?

Me: Yes and that is why he called me. The person who helped a criminal coloured man is close to me

Mom: I don't know anyone in our family who would be close to a coloured person?

They looked at me.

Lexi: Stacy? But she posted something that shows she had nothing to do with this, was that a lie?

Me: No it wasn't

Mom: Then who is this person who committed a crime?

Me: Genevieve

Mom put both her hands on her mouth shocked. My sister didn't know what to say. She was in disbelief as well.

Mom: You are lying!

Me: I wish I was. Anyway my friend said he could help her not go to jail but she has to take the police to the criminal and I

invited them over. They asked her. She took them to him that's why he is arrested

Lexi: But she has some explaining to do! How does she know him and why was she helping him?

Me: She kept lying. Her first lie was Stacy asked her. I called it bullshit! She said Stacy was blackmailing her about her telling her about my secret relationship with Genevieve. I told her Stacy knows I know, she just kept lying. Anyway when we went to catch the criminal, She had a request. She said she cannot get there with us so she waited on the road.

Lexi: Did you ask this man what's his relationship with Genevieve?

Me: He said he was sleeping with her

Mom: What!?

Me: Mom it doesn't end there. He also called me a fool for raising his children

Lexi: What the hell?

Mom: What is going on Steve?

Me: I have no idea mom. I didn't tell her he told me this. When I got home with Genevieve, I told them they shouldn't be mad at Stacy for asking her to do anything because she didn't. I told them Genevieve helped that man because they are lovers. They confronted her. She told them they dated for three years or something, that they are not dating anymore

Mom: Then why did she risk it all for him!

Me: They asked her that she doesn't wanna tell them and i think he threatened to tell me about them that is why she did this. I mean what else would let Genevieve risk her freedom for him?

Mom: You are right

Me: So I thought I should tell you guys and do this with you. I stole Liz and Stern belongings. We are getting in there to do paternity test

Mom: Thank you for telling us. We will support you

Lexi: Yeah I know we have been hard on you about Genevieve and you could've chosen to do this privately by yourself because of that

Me: You guys have been spot on about Genevieve that is why I have to be transparent with you. Come on let's go in. The doctor is here just for this. He didn't have to come in today
We got out of the car and went in.

Doctor: Hello guys come in

It's the CEO. My friend

Me: Thank you

We walked in.

Me: Man I want you to be discreet

Doctor: I am a doctor. I am very discreet

Me: I have two children here. I want to know if I am their father or not and I would like to get the results as soon as possible

He took them then looked at me.

Me: What?

Doctor: Again I promise you I am discreet but something is very weird here

Lexi: What is?

Doctor: Last night someone asked me to do a test on two kids and they wanted the results as soon as possible and they paid now you too come with the same thing

My family looked at me.

Mom: Do you think the man...

Me: Yes, it might be him But what I don't understand is how he got their DNA...

I looked at the doctor.

Me: Do you have the results of this person?

Doctor: I can't

Me: Man we are friends!

Doctor: I don't have a good feeling about this besides, I don't think it's the same case because the other man is coloured.

Mom and Lexi laughed

Doctor: Did I say something...

Lexi: Oh yes, it's the same case I am afraid!

Me: Man I have known you for 20 something years!

Doctor: Yes and I just saved your wife's behind hours ago!

Me: I know! But...

Doctor: Wait a minute? Did he help that man because they are lovers? do you two have two kids and now....

Me: Please man

Doctor put both his hands on his head then walked around. He was freaked out.

Doctor: So how does this work, if that man is not the father then they are yours and if he is then you're not the father?

I nodded my head. He looked defeated.

Me: What is it? just say it!

Doctor: You see over there? I was about to put that paper in an envelope. I went outside and you decided to snoop and that's how you saw it. I was not here when you saw it.

He winked at me then walked out of the lab. Mom and sis looked at me.

Mom: It's now or never! Go check the results

I looked at the paper from a distance. I don't think I can do this.

64

STACY DE COCK

Ever since I came back from jail, I haven't seen my best friend. We talked on the phone when she was talking to me about my post but we hadn't seen each other so I decided to ask her to come over and see me. I haven't even thanked her for coming over and be with my kids when I was away

Anyway she just arrived. I decided to make a little cute lunch for us.

Jen: This looks beautiful

Me: I know! My Chinese private chef is good. I enjoy her little dumplings

Jen: Oh they are so delicious!

Me: To think that I would've been away and eating plain ordinary food that is cooked by people I don't know

Jen: We should thank the recording even though It was taken without your permission

Me: Yeah and also I would like to thank you for being here for my kids and for being a Friend and not question me.

She looked down like someone who has something to say

Me: What is going on?

Jen: Okay friend I am sorry you're giving me credit for something that I am not. I am a good friend yes but I also want to know what possessed you to try and kill that girl?

I looked up the stairs. My kids don't know that this is what I wanted to do. I cannot risk them finding out about this.

Me: This is uncomfortable. My kids are here and the story I told them is the one on Instagram and Facebook

Jennifer: I am sorry maybe we shouldn't talk about it

Me: Actually I want to talk about it!

Jen: Okay?

I lowered my voice

Me: I love that man. You know we go to gym together. You know how I feel about him. To see him slip through my fingers like that was hurtful and for him to stumble into my heart like that and not care? Seeing him at the restaurant talking to this girl about things he never said to me. Him talking to her holding her hand, loving her! It killed me and I knew there is nothing else I would do to make him leave her

Jen looked up the stairs then at me

Jen: You thought that decision was a perfect solution?

Me: I called it off

Jennifer: About that, why did you call it off? what happened?

I swallowed hard

Jen: Friend it's me you are talking to. You can trust me

Me: That idiot Glen told that girl my plan. That girl told Rivonigo and he came and confronted me that's why there is a recording that is existing

Jen: Oh so you got caught and called it off. It wasn't what you wanted?

I looked at her. She is being judgemental and I hate that. She knows how I feel when she is being like this.

Me: Jen I already feel bad. I don't like being questioned by my friend

Jen: No, the reason I am questioning you is because you are gorgeous. How can a beautiful woman like you do something like that for a man? You can have any man you want!

Me: I am a South African okay! You know white men all over the world don't carry what Rivoningo is carrying. South America is far where you can find Latinas who have larger sizes!

Jen: Size is not everything! some men don't even know how to use the big sizes

Me: Those men are not Rivoningo. This man makes sure sex is an exercise. He is good at it. He is masculine and using his body to make love to me. I have never met a man like that. No one can match him

Jen: Well he is gone.

Me: And I accept that. I have seen the worst. I cannot do that for a man anymore. I let him go! I saw him at the hospital today and the look he gave me was of hate and disgust. I don't want a man to look at me like that again!

Jen: I am sorry. As we grow we learn

Me: I learnt the hard way because right now I don't feel like I ever want to go to that cell!

My phone rang

Me: Excuse me

I took it and answered walking away

Me: Hey D.

Delilah: Hey Stace. They wants the money right now

Me: It's Saturday December 24! How do they expect me to give them the money?

Delilah: I think you need to make things happen so that you are done with this. Please do something!

Me: Okay I will call my banker to stop everything and help me make this huge transaction!

Delilah: Please do

I rolled my eyes

Me: Okay I will call him

Delilah: Alright

I hung up. I cannot believe they are doing this. Rivoningo should focus on that girl and her healing not money! This is a disgrace! It's disgusting how gold-digging their behaviour is right now.

Me: Bunch of opportunists!

I walked back. Jen looked at me. I smiled.

Jen: Are you okay?

Me: Yes, it's just me and Delilah talking about the case. Me being out doesn't mean I am out of the woods. I still have to go to court but I don't know the date yet.

Jen: I hope everything goes well

Me: I don't want jail time. I hope I get another punishment like community work or something

Jen: Delilah is very dedicated. She won the custody for you. I know she will win this

Me: I wanted Kulungile but he is very emotional and everything is about race to him. If I did this to a white girl he would've helped me. This to me shows that he is also a racist but he is acting like he is an honourable person!

Jen: So our friendship is over like that?

Me: He said he was going to come back after he hears the other side. He didn't come so I assume he chose that side

Jennifer: Him representing that girl should scare you

I looked at her shocked

Me: Do you think he would do that?

She shrugged her shoulders

Jennifer: It's Kulungile we are talking about. He is very theatrical! He likes the drama! He is going to represent them because he gets angry when he feels like something is done out of race... I don't know but he is that kind of a person. I don't know him but he gives me those kinda vibes

Me: Oh God that girl better not hire him.

Jen: Let's pray he doesn't

Me: Yeah...

STEVE DE COCK

I don't think I am a selfish person. Maybe I am but I am not aware of that but these kids, I raised them so going to a piece of paper that I know will change everything, it's not something I would do in a heartbeat. Looking at that paper will change everything. My kids with Genevieve are very demanding of my time, money and everything. They are very territorial when it comes to me and I know when they found out about Steven And Ian. They were not happy, that is why they were not so welcoming to my sons and that makes me angry that I created this life and when my kids decided to come to Genevieve's house and these kids were cold to them. I know for a fact Steven and Ian are open to seeing Elizabeth and Stern. It is Stern and Elizabeth who are holding back and them finding out that they are not mine would really ruin their lives and I am very scared about that. I am scared of what I will do when I find out. I don't know how I will handle finding out. Everything is just a lot and is coming at me at the same time. This is going to be hard.

I was thinking about all these things while looking at the paper.

Mom: It's now or never!

Mom walked to the paper. She took it, the other fell down.
Alexandra went to her and picked up the paper.

Mom: The girl is not yours!

She passed the paper to me like that then snatched the paper from Alexandra who didn't say anything, she just started brushing my back.

Mom: You have no child with Genevieve McIntyre! You are not Stern's father!

I gave Alexandra Elizabeth results and took Stern results and looked

Me: This is my worst nightmare!

I gave mom the paper then looked away defeated. I am heartbroken. I hate Genevieve for doing this to them. Did she think about what this will do to the kids? These Kids think they are mine and they claim me. They think they matter more to me than my real children. This will crash them.

Me: I don't know what to do right now

Mom: Alexandra put the papers where they were. The doctor will come in soon.

Me: I didn't want it to be true even though i did do the tests, I am just tired of being played by this woman. I stood up by her through everything and this is what I get?

Lexi: It's a good thing all this came out before you marry her. I don't think staying with her is an option. You will resent her

Me: I am done with her

Mom: Son no one prepares themselves for this. I want you to make a decision. I have influenced so many things in your life and I showed you the way when you got lost. I want you to do what you want. I will not interfere but if you need me and your sister. We will be here to advise you

The doctor walked in.

Doctor: Are we done?

Me: I got my answer but I want to do my own tests as well

Doctor: I understand that and I can only give you the results on Tuesday

Me: I understand. Thank you so much man

Doctor: I am sorry again

Me: Yeah... Thanks man. We have to go.

We walked out

Me: Mom thank You for what you said

Mom: Of course! I mean every word and I hope your sister will also respect you and just let you deal with this

Lexi: I am happy we are supporting my brother and we are staying out of it but don't shut us out. Let us know what's going on

Me: I will. Thank you guys.

Lexi: I am so happy you are not married.

Me: Yeah. I am very smart sis, even with Stacy and her lawyer when I got a divorce. They knew about two accounts and there is an account they didn't know of. I never reveal my private accounts that had real funds with anyone even a partner

Mom: That is smart.

Me: Anyway before we get to our cars. You two are invited to my house for Christmas lunch

Lexi: But Genevieve, Stern and Elizabeth don't like us

Me: They will be strong. I will send you the time. I will see you guys tomorrow at lunch

Mom: See you

I walked to my car, they went to theirs. No one will tell me what to do in my house.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

There is something I have been avoiding since I could speak. I feel like in the morning when I was waking up, it was too painful and hard for me to speak and during the day I didn't feel no pain but now that it's getting late

Advertisement

I can feel the pain coming back. I cannot let the pain kick in because when I asked my doctor, who is my boyfriend about it, he did say that the pain in the morning and at night it will be bad that is why I think I need to call my mom so that she doesn't hear that I am in pain.

Anyway I was told that Stacy was talking to a banker. Apparently it's not easy to access such funds. I wouldn't know. I was not married to a millionaire. I am trying to marry the man she is claiming and she got me shot for. I don't really care how she does it but if tomorrow night I still don't have the money in my account. I will be very upset with her. She did this, now she must suffer the consequences.

Nonku is not here. I am just with my boyfriend and a nurse.

Rivoningo: Baby we have been talking. I will give you medication that will make you sleep. You need to rest

Nurse: She will first have to eat dinner

Rivoningo: She cannot chow anything right now. She is eating liquid staff. I have to go get her some more yogurts and I also have to go make her salads. You guys don't provide that here?

Nurse laughed

Nurse: Unfortunately no

Rivoningo: Could you stay with her when I am gone?

Me: What if she is needed? Nonku said we should call. Tell her you are going home to shower and bring me food. She can stay here for an hour or two. At least she is not sleeping here tonight so I don't think she will mind

Rivoningo: You are right

Nurse: But if you leave before she arrives, I will stay

Me: Thank you.

She walked out. Honestly I am more scared to be alone than they are. It's their own decision to watch me but they have no idea that I appreciate that and I am scared to be alone.

Gangsters work with many people. What if they find out I am alive and they decide to come and finish me off? I cannot take that risk

Rivoningo: Are you okay?

Me: I have to call mom. I can feel the pain coming back

Rivoningo: Let me give you some pills

He stood up and took pills and water. He helped me drink them.

Rivoningo: You can make the phone call. He took the phone and called her for me.

Mom: Molo Zimkhitha

I smiled. I missed her voice and I hate that I hid this from her. This is a big thing that happened to me. My family has to know one way or the other but I don't know how to tell them without them being protective and asking me to come home. Maybe for now I will need some cleansing just to do away with the bad luck.

Me: Molo mama unjani? (Hello ma how are you?)

Mom: Ndiphilile mntanam. Enkosi wethu ngemali. La ntombazana uhlala nayo iyithumele and indixelele Uba busy (I am good my Child. Thank you for the mobey, that girl you live with send me the money and she told me that you were busy)

Tears streaming out of my eyes to my ears

Mom: Unjani wena? (How are you?)

Rivoningo too my hand. I cleared my throat

Me: Ndiphila mama, Xolo ngongathethi nawe ngokwam. Bendibambekile (I am fine mom, sorry for not talking to you myself, I was held up)

I was crying. I couldn't believe how I got to say everything without her hearing I was crying

Mom: Akhonto ndiyayiqonda kodwa izobambi Christmas ngaphandle kwakho (it's fine, I understand but the Christmas won't be the same without you)

Me: Ndiyazi ma, Xolo. ndizokwenza sure Uba ndiyabuya ngo January but andiyaz date. (I know ma, I am sorry. I will make sure I come home in January but I don't know when exactly)

Mom: Okay mntanam (Okay my baby)

Me: Niyithenge yonke into eniyidingayo? (Did you buy everything you needed?)

Mom: Ewe kwashiyeka ne change ebonakalayo (Yes, and I had a decent change)

Me: That's good ma. Ndiyavuya (I am happy)

Mom: Kuvuya mna Sana lwan. Ubonwabele ubusuku bakho (I am happy too my baby, enjoy your evening)

Me: Nawe ma bye (You too ma bye)

Mom: Bye

I nodded my head. Rivonigo hung up. I just cried.

Rivonigo: I am sorry this is my fault

Me: No, it's not that. I just hate that I went through this and she has no idea

Rivonigo: I know

Me: I just feel bad but I hope she understands. Her Christmas was going to be awful if she found out. Thank you for not telling her

Rivonigo: We couldn't make such a decision without your approval baby

Me: Thank you. I feel drowsy

Rivonigo: I will leave when you are asleep

Me: Make sure someone is here when you leave

Rivoningo: Okay i promise, just get some rest

He perked my lips. I just fell asleep.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

Shopping with my children after that lie I told was amazing. We enjoyed ourselves. We even bought their dad some Christmas sweaters. I really hope he appreciates that because I really bought them with love. I can feel the Christmas fever. He needs to put our differences aside. It's Christmas eve.

Me: I had so much fun who else did?

Liz: It was great mom. We were not fighting for a change. We just bonded. I loved that

Stern: We haven't done that in a long time. In Durban we just let mom do things on her own. Here it's only fair we navigate things together because it's our new normal and a new home

Liz: First Christmas in our new home!

Me: I know right!

Everything was now inside.

Me: we will put the presents under the tree. The food must go to the kitchen and some of the things we don't need to the nutrition store room.

The door opened. Steve walked in. Stern seemed to ignore the fact that I want these things in the kitchen

Me: Son help the aunt take the food

Stern: Okay mom

Steve: Good, I am glad you went shopping for tomorrow because I would like to invite a couple of people to come and have Christmas lunch with us

Liz: Who are they?

Steve: I invited my mother and my sister

Liz: What!?

Is he out of his mind? I told him I didn't want those women in my house. How could he do this!?

Steve: I haven't invited Stacy and the boys but I will. I would love to have them over as well.

Stern: I thought we were not ready for them. Do you think this is a perfect time to have them here. Things are not okay between you and we are not ready to see them!

Liz: Stern is right. We know they are your sons you cannot force us to just open our arms and...

Me: Guys!

Steve: Listen to your mom! Your mom and I had a talk and she is the one who suggested this. Right honey?

I looked at him in disbelief. What is Steve doing? I didn't say this. He never spoke to me about this. Why is he doing this? Is he trying to torture me?

Liz: Mom how can you do this!? Please tell me you didn't agree to this!

Steve: Tell them honey

Me: Guys Christmas is for family time. We need to put everything behind us and get together as family

Steve: What mom said

Liz: We are not ready to meet them again!

Steve: Well tough. They are coming over. I am done listening to everyone. It's time I do what i think is right for this family. I am a man of this family. The head of this house! What I say goes!

He looked at me

Steve: Do you disagree my love?

Me: I agree with everything you just said

Steve smiled then walked away. Stern and Liz looked at me

Liz: Mom what is going on!?! Is he blackmailing you for what you did!?

Me: I don't know what you are talking about! You heard your father! tomorrow everyone will dress up and get to know each other and that's that!

I walked away silently crying. I hate this. I hate that he is making this decision for us after everything his family did to us. After everything they said about our kids. How could he do this?

STEVE DE COCK

I meant what I said. I want to have the best Christmas with everyone I love. I will not let Genevieve and her adultery ruin this Christmas. This could be my last holiday with her or her children. I am not going to let these revelations ruin my Christmas. I will have a Christmas I deserve. I will not let Elizabeth and Stern ruin it for me. They are being brats. They are elders. They are older than Steven and Ian. They should be the ones who want a relationship with them. I know the call I am about to make to Stacy is not going to make everyone happy in this house but When Stacy tells them daddy wants to have Christmas with all of us, they will be happy. They will not bring up drama. That's what I love more about my sons.

The fact that I know what I know and I want to invite my children to my home and they don't want me to have my children over when they are not mine? That makes me even more angry and it also makes me feel like the worst person to even point out that they are not mine because I love them like they are, I mean I thought they were mine for twenty one years. They have always been mine. It is hard for me to put them aside and call them that. It is really hard for me to deal with this but I am trying my best to make sure we all have the

best Christmas. When the truth is revealed. These kids could not want anything to do with me. That is why I think they deserve the best Christmas even though they don't think it will be the best. It's so funny that I am doing this for them but yet they are the ones who don't want it since they are not aware of what is going on. I feel bad for them.

Anyway I just got to my study to call Stacy and invite her and the kids to come here. Her phone rang. She answered.

Stacy: Hi

Me: hey how are you doing? I have been meaning to go there see you when I found out you were out. Did the kids tell you I slept there last night?

Stacy: Yes they did. Thank you for spending a night with them. I really appreciate it

Me: We are family. We actually bonded last night. That is why I want you guys to come and have Christmas lunch with us

Stacy: With you, Genevieve and the kids?

Me: Please say yes and ask the kids as well. Lola and Alexandra will be there. I promise it will be a peaceful lunch

Stacy: I don't think it will be a peaceful lunch but it's fine, I will talk to the boys for you

Me: Thank you. I will send you guys money to go buy new outfits to wear for the lunch. I want it to be kinda a formal thing

Stacy: Oh wow, thank you. When you say us, you mean me included?

Me: Yes all of you guys

Stacy: Thank you but I will buy my clothes online. After everything, I don't want to be seen at the mall. The boys will go look for something to wear

Me: I understand

Stacy: Thank You for the invite. The boys will be happy to hear this.

Genevieve walked in. What the hell is she doing here?

Me: I am glad. Stace, something just came in. I will see you guys tomorrow

Stacy: Okay see you

I hung up then looked at Genevieve

Genevieve: Something? I am something now!?

Me: What would you rather I called you? A criminal who helped a fugitive escape? or better...

Genevieve: I know what I did was stupid but you don't have to treat me like this Steve! Bringing my enemies to my house knowing they don't like me without talking to me!?

Me: Do not call my family! Don't call People who love and do everything they can to protect me enemies! Everyone who doesn't do what you want is an enemy to you?

Genevieve: I know I messed up

Me: How did you mess up Genevieve because you haven't told me what pushed you to go help that low life criminal. What did he say to you?

She just looked down

Me: Did you do it because you love him?

Genevieve: No! I don't love him! I haven't been with him in 18 years

Me: And that is supposed to make me feel good when I had been with you for 28 years!?

Genevieve: I know I was angry with you. When you told me what your parents were planning. I just knew I lost you and I went out and drank and met him and I cheated on you! Then you promised me to always visit but you never did!

Me: The kids would disagree! because they told me and thanked me that I was present in their lives while you went out to do God knows what

Genevieve: Yes things changed when they were both born. I guess you were bored by Stacy but before that, You were never here until I had to force you to!

Me: I wonder why you had to force me? What were you trying to cover up?

She looked shocked but quickly put on a brave face.

Genevieve: I don't think I understand?

Me: You still haven't told me why you had to risk your career for that man, until then, We will speak like this! Now you can leave my office.

Genevieve: I thought us coming here was going to put this family together

Me: I think you coming here was a blessing. We should've done it sooner

Genevieve: I don't know why you are like this. Stacy has done things to you and you never treated her like this!

Me: Stacy never cheated on me. She started dating when we got divorced. I was the one who created problems that were not there.

Genevieve: Wow

Me: There is a difference sweetheart now leave!

She walked to the door and opened the door.

Me: Gen

She turned and looked at me.

Me: Tell the kids the wedding is off and you and I are done and also tell them the reason why

She put her hand on her chest tears streaming down her cheeks.

Me: Leave before I stand up and go out there and tell these kids who you really are!

She walked out and slammed the door.

Me: Slut!

STACY DE COCK

I am excited for this Christmas lunch tomorrow. One thing I know for sure is that, the lunch is not going to be peaceful. There will be too much drama. I know my mother in law and her daughter and I know myself. They bring out the worst in me. If they start talking Nonsense I will deal with them. I am tired of them always meddling in things that don't involve them. They hate me when Steve was the one who divorced me. That to me is confusing as hell. Her son decided to be unfaithful and he didn't want me. I went to get it elsewhere. Why am I being the problem even after they found out Steve was spending time with Genevieve? They better behave in front of my kids or they will be done with them for good. I know my sons and Speaking of them

Advertisement

I am about to talk to them right now about the invite. I am hoping the shopping spree will soften them.

Anyway I was sitting on the couch waiting for the boys to come down. I saw a message notification. I looked, it was 50K. I smiled

Me: Thank You Steve. I never thought i would get any money from you if it's not child support

Ian: Mom are you talking alone?

Me: Oh Hey guys!

Steven: Why are you talking alone?

Me: Because your father just sent me money for the three of us to go buy formal outfits for Christmas lunch tomorrow at Genevieve's house

Steven: We appreciate the money but where?

I laughed

Me: I know baby but he really asked me to beg you to agree and he was transparent. He wanted you to know that his mom and sister will be there. Maybe it's time we have a real talk. Let's try this one more time maybe they will come with manners this time.

Steven: I doubt but what are we waiting for? Let's go shopping

Me: Guys I cannot go with you. You can go alone right?

Steven: Yes. How much did he send?

Me: None of your business boy! I will send it to your card. He sent enough for outsides but I would like you guys to get cute pjamas as well you know those Christmas ones. I only got you guys sweaters

Steven: We have the old ones

Me: New ones!

Steven: Okay but we cannot wear them because we are not in America it's summer here mom. It's mad hot

Me: Just for photos baby next to the three. I will Invite a photographer to take the photos wearing them then our outfits when we are about to leave

Steven: Okay. Ian let's go get ready

Ian: Tell dad thanks

Me: I will baby.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

I received the money from Stacy. That was quick. I didn't expect it so fast that is why I said tomorrow was the last day. I am impressed with how fast she did this. I don't know why she thought she could get away with committing a crime when she is clearly scared to be locked up. I cannot wait to get out of here and see her. I feel like she and I need to have a talk. She is the reason I am sleeping on this bed.

Anyway I just got up from a nap. I really enjoyed it but I didn't sleep a lot because when I opened my eyes, Rivoningo was arriving with my food.

Rivoningo: Now that you are done eating can we talk about the money?

I looked at him.

Me: Yes please.

Rivoningo: Kulungile requested for the half of the payment but we did call him and tell him he will get the money when you get out of here and he agreed. What I want to talk about now is your plans. What are you going to do with the money?

Me: I think I will build my mother a house, that was my dream I set for when I am done with university and also I will invest some to something that will bring monthly income. I haven't thought about a lot of things yet.

Rivonigo: Okay but I want us to get through the trial first. When everything is done. You can start doing what you want to do and I think by the time you go to see your family, it should be the time you do all those things and that means you cannot go home until after the trial.

Me: I agree because I don't know how long my healing will take and I don't want to go home feeling like this.

Rivonigo: Yeah true but I forgot to ask. When you spoke to your mom you cried. How are you feeling now?

I smiled at him.

Me: Guilt. I feel guilt. I mean when you are going through what I am going through, the first person you call or should be there for you is your mom but because of the circumstances, I cannot do anything about that. I cannot tell her.

Rivonigo: I am so sorry. I know it's not easy to lie to family

Me: How are you feeling?

Rivoningo: Me? Baby you're the one on a hospital bed.

Me: Your friend just left for Limpopo. You are not spending Christmas with family. You must feel something

Rivoningo: The love of my life is here. I wouldn't want to be anywhere else.

I used my okay hand to cover my face.

Me: You're a lot.

He came closer.

Rivoningo: Seriously babe. Everything that happened just showed me I don't want to do life without you. Someone you cannot live without is someone special. Your other half. I see that in you and that's how I feel about you

I removed my hand

Me: Thank You for that. I needed to hear it. I love you

Rivoningo: I love you. Can I get a kiss?

Me: Come and get it

He stood up and kissed me.

Rivoningo: I love you

Me: I love you more baby

Rivoningo: So this is when I hug you but...

Me: I am afraid you can't

Rivoningo: Damn

I laughed

Me: I don't want to laugh please

Rivoningo: sorry my love. Miss Millionaire

Me: I don't want to think about it because how I got it doesn't make me feel good. It's dirty money but you know what? Evil is what put me in this bad. She went low, I went down with her and I shouldn't even feel bad about it.

Rivoningo: That's my girl

Me: She is the first person I want to see when I am feeling okay

Rivoningo: Who else you want to see?

I looked at him

Me: My shooter

Rivoningo: Are you sure about that?

Me: Oh yeah. When I go to therapy there will be a part where the doctor will ask me if I want to face him. I don't want to be asked, I want to do it before I am asked.

Rivoningo: Well we have to trade carefully my love because he is a thug and he might have friends so I would like to be the first to know when you will go. Don't go without telling me.

Me: Okay.

I looked in front of me. I don't want to look at him when I am upset like this.

STEVE DE COCK

I was checking my email in my study. I am just avoiding everyone. I am avoiding looking at the kids. Women are very strong, I don't want to say cold because it will be an insult but how do you look at your child or children and their "father" interacting when you know that he is not their father.

Genevieve is walking around like she is not hiding any secret and me the victim, I am the one who should stay in hiding

because I cannot handle her secret. This is just straight up crazy.

Anyway while I was going through my emails. I heard a knock. The door opened. Elizabeth walked in. I exhaled. I know she and her brother are upset with me for inviting my sons, their mom and my family but I am afraid they will not change my mind. They are coming. They must just deal with it.

Elizabeth: Dad do you have a minute?

Me: What can I do for you Liz?

Elizabeth: We see what you are doing dad...

I took off my glasses and looked at her. Stern walked in also. They are here to gang up on me.

Me: When you say "we"? you mean you and who and what do you think I am doing Elizabeth?

Elizabeth: dad, You don't know that mom did this to protect us!

Me: What are you talking about Elizabeth?

Stern: Mom did it because that man threatened to kill one of us if she didn't do it

I shook my head in disbelief. I am tired of these lies and I feel like they are escalating now. This woman needs to stop! I was willing to have a drama free evening but I will not let her continue telling all these lies to make me look bad and her the good guy! I looked at Elizabeth then laughed

Liz: Dad why are you laughing at us? This is serious! would you rather she let us die?

Me: Of course not! I will be right back!

I stood up and went looking for their mom

Liz: Dad!

Me: I said I will be back! With your hero! The truth teller!!!

I said shouting looking for Genevieve. I saw her in the kitchen.

Me: You lied to them and told them he wanted to get them killed and that is why you did that!?

Genevieve: It's the truth. That is what he said. I was scared and I didn't want you to know about the affair that ended 18 years ago!

I held on to the cabinet shaking with anger.

Me: Woman I swear if you don't go to those children and tell them that is also a lie... I swear I am going to go to them and tell them the real reason why you did this!!!

She turned fast and looked at me. She was standing in a corner leaning on the cabinet with her hands on the counter of the cupboard.

Genevieve: Do you hate me that much that you want me to do this!? Why are you doing this to me Steve!?

She was crying hard.

Me: Kids!!!

Genevieve: Please! baby please

She was crying and begging me.

Me: Children!!!!

She burst out crying. They came to the kitchen.

Stern: What is going on?

Me: Your mother lied. That man didn't threaten to kill you and she should be ashamed to get you shaken like that to cover up her lies! Genevieve! am I lying when I say that low life thug didn't threaten to kill them?

She was crying looking down

Me: Genevieve!

She looked up at them tears all over her face.

Genevieve: I am sorry guys

Liz: Wait so he didn't threaten to kill us?

Genevieve: I am sorry guys.

Liz turned and looked at me

Liz: And you dad know why she did it don't you?

Stern turned and looked at me waiting for me to respond. I
looked at them

Me: Lady and Gentleman...

I looked at their mother.

Me: I present to you, the mother of the year! Your mother!

I walked away leaving them in the kitchen.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

Steve: I present to you, the mother of the year! Your mother!!

I don't know why that hit me so hard but I saw myself breaking down. How did my marriage become like this? Why did I agree to come to Cape Town? But again, this has nothing to do with coming to Cape Town. Glen called me thinking I was in Durban. It was time he messed up my life and he did and for that, I will hate him for the rest of my life.

Anyway what is with what my husband was saying? This man really knows that Glen thinks the kids are his? That's what he was going to use? How did my life become this mess? My relationship with Steve has always been perfect. My relationship with the kids has always been amazing. Actually all of this has something to do with our move because the reason I was helping Stacy with that was because I was being jealous of the kids being in my Cape Town house. I shouldn't have agreed to move to Cape Town knowing that Glen is here.

Anyway after what Steve said. I was crying the kids were looking at me. They were not even moved by seeing me crying. They wanted me to stop crying and answer their questions. I

don't know how they have become so cold. Maybe this is my fault. I have been lying. My lies were the reason Steve exploded just now. When they told him what I said, he lost it and by how angry he was, I know for a fact he was going to tell them.

When I noticed my kids were not moved. I wiped my tears then took a swab and wiped the kitchen counter.

Stern: So it's like that?

I looked at him then continued cleaning.

Me: Prepare dinner table kids! Take plates to the dining table! off you go!

Liz: Oh My God! I am about to explode if you don't tell us the truth this time!!!

Me: I said dinner!

Liz: Mom tell us the truth for crying out loud! Don't you get tired of lying!!?

Me: What? you want me to tell you more lies so that you can go to your father and verify the information like you just did!?

Stern: Why did we have to confirm in the first place? and do you think we would've found out that you lied if we didn't go to dad?

Me: Well for that reason! that is why I will never tell you why because you will go to him!

Liz: Wow so we should take your lies and accept them!

Me: The three of us had such a great time today at the grocery store. I will not let you ruin the rest of my evening! Have a good night guys and please do wash up the dishes when you are done eating!

I left them. I need to call my sister and tell her I am thinking of leaving for Namibian things are falling apart here But first, I

need to go to Glen and find out if he got the results because I haven't gotten mine. Honestly, I also would like to know if he is the father or not because I honestly don't know anymore. But my woman intuition is telling me Steve is the father.

STACY DE COCK

My morning is so hectic with us having to do a photo shoot and going to lunch. My kids bought nice suits and shoes for today and they listened to me and bought the pjamas. I cannot wait for this Photoshoot. I just want to take pictures. Post them on Instagram so that people can see my life is going on. I am not going to lie though. This is bittersweet. Steve has always been a part of this but this year our family Christmas pictures will have one person missing.

I decided to call my best friend to talk to her about it. I just don't want to make a bad decision. I want to have a talk with my girl but I don't know what to say. It's our first Christmas without my ex husband.

Anyway Jennifer answered

Jennifer: Merry Christmas friend!

Me: Merry Christmas my darling! How are you?

Jennifer: I am wondering, I am feeling the Christmas fever. How are you doing?

Me: Honestly I don't know how I feel. I called a photographer and he is on his way to take our Christmas photos

Jennifer: Sounds exciting, why isn't that exciting to you?

Me: Because it's our first Christmas without Steve and he is not going to be part of the Christmas shoot for the first time.

Jennifer: Friend this is not a new thing. I remember you always finished the Christmas with just the kids. After taking photos and having lunch he always left for something

Me: Wait a second!

Jennifer: What?

Me: I am such a fool!

Jennifer: What do you mean?

Me: That man always took a plane every Christmas after lunch. He went to have the same experience with Genevieve and her kids

Jennifer: Oh My God and we were so clueless!

Me: I know! I feel so stupid, anyway I was wondering if it would be wrong to ask Steve to come and be part of the photo shoot

Jennifer: And you are going to post them?

Me: Yes

Jennifer: Friend that doesn't sound right. This is another woman's man. It's inappropriate to ask him to join you when you are going to post. I feel like when someone has a woman, you shouldn't do that, it's disrespectful to the woman.

Me: It's just that I am worrying about my sons

Jennifer: Don't worry about the boys. If you do this you delay the process of them accepting that it's over. They must adapt to a life without him around. They know you are divorced

Me: At least we will spend the Christmas lunch together. You're right. I shouldn't call him

Jennifer: Thank You

Me: Okay my friend thank you.

Jennifer: You're welcome

Me: Okay bye

Jennifer: Bye

I hung up. I saw Steven walking down

Me: Please tell me you took a shower

Steven: I already did. I just went back to my Pjamas. We will change clothes when the guy gets here right?

Me: Yes

Steven: Then no need to get dressed. I need cereal

Me: Son How are you feeling? Dad won't be here for the photo shoot

He shrugged his shoulders

Steven: It is what it is. We are here and we are going to have fun right?

He faked a smile then walked passed me

Me: You are my son. When you are being sarcastic I know. You don't have fun on our photo shoots I know you hate it

Steven: I do but anything for you mom

Me: I love you

Steven: I know

He walked to the kitchen. I shook my head smiling. He is grown so much. I felt a hand on my shoulder, I looked up, it's Ian, I was on the last stair down. He was two stairs up

Ian: It's that time where you say "You're my favourite" to him. Why didn't you say it?

I laughed

Me: You are my favourite too you know that!

Ian: It's not special when you say it to all of us

I laughed

Me: You guys are too matured I cannot believe you are my children.

Ian: Love you

He was walking to the kitchen as well

Me: Love you too baby.

I am blessed to have them. I cannot believe I almost went away for years. I really made the best decision for buying that recording with six million. My kids are worth more than money.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

It is Christmas day. I will be working today. I just got to work but I thought of something that happened last night. Zimkhitha told me she wanted to go see Glen. I know that visit is not going to be a good visit. She will be visiting a man who almost got her killed. She is not going to be nice and her not being nice could upset that guy. Glen is a thug, criminals always have handlers outside who will take care of things. I don't want her to be finished by a friend of Glen's just because of what she says to him. This is bothering me a lot because I now know how dangerous that man is and I am not prepared for my girlfriend to die. I cannot live without her. I need to speak to Hlamulo and ask for his advice because I don't know what to do.

I dialled his number. I hope he is not still asleep. As doctors we wake up early, so being at home means sleeping as long as you want. He answered

Hlamulo: Hey man

Me: Hey bro merry Christmas

Hlamulo: Do we do that?

I laughed

Me: stop man, I just didn't want to get into it. How are you?
How is home?

Hlamulo: Everyone is healthy and happy to see me. How is Zim?

Me: She is doing better. Last night we had an amazing evening.
I feel like we are connecting again and even more than before

Hlamulo: That is good

Me: Anyway she said something that is why I called you

Hlamulo: what did she say?

Me: That she wants to go see Stacy when she is okay. I am not
against that...

Hlamulo: But?

Me: She also wants to see the shooter.

Hlamulo: Do you think it's a good idea?

Me: It could be but I don't think so because she is going to upset him. What if he sends thugs to finish her?

Hlamulo: Yeah you are right. But if it's important that she sees him, what if she sees him on the day he dies...

Me: That is a good idea! I mean what if we kill him and she can't heal because she needed closure and Glen was the closure she needed

Hlamulo: Yeah But I think you should call Kulungile to ask, because even doing it on that day, Zish can be suspected of killing him.

Me: You are right, let me call him now. Talk later

Hlamulo: Sure boy

I hung up. I dialled Kulungile's mum

Kulungile: Hello!

Me: It's Christmas

Advertisement

I won't waste your time. When Zimkhitha is okay, she would like to meet her shooter but my worry is that man getting upset and send someone to finish her. I was wondering if she can meet him on that day we decided to remove him and my question is, won't she be suspected of doing it?

Kulungile: With what proof? A girl who was gunned down got in a cell and killed them?

Me: So she will not be suspected?

Kulungile: The day we are dealing with them make sure she meets them.

Me: Okay thank You.

Kulungile: Enjoy your Christmas Doc

I smiled

Me: Thanks man.

I hung up then walked in.

Me: Baby I am back merry Christmas my love

Zimkhitha: Welcome back and you said that many times. Merry Christmas to you too baby

Me: I was just talking to Kulungile

Zimkhitha: Okay?

Me: He thinks you should meet The shooters in prison during the trial. In fact the day before they take a stand...

Zimkhitha: Oh, why?

Me: It's his strategy I don't know why

Zimkhitha: Okay then. As long I will meet them

I smiled. I have to always remember that she doesn't know what they are going to do so I have to be careful and smart all the time. I was disturbed by my phone while smiling at her. I looked at my phone.

Me: Baby it's Nonku I have to take this

Zimkhitha: Okay

I answered

Me: Hey Nonku?

Nonku: I am at home right now but it takes me 30 minutes to get there. What do you have for lunch? I was thinking Trevor and I join you

Me: I haven't decided what we will eat yet but I will check restaurants and order food for four

Nonku: Awesome I can't wait

Me: Just say when you are coming so that I make the order

Nonku: Wonderful! bye.

Me: Bye

She hung up.

Me: Nonku wants us to have lunch together today. I will order. We will have lunch here. Maybe in my office. You have been sleeping ever since you got here. It's time you try and sit and enjoy lunch. We will prepare a table it's gonna be nice. You will be on a wheelchair.

Zimkhitha: Okay babe I am excited.

Me: I am happy you're excited! let me find someone to decorate my office!

Zimkhitha: Okay baby

I perked her lips then walked out.

STEVE DE COCK

I am not looking forward to this. I know I planned this day but I know it might not go well. My mother and my sister were very nice and supportive yesterday. When none of them said "I told you so" that meant the world to me. It showed me that these people have been crying and longing for me to open my eyes

and I was blind and too stubborn to see it. I really appreciate their support but at the same time. I keep asking myself if I can fully trust them to not lose it and cause drama. I have thought long and hard about what my next steps are since now I know what I know. I know that I don't want to tell these kids that I am not their father. I don't want my mom and my sister to do it for me. I feel like it's my business to address not anyone else's that's why Stacy still doesn't know about it.

Another thing I was thinking about last night in the guest room ALONE was me keeping another secret from these kids. Will they ever forgive me for this one? then again I answered myself. It's not my place to tell them. I am not their blood and me telling them would seem like I don't care about them and how they feel. As for Genevieve on the other hand, she is their blood parent. She is the reason all of this is happening. If she feels like she is not going to tell her children who their father is, it's her problem but I will continue with my plans to move forward with my life. What I am going to hate though is these kids asking me why I am walking away because I will walk away. As for the house, my wife and I paid for it together. I contributed a lot, she contributed 30% but because I raised these kids, I don't have a right to take their home from them but I will take one home it's up to them which one they want to

live in. I bought the Durban home myself. We bought our dream home together. The memories are in Durban not here but if they want to stay in Cape Town, I am selling the holiday home I am afraid but I have mixed emotions about selling it since they study in Durban and want to live there. I don't know. I am torn. Maybe I should just walk away and forget everything else.

Liz: Dad! I have been calling you!

I turned around

Me: Hey

Liz: You have been staring outside the window but I can't see what you are looking at. Are you okay?

Me: Are you okay sweetheart?

She folded her arms

Liz: I am not okay about so many things. You know I don't want this lunch

Me: You have to be tough baby. Wear your big girl pants. I am wearing my big boy pants dealing with your mom when my old high school friend now knows that my wife has been making a fool of me with some coloured criminal! I am not okay but I am in the house trying to keep peace. Everything that is happening reminds me of family. When everything is going wrong. Family is where you turn to

Liz: I don't think I like what you just said dad

Me: Feel free to express yourself, what do you hate?

Liz: I just don't want people who don't care about this family have an opinion about this family. If this lunch is to let everyone in on what is going on then I don't want to be part of this please tell me so that I don't attend. I don't want to be set up for drama.

Me: I have been putting people over me. I am tired of doing that. This lunch is me putting everyone that I love in one room to break bread. You know I am not a vicious person. I haven't

said anything to my family about the fighting. I just want to have a good day can we have that?

Liz: After the last time, I don't know dad but I am willing to sit down with everyone.

Me: Wonderful! That's all I ask.

Liz: Okay dad let me go put on my dress it's almost time!

Me: Okay honey.

I saw Genevieve talking to the chef standing in front of the door inside. Maybe she is leaving

Chef: I am sorry I have to be home. I will send people to clean up when you are done I promise

Genevieve: Thank You so much

They hugged.

Me: Leaving already?

Chef: Yes! The table is already set and the food is already on the table

Me: Thank You Chef

She bowed then went to the door. She opened the door. Mom And Lexi were at the door.

Me: Hey guys come on in!

They moved aside for Chef. She walked out. They came in.

Lexi: Oh My God looking at this house from the outside then come in, it's so beautiful!

She said looking around. I hugged her. She went to Genevieve and hugged her. Genevieve wasn't into the hug. Her hug was cold.

Mom: This house is breathtaking

Genevieve: But you guys have been here and we didn't change anything. I don't understand the compliments?

Lexi: The last time we were here, you had only one tree, now it's fully decorated

Mom: And we would rather compliment your house than saying something that isn't nice

Me: Which is good mom. We want good energy today

Lexi: And we are bringing good energy. Last time we were kicked out and we deserved it

Mom: We will have time to talk about that honey

Me: I agree!

The helpers brought drinks for them. I saw Stern and Elizabeth walking down dressed up.

Mom: Oh my beautiful grandchildren! You look like you will walk the carpet. I was very fashionable when I was your age! You took it from me! Not Genevieve even though she looks exquisite today!

Stern and Elizabeth smiled. Genevieve faked a smile. I love how my mom is today

Mom: Where is everyone? If it's all of us! I would like a family photo by the stairs!

Me: And the photographer is here mom

Mom: Wonderful!

We heard a doorbell

Me: I got it!

I walked to the door and opened. I have never been so excited to meet people that are a pleasure to look at. I have been living in a warzone. A mad house.

Me: Welcome my beautiful family

I said opening arms. I hugged my sons and kissed their heads then went to their mom and hugged her.

Me: You look gorgeous

Stacy: Thank You Steve.

Me: Sons! I didn't trust you to get yourselves decent outfits but I have to say no, it can't be you who bought these, your mom went with you

Steven: Dad are you saying we have no style? sorry to disappoint you, we bought our own outfits

Me: You get the style from me

Ian: I am not sure about that

He walked in

Me: What did you say boy!?

Ian: That I love you dad!

He yelled walking away we all laughed. I closed the door then showed them the way. They were given drinks. The kids coca cola in ice.

Stacy: Merry Christmas everyone. Thank you for the invitation
Genevieve

Genevieve faked a smile then looked at me. I smiled at her.

Genevieve: You guys are welcome. Why don't we all go to the dinner table and eat.

Me: Let's!

Mom: Oh I am starving!

One thing I noticed was that the kids didn't pay attention to each other again and another weird thing was that Ian and Steven didn't run to their grandma and aunt for hugs as they usually do. They just stood by their mom. There is a lot of healing that needs to be done in this family. But maybe God is doing this, maybe he doesn't want my sons to connect with these kids then find out later they are not related. We all sat down at the table. I stood up and started dishing for kids while everyone else was dishing for themselves

Elizabeth: Thank you dad

Me: You're welcome baby.

Elizabeth: I thought we were going to take a photo first.

Genevieve: This chef worked so hard. We don't want the food to be cold honey. We can do that later!

Me: Okay mom can you say Grace?

Mom smiled.

Mom: Of course my son

She smiled at everyone

Mom: Let's bow our heads

We all did.

Mom: Dear heavenly father, we thank you so much for putting us together again on this wonderful day. Father we pray for healing in the family. We pray for unity and we pray for forgiveness and understanding. Father bless this food we are about to dig in. Amen!

Everyone: Amen!

Me: Let's enjoy our food everyone

We all started eating. It was a bit quiet. Genevieve cleared her throat. We all looked at her except Stacy who was just eating.

Genevieve: I think we shouldn't ignore the elephant in the room.

She looked at Stacy.

Genevieve: Stacy?

We were all shocked. Stacy looked up fast, she didn't expect her name to be called.

Genevieve: I remember the first time we met. It was nice. You opened up to me about your black boyfriend

We all looked at both of them in shock. This is an inappropriate conversation. What is going on? Stacy shook her head in disbelief then put down her fork and listen.

Genevieve: You were arrested on Friday for the involvement in the shooting of the girl who was dating the same man you told me about. I guess the question on everyone's lips right now is...

Genevieve smiled. She seemed to be enjoying this.

Genevieve: How involved were you in getting that girl shot?

Mom: This is not going to go down well(Whispering)

Lexi looked down

Lexi: Don't poke a Bear, don't do it (Speaking in between her teeth)

Was this question appropriate in front of the kids? Really Genevieve? when there is a lot I could say that could shatter your world you are the first to start drama? It was quiet, it went very quiet in the room. Stacy flicked her hair then took her glass and sipped. Everyone was looking at her. She was pissed. She gulped her glass of wine and raised it up for the staff.

Stacy: Fill me up. Actually the bottle should be on the table please.

She gave Genevieve deathstare after she said that.

DELILAH CHAMBER

This Christmas weekend has been hectic or rather an eventful few days. Jennifer and I live in the same suburb. When she called and said she wanted to see me before we have lunch with our families, I was okay with that and happy at the same time. Dealing with Stacy sometimes can be a lot. Stacy likes belittling you and never apologises for doing so. When you work for her, she thinks because she pays you, she doesn't have to say thank you or sorry. This woman betrayed me and called Kulungile behind my back after I said she shouldn't do it. What I feared happened. Kulungile hasn't come back and said well, I heard your side and their side now here is my decision. He is quiet and that can mean one thing. He is chosen a side. I expected Stacy to apologize to me. When I said I told you so she dismissed me. Working for her is a lot. You can just tell she is someone who got rich overnight. People like that don't know how to be humble. They are mean.

Jennifer and I met at a local restaurant.

Jennifer: Thank you so much for coming

Me: Of Course. We haven't caught up ever since Stacy came back. How is your husband? How is everything?

Jennifer: Everything is good. When I asked him about that issue, I could tell he was ready to fight so I let it go.

Me: Yeah sometimes it is best you don't start looking for problems when they are not there. You know in your heart that you are not that kinda person

Jennifer: Exactly! Anyway I asked you here because I want to know about Stacy's chances. I am really worried about her. I know her being out doesn't mean it's over.

Me: Things are not looking bad for her and she should thank the recording even though it cost her 6 million

Jennifer: What!?

I put my hands on my mouth. Oh my big mouth. I cannot believe Stacy didn't tell this woman this. I thought I was having

a conversation with her best friend and I assumed she knew everything. This is now getting awkward. I just can't.

Me: Oh No! my big mouth. You didn't know

Jennifer: Why wouldn't this woman tell me. How the hell did she pay that ridiculous amount of money!?

Me: Rivonigo had a recording of Stacy saying she was going to call it off and she did on record. Stacy asked me to go ask for it. Obviously Rivonigo was angry, he said no. We approached his friend and his friend made ridiculous demands. He said he wanted all her shares from Steve family businesses and those shares cost 6million. She couldn't risk the family finding out that she actually did call a hit or the fact that she made a deal with her shares.

Jennifer: Oh My God I cannot believe this! I don't know why Stacy is hiding so much. I feel like she never shares everything and the fact that she cannot trust me is just blowing my mind. I cannot believe she lost 6 Million

Me: Her freedom means that much for her

Jennifer: Trust me. I can tell

Me: Please don't tell her I told you. I think the reason she didn't tell you was because she was ashamed not because she didn't think you are a good friend

Jennifer: If you say so. I have a question for you

Me: Okay what's that?

Jennifer: Do you believe Stacy called off the hit?

Me: It's there in the recording

Jennifer: I don't know... I feel like she tells me what she thinks I need to know and that is not what a good friend does.

Me: Stacy doesn't know how to be a good friend. I asked her not to call Kulungile. I told her I could handle this. I even told her Kulungile would want to represent the girl instead of her. She didn't listen. She called Kulungile behind my back. Kulungile arrived as you know but can you believe ever since he said he went to the hospital. He hasn't contacted us and I have a feeling that he will represent that girl and that is our nightmare

Jennifer: I wonder why Stacy doesn't want to listen to you when she knows you are the lawyer

Me: She doesn't think I am good enough

Jennifer: That is not right. You literally won a custody for her!

Me: That's what I said to her

Jennifer: I am so sorry. You don't deserve that
I smiled at her.

Me: Yeah... She must be glad I like her because if I didn't. I was going to fire her as a client.

Jennifer: But she needs to know that she can do better as a friend

Me: I agree.

I don't know when we can do that but I think she needs to know that she is not being a good friend. Maybe we will sit her down when all of this is over.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

Today is a very weird day for me. It is the first time spending Christmas without my family. Hell it's the first time having Christmas lunch at the hospital. I am experiencing a lot of firsts. It is the first time spending Christmas with all this pain and bullet holes. You know, all this experience made me realise that I don't pray enough and I feel like God is opening my eyes. He is showing me that he is there and he is watching over me and I think I should accept his calling and finally put him first and my ancestors as well. I thank them and my father for saying no to

me dying. I am a luck bitch I mean I can even stand up and walk even though I am limping which is expected. Rivoningo said to me his worry was me not walking because of a the incident. I feel like me dying or me being crippled would be equal torture to him and I am super happy he didn't have to go through that. I mean even at death, I wouldn't want him to beat himself up and think this is his fault because it is not. All I asked of this man was to be his only woman and he gave me that. It would be very selfish of me to be mad at him when the days prior to my shooting he has been nothing but the best boyfriend. I am not holding anything against this amazing man.

Anyway we are in his office. It was turned into a Christmas room. It looked so beautiful. I cannot believe this man made this effort. This office will look like this for like two hours then everything will have to be taken down.

Nonku: When you said you were going to prepare your office I didn't expect all of this

Me: I was going to say that! It's beautiful. How do you do this for only one lunch babe?

Rivonigo: I don't regret a cent I spent on this. I did it with love and for my love

Trevor: You cannot fight that

We all laughed

Me: Thank you baby

He perked my lips. I was in a wheelchair. We were around the table eating. It was super nice.

Nonku: Vonigo told me you called your mom yesterday?

Me: Oh yes, it was so hard

Rivonigo took my hand

Rivonigo: Yeah it was, at some point I thought her mother was going to hear she was crying because she cried throughout that phone call but managed to pull herself together throughout

Nonku: I am so sorry friend no one predicted this and also I would like to apologize to Rivoningo. It's Christmas. I want to leave everything behind and move forward.

She looked at him

Nonku: I was very hard on you when this happened and I feel like I was not fair because you did leave Stacy and focused on my friend

Rivoningo: Don't worry about it. You were only angry at me while you still had the dirty top. Once you went to the bathroom to change and bath you came back a different person
Trevor laughed.

Trevor: actually that is true

Me: What dirty shirt? Wait she took a shower here?

Trevor: Yes she didn't want to leave you. She showered here.
I looked at my friend

Me: Thank You my friend

Nonku: You are my friend. I didn't trust anyone. I felt like if I left that door I would come back and hear someone came and finished you

I got emotional

Nonku: I am sorry I didn't mean to make you cry

Me: No it's okay. You still didn't tell me about the dirty top.

They looked at each other. You could tell they didn't want to tell me. Rivonigo cleared his throat

Me: What is going on?

Nonku: When you got shot I was speaking to Trevor on the phone. I heard two gun shots. I thought it was someone hitting a roof or something but Trevor said that sound could also be a gun shot. I ran out and when I found you

Advertisement

I lost my mind I remember hugging you and stopping the bleeding

Rivoningo: Her top had your blood and she wore it for hours because she didn't want to leave.

Me: Okay I don't want to talk about it anymore. When I talk about the shooting, I get scared. I even dream about it

Rivoningo: Babe you didn't tell me this

Me: Every time I wake up, it's like I am being shot so I don't want to talk about it

Trevor: Its understandable. I know I wouldn't want to talk about it.

Nonku: Did you call your mom today?

I shook my head no.

Me: I feel like she will catch on that and suspect that I am not okay. I just texted my brother and told him he should tell everyone merry Christmas. I am just happy they are having a normal Christmas and they have food. That's what is important for this day besides family coming together

Nonku: I agree and you shouldn't call her if calling her makes you cry

Me: The reason I cry is because I hate that I am lying to her. It's the guilt.

Nonku: I understand

Me: Anyway this is beautiful. Thank you baby for putting it together

Rivoningo: Anything for you baby

I smiled at him. I cannot wait to get out of here but it looks like I will stay here for a while.

STACY DE COCK

First of all, who the hell does this girl think she is to asking me this question in front of my children? What is this? Is this bitch mad that my sons look like my husband and her kids look like... I actually don't know how they look like because what I know for sure is that they don't look like the man I was married to for almost 22 years. This bitch is not going to end this. I don't know what she is doing and I don't know why she is doing it but what I know for sure is that she is here to cause some drama and do you know the funny thing about all of this is that, I expected this kind of behaviour from my in laws not her. I was not ready for a woman I have defended from her husband to betray me like this and put me on blust like this. I thought we were becoming friends. I said it from the beginning that we will never be best friends because we shared the same man but I thought we were better than this. I don't know what is this and she has to tell me what it is and I saw if she continues acting like a bitch I will have the last word. She doesn't know me.

Right now I am pissed off and I know this wine is going to take forever to kick in and I desperately want it to kick in so bad

right now so that I can say whatever I want to say in front of her kids but I don't think I need alcohol to stand up to a bully. My children experiencing this is enough for me to stand up for myself.

Everyone was looking at me nervous. They could see how upset I was. I looked at her. I gulped another glass then put the glass on the table. She has my attention now.

Genevieve: You don't have to say anything if the lawyers don't allow you to, I just thought we should address the elephant in the room.

Me: Were your intentions to find out what is going on or you just wanted everyone to know that I am linked to an attempted murder case that I slept in jail for?

She put her hand on her chest

Genevieve: what!? No!

Me: Bullshit!

I hit the table

Lola: Guys the children

Me: I think my children are old enough to know that when you are provoked you defend yourself!

Genevieve: There is nothing to defend yourself from if you didn't do anything!

Me: Didn't you ask this question to get an answer?

Genevieve: I di....

Me: Then shut your mouth and listen.

Lexi took her glass and sipped. I looked at my kids.

Me: Before I answer your question, I know when you asked this you had ill intentions!

Genevieve: What!?

I looked at her daughter

Me: Don't you think she had ill intentions?

Liz: I don't want to be involved in old people's business

She is a bitch like her mother, I am sorry to think it, I know I wouldn't say it to her. Unlike her mother I wouldn't do anything to hurt kids. But you know what, this kid is right. This is none of the kids business. It shouldn't have been brought in front of them.

Me: Exactly!

I looked at her mother

Me: You shouldn't have brought this up in front of children!

Mine are teenagers! What you did was...

Genevieve: Stern is a teen.

Me: Then why did you do that just now!?

Genevieve: Everyone is...

Steve: I don't think we should be doing this

Me: You didn't stop her when she started drama don't do it now! Let me answer her!

I looked at Genevieve

Me: Everyone is what?

Genevieve: Saw on the TV. I expected you to address it.

Me: I already have to people who matter to me.

Genevieve: Wow!

I looked at her son

Me: Did you see the statement on social media? I know you kids stay on social media

Stern: Yes ma'am I did.

Me: Was there anything that wasn't clear there?

Stern: No ma'am

Genevieve: I don't know why you are questioning my son

Me: I don't know why you are angry.

Genevieve: I am not!

Me: Your intentions were to humiliate me and I don't want your response to that! You wanted to humiliate me! You wanted my children to look at me differently but you failed. My

boys know about my ex "black" boyfriend I told them and your in laws, I am sure Steve told them. Now can I ask a question?

Genevieve shrugged her shoulders. Oh she is not ready for this.

Me: Does everyone on this table know that she got so mad, I swear she doesn't know how to control her angry....

She gave me a death stare

Me: She got so mad and smashed her glass door in her Durban little house and blamed thieves and lied to her husband about leaking their affair to my lawyer!

Elizabeth: Mom told us that

Me: She also told you the real reason she did it? The fact that she hated that my children lived here and that she didn't want to live with children she hated?

Genevieve threw a fork on the table then pointed at me.

Genevieve: That's low! That is very low! I don't hate these children! That is so not true and you must take that back!

I stood up. I took my jacket from the chair behind me. I put it on.

Me: I am not taking shit back! It is the truth and you know it and I would never trust you with my children even if you were the last person on this earth! I hope your sham of a marriage works. I don't know how he deals with you when you're this obnoxious!

Everyone had their hands on their chests and mouth shocked.

Lola: Oh my God!

I looked at my sons

Me: Let's go boys. Thank God i hired a chef to cook just in case things didn't go well...

Lola: Stacy don't go

Steve: Guys please don't go

Me: I knew this was a set up that's why I made sure I had a chef cook while we were leaving

Steven: This was not a set up I swear. I wouldn't do that to you guys

Me: I know you wouldn't do that Steve. I know you are trying to had to blend this family together but it's not going to happen. Give it up. You're married to a jealous woman!

Genevieve: I am not jealous of you Stacy! You have a court case coming! It had to be addressed!

Me: if you are not jealous of me maybe you're jealous of how my children look

Lola: Stacy!!!

Steve: Stacy please!

Elizabeth stood up and walked up. Genevieve looked at me with tears streaming down her face. She stood up. I could see her from head to toe because I already moved away from the table

Genevieve: Maybe you are jealous of me becau....

Me: Jealous of what?

I looked at her from head to toe

Me: Jealous of your 1998 second hand versace maternity dress you are wearing?

Lexi: Oh My God stop you guys!

Me: Girl bye!

I took both my sons hands and walked with them to the door.

Genevieve: You're a criminal! When is the court case!? When are you going to court Stacy!

I turned around and looked at her.

Me: Don't throw stones when you're living in a glass house my love.

I opened the door my sons walked out and I also walked out. I slammed it so hard.

Ian: I hate her

I looked at Steven.

Steven: What do you want me to say mom? Obnoxious was the perfect word to describe her. Who attacks people she invited? Can I not see that woman again?

Our driver opened the door as we were approaching the car.

Me: Your wish is granted sweetheart.

We got in a car and drove off.

ALEXANDRA DE COCK

This is frustrating. We promised my brother that we wouldn't say anything and we would like to keep that promise to my brother. We are doing so well and he is starting to trust us again. Being at this lunch and sitting on this table and watching Genevieve acting like a real bitch to my brother's ex wife who has been loyal to my brother and gave him children who look exactly like him was very hard to watch. Here is Genevieve acting like a housewife on TV because camera are rolling. She is asking questions no one interested on because we read the post and we believe Stacy. Some thugs are like that. In their own toxic crazy way, they will protect you by doing something crazy like that, it doesn't matter if they know you or not. I do believe Stacy. Everyone knows Stacy and our family don't get along but come on. She didn't deserve that! she didn't deserve to be questioned about this in front of her children. I didn't like that at all and mom didn't like it too. She was holding her teeth like I was because we had a lot we wanted to say but again, we promised Steve.

How a whore like Genevieve confront people when she was caught on camera committing a crime? How is a slut who has two children who are not her husband's children judge anyone.

I have seen people cheat before but going out of your marriage and have two kids? that is not a mistake. One child that was made one crazy night is forgivable but this is not and I am sick of sitting here pretending but again. I made a promise. My relationship with my brother is very important to me. I am not willing to lose it over this disgraceful bitch.

Me: Do not throw a stone when you're living in a glass house...

Everyone looked at me.

Me: That was a statement.

Mom: It was. Genevieve I will ask this nicely, don't you think it was wrong of you to bring up the case in front of her kids?

Genevieve: Do you think it was okay of her to throw a jab at my children?

Me: No she did not!

Genevieve: Really? Do you think my daughter just walked up because she is a drama queen!?

Mom: Genevieve, the fact that I asked you a question and you answered with a question shows you are trying to start a fight and we are not fighting with you right now and here is my grandson Stern. He can say if I am crossing a line. Stacy God knows we are not on good terms but she didn't throw any jabs at you. She said you are jealous because of how her children look that can be interpreted differently...

Me: And you need to realise that Stacy didn't come here and attack you. It was actually the other way around and what made her upset was you not waiting for us to finish eating with children and when we are alone you ask. I think if you let the kids walk away and it was us adults, none of that could've happened

Steve: I agree. Genevieve's intentions were to humiliate Stacy in front of the boys and that's not nice.

Genevieve: Excuse me!

She stood up and walked away. I exhaled

Me: Oh God what did we do now.

Stern: I don't think this is about you. She has been in a mood for a while and you are right. I am 19 but if I was 15 or younger like those boys, I wouldn't want to hear that conversation.

Mom: Thank You baby. Thank you so much that's all we were trying to point out.

Stern: Let me go check on Liz

Me: Yes, I think you should do that too

He stood up and walked up the stairs

Me: He is a sweet boy

Steve: That's why everything is breaking my heart

Mom: It's breaking my heart too and that is why I didn't lose it and defend Stacy by throwing a jab at her for this whole big secret! I was thinking for these kids

Steve: Wait you are defending Stacy?

Mom: Why are you surprised? She didn't deserve that!
I looked around and saw Genevieve in the kitchen.

Me: Guys now that we are alone.

Mom and my brother looked at me.

Me: We were going to take photos as a family and Genevieve ruined that. Stacy and the kids left...

Mom: Why don't I go to the bathroom and call Stacy, she said she had lunch prepared. I will just ask if we could come and join them. I think that was not fair what happened and I want to have Christmas pictures with my family

Steve: I think you should do that

Mom walked to the bathroom

Me: You should also come if she agrees

Steve: Of course I am coming. I don't want when my sons find out the truth they accuse me of always choosing Genevieve children. We will go to Stacy's and have a family lunch like I wanted it. This woman ruined it for us

Me: Did you see that coming?

Steve: I didn't at all and when I was stopping them. I was thinking of what Steven said about me just sitting and not say anything. I didn't want them to be mad at me again about that.

I looked around and lowered my voice

Me: Yeah. I must say Genevieve has the audacity to call people out when she is sitting on this big secret!?

Steve: I was boiling inside. I swear you can see my nails under this table the way I was deeping my nails on it because of anger. I know she knows I know something! Where did she get the nerve?

Me: Wow she is unbelievable!

We saw Genevieve come back.

Genevieve: I am sorry about that.

She sat down.

Genevieve: Nothing is going to make me stop eating this amazing meal

She started eating. I looked at my brother. She looked at us.

Genevieve: Where is your mom?

Me: Bathroom

Genevieve: Okay.

So she won't say anything about what she just did. what is wrong with this woman? Mom came back and put up both her thumbs. Stacy want us at her house. I am happy she agreed.

Mom: Steve thank you for inviting us but we have to go. It's a pity we didn't get to take the photos

Genevieve: We can still take them

Me: No we can't! The family is incomplete. We can Scratch this year and forget about it. Hopefully next year we will take family photos

I stood up and took my jacket and handbag

Me: Lunch was nice

I went to my brother and side hugged him.

Me: See you around bro

Steve: Sure. Thank you for coming.

Mom: Anything for you son.

We walked to the door.

Me: I had no idea she was that cold!

Mom: Oh she is a bitch. An ice queen

Me: Wow! I am speechless!

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

This whole thing that is happening in my life is making me go crazy. I feel like my head is spinning and nothing is a reality. I am snappy. I am very moody. I don't know what I just did but I know I might regret it. I feel like I need to clear something out. Coming to this lunch. I didn't plan to do what I did. The reason I was upset and I thought I should do that to Stacy was because

of what I saw when Stacy and her kids walked in. The four of them, my husband included came in laughing and happy. Seeing that scared me because Steve doesn't want anything to do with me. He is sleeping in the guest room. When I saw Stacy and her kids joking around with my husband, I saw what I was losing and what she was potentially gaining. I know Steve still loves Stacy and I know he is going to use this to be with her. I hate that. That makes me angry.

One other thing that upsets me is the fact that her kids are happy and do jokes with my husband when they should be moody and angry that Steve lives with us and not with them. Why they are so understanding? The fact that I don't see my husband do that with our kids but is like that we those kids who don't live with him, it hurts i am not going to lie. It takes me back to everything. Stacy always gets everything. The real marriage, the money, kids who look like Steve and a drama free relationship and I don't have all of that. There is war after another. My dream house is not my dream house anymore. It hurts to disappoint my kids. It hurts me that they see how unhappy me and their father are.

I was sitting on the couch with a glass of win just thinking about my crazy life and what transpired.

Liz: Mom do you have a minute?

I turned

Me: Oh yeah! what's up?

She sat down

Liz: You know I will always be on your side in public or around outsiders but I would love to hear why you did what you did at lunch? why would you do that!? you caught her off guard and what she said as a jab was sick!

Steve: What is it that was sick?

Liz: Dad?

Steven: I am going to check on my sons. I don't want them to think they were kicked out or you children and I feel a certain way about them.

Me: I don't feel a certain way about them! They are children! I am not cruel

I was crying

Steve: If you say so

He walked away. I looked at Elizabeth in shock. Did this man say that to me?

Stern: Only if you can be honest! Dad has never spoken to you like that. He is angry and it's not about the lunch. What did you do?

I ignored them and cried. First of all

I don't even know where Stern came from because I thought it was just me and Liz.

Stern: I don't think you should've walked away Liz. If you stayed you would've understood why it was so bad what mom did

Liz: I know what mom did was wrong! But for that woman to say what she said? about us not looking like dad? Mom is a

brunette! why is she so small minded. Why can't we look like mom? why do we have to look like dad?

Stern: All I am saying is, mom shouldn't have said what she said in front of teenagers. Those boys are not even 16 and they get to see all this. Mom going to jail is a big deal

Me: Nothing I said was wrong!

Stern: maybe or maybe not but that was not the time and that's not what I want to talk about. You need to answer our questions right now. Dad is upset with you and this is not about what just happened. What did that man do for you to risk your career trying to help him run away? no more lies now!

I gulped my drink. I stood up.

Me: I am not engaging in this conversation anymore. Good night children!

Liz: Oh My God!

Stern: I hope whatever you did mom won't break this family! I swear if you hurt us I will never forgive you! It will be better if you do it now

I was walking up, once he said what he said. I paused and started thinking if lying wa worth it anymore.

Liz: Please mom. Stop walking away from us. Tell us why did you help that man.

I turned around and looked at them

Me: You will not like the answer I am sorry

Liz: We don't care. We just want to know what was so important than your freedom and career?

Stern: And what you said about him wanting to kill us. That was a very insensitive excuse. A bad thing to say about your children

Me: Okay I am done!

I walked up. They were shouting. I cannot do this and I hate that they are ganging up on me.

Liz: Why did you do it mom!!!?

I turned fast

Me: Because I love him! there you got it! I love the man more than I love your father! are you happy now!?

Stern: Nah, I don't believe that. I saw him online. I checked him up. You don't love him. He is not your type

I ran up. I cannot do this. This boy now knows my type?

STACY DE COCK

I was surprised to get a phone call from Lola. If she called me before that lunch, I wouldn't have answered but because they were not mean to me at that lunch. I am willing to hear her out.

They defended me there. I just don't know what that was.
Maybe she will tell me.

Me: Hello Lola

Lola: Hey! Obviously we are all still shocked by Genevieve's
behaviour. Are you okay?

Me: I am traumatized. I am more concerned about my poor
boys who didn't deserve that

Lola: I know. I was wondering if you don't mind me and Lexi join
you guys. You said to had lunch prepared? We just want to be
with our family and take photos. We are not about to take
photos without you. Genevieve made a decision and she must
live with it.

Me: The chef made enough food. I will call the photographer to
come again. He is our neighbour

Lola: Okay thank you so much

Me: You are welcome.

Lola: See you in few

Me: See you in few

She hung up

Me: wow that was interesting!

Steven: What was interesting mom?

Me: Your grandma and aunt want to come over and have lunch and take Christmas photos with us and I think that is sweet what do you think?

Steven: I think they were fair in there and that's all I ask of them.

Me: Ian?

Ian: my brother is always right

I laughed

Steven: That's my boy

My phone rang. I looked at it. This is my other friend. We went out a few times double dating. Her husband is a CEO of the hospital. I haven't heard from her in a while. The last time we talked was when she visited when she heard about the divorce.

Me: Hey Julia. Merry Christmas

Julie: Merry Christmas Gorgeous. How are you?

Me: Besides sleeping in jail Friday night. I am great. How are you?

Julia: I am sorry about that. I also read your post.

Me: Thank You friend.

Julia: This is going to sound weird and I apologise if I am being nose

Okay I hate nose friends if they are going to say something wrong about me or question my innocence. I hope this is not the case.

Me: Feel free we are friends

Julia: Okay. I want to know why your ex husband's old flames helped that shooter escape hospital when the police were looking for him

Me: Wait which old flame are you talking about?

Julia: Me, my husband, Steve and Genevieve went to high school together. Genevieve was caught on camera helping that man escape undischarged

Me: What? wait, she did what!

Is this true? If it is, how the hell do they know each other? I am confused.

Julia: My husband didn't want to say but I know for a fact that he knows something. He just told me Genevieve helped the shooter escape hospital in the evening Saturday. I was just curious because apparently my husband helped them by covering this up that's why it didn't come out. I just wonder what's the connection between a criminal and a sophisticated woman like Genevieve

I chuckled, sophisticated she says? you know what? maybe this could work for my come back! I did say I was coming for that bitch. I have to find out what is going on.

Me: Don't worry. Steve is coming. I will ask him and I won't say you said anything..

Her: Thanks girl do tell when you've spoken to him

Me: Of course by

Julia: Bye

She hung up

Me: What would connect Genevieve with Ginger? I am so confused

I smiled folding my arms on my chest.

Me: After how that bitch treated me this information just falls on my lap?

I laughed.

Me: I will destroy that bitch!

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

I think the last lie I just told these kids was the last lie I had and I don't have another one. My kids don't believe that. I said what I said in moment because I was frustrated and they didn't want to let it go. I had to tell them something. They know I am a liar

now something I never even knew about myself so when they keep pushing and pushing, I have to choice but to lie because I don't want to tell them another man thinks they are his. These are my babies. I know who their father is. With the statement made by Stacy, I think it would be easy for them to believe it to be true. I don't want them to know this and I hope Steve didn't tell his family if he even knows.

Anyway I am in prison to see Glen. I need to know what he told Steve. I am tired of these games Steve is playing. I need to know what he knows because his plans are clearly to torture me. I will have to ruin his game and deal with this. If he cannot confront me. I will confront him. I think I have gone through so much these past few days that I am no longer scared of anything.

I was sitting in a private room that looked like an interrogation room. I saw the door open. I looked up. It's him. He looked at me and he wasn't happy at all. I understand. I betrayed him but what about what he forced me to do?

Glen: What do you want?

Me: Why are you angry with me Glen?

Glen: Let me think...

He hit the table

Glen: Why the fuck am I here?

Me: You were let down by a girl and your ego couldn't take it so....

Glen: Stop with that bullshit! you know what I am asking!

Me: Okay! fair question. I have one for you too! Why was I in a CCTV footage at the hospital, why didn't you make sure the cameras didn't work? Why was I surprised by the police in my front door! would you had me lie and be sent to prison for something I had nothing to do with?

Glen: Why are you here? Bringing me my results

I swallowed hard

Glen: I did ask you to do the tests!

Me: And I decided not to do them because apparently you're the honest one. You decided to take those DNA because you didn't trust I would tell you the truth. Why don't you keep up with that and just do the honours for the both of us.

Glen: Good then. I will call you back here when I have the results now can you tell me why you are here!?

Me: Did you tell Steve this ridiculous theory you have!?

He laughed at me. Why is he laughing? He continued laughing looking at me. I felt like an idiot.

Me: Share the joke!

He nodded his head thinking.

Glen: Damn, i am impressed...

Me: With what?

He looked at me with a smirk on his face.

Glen: He is playing a long game

Me: What does that mean!?

He looked at me and gave me a death stare

Glen: What do you think bitch!?

I swallowed hard. He stood up

Glen: The only reason you are alive is because I don't want to hurt my daughter and my son, otherwise if they didn't exist...

He pretended to be cutting his throat with his finger. He walked away

Glen: Guard!

I just broke down.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

He is playing a long game? This is playing in my head over and over and I know what it means but when I suspected that he told Steve, I didn't want to believe he would do that to me but he clearly did. He rat me out to my husband ruining our lives. How can he do something like this? How could he do this to me and my children? He knows Steve is rich, let's say the kids are his, wouldn't he want them to have a better life? Why did he wait this long to do this now? All of this is confusing me.

When I went to the station, I said I wanted to find out if he told him so that I confront Steve but now that I know he did, I don't think I want to do that, I don't want to regret confronting Steve. We are living with these kids. If I go to the guest room late and talk to him, we will end up fighting and kids will hear. I don't want my children to know this. I remember before I went to see Glen, Stern said something that scared me. Both of them said they won't forgive me if i tell them when it's too late. I don't want to lose my kids. I don't want to break their hearts at the same time, I feel like if I don't ask Steve, I will feel better about myself but confronting him and looking at him everyday knowing that he knows and he knows that I know he knows, I wouldn't like that feeling. I might lie but I am not cold hearted. I

have a conscience. The guilt of lying is eating me up but I am protecting these kids.

Anyway I just got to the house. I found Elizabeth watching a movie in the living room. I shook my head. In this house we have a movie theatre. Why the hell is she watching a Christmas movie here? I don't like to argue with her. I hate having to fight with her knowing that I am the one who is wrong and she has every right to have questions and be frustrated. They think I am enjoying not telling them what is going on. I am protecting them because they will want answers I don't have. Elizabeth defended me at lunch. It was nice that she didn't want to respond to Stacy's question and walked away after her comment about how they look. That showed me she had my back. I don't want this girl to hate me and believe me, if I had another way to fix this, I would do it in a heartbeat.

I walked past her hoping that she doesn't say anything

Liz: Where were you?

I exhaled then continued walking

Liz: Mom

Me: Out

Liz: Just out?

Me: Yes I went out Elizabeth!

Liz: Mom I am tired of this

I stopped walking and turned around

Me: Honey you and I both! I hate this as well and I want us to not talk about it. I didn't go to jail thanks to your dad! He and I fought before and we fixed things. We will be okay in no time. I have been with your dad for 28 years. I know how to handle him

Liz: Mom I don't want you to handle dad's hurt, I can see he is hurting. I want you to tell us the truth about what is going on.

What did that man say that made you risk your freedom and your career like that!?

Me: I did tell you! I told you it was love!

"Yet you are saying you're going to fix things with dad when you said you loved this thug?" That was her brother walking down. It looks like he was listening.

Me: What do you want from me!?

Stern: The truth!

Me: I told you!

Liz: How do you fix things with dad when you "Love" this man?

Me: He is in prison isn't he? I love your father a lot. I just felt neglected

Liz: Dad is with you now and you are not making him happy and you say you love...

Stern: Elizabeth mom doesn't love that guy she is lying don't entertain it. She is saying it to make us back off, am I lying mom!?

I swallowed hard

Elizabeth: When did you become this person?

Me: What person?

Elizabeth: Someone who just lies to her children like it's nothing! what are you teaching us? That lying is okay?

Me: Glen and I had history. He needed help and he begged me. He didn't tell me he was running from something, he just said he didn't want to stay in hospital because he had things to do. I just went there and took him home. That is all I did then...

I started crying. I went to the couch and sat down

Me: Then...

I broke down.

Stern: Then what?

Me: When I got home. I saw the latest news that the guy who was arrested was not alone. They showed a picture and it was him. That is when I knew what I did was illegal and I couldn't tell you because he was a man I cheated on your father with

Elizabeth: After you told us about your affair why didn't you just tell us?

Me: I don't know! I was embarrassed that I got played. I don't want you guys to think I am a fool even though I know I am for helping a man I know for a fact is a gangster!

Stern: Mom this is not a biggest thing to hide. I mean to let us put you through this for only that? You knew the guy, you

wanted to help that is nice. I am glad you didn't know he broke the law

Me: I swear i didn't know. I looked like a fool when I saw the news and when I thought of going to the police, I feared being implemented and the fact that I didn't tell you and dad where I was going, actually, I lied about where I was going. That is why I couldn't tell you.

Elizabeth: Well dad must come home and we will tell him

Me: Guys you don't have to tell your father this!

Elizabeth side eyed me.

Stern: Why?

Me It feels like you don't trust me! why can't you take my word for it!

Elizabeth: We tru...

Stern: Because dad knows why you did this and he wants you to be the one who says it

Advertisement

that is why it's hard to not go to him and kind of compare what you say to what he knows

I stood up.

Me: That is why I cannot do this with you anymore. Do not speak to me if you asked your father

Elizabeth: Huh! mom?

Me: I mean it!

I attempted to walk away

Stern: don't you want to know where your husband is mom?

I turned and looked at him.

Stern: Don't you want to know where your husband, your mother in law and sister in law went when they left here?

Elizabeth: They went to Stacy's house?

Stern: Yep. And the photo shoot we were supposed to have, it looks like it happened there

Stern through her phone at his sister. Elizabeth looked

Elizabeth: Wow! I cannot believe dad did this

I looked at the photo. It was all of them. The entire De Cock family without us.

I felt a tear escape my eye.

Me: I asked for them to take photos with us before they left, Alexandra said we were incomplete. She said let's do it next year, she meant this!?

Stern: If you didn't humiliate dad's ex wife in front of her children. We would've had this

He snatched his phone and walked up.

Me: I hate this! I hate feeling like this.

Elizabeth: Dad is upset. That is why he needs to know why you did it. That is why we should tell him

Me: No!

Elizabeth: Then I guess you're not being truthful again.

She stood up and walked up. I went to the bottle of wine on the dinning table. I drank from it. Surprise! surprise! I had another lie that is literally blowing up in my face. I am tired of myself as much as they are tired of me and my lies.

GLEN GINGER ADAMS

I was told that I have a visitor. Maybe it's the mother of my child. I don't know anyone who would come visit me. My gang don't do that. They don't come anywhere near someone who got caught. When you get arrested, you're on your own. I cannot think of anyone else other than my girlfriend who must be livid with me if she finds out why I got that girl shot.

The visit from Genevieve got me upset. I know that I put her in a bad situation. I know that if I were in her shoes I would have done the same. She has a career to think about. After she was gone. I thought of everything she said. Obviously I am upset that she betrayed me but I feel like I understand why she would rat me out to save herself. I don't want her to know that though because i want her to suffer. I am angry with her for hiding the fact that the kids are mine and for calling me a liar when I said they were mine those years ago. I don't want her to lose her career that is the only reason I am not mad about her betraying me but the hell I will bring her when I find out that indeed those kids are mine, I haven't thought of it but I know for a fact my kids will know, her marriage might not survive. I don't even know what that fool is waiting for. Why he hasn't confronted her? Why are they still together? I will never know really.

Anyway I got to the visiting room. I was surprised to see someone I don't know sitting there.

Me: Who is here for me?

Guard: That gentleman

I don't know the man he was pointing at. I went to him and sat down.

Me: Sure

Guy: I was sent by Doctor Cliff

Me: Oh, do you have the results for me?

He took out the envelope. The guard came.

Guard: Can I see that?

Me: It's a paper!

I said giving it to him. He opened it and looked. He looked at me and smiled then handed it to me. He walked out and closed the door. I started reading.

Me: What does this....

Him: There are 99% chances that you are the father

Me: So I am the father?

Him: Of Both children.

I chuckled. I looked at the guy

Me: Can you borrow me your phone I want to call someone

Him: Won't I be in trouble?

Me: I am not calling my boys. I am calling the mother of my children

He gave me the phone. I dialled Genevieve's number

Genevieve: Hello?

Me: I got the results and if I were you I would start telling them because their father wants to see them and soon!

Genevieve: What? You are lying!

Me: Genevieve I am the father of both of them

Genevieve: Oh My God!

Me: Tell them I am their father and I will tell you when I want to see them

Genevieve: Why do you hate me so much Glen!?

"Glen!?" I heard a voice behind

Genevieve: Elizabeth!

Me: Is that my daughter? Can I speak to...

She hung up

Me: Damn it this bitch!

The door opened, I quickly pushed the phone to the man. I smiled.

Me: Warden I would like to leave now

Guard: Okay let's go

I went to him. He put on handcuffs. As he was putting them on I was just smiling looking into space.

Guard: Congratulations

Me: Huh?

Guard: Father of two. That must be great

I smiled and looked away.

Me: Yeah it is great.....

STACY DE COCK

It feels so good to see my family that I have always known and been with for years together having lunch without any fighting. I really don't know what Steve said to his mom and sister when he invited them to Genevieve's house because even there, they were not Vicious at all. They were reasonable and they even defended me at some point. I really don't know and I knew that Steve wouldn't have invited us to be around the same toxic dinning table again after the last time but as much as his plan regarding his mom and sister worked, he was not ready for what his wife did and when he got here after his mom and sister arrived, he apologized to me and the kids and told us Genevieve's behaviour was out of line and he even went as far as say her intentions were to hurt me. I really appreciate that

from him but I am watching him closely. I don't forget that easily. I know that he wanted to marry me because he wanted the shares. It wasn't about the money but the shares, that is why I had to buy them back from Rivonigo's girlfriend. I know how important family business is to him.

Anyway we just finished having dinner. We did take family photos earlier before eating and I didn't waste time. I posted. I actually felt bad for posting because Stern check my posts. I found that out earlier at his home. I know he is going to see the post and that breaks my heart but the person whom I want to see this is his mom and I am not going to not post Christmas family photos. I didn't ruin things. Genevieve did.

Steven: Okay I am full. Can we leave you guys?

Lola: Of Course baby you can leave but you will come say goodbye when we are leaving right?

Ian: Yes grandma

Lola: Ohhh I missed you guys

Steven: We missed you too grandma

They took their plates.

Me: Just leave everything I will take them to the kitchen

Steven: Thanks mom

I smiled. They walked away. I am glad they left because i need to get to the bottom of what I heard from my friend.

Me: Okay Steve I am sorry if what I am going to say mom and Lexi don't know about but I got a call from someone I cannot name.

Steve: Okay?

Me: Apparently the thug I was implemented in his crime was at the hospital and Genevieve was caught on camera helping him.

Did you know any of this? if you did, why did Genevieve help a man who shot Someone?

Alexandra and Lola looked at Steve. I didn't get a surprised reaction from Lola and Lexi. Did they know too?

Me: Wait guys you knew too!?

He looked down.

Me: Okay make me understand. Why would Genevieve do what she did to me at her house after helping a man I almost went to prison for something he did?

Lola: Steve tell her!

Steve looked at Lola

Steve: mom! what?

Lola: Tell her! I know Stacy is upset with Genevieve but unlike Genevieve, Stacy would never say something that would hurt Genevieve's kids so tell her!

Me: What is going on guys?

Lola: You trusted Stacy once, you can trust her again.

Me: Guys what is going on?

I looked at Lexi

Lexi: I think after you hear this, what you said about glass houses, you will be shocked that you were spot on

Me: Guys you are scaring me

Steve: Stacy, Glen is Stern and Elizabeth's father

Oh My God! no, I didn't hear that right. I didn't hear him say this! It cannot be! there is no way! I stood up with my hands on my mouth shocked

Me: No!

Lola: Yes. We were as shocked

Me: No! It can't be

Tears escaped my eyes looking at them

Me: No! this Can't be true. I said something about my kids looks refering to how they look like their dad. Does Elizabeth know? Is that why she got upset and left?

Lexi: The fact that she did what she did to you today and you are standing there tears falling down your face. It just shows me your good heart

I sat back down. Lola gave me a tissue.

Steve: Elizabeth doesn't know

Me: How long have you guys known this?

Lexi: Yesterday. Steve took us to a doctor for a private paternity

Steve: And when we got there. We found tests done by Glen, before I submitted mine. I found the results and he is the father

Me: For both of them?

Steve nodded his head

Me: Oh My God that is why she came for me like that

Lola: No! No! No! I will not let you make excuses for her! that behaviour was unacceptable and the fact that she knows Glen told my son that they were lovers and she still had the audacity to call people out and do that in front of kids. It just shows the person she is! She is a cold hearted woman!

Me: Oh My God! My heart is breaking for the kids! This is making me cry because of them!

Steve: Stacy You don't know how hard it is to lie to their faces like that

Me: Do you think maybe Glen blackmailed her to help him?

Steve: Yes! and the kids want to know what Glen said that made her want to risk losing everything to save him. She can't say

Me: what does she say?

Steve: That you blackmailed her to help you with your accomplice

Me: You see that! that is why I cannot stand her!

Steve: don't worry I defended you. I told them she is lying. I told them she is hiding something and she must tell them what. She refuses to even though she does suspect Glen didn't only tell me about the relationship....

Lola: I think she is unsure if he told him about the kids

Lexi: Oh she knows but she is just comfortable sitting on lies.

Me: Who is this girl?

Steve: I was with her for 28 years. I don't know who she is

Me: Oh My God!

STACY DE COCK

My Christmas could've been great if I didn't hear what I heard from Steve and his family today. I cannot believe non of those kids is Steve's child. This is shocking and after how I was treated, I feel like if I was someone else, I would be on my phone calling Genevieve and telling her that at least I don't have bastard children being raised as someone's children but I cannot do that because I know the pain those kids will feel when they find out about this. I used to enjoy things and putting people in their places but this, I don't think this is something you can take lightly. This is serious.

I never paid attention to how those kids look because Genevieve is a brunette. To hear that shocked me and it made me feel guilty about my comment earlier because when these kids find out, they are going to think I am the worst person ever and I know the daughter already thinks that. The boy is smart and reasonable. I love that he stays neutral. That really shows he is a man.

Anyway Steve is about to leave. I see him keep checking the time. I feel sorry for him because I can tell he is not looking

forward to going home. When his mom and sister left. He went upstairs to stay with the boys then came back and just chilled with me. I need to ask this question before he leaves. I feel so bad for him.

Me: I can tell you are already thinking of leaving. Tell me, what is the way forward?

He looked at me and smiled

Steve: I am sorry

Me: No it's okay. It's not right to be away from home when it's getting late

Steve: I will be fine. I don't think we are having dinner or anything. What was your question?

Me: Now that you know, what's the way forward?

Steve: I seriously have no idea but there are two things I know for sure.

Me: What?

Steve: The wedding we were planning for Valentine's day is off

Me: Did you tell her?

Steve: Yes I did.

Me: What is the second thing?

Steve: I am done with Genevieve. I just need to decide where I go when I move out because I am moving out.

Me: Oh My God Steve

Steve: Yeah it's serious. This woman played me for a fool. She lied, cheated! She continued lying. Stacy I was open to her about marrying you. I never forced her to stay, she decided to stay so her sleeping with someone else and make me believe I was the father to those kids was cheating and evil! She didn't only hurt me. She hurt the kids as well.

Me: Oh My God this is bad! I am so glad, well I feel like my betrayal to you was smaller than this

Steve: I was at fault too. I was spending more time with Genevieve

Me: Yes and today Jennifer made me realise that you spent Christmas lunches in different Cities all those years

He looked down

Steve: Yeah. I am sorry

Me: It's okay. It shows you are a great dad. Someone who didn't care would've spent it with one woman he respected,

loved more and leave the other one heartbroken and dry. You did all you could to make both of us happy.

Steve: I wish I wasn't too quick to ask for a divorce though

Me: What you did is what any man would've done. I understand.

Steve: Thank you Stacy. Thank you for today and for always being there for me.

I smiled then stood up. I don't want it to be awkward and the nice things we say end up making us do something we will regret.

Me: It's late let me close the windows

Steve: Oh Yeah, I also have to go.

Me: Thank you for today as well. The boys appreciate spending time with you and know that you are always welcome in our house. We have a guest room

Steve: I will remember that

Me: Good. And I never changed the locks because I didn't want you to be stranded out there when you don't have anywhere to go

Steve: I appreciate that

Me: You are welcome. Have a good evening

Steve: Thank you, Have a great evening as well

Me: Thank you

He walked out and closed the door. I don't know what to say to Julia who helped me with this information. This is a family

Matter. I just don't see myself sharing this with her or anyone for that matter.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

Oh My God! I think I am going to die. I think I will not survive tonight. After so many confrontations from my children. Elizabeth had to hear that I was speaking to Glen. What am I going to do with these kids. When I got this call, I didn't recognize the number so I didn't have to go in hiding. When I got to hear who was on the other side, I didn't leave. I didn't think my kids were anywhere downstairs. I feel like they are following me around or something. They are always at the wrong place at the wrong time. I don't know why I was so stupid to mention Glen's name.

Me mentioning Glen's name was not the highlight of it all because it seems like I always know what to say when I am cornered. The real problem is me finding out Stern and Elizabeth are Glen's children. I cannot believe this and trust me when I say this, I had no idea they were his and I still don't believe it until I decide to do my own tests. I don't trust him. I think he is determined to torture me. Elizabeth and Stern

cannot be his children. Why is this happening. Why I never thought this would happen? My life is a movie. I cannot believe this is happening to me hours after I did that to Stacy. If she were to find out, she would laugh at me and when everyone turn their backs on me. She was going to be one person I was going to count on but I ruined all that because of what? Jealousy of someone laughing with his kids? I feel disgusted with myself.

Anyway I was just shocked that Elizabeth heard this. I hung up and looked at her.

Elizabeth: Just few minutes ago, you told me that same man lied to you and made you break the law but here you are talking to him!!!!

She snapped. I showed her my phone.

Me: Look! I got a call from this number and I didn't know who was calling. I answered! what you heard was me telling him to leave me alone! I am angry!

Elizabeth: Are you!?

Me: Yes! I am furious with him!

I saw Stern running down

Me: Oh thank you Elizabeth! Now I have to explain to your brother something that doesn't concern any of you!

Stern: Guys what's going on? Why are you always yelling in this house!? Our neighbours might think we are crazy!

I looked at Elizabeth

Stern: Are you going to tell me what you are fighting about?

I walked away

Elizabeth: Mom was speaking to her thug ex on the phone!

I stopped walking then bit my lower lips. Trust me I am furious right now. I am so annoyed with them.

Elizabeth: And apparently she didn't want me or any of us to know because when she saw me she hung up!

I chuckled then turned around

Me: You know I think you two know how much I love you but I have never wished for University to reopen so much in my life!

Stern: Mom why were you speaking to that man?

Me: he called me with an unknown number

Advertisement

I told him to leave with alone!

Elizabeth: Actually you are not being truthful mom

Me: Excuse me!?

Elizabeth: You said "Why do you hate me so much Glen?" I didn't hear leave me alone there! so try to give us facts not lies!

Me: That's it! I am done! I am so done!

Elizabeth: Am I lying mom?

Me: You know what Elizabeth!?

Elizabeth: what?

Me: Fuck you respectfully!!!

Stern put his hands on his mouth in shock. I ran up the stairs.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

I am feeling a lot better I am not going to lie. For the first time i am not feeling the pain I felt everytime the sun goes down or comes up. I think things are lookuling up for me. I had such an amazing day with people I love. It was sweet of Nonku and her boyfriend to join us and spend Christmas lunch with us. Lunch was fancy and nice and we kind of bonded. It was actually the

first time we double dated. I don't remember introducing Trevor to Rivoningo but I think they were introduced to each other after my tragic accident. It was nice to have a double date and I wish to have more double dates but not in the hospital please.

Anyway since I am feeling good, I decided to call my mom. I remember I didn't call her to say Merry Christmas. I just sent a text to my brother. I think she will be happy to hear my voice. I really miss home so much but I know it's best I stay here. I need to focus on the case and meeting the people who are the reason i am in this situation. When I go home. I want to go home in a good energy and feeling mentally good not just physically. That is why when I get out of here, I need to see a professional to help me with the trauma.

Anyway I was speaking to my mother on the phone

Me: Belunjani usuku lwakho mom? (So how was your Christmas day mom?)

Mama: Belumnandi. Ibingathi ubukhona! xa ukhona noba asinto ininzi ubuhlele uyenza special ichristmas. (It was great. It felt like you were here. When you are home you always make Christmas feel special)

Me: Oh enkosi ma (Oh Thanks mom)

Mama: Ewe, ibinjani eyakho? (How was yours?)

Me: Christmas yam ibimnandi kodwa ibingafani noyityela ekhaya (My Christmas was good mom but it wasn't the same as spending it at home)

Mama: Ewe ke (Yes)

Me: Mom sizophinda sithethe (Mom we will talk again)

Mom: Okay bye

Me: Bye.

I hung up. Rivoningo walked in smiling.

Me: Hey

Rivoningo: Hey baby how are you feeling?

Me: I am feeling good. Nothing is going to spoil my mood after such a great day I had. I just spoke to mom it was nice talking to her without crying. How are you feeling?

Rivoningo: That's good baby I am great and I have great news for you. In Two days you will be discharged

Me: Thank God. Wait....

I just realized that when I got shot I was still living at the university residence.

Rivoningo: Babe?

Me: When I got shot I was still living with Nonku right?

Rivoningo: Yes but don't worry we took all your things. I have them in my place

I smiled, more relieved

Me: Thank you. So I will live with you

Rivoningo: Yes baby because you agreed to move in with me right?

Me: I remember that, it's just that it's weird that I didn't get to actually move it's going to be strange but I am excited

Rivoningo: Oh that's a relief, for a second I thought you didn't want to

Me: I want to live with you

Rivoningo: Thank You baby

Me: Thank you for taking me in

Rivoningo: Trust me it's my pleasure. I cannot wait to take care of you

Me: You are sweet thanks baby

He kissed me. I love him and I cannot wait to live with him. I just hate that I didn't get to say goodbye to my room. I feel really bad about that. It would've been nice to look at my room for the last time but I understand there is nothing I can do right now.

STEVE DE COCK

I feel so nervous walking into this house after such an amazing afternoon with my sons and Stacy. This dream house has a lot of drama, negative energy and fighting. I don't like fighting but once I step foot in, I just become someone else. I don't want to end my night on a bad note after an amazing afternoon I had

with my family. I really hope I won't have to talk about all this again. I am tired of this fighting. Do I want it to end? I don't know. The reason I don't know is because ending the fight would mean telling these kids what is going on and I don't think them knowing is a good idea because I am not sure if they will be angry with me as well when they find out I have known for few days and I didn't say anything. I still care about these kids. I don't want them to hate me for their mother's choices. Trust me I know they are capable of that more especially Elizabeth. She is always on her mother's side.

Anyway speaking of their mother. I only saw them in the living room. I wonder where is Genevieve. Probably avoiding them.

Me: Kids

I took off my jacket and put it on the couch.

Stern: Hey dad welcome back

Liz: Where were you?

Me: At Stacy's house for the afternoon. I did say I was going there didn't I?

Stern: Dad mom told us another reason she did what she did
I sat down

Me: She did?

Stern: Yes, she says when he called asking her to take him home, she didn't know that he committed a crime. He was shocked when he got home and saw the news

I chuckled

Liz: It's not the truth right?

I stood up

Me: I don't know the truth anymore

Liz: If this is not true, then why don't you tell us the truth

Me: Elizabeth did you see the CCTV footage? Your mother was dressed like a nurse! If she didn't know she was committing a crime, why didn't she go there as herself?

They looked at each other

Me: I guess now you know she lied again. She is the one who knows the truth

Stern: That's the thing dad, we think you know but you don't want to tell us.

Me: Your mom knows

Liz: Come on dad! Whenever mom comes with a lie you know she is lying!

Me: Look kids. I asked that man every possible lie she could come up with and he said no. That's not what he said to her that made her help him. He said I should ask her. Your mom knows why she did this but I don't think she will ever tell you

guys and I think you should just let it go and because I love you guys, I would be a bad dad to not tell you that we have been sleeping in Seperate rooms and the wedding is off.

Liz: What!?

Me: I asked her to tell you days ago that the wedding is off. Your mother doesn't know how to tell the truth

Liz: Dad can't you guys talk about it?

Me: There has been so many lies baby, I am afraid it's over between me and mom

Liz: Is it because of Stacy?

Me: Elizabeth don't you play that stupid card on me do you hear me?

Elizabeth: You went and took Christmas photos with them

Stern: Elizabeth!

Liz: What? dad left here with his mom and sister. They didn't tell us they were going there!

Me: Elizabeth I left here alone and I did tell you where I was going. I will ask you a question. Why didn't we do the photo shoot here?

Liz: Mom says your family said we were incomplete

Me: I wonder whose fault was that! you don't need me to tell you that. I love you but you don't have to tell me how to feel. I met your mother when you were not even born! You don't know how much she has hurt me!

Liz: But you hurt her when you married someone else!

Me: She had a choice to leave! I didn't force her, she chose to stay because she knew she had an agenda and I give it to her! It lasted 22 years but it's over! I am done being lied to!

Liz: So you do know, there is no way you are angry for an affair that happened years ago

I shook my head in disbelief

Stern: Liz stop!

Me: You have no idea girl. You have no idea!

I actually changed my mind. I am not going to sleep here tonight. I took my jacket and went back to the front door

Stern: Dad you just got here! why are you leaving?

Me: I am not going to be disrespected by Genevieve and by a child as well. I am going to book myself into a hotel. I cannot be a victim and be made to feel like this is my problem!

Elizabeth: Dad I am sorry!

Me: I know you are. I am not mad at you. The person I am mad at is up there!

I said pointing up the stairs then opened the door.

Elizabeth: But you are leaving. You said I disrespected you.
Please don't go

She was crying. I slammed the door then leaned on it and closed my eyes. It pains me to be the reason she is crying like that but I cannot be here. I have a multi million business to run. This I don't need.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

What a year 2022 was. I cannot believe last year I got shot and almost died because I didn't want to date someone. You know some people are very evil. I cannot believe he did this to me because I couldn't be with him. This whole thing is just a lot for me. It is like a dream that I will wake up from. If it was not me, it could've been Rivoningo and I haven't even talked to him about that. Glen could've killed him hoping that when he is not there anymore I would be with him. That's the danger of being leaked to gangsters. Stacy had no idea what she put us through with what she did. I don't know why she did this. She seems like a good looking woman. What is it about Rivoningo that made her want to kill me for? She could've found any man she wanted. I think she did this because she didn't care about me and the Colour of my skin also contributed. I don't think she would've done this if I was white like her. I know they manipulate us and make us feel bad by saying not everything is about race but guess what? the world of toxicity they created for us made us see that everything is about race.

Anyway it's been a week since I have been discharged from the hospital. I am feeling better. I can walk fine. The wound is healing. I can only feel pain when I press on it otherwise it's

healing so fast and I am glad because that means I will be ready for trial, it means I will be ready to go home and see my family. I am worried about how I will have to hide two bullet wounds all the time. This is going to be tough.

Rivonigo: I am going to work in 30 minutes. Will you be fine?

Me: Yes baby I will be fine. I will just lock the doors.

Rivonigo: Okay I will come home for lunch. Anyway what were you thinking about just now because when I walked out of the bathroom you were thinking

Me: I have been thinking about a lot of things. One of them is the fact that Glen could've killed you also just to hurt me because he knew that the reason I said no to being with him was because of our relationship. He could've spared me and decided to shoot you

Rivonigo: Yeah, I never thought of that

Me: I have been thinking about it. I am glad he is in prison. I just pray to God that he doesn't still have influence outside because if he does, you and I cannot be safe.

Rivoningo: I don't think he is stupid. If anything would happen to us, everyone would know it's him

Me: I just don't want you to relax. I think even at work. You need to be careful. That man is crazy. He wanted me dead for not wanting him.

Rivoningo: Yeah he is crazy

Me: Now that I am feeling okay...

Rivoningo: Baby I said you will start looking for a job next month. I want you to rest now. I don't think you are ready to be around people. How about you go see a doctor maybe for three times then think of looking for a job.

Me: I was going to say I am ready to meet one of the people who are responsible for what happened to me.

Rivoningo: I must say I didn't expect that so soon and I was hoping you won't bring it up but I know I won't be able to change your mind. Please at least tell me it's Stacy?

I looked into space.

Me: I have been thinking about it. What I will say to her when I see her. I tried praying about it as well so....

I looked at him.

Me: Yes it's Stacy I want to see first

He exhaled.

Rivoningo: When do you think you want to see her?

Me: Today

Rivoningo: Babe?

Me: Yeah. I am going to see Stacy today

Rivoningo: Wow, I didn't see that coming

Me: Yeah, me neither but I think it's time. I am ready to see her

Rivoningo: I don't know how is this going to happen

Me: I want Nonku to take me to her house

Rivoningo: To her house? do you think it's a good idea

Me: I think it's a perfect idea because I am hoping at least at her house she can be herself and be real to me. I have a lot of questions to ask her. In Fact, I have a bone to pick with her.

Rivoningo: I don't trust that smile.

Me: Babe you know me. I am harmless

Rivoningo: If you say so

Me: Get dressed I will go finish making breakfast. I just wanted to have this talk before you go

Rivoningo: Thank you for telling me

Me: You're welcome

I kissed him then walked out of the bedroom. I don't know how it's going to go with Stacy but I hope going to see her will be helpful to my mental health. Having her six million that the bank decided to freeze, doesn't mean I am automatically healed. My boyfriend kind of told me this could happen to the money. They will question where it comes from but Kulungile said when I need it, he is going to come they will unfix it. Speaking of him. He wanted me to intern at his firm but my boyfriend told him he doesn't want me out of Western Cape so I missed out on working for him. I don't want this money to

make me think I made it in life. I still feel bad by how I got it. I want to work for my money and me saying what I said doesn't mean I don't want it. I will build my mom a house and do other things with it. She is not getting a cent back.

STEVE DE COCK

When my mother, sister and I went to see the doctor. We did talk about me waiting for my own tests for me to conclude that those kids are really not mine. My friend said I was going to get the results the next week on Tuesday. I didn't go Tuesday. I was nervous because I already knew the results he showed us were correct. I am not stupid like Genevieve think I am. I remember two weeks ago when Elizabeth said her hair brush was missing. Stern said he thought someone walked into his room but when he got out of a shower the person wasn't there. This conniving woman helped that man steal these kids things, if why I don't know. If you don't want someone to know the truth why the hell do you help them get the truth? Stacy wouldn't be hiding this from these kids if she wanted them to know. I think again Glen used what he knew to force her get those things and she did. Genevieve thinks I am stupid and even the kids, I thought they would've figured it out already but they haven't. It looks like Elizabeth is smart for things that she shouldn't and things

that she should be smart about she isn't. This girl is desperate for the truth but she badly wants it to come out of me not the person who did all these things. Why can't she think about this? Her brush disappear. Her mother has a lover from years ago and she was born those years ago. I am not going to help her find the truth. It's either her mother tells her or she will never found out.

Anyway I am in my office. My mother and sister just walked in. I called them to be here when I open the envelope.

Lola: Genevieve hasn't called?

Me: She is back.

Lola: Oh she is?

Me: Yep. My driver told me she is back. He was fetching her from the Airport.

Lexi: I wonder if her mind is cleared now and if she is ready to tell the kids the truth.

Me: I highly doubt that. Genevieve is a liar and she is proud about that. The kids are putting her under a lot of pressure as they do me. She is the guilty one who should be telling them but no, she just keeps lying

Mom: I really hate this

Me: And they were upset, well only Elizabeth was upset about us going to see Stacy after we left.

Lexi: So we have to report to her about where we are going? You invited us to that lunch. We went and ate. Her mother decided to ruin everything it's not our fault we didn't do everything we planned to do. I know she is clueless but we are not about to neglect our real family because we care about how they feel. When all of this is out there. Steven and Ian cannot think that we loved Genevieve family more because that has never been true even way before we found out about this

Me: Exactly

Mom: And even if they were yours. We don't know them well to choose them over Steven and Ian. We were going to love them equally. What I hate is her being selfish and expect us to spend time with them and not Stacy's kids. That to me shows she is her mother's daughter

Lexi: Besides that mom. They didn't want us at their house. If my brother didn't put his foot down we wouldn't have been invited

Mom: There is that!

Me: Anyway guys the reason I called you here
I opened a drawer and took out an envelope.

Me: My own results are here and I wanted to open them in front of you

Mom: We already know honey. This is just a formality just to put a stamp on it

Advertisement

otherwise to be honest with you, the first day I met those kids I couldn't connect with them. Inside me I felt like there is something wrong.

Lexi: Open it

I gave the envelope to Lexi. She opened it. She looked with mom

Mom: Yep!

Lexi looked at me and shook her head no

Lexi: Sorry.

Me: Well guys I already knew, at least now I can confidently confront that woman

Mom: Oh snap, I just remembered you haven't let her know you know?

Me: Yeah and now it's time.

Lexi gave me the envelope and the paper. I looked then chuckled. I put the paper in the envelope.

Mom: What are you going to do?

Me: I am going to tell her I know the kids are not mine and I am moving out

Lexi: Why are you the one who is moving out? The kids are moving back to Durban for school

Me: I don't want to hurt them. This was supposed to be our dream home. Few weeks ago they begged us to not sell the Durban home. This one we bought together so I think I will take the Durban home after they are done with University.

Mom: So this means you will start looking for your home?

Me: I don't know. I was thinking of moving back in with Stacy

Lexi: Oh wow

Mom: Do you think she will be okay with that?

Me: She said she has a spare room for me whenever I don't have a place to live. I think this is going to be great for us because we will be able to raise our kids together

Mom: And divorced people can live together if they respect each other and I think you two respect each other. I just don't know why you couldn't work

Me: I messed up mom. I spent more time with Genevieve neglecting her, even when I was around. We were just roommates. I understand why she cheated and I handled it poorly. I am just happy we are friends and we are comfortable around each

Lexi: I saw, it's beautiful. I just wish we were never biased. We just chose your side and cut her off. That wasn't fair

Me: I made you guys do that. I am just happy she forgave us all.

Mom: Yeah. Well good luck with your talk with your ex girlfriend

I laughed.

Me: It sounds so bad to hear that. I always took her as my wife

Lexi: She wasn't

Me: I know

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

After Christmas night. I had a lot of thinking to do. I called my sister and she asked me to come to Namibia. I went to Namibia on the 26th. I just came back today. I just needed to be away from my children and Steve. When Steve came home and he was asked questions by the kids, I was actually upstairs but by the staircase just listening. I just think Steve saw me that's why he said the person he was mad at was the person up there. When he said that, I ran to my room. I was upset that he was leaving because I kind of feel like everything that is going on is just pushing him back to Stacy and I think Stacy could just welcome him into her arms just to spite me. That girl I used to talk to didn't seem like she wanted Steve but after what I did to her on Christmas, I don't think she cares about how I feel anymore and I made things worse by not reaching out to her and apologize. I just feel like I would regret calling her and apologize then she sleeps with him anyway. I know that's where it's going and I don't like it. No one would like a woman their man like.

Anyway going to Namibia gave me peace I am not going to lie. I didn't have to deal with my kids and the questions but I knew I had to be honest to my family and the advice my family gave me was to come clean to the kids. That scares me. They say that they might not be too mad if I say I didn't know they were

not Steve's. The situation is so hard for me. I don't know if I want to take that advice. I know what I want to do. What I want to do is to have a serious talk with Steve. I am going to tell him the truth even though I know he knows. I know he is waiting for me to come clean. I don't know what he will do with the truth when it's coming from me. I feel like he wants me to say it. I am curious of the unknown. What will he do after I tell him? I really don't know and that scares me.

Liz: Did going away do you good?

Me: Yes, I was calm. I was not upset at all. I was just happy with my family

Liz: Nice. We missed you

Me: Oh I missed you too guys but I felt like I was not what you guys needed. The energy was not good. I hope we can respect each other and not try and push things.

Liz: I don't know mom. You left for Namibia the day after dad told us your wedding was off and we didn't get to talk about why you didn't tell us and even dad. He slept out and he is kind of avoiding us. He comes in late and leaves early. I think we need to discuss this

Stern joined us.

Liz: I was telling mom that we didn't talk about her and dad calling off the wedding

Stern: Oh yeah what's with that? I kind of think I know though. Things haven't been great and you are the reason for that mom I looked up.

Me: I can't.

Liz: I think you need to stop saying that word mom. We are not asking you about that same question. We let it go because you don't want to tell us. We as your kids are concerned. What does calling off the wedding mean? that you two are done or you

don't want to get married and you will continue the relationship?

Me: Good question.

Liz: What do you mean good question mom? we want to know what is going to happen?

I exhaled then looked at them.

Me: Your father and I are going through so much. Before I left, he wasn't sleeping with me in the bedroom. He said he was done after he called the wedding off so I don't know if it was from anger or he is really done. Maybe you should ask him

Liz: But mom is the secret worth losing your marriage?

I looked at Elizabeth

Me: Elizabeth I just got home. I need to go upstairs and sleep

Liz: Mom...

My phone rang.

Me: Excuse me

Stern: Saved by the phone.

I gave him the look then walked to the stairs answering.

Me: Hello

Voice: You finally decided to switch on your phone

Damn it! He couldn't wait for me to just have a day without stress?

Me: I was out of the country to see my family. I wasn't avoiding you

Glen: Okay. Now I am ready to see my children.

I looked down the stairs. They were looking at me. I continued walking up.

Me: Glen

Glen: Don't try to piss me off!

Me: You need to understand some things! First I need to do my own tests first. I will not take your word! Secondly, You need to stop being selfish. You know this will hurt these kids and you don't even know they will accept you as a father and the worst thing you want my children to come to a prison. Do you really want a relationship with these kids?

Glen: Would I ask to see them if I didn't?

Me: If you really love them you are not going to hurt them!

Glen: They need to know I am their father!

Me: I don't know that for sure. I arrived today I would like to rest. Have a good day.

I hung up. He needs to stop being selfish and understand that this will hurt them. I don't know why he wants to do this to them.

STACY DE COCK

It's been quiet couple of days. I didn't get to see so many people. I didn't get to experience any drama thank God. The highlight of the past couple of days was seeing Kulungile coming to my house. I thought he made a decision and decided to ruin my life but he said the main reason he came to Cape Town was to enjoy the holiday with his family. He said he had his phones off. He enjoyed time with his family so he thought before he left town he should come. I remember the last time i saw him before when he came, I did tell him that Delilah can handle everything so when he came he said. He did check on the case. The recording will help me get off but there will be punishment for sure. He did say that he is considering helping that girl take down those two men. I appreciated the honesty but I was very nervous because I am still part of the case. I don't want to get jail time but he did promise me that he doesn't see that happening to I am very happy about that.

As for my friends Delilah and Jennifer. I haven't heard from them much. I called Delilah after Kulungile left and told her what he said. I was shocked by what Delilah said to me. I didn't think she was holding a grudge. She told me she was not happy with me because I never apologised and I don't respect or listen to him. I do understand that but what I don't understand is why he took so long to tell me. I texted Jennifer merry Christmas. She thanked me and wished me back. On new year's day I expected her to be the one texting or calling. She didn't do it and that was very disappointing to me. I don't know why she is distancing herself. I think maybe she is judging me for what happened. Maybe her husband don't think she should be associated with me. I really don't know what is going on. I guess I should just focus on women who don't judge me. I have been talking to Julia. The wife of the hospital CEO. I thought I couldn't tell her everything but we met for coffee and I told her everything. I do trust her. My life is too fabulous for me to worry about friends who decide I am not good enough for them. I don't need friends let's start there.

Anyway I was in the kitchen making myself tea when I heard the knock

Me: Rosey I will get it you're busy

Rosey: Thank You madam.

I went to the door. I opened the door. What is going on? I started to think where I know this person when i remembered I freaked out. I cannot believe she is here.

Her: Hi

Me: I am....

I looked behind me then attempt to walk out so I could close the door and talk outside.

Her: Actually I want to come in.

Me: I don't think we can do this here

I felt tears coming out of my eyes. She had an arm sling on.

Me: My kids are....

Zimkhitha: I am not here to humiliate you in front of your kids. We can go to a room and talk. I want to talk to you where you are comfortable and more real with me so can I come in?

I wiped my tears then moved aside.

Me: Yeah sure.

She walked in.

Me: Lets go to the study

I closed the door then we walked to the study. I am so nervous because I don't know why he is here and I don't want my kids to see her. They know and believe the lie I told. I don't want them to know about this. We got to the study. She walked in. I did too.

Me: I didn't expect to see you. I am sorry for how I showed up at the hospital. I didn't mean to upset you like that. I know I shouldn't have been there.

Zimkhitha: Would you have done what you did to me if I was white?

Me: What?

Zimkhitha: I will ask again. Would you have hired Glen Adams to kill me if I was a white woman?

I put my hands on my head and cried. She took off the arm sling and tried to take off her jacket.

Me: What are you doing?

Zimkhitha: Maybe when you see what was done to me you will be able to answer me truthfully

Me: Okay okay! Please put it on. I don't want to see! I will answer you!

She put it on then looked at me.

Zimkhitha: If it was a white woman who was dating Rivoningo would it have been easy to ask a hitman to kill her?

I looked down

Me: I never thought of that

Zimkhitha: Now I want you to think about it. Would you have hired him to kill me if I was a white girl?

Me: This had nothing to do with race. I didn't want to lose him

Zimkhitha: I know it was about having him all to yourself but you are not being honest with me. Do you know how much it took me to come here to face you?

Me: Okay. As much as I never thought of it but you are right. Maybe because you are black I didn't care what happens to you but I am not racist. I even called off the hit!

Zimkhitha: After Glen came clean to me and told me you asked him to kill me! Rivoningo came to confront you that is why you called off the hit right?

I nodded my head yes crying

Me: Yes! But Glen did that on his own! I called it off

Zimkhitha: I know you did call it off and I know he got me shot because I didn't want him. He told me you asked him to kill me. He did that because he was attracted to me and when I didn't feel the same he did what you asked of him

Me: I am so sorry! I am so sorry please forgive me.

Zimkhitha: I don't know if you recognise that even though you called it off, it's still your fault what happened because I wouldn't have known that man if you didn't ask him to look for me

Me: I know that and it kills me all the time trust me. Everyday I am being killed by guilt.

Zimkhitha: I thought long and hard. I praisd about it but something came to me. The intention was to murder me but God didn't let it happen. He saved me and for that I am

grateful. I know what I am about to do is what he would've wanted that is why I wanted to come and face you and tell you face to face that I forgive you

I looked at her in shock

Me: You do?

Zimkhitha: Yes, I forgive you Stacy. I want this to be a lesson to you. When things don't go your way don't try anything dodgy to defy God's will. You are not God. You can never change Stone into bread. You are a human being. You don't have control over everything. When people walk out of your life. They were not meant to be in your life. Do not try to change things God has already made or created.

Me: I now know that and I learnt my lesson. Thank You so much for forgiving me.

Zimkhitha: But with everything I have said. I have no say to what happens in court. I want to let the law take its course. I just wanted to clear my mind and forgive you for my well being.

Me: I appreciate that. Thank You again.

Zimkhitha: Okay

She walked to the door then paused

Zimkhitha: I am forgetting something

She turned around and looked at me.

Zimkhitha: But there is something I want you to do for me after the trial.

I smiled at her. I am happy to do anything for her after everything I put her through.

Me: Anything! What is that?

Zimkhitha: I want you to pay another hitman to kill both of the men

She said that with a straight face. She isn't serious is she?

Me: What!?

Zimkhitha: I am not asking you. I am telling you what you are going to do.

Me: Okay! I know what I did was wrong but after everything you got from me you shouldn't be asking me this!

Zimkhitha: Why not?

Me: I paid you 6million

Zimkhitha: And?

Me: Really!? You just said you forgave me and now you are doing this!? I am sorry for what I did but I am not going to get anyone killed!

Zimkhitha chuckled then took out her phone. It was in her jacket. She pressed. All our conversation started playing.

This bitch! she came here looking like she was a victim. I pitied her but all along she came to do this?

Me: You came here to do this not to apologize!

Zimkhitha: I meant what I said. I forgive you but you are going to kill those men!

Me: Oh honey that will never happen!

Zimkhitha: You bet?

Me: On my life my love! You are not to tell me to do anything! The police have the same recording. I was let go because I called it off they know that!

Zimkhitha: But the public don't.

My eyes popped out when I started thinking about that. I started panicking.

Zimkhitha: I read that post of yours and the bunch of lies you told so after the trial, I am giving you a deadline to kill them. If you don't kill them within that time. I will release this to the press. Everyone including your kids will know who you really are! I can tell your kids don't know the truth as well judging by how nervous you were when you saw me.

Me: Oh My God!

I put my hand on my chest breathing fast. I went down on my knees crying.

Me: 6 Million is a lot of money. It's going to change your life! Why are you doing this to me?

Zimkhitha: I am your nightmare bitch!

She opened the door and walked out and left it open.

Me: Oh My God! what have I done!?

NONKULULEKO NONKU

Zimkhitha took me to see Stacy. She asked me to stay in the car. I am not going to lie i was nervous. First of all this girl is not fully healed. She still has a an arm sling. I didn't want things to go wrong and they end up fighting. This woman almost got my friend killed. I wouldn't be surprised if Zish loses it and see herself attacking her. I wish she let me go in with her. I don't know why she wanted to go in by herself. If in 20 minutes she doesn't come out, I will go in there and find out what is going on. I don't trust Stacy and I feel like someone would do about anything in her own house. I hope my friend keeps her cool. Anyway I don't think there is anything to fight about. Stacy should apologise to my friend for what she did. I don't think she would have the nerve to start anything.

While I was sitting in the car. I saw her coming to the car. I let out a sigh of relief. Thank God she came out in peace. I unlocked the car then opened the door for her

Zish: Thanks girl

Me: How did it go?

Zish shrugged her shoulders

Me: What happened?

Zish: She did apologize. I didn't expect her to gravel but at least I expected a genuine apology. She tried but there are things I said that made me see that she isn't really sorry. She is just sorry she got caught

Me: Exactly! I mean for her to come to the hospital like that! We know she is out because they heard the recording but we also know that she called it off because she was caught! not because she had a good heart.

Zish: I asked her if she did this because I wasn't white, she tried to use all the excuses they use

Me: Oh God!

Zish: I forced her to tell me the truth she admitted that she didn't care because I was black

Me: Wow these people!

Zish: Anyway I forgave her

Me: You did?

Zish: Yes I did

Me: I cannot believe you forgave her after she said she didn't care!

Zish: I know. I didn't do that for her. I did it for myself. I just want to move on friend

Me: I know babes and I guess I just hate that she is just getting away with everything and because she called it off it's like she

saved the world. The truth is, you wouldn't have met that man if she didn't do what she did!

Zish: True. That is why forgiving her was not the reason I came to see her

I turned and looked at her fast. What is this girl talking about? I knew she was hiding something, I mean I am like her twin. For her to not letting me go in, I kind of knew something was up.

Me: What are you talking about?

Zish: Glen and his friend wanted me dead. I will make sure they get what they wanted to do to me

I am not sure if I understand her. She was with Stacy. Now she is talking about the men. Where does Stacy come in on all of this?

Me: How are you planning to do that? Friend they are in a Maximum prison!

She looked at me then looked out the window. I focused on the road. The Zish I came here with is not the girl who is sitting next

to me. By the way in case you are wondering. I am driving my car. I always left it at home when I came to University.

Zimkhitha: Stacy has a lot of money to hire hitmen. I told her after the trial she must hire another man to kill them

Oh My God this is getting interesting. We had our own plan and now she is starting her own plan? The plan is kind of different but it serves kinda the same results in a sense that two men die except now she forgave her, so she won't go to prison and in our plan we wanted her behind bars. I really want to talk to the guys and Kulungile about this and get their opinion. Anyway I was still in shock

Me: What? Did she agree?

Zimkhitha: She showed who she is. She said never. She started talking about giving me money and asking why I am being unreasonable blah blah blah. I told her she will do it

Me: How do you expect her to...

Zimkhitha played a recording

Zimkhitha: If I release this to the public the entire Cape town will hate her and they will call her names. She now knows what's at risk

I smiled.

Me: Babe, I need a copy, you need to have a copy in your drive. You just don't know who she might get to get rid of it

Zimkhitha: You are right. I am sending you right away

Me: I am so proud of you

Zimkhitha: Thank You

Me: When are you visiting them in prison?

Zimkhitha: I don't know I won't lie I don't.

Me: That visit makes me nervous

Zimkhitha: Me too I think after trial is great

Me: I agree!

Zimkhitha: Yeah....

STACY DE COCK

I am getting everyone on my side. My ex husband adores me I know that. His family is warming up to me again. They believe what I said on the post. Steve, the kids and Steve's family think what I wrote is what happened. I don't want to lose the people I love. I don't know what to do. I cannot tell Steve this. I just need someone I can trust who will help me do this. I cannot do this by myself. The last time I came face to face with a thug, he defied me. He didn't take orders. He was so unprofessional. Who can I trust to execute this job and make it not look suspicious? That bitch is right. She knows I don't want the

public and my family to know I actually hired someone to do this. If the public knows I lied. I would be done for.

Anyway I got back to the kitchen. Rosey looked at me. She could tell I was crying.

Rosey: Are you okay madam? who was that young lady?

Me: The girl who got shot two times

Rosey: Oh My God poor thing!

I looked at her

Me: Poor thing? which side are you on!?

Her eyes popped out.

Rosey: Are you serious right now madam?

Me: Yes! I am dead serious! Here I am crying after....

Rosey: Madam I love and respect you and you are my boss. I shouldn't get involved in your business

Me: Damn right you shouldn't!

Rosey: But...

I swallowed hard, how dare she?

Rosey: I feel responsible!

I quickly went to check the stair. I came back

Me: Lower your voice please!

Rosey: I am the one who was misled to find a killer to kill that girl

Me: I know Rosey and....

Rosey: And I was told to wait for an explanation and until this day I never got it. I cannot sleep at night because I feel responsible. I am asking myself what would've happened if that girl died!

Me: Oh My God

I looked down and started crying again.

Rosey: So Madam, with all due respect! Do not ask me which side I am on because the two sides are very different! Your side is that you are a free woman. You spent less than 24 hours in prison and because of your privilege you are out!

Me: privilege wow

Rosey: Her side is that she faced death. She almost died and now she gets to see you walking free so please don't ask me which side am I on because I will throw this swab on the counter

Advertisement

take my bag and quit this job!

Me: Okay I am sorry! I am sorry okay!? Yes I lied to you. I wanted...

Words couldn't come out. I took a bottle of water from the fridge. I sipped.

Me: I wanted her dead. I called the hit. Ginger met her and that weakling man liked her, he started asking her out and the girl didn't want him. He told her I called a hit on her. She told her boyfriend. The boyfriend came here and confronted me. I called off the hit. Ginger tried to kill that girl because she didn't want him not because I asked him to. I called him and said I changed my mind. My whiteness didn't get me out. The recording that has me calling off the hit did.

Rosey: Okay.

Me: And I take full responsibility. If I never introduced that girl to him. She wouldn't have been shot. I know that and it haunts me too!

Rosey came and hugged me.

Rosey: I am sorry

Me: No it's fine. I should've told you sooner. I completely forgot about what I promised you. Please forgive me

Rosey: I forgive you.

Me: Thank you

She smiled.

Rosey: Let me make your tea madam

Me: Yes please.

I wiped my tears. Sometimes I forget coloured people are more on their side than ours. This woman was prepared to lose her job because I was making it look like I am the victim when clearly what I did was bad. Anyway I really forgot to tell her. I remember telling her that we were going to talk. It's just been a lot going on. I need to meet Rivoningo now and apologize to

him. His girlfriend came and forgave me. I want his forgiveness as well. I think I will get closure after talking to him. Now I want to focus on my family. They are the most important people in my life. There is a lot I want to do. Even though Delilah is being cold. I still want her to help me with finding a job. I know I am well off. I still have a couple of millions and my shares in the business but I just want to be responsible now. I don't think the foundation I wanted to start is going to work. Being humiliated like that at my event by being arrested was not nice and the article Jennifer's brother wrote was not nice about me. If anyone should be cold towards Jennifer it's me. Why did she let her brother write that about me?

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

My boy is back. I am so happy he is back. Things were not the same without him. I have a lot to be happy about. Having my girlfriend back to the house is so amazing. She is the best and I don't get tired of her. I think she is indeed my soulmate. I am obsessed with this girl. I cannot wait to make her my wife. I want her to go home when she is fully healed and start with building the house. I don't want her to start stressing about other things and I feel like if she goes home as my fiancé, there are so many bombs she will have to drop to her mother and I

don't want that for her. I know she says she doesn't want her to know about the shooting but I feel like when she sees her, she will think about what almost happened and break down and tell her. I just hope her mother will understand and let her come back but I don't think a distance would be an issue for us. I love her and I know she loves me. We have been through a lot in this short period of time.

Anyway I looked at the time and I noticed my lunch is in 30 minutes. Maybe I should order food to be delivered at the house while I am still here. I placed an order then heard a knock. I looked up. Hlamulo and Nonku walked in.

Me: Hey guys. I don't know why but I thought Zimkhitha was behind you

Hlamulo: Ahhh sorry my guy.

Me: It's cool.

I stood up and hugged Nonku.

Me: How are you doing?

Nonku: Great! Next week I am starting at the job. I am excited!

Me: Wow congratulations!

Nonku: Yeah. Zish did tell you about our visit to Stacy right?

Me: Yes she did

Nonku: Good because I am here to tell you guys how it went.

Me: Okay. How did it go?

Nonku: I think you should call Kulungile. He needs to hear this

Me: What's going on?

I dialled his number in my landline. I put him on speaker

Kulungile: Hello

Me: hey it's Rivoningo. I am with Hlamulo and Nonku.
Zimkhitha went to visit Stacy. Nonku is about to tell us how it went. I hope you're not busy?

Kulungile: I am at lunch we can talk hi everyone

They greeted him back.

Nonku: So Zimkhitha went there to forgive her. She said she did it for her mental health. She says she forgave her. When she told me this I thought about our plan. Maybe we shouldn't do what we wanted to do?

Kulungile: Because she forgave her?

Nonku: Yes but there is another thing

Kulungile: What is that?

Nonku: They first talked. And she admitted to everything and said she did call off the hit. Zish recorded her. Before she left, she told her that even though she forgives her but she wants Stacy to murder Glen and his friend after trial

Me: What?

Kulungile: That's my kinda girl!

Nonku: She said she should pay another price by killing them or she is going to the papers with the confrontation and everyone will know her post was a lie on Instagram

Kulungile: Oh wow this is smart! Guys think about it. Stacy hires someone and that person kills them. They die. All of that will stay in her conscience not yours. I have done things before I don't care but you guys, were you going to live with yourselves knowing what you did?

We looked at each other.

Kulungile: I don't think so. I think we should abort the mission and let Zimkhitha go with her plan.

Me: So what happens to your husband who was promised qouta of a million?

Kulungile: I am going to find a way to meet Stacy so that she opens up to me then I will suggest my services to help her. She will hire him.

Me: We already said we are giving you half a million to her. That is what you will get. It's up to you guys what you do

Kulungile: Thank You but I will keep you updated. I need to make her vent to me so that I am her saviour

Me: Good luck with that!

Kulungile: I will ask you all. With this new plan. She is not getting the jail time. Are you all okay with that?

They looked at me

Me: As long she will live with what she did that to me is enough punishment. She will live with knowing that two men died because of her

Nonku: I am down for it. I wasn't happy with deceiving my best friend anyway.

Hlamulo: Let's respect Zimkhitha's plan

Kulungile: Okay thank you for calling me guys I appreciate this and I might come to Cape Town today or tomorrow thanks guys!

Me: You're welcome enjoy your day

Kulungile: thanks bye!

Me: Bye

I hung up.

Me: Wow I cannot believe Zimkhitha had this plan?

Nonku: Oh you have no idea. She came out of that place a different person. She knows her story. Stacy underestimated her. Zimkhitha is the girl she thinks she is and I am loving it. Those two in prison need to go. We will never feel safe until they are gone.

Hlamulo: I agree with that

Me: Yeah me too

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

Steve wants to talk to me. He is in the house but he insists on speaking privately. I get it. The kids have been too involved. I agree on having a conversation with him private. I have been away for a week. It is time for us to talk I agree but I am not going to listen to my family. I am not going to tell this man the

truth I am scared to do that. Hell I don't even know if Glen was telling the truth when he said the results say the kids are his. For all I know this is one of his GamePlay and I am not really here for that bullshit. I am tired of this man trying to ruin my perfect life because he knows he isn't enough for me. I made it clear to this man that he was never going to be the one for me. Why is he continuing trying to ruin my life? I didn't get a woman shot. He did and he had to pay for that. I don't know why I am being punished.

Anyway we walked to the study. You will never hear what is being said inside and that is the nice thing about the study and our bedroom. I know how sneaky my children are but this time. They are not going to hear anything from our conversation. We got in. We were both quiet. He closed the door behind him.

Me: It's good to see you.

Steve: Okay. Do you want to sit?

Me: You didn't miss me?

Steve: Genevieve have a seat.

That is disappointing. I sat down. He didn't sit. Why is he not sitting? why is he demanding that I sit? There is something different about him. His energy is changed. He looked drained and he doesn't look like someone who wants to shout at me like he did before I left. What does this mean? Is he finally going to tell me that he knows? Oh My God I don't know how I am going to respond to that. This is going to be the worst time of my life. I didn't expect to do this on the day I just arrived.

Me: Are you going to sit as well?

He looked at me.

Steve: Genevieve I know.

I smiled, trust me I know where this is going and that smile is to make him think I am clueless about what he is talking about but inside I am dying as I am waiting to hear what he knows.

Me: What do you know? Are you going to ask how was my week in Namibia? It was so refreshing to...

Steve: I know Stern and Elizabeth are not my children

Oh My word! I felt tears threatening to come out. I shook my head no.

Me: He is lying! No! He is lying! Glen lied to you! Why would you believe something so ridiculous!!!?

Steve: The reason I am not shouting is because I want to get through this conversation without them hearing what we are talking about. I want to make sure I am not here when they do.

I stood up. I was shaking my head no throughout what he was saying. I went to him.

Me: Baby that's not true!

I attempted to touch him. He closed his eyes and bit his lower lip hard

Steve: Do Not touch me!

His voice was so firm. I moved backwards

Me: Baby this man is lying! He is crazy! He always wanted to get between us! Do not listen to him!

Steve: What did you do with Elizabeth's hair brush?

Lord Jesus this man is finally doing this to me and I don't know how to react.

Me: what!?

I looked away. Once I looked away my eyes popped out. He knows I took it? Why he never confronted me about it.

Me: Baby I didn't take the hair brush!

Steve: Then why are you not looking at me? You haven't had a problem with lying while looking at me in the eye before, is it because you know I am on the money this time?

I turned around.

Me: I didn't take it! I didn't take it okay!? I don't know where it is! I am looking you in the eye. I don't have it!

Steve: Well good then

I smiled

Me: You believe Me? Thank you so much baby! he is a crazy ma....

Steve: After he told me he was their father I came back and I took the kids hair from their rooms

Me: What!?

Steve: I sent them to the lab. They already have my DNA so today...

Me: Oh No!

He took out an envelope and opened it.

Me: No!

Steve: Today I got the results that confirmed what I already knew

He came to me and gave me the paper. I closed my eyes

Me: They are yours! I don't have to look at the paper to....

Steve: THEY ARE NOT WHITE!!!! I AM WHITE! YOU ARE WHITE!
NOW, TAKE THE FUCKIN PAPER AND LOOK AT IT NOW
WOMAN!.

I quickly opened my eyes scared. I looked at him. His eyes were piecing through me. He was breathing fire with anger. I took the paper and looked while crying

Me: Oh No!

Steve: That's Elizabeth! the one who makes me look like I am a bad husband to you! Read my lips....

I looked at him scared

Steve: SHE IS NOT MY BLOOD!

I broke down. My knees failed me. I went down on my knees crying. He took out another paper. He gave it to me. I was ugly crying while on my knees tears falling on the papers.

Me: Oh My God!!!

Steve: The sweetest boy. The most kind human I have ever met is going to find out what a disgusting human being his mother is

Me: Oh No!!!

I cried harder than before

Steve: HE IS NOT MY SON.

Me: No!!!

I was crying, tears falling, mucus falling out of my nose, saliva falling out of my mouth.

Me: So Genevieve McIntyre...

I looked at him

Me: Baby?

Steve: What do you have to say for yourself?

Me: I am so....

I cried harder

Me: So sorry baby!

Steve: Yeah, so am I and I am not cruel...

I wiped my tears once he said that and listened carefully.

Steve: The only thing I want you to do when you get out of here is to tell those kids that you and I have broken up and I am moving out.

Me: Please!!!!

Steve: Would you rather I tell them I am not their father?

I quickly shook my head no.

Steve: Then get your ass up and go lie to those kids. You are the better liar than I am God knows those kids will see through me if I lie. I will wait in the living room while you collect yourself.

He opened the door and walked out. I looked around the room. I swear on everything I love. I had no idea they were not his.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

I am numb. I am out of words. I am in shock. I am a mess, I am everything you can think of. All along I was trying to convince myself that my children were my husband's children. I had no idea, or maybe I didn't want to look at the possibilities because I didn't want them to be Glen's children. My children have Straight hair but apparently so are many coloured people in this country and that slowly kills me inside. I have been dragging this. I knew he knew what I was being blackmailed about but he wanted me to say it. I left because all my lies were overwhelming me. I thought I left to clear my head but the person who cleared their head is my husband. He got tired of waiting or maybe throughout that time he was trying to get it out of me, he was waiting for the results. I curse the day I met Glen and I know this is not the last I have seen of him. Today he called me asking me to tell the kids because he wants to see them. I hung up on him. Who knows what he is going to do to punish me for that?

Me: Oh My God!

I just thought of something! There is a man he sent to get the brush and hair. What if he sends him again to talk to my kids? I

have to call security at the gate. They cannot let in anyone who is here to see us until they speak to us first.

Me: Come on answer!

Security: Hello

Me: It's Mrs De Cock. Can you please make sure you don't let in anyone who is here to see us! Call me first and approval anyone coming in.

Security: Okay ma'am

Me: Please make sure. Even if they are armed, well, if they force to come in, at least tell me they are on their way so that I don't get surprised

Security: Okay

Me: thank you!

I wiped my tears then walked out of the study room. I went to the living room and I found the kids sitting with their father in silence. I sat down. I moved my hair away from my face.

Stern: Are you okay mom?

I faintly smiled at him then nodded my head yes. I looked At Elizabeth. She was looking at me.

Elizabeth: Oh My God it's happening. You are leaving each other ain't you?

She looked at her father, oh my God. Her father who is not her real father. The thought of it drives me crazy

Elizabeth: Dad you cannot do this to us

Steve looked at me

Me: It's not your father's fault. It is my fault!

Elizabeth: Why are you taking blame for all of it mom? He was planning to marry you not so long ago where did that love go? Why are you doing this to us?

Me: Elizabeth! It's solely my fault. All of it please don't make this harder than it is. You guys are adults. Little teenagers experience the separation of parents and they deal with it. Your half brothers lived it and survived. Your father and I decided that we are not good for each other. We are going our separate ways and there is absolutely nothing we can do or you guys can do to repair everything that happened so I want you to respect the decision your father and I made.

Steve: When you are both done with University. I am taking the Durban house. The only reason I am not taking it now is because you will live there while studying.

Elizabeth: What? Can't you give that house to us kids? we agreed it was our holiday home!

I am shocked by this as well. I didn't expect what he is doing. He said he didn't want to hurt the kids what is he doing?

Steve: It's either I take this house or that one. I don't want to take your dream home

Elizabeth: This doesn't feel like a dream home because it's been fight after another! what is going on? It's like you are leaving all of us not just her!

Steve: I will never abandon you. I have lost a lot from my marriage. I cannot lose anything more now

Stern: But dad you said in two years you will be a billionaire. What is that house to what you already have?

Steve: Son...

He exhaled, please don't call him by his name because it will look like he is not your son. They will suspect please don't say it. I was praying inside.

Steve: I didn't get where I am by chance. I am a business man. I don't want to lose business. I gave you this beautiful home.

When you both graduate I take that house and we are ending all of this there.

He looked at me.

Steve: Your mom is forgetting something. I am also moving out of this house.

Elizabeth: This is all overwhelming! Mom what did you do to dad!?

Steve: Finally she recognises that I am a victim in this!

I looked at Steve and started crying again.

Steve: I am moving out today and I will send people to get all my stuff

Stern: This is crazy! This can't be just the humiliation you felt because of the CCTV footage. The CCTV footage didn't even come out. What is going on? What did mom do!?

Steve stood up. He went to Elizabeth and kissed her forehead then went to Stern and hugged and kissed him too.

Steve: Goodbye.

He walked away. I just looked down tears pouring out of my eyes.

STACY DE COCK

Zimkhitha's visit shook me. I was so scared Because my children were in the house. I didn't want them to know that I lied. The night I spent in jail, I remember how Scared I am so was to lose them over this. Getting out and be able to still have a great relationship with them is a dream and I don't want to let go of that because they are the most important people in my life. I am just happy they didn't see that girl or hear what we talked about. I am also happy Rosey and I talked. I feel like she has been watching me walking around and she was asking herself when will I tell her what happened. Now that she knows how sorry I am, we can move on but moving on will not be easy.

I still have a task ahead of me. How am I going to kill those men? The person who helped me with the first task, she found out I lied to her. I just told her that I learnt from everything, how am I going to ask her to find me another killer? asking her would show that I haven't learnt or changed. After what Glen did to me, I don't know how I am going to trust another man to be discreet. We are now talking killing two men in prison. That needs a professional. A serial killer. Once I get involved with someone like that, there is no going back from that. I am screwed right now. I don't know what I am going to do.

Anyway I decided to call Delilah. I have to talk to her about something important. Her phone rang. She answered.

Delilah: Hi

Me: Hey. I was thinking. Since the trial is starting soon...

Delilah: Yes?

Me: What is said in court cannot be heard by the public. Can you speak to the judge because, as much as this is about them. The question about how they knew Zimkhitha will involve my name. They will say I hired them. The public know another story. Can you make sure you persuade the judge to make sure the trial is private, no press or audience?

Delilah: I have already sent the email to the judge pleading with him. I did that after I saw your post.

Me: Thank you so much

Delilah: I know my job well Stacy

Me: I know that is why I told Kulungile I have you

Delilah: I just don't want to be disrespected. I am not a second choice to anyone also

Me: I know that and I apologized

Delilah: You didn't! what you said was " You don't want to hear I told you so"

Me: That's why you have been like this. I am sorry I regret going behind your back. Can we start over?

Delilah: Yes as long you now know I am your lawyer and no one else

Me: I know that

Delilah: I will talk to you when I know what's going on

Me: Okay bye

I hung up. I don't understand why she doesn't understand I was scared. I wanted to do anything to get out. We have to get past that. I apologized. Anyway I heard a knock at the door. I went to the door and opened. It's my helldr

Rosey: Mr Steve is here

Me: Okay. I will be right down.

She left. I looked around the room then walked out. On my way down I saw him sitting with the kids. I wonder what's going on. He should be at work.

Me: Hey

Steve: Hi

He looked at the boys.

Steve: Can you give mom and I some privacy

Me: We can just go to the study. I love having them downstairs. I don't like when they are in their rooms. I don't know what they get up to in there when I am not looking.

The boys laughed. We walked to the study.

Steve: They are good boys

Me: They have cell phones. You never know. Steven even locks his door. I talk to him all the time about that

Steve: But he is a teenager

Me: While he is still living in my house I will go in and out as I please

He laughed. We got in. He closed the door. I am not going to sit. I hope this won't take long.

Me: So what's up?

Steve: I told Genevieve I knew about the kids, he denied it until I showed her the results

Me: What did she say?

Steve: She apologized to me. I told her I cannot tell the kids. I also didn't pressure her to tell them

Me: I don't think she will though

Steve: I don't care but what I know is

Advertisement

eventually when they don't see me they will have questions

Me: Yeah and this will hit them hard.

Steve: I only asked her to go to them with me and we tell the kids that we decided to break up and I am moving out.

Me: What? How did the kids take it? I feel like that will give them a lot of questions. She will feel the pressure now

Steve: Yeah. I think it got real when I said I was moving out but I left. I wanted her to deal with them because when things are heated, Elizabeth likes to point at me as if I am the problem

Me: She is just like her mother

Steve: Yeah anyway I took you up on your offer. I would like to move back in and take the guest room if the offer still stands.

I looked at him. What's next? In few days he will want to sleep in the main bedroom. I am not stupid. The other day when I went to close the window we had a moment and it was not one sided. what is next? after asking to move to the bedroom then after that marriage? I am not marrying him again. I didn't forget his plan.

Steve: Stacy?

Me: Oh yes! Absolutely! the offer still stands. The kids will be delighted to have you back

Steve: But where were you just now? You took your time to respond.

I exhaled then looked at him. Even though this is not what I was thinking about, but it's important we talk about it and I will lie and say that's what I was thinking about.

Steve: You're quiet again. You don't think it's a good idea, I shouldn't have asked. I am so....

Me: Steve shut up!

He swallowed hard.

Me: Sooner or later Steven and Ian will have questions. I am not your wife. They know you have a wife and kids and you being here will confuse them. I think it's time you told those boys everything

Steve: Everything? including the kids not being mine?

Me: Everything

He looked away

Steve: Shit.

ROSEY

When madam and her ex husband went to study. I went to the store room and locked. When I get home I will be so tired. I don't want to walk to that girl's place and see the pain in her face. I want to tell Irin the real reason her boyfriend was arrested. I am so disgusted with Ginger. Why would he want to date another girl when he has a daughter and a girlfriend at home? Why would he want to kill a poor girl because she doesn't want him. Why is he acting like a single man when he has a girl I consider his wife. The whole community calls that girl his wife. Why would he do this to her? That girl is in that flat crying thinking that he was at the job to kill and he got caught. She has no idea he got bitter because of a rejection. He is a disgusting man who should rot in jail. I just feel bad for Irin because she will suffer without Ginger.

I was listening to her phone rings. She answered

Irin: Hello

I looked at the door.

Me: Hello Irin it's Rosey. I know what Ginger did. He was not hired to kill that girl!

Irin: I saw that white woman's post. He volunteered to help her because she was crying. Maybe he was hoping to be paid after I shook my head no as if she could see me.

Me: No Irin!

Irin: What do you mean no?

Me: He met the girl. He fell in love with the girl. The girl rejected him. He shot her because she said no to to being his girlfriend

Irin: He did what!?

Me: My boss says that's what is in both statements of those boys! Why would Ginger do this to you?

Irin: I am going to prison! I will cut off his sack of balls I swear!
He doesn't know me!.... (Tu Tu Tu Tu Tu)

I looked at my phone. This girl has no manners I cannot believe she hung up on me.

Me: No thank you? no Goodbye?

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

We decided to do lunch with Trevor and Nonku. It looks like we enjoy these double dates. When i invited Hlamulo he said he will pass, he didn't want to be a third wheel and also he was going to deliver a child in 40 minutes. He was not going to make it back on time. So it's just me, my woman, Nonku and Trevor. I am very impressed by what Zimkhitha did. I am very happy about that because of so many reasons. One of them is the fact that I will not keep a secret from her. I am happy about that. If Stacy doesn't learn from everything that happened because of her choices then I don't know what will make her see any wrong in everything she did.

Anyway we were talking about that. It's the first time coming back after she spoke to her.

Me: How was she when you arrived? Was she welcoming or cold because I think what she did barging in at the hospital was insensitive

Zimkhitha: Oh no! she wasn't cold at all. She was scared to the bone

Me: Scared of you?

Zimkhitha: I doubt that, she was worried that I went to shout at her, cause drama and let her kids know that she did this to me. She was worried of her kids seeing me but I told her I wasn't there to humiliate her, I went to talk. We did talk even though at the beginning she wasn't willing to be honest

Me: I cannot believe you forgave her after she said she did it because you were black.

Zimkhitha: God saved me babe. I know He wanted me to forgive her and that is what I did. I just want to move on in peace and not think about her

Trevor: I think that will help you. So many white people think our lives are better than black people's lives and that doesn't help us white people who have black friends and black partners because when your friend or partner is mad at what a white person did. The atmosphere around you is going to change

Nonku: That is true babe. When I see a video that shows racism on twitter, that day I am moody and I don't want to see you which is wrong. I think I do need to see someone about how to handle how white people misbehave and make sure that doesn't affect us

Trevor: I think we should do it together because I also need the help. I feel guilty when something like that happens

Me: I think everyone needs to be educated about how to handle such situations

Zimkhitha: Yeah. We all learn everyday but I feel like many white people want to be educated all the time and it's exhausting to constantly tell people that what you say is offensive to a black person. You shouldn't say A, B and C to a black person

Nonku: Yeah we deal with those kinda bitches a lot at varsity

Zimkhitha: Anyway on a lighter note....

We looked at her

Zimkhitha: Both of you guys are working now, so without making you feel uncomfortable, what are your plans for the future? Are we getting married any time soon?

Nonku: Hold on? where is that coming from!?

Zimkhitha: I don't know! I am just asking. You guys have been dating for 4 years

Trevor: I think this year now that both of us will be working, the conversation about the future is definitely going to be had

Me: That's what I want to hear

Nonku: When are you getting married?

I smiled and looked at Zimkhitha. She doesn't know how much I want that.

Zimkhitha: I have a lot going on right now. I feel like we are both not ready for that. We have been through a lot at the beginning of our relationship. I want both of us to heal from all of this. I want to heal mentally and physically and also Rivoningo to stop feeling guilty for what happened to me.

As much as I want to get married so bad, I feel like she is so right about her reasons why we shouldn't get married right away. She looked at me.

Zimkhitha: Don't you agree babe?

They all looked at me.

Me: After everything you have just mentioned I think you are right. I was ready to marry you before the accident.

Nonku: Oh Wow!

Me: But now I don't think that was a mature decision. I want us to get help first then you build the house for your mom then when there is no stress about anything else, we start our lives. I am ready to make you my wife

She smiled then stood up

Zimkhitha: I am ready to be your wife baby

She came and kissed me.

Trevor: Wait are you saying you agree to get married now?

Us: No!!

We said at the same time then we all laughed.

Me: Dude we said we want to get professional help and build her mom a house then get married

Trevor: Oh okay. I just wanted clarity in case one of you don't understand the other

Zimkhitha: We have an understanding and I am happy my baby agrees with me.

Me: You are right baby. Thank You for saying it because I wouldn't have known. I was going to ask you and I think it was going to be bad if you said no.

Zimkhitha: I wouldn't have said no because I know you are the man I want to marry

Me: You are the girl I want to marry

She hugged me

Zimkhitha: I love you

Me: I love you more baby

Nonku: You guys are going to make me cry

We broke the hug

Me: Sorry we didn't mean to

Nonku: I will ask again. So Zish you don't mind being engaged as long marriage will happen after everything?

We looked at each other. I like these questions

Nonku: Don't get uncomfortable now, you started this conversation putting my boyfriend and I on the spot. Answer my question!

Zimkhitha: I don't want any pressure right now and I would love to just get married without the engagement and if there is an engagement. I don't think I would want a ring

Me: What would you like?

Zimkhitha: Maybe a necklace or a wrist watch. I don't get why you buy two expensive rings. I want my wedding ring to be gorgeous though

Me: Say no more my love. You will get it

Zimkhitha kissed me.

Zimkhitha: Thank You baby

I looked at the time.

Me: Guys I have 10 minutes to get to work. This was great!

Trevor: Oh yes we should all go

Nonku: You boys leave I will keep my girl company

Me: Thanks Nonku

Nonku: Don't mention it

I am glad this conversation was had. Now everything is clear.
This was a perfect double date. I am happy.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

It is the end of us. I cannot believe we told children like this. I never imagined this day would come. I always thought Steve and I would be together until the day we die. When we moved here. I thought it was us against the world. I didn't think this was the end of us. It is hard because I love him. Despite all I said about wanting marriage then leave, I love this man. I said all of that because of anger. I don't know what I am going to do without him. I don't know who I will be without this man. I cannot believe he can't forgive this. He knew what I went through. I know It looks like I lied to him but what he needs to understand is that I didn't know these kids were not his. How can he treat me like this? How can he just give up on us and these children like this. He is taking that house even when he hears that these kids want to stay there why is he so cruel? He raised them. They are his. When you raise kids from birth to adulthood, that shows that you are their parent. How can all the love he had for them just disappear? He is a heartless person like his family. He was in love with me. One mistake I made it was like he never loved me. He is doing this to my children now. Why is he so cruel?

He forced me to drop all this to these kids and now he left me alone to pick up the pieces. He knows these kids are going to throw questions at me until I go crazy. Why does this man hate me so much? It's not like I knew these kids were not his. I really hate him for this. I was sitting crying. They were still sitting with me in silence. I know what I need to do. I ruined their lives. I need to ask for forgiveness but the second I stop crying they will ask me questions I am not willing to answer. I wiped my tears.

Me: Okay guys.

They looked at me.

Me: I would like to apologize to you two for all that is happening in our family because it's all my fault. I did all of this because of my past mistakes and the mistakes I made recently. I have been lying to your father and now I am paying for that because of everything I have done. For him it's unforgettable and there is no coming back. Your father is a man of integrity. He is all about the truth. His reputation is very important to him. What was seen on that CCTV footage is ruining his life

Elizabeth: How? the Video wasn't shown

Me: The CEO who called him was his rivalry in high school. They never liked each other. He is going to hold this over his head forever that is why your father doesn't want anything associating himself with me. If that man does release that footage in the future. Your father don't want to be linked to it. No one knows in Cape Town that we are together

Stern: How do you live like that? How are you happy when you are with someone who is making you a secret?

Me: I don't know son. What I know is, it kills you inside that you see yourself making mistakes like having other relationships and Glen was that mistake. The biggest mistake of my life.

Elizabeth: So dad is ashamed of you. He is walking away from you because his reputation is more important than this family

I looked at Liz. This child likes to be controversial. If she goes with this to her father Steve will tell her I am lying so I will not agree with what she is saying.

Me: No! You guys are more important to him

Liz: Are we? Tell us why he is planning to take that Durban house?

I looked down

Liz: Why did he speak like it was goodbye. Why is he taking Christmas photos with them and not us? Why is he with them not with us right now!?

Me: Elizabeth. Everyone gets a divorce. I am not the first person to lose a man and you guys are not the first children to witness the end of parents marriage!

Liz: I want you to get a lawyer that is going to make sure your divorce settlement is good! I want dad to regret this

Me: Sweetie.

She looked at me.

Me: Your father and I were never married

Liz: Oh My God! so he is walking away with all his money after all these years you have been with him! You gave him two children! You know what mom! Tomorrow morning! You need to get a lawyer. We are still studying. You must get child support!

I looked down shaking my head. She doesn't know I cannot do that. I don't know how I am going to tell her.

Me: Baby don't worry. Our lifestyle will never change. You are not going to punish your dad for what I did.

Stern: I am sorry for agreeing with you but what mom is saying is true. We cannot hurt dad when he is hurt for something mom did. Let's just accept this. We have this beautiful house and we still have our lives and we still have dad. He won't leave us. He loves us right mom?

Me: He adores you sweetie

Elizabeth: Yeah he adores him. He is angry with me.

Me: Why would you say that?

Elizabeth: When he left he hugged him not me

Me: He kissed your forehead baby what are you talking about?

Elizabeth: He didn't want to hurt my feelings. He cannot stand me because I always defend you

Me: Your dad loves you and I am sorry you feel that way

Elizabeth: Yeah whatever.

Why are these kids not asking me what I did this time? Why are they not asking that one question they kept asking before I left and when I arrived in the morning? When I was crying I was delaying things because I was scared of them asking that question but they didn't ask it.

IRIN

When I met Glen. I was working for myself. I was a security guard. He asked me to stop working and be with him. I did that. He said he was going to provide for me. I believed him and he was providing I am not going to lie, I think that is the reason I allowed myself to get pregnant with his child. I have always asked for a ring but he always said he didn't want to get married. I begged him so many times to marry me but he always said no. He said it was not attractive for a woman to force that. He said he would do it when something in him says he should do it. Now he is in prison. How am I going to wait for him? I am not getting any younger. He didn't marry me. If I was his wife maybe I was going to wait but I am not his wife and now I finally know the reason why he didn't want to marry me. He wanted to cheat Knowing that he has no wife. To him I am nothing! Even now. We have no food. I don't know what I am going to do. I am just praying he has money hidden somewhere because my child is going to die. I hate begging people for food. I have never done that and I am not about to do that because of him.

I just arrived at prison. I was told to wait for him. I am pissed off. I feel humiliated. I feel used and stupid. I really hate what

he did to me. I really hate this. I saw the door open. He walked in. He was already in orange uniform. He came to me. He sat down opposite me and smiled.

Ginger: I was wondering when will you come and...

I slapped him so hard on his face. He had handcuffs on thank God. He looked at me fuming with anger

Ginger: What the fuck!?

Me: Really? You would rather risk your freedom because a girl said no to dating you!?

He looked down. I hit the table with both my fists.

Me: Damn it Glen! Some bitch from the streets! a black bitch really Glen?

Glen: I don't know what you are talking about!

Me: I know you met that girl you were supposed to kill and you started liking her! When she said no you decided to kill her! Was it worth it!?

Ginger: I am not in the mood for this. If you don't tell me why you are here, I will just leave

I looked around.

Me: Your daughter is hungry. We ran out of food. We don't know what to do. We don't know how we are going to survive without you. Glen you were the only one working

Ginger: I still am the only one working!

Me: Where? In prison!?

Ginger: Irin what did I say you should do when I have disappeared for a couple of days?

I swallowed hard and looked down.

Ginger: You can't speak?

Me: You said I should go ask Jeandre for money but you never said I should do that when you are in prison.

Ginger: Just go to Jeandre. Don't Starve my daughter. Tell him to borrow you R1000 and ask him to come here to see me tomorrow

Me: Okay thank you.

Ginger: I support my family

Me: We are your family but you cheat. Why are you doing this? Am I not enough for you!?

Ginger: Damn girl I am in prison. It didn't happen, give it up. An insecure girl is not attractive.

He walked away. When I complain he accuses me of being insecure. He such a bully and an abuser.

STACY DE COCK

I have been thinking about Jennifer. I think she and I need to talk. She is not being a good friend. She is not acting like a good friend to me as I am to her. I wished her a merry Christmas. She didn't give me well wishes on new year's day. What did I do to her? I get what Delilah is saying. She is right I never apologised and I wronged her but what confuses me about that is her not asking for an apology on the spot. We were great throughout her getting me out. When did she realise I was a bad friend? I don't like feeling like I am being sidelined by friends. I know they are neighbours. I don't know what they say about me behind my back. The only reason I don't confront them and be angry is because when I need them they show up for me. When I got arrested they took turns looking after my children. I appreciate that. I don't take what they did for granted that is why it's hard for me to be confrontational when it comes to the two of them even though I feel like they deserve to be lashed at.

Anyway I made a phone call to Jennifer. She answered in 3rd ring.

Jennifer: Hi

Me: Hey. I hope you are good. I would like us to meet up some time and talk?

Jennifer: When?

Me: Tomorrow

Jennifer: Okay. Just text me the venue and time I will be there

Me: Great. Have a great day

Jennifer: You too.

I hung up. I wonder what did I do to this one because I have no idea. She wasn't herself even on the phone. I have never been so confused in my life. What the hell is going on? I got disturbed by my phone ringing. I quickly answered

Me: Jen?

Voice: Who is Jen?

I looked at the caller ID. Shit it's not her. It's a number I don't know and I don't know this male voice.

Me: I am sorry I just got off the call with a friend of mine. Who is this?

Him: Your old friend

Me: I don't have male friends

Him: The friend you came to for a favour?

Oh no! It's Glen

Me: Oh! Ginger!

Ginger: I want you to visit me.

Me: What!?

Ginger: Are you saying no?

Me: What!? no! never! i would never say no to you! just say where and when, Old friend.

Once I said "old friend" my face changed. I know this will not end well. This one is trouble and I should've known that the day I met him. I should've known that the day he betrayed me that he will be in my life for a long time.

Glen: Tomorrow.... (Tu Tu Tu Tu Tu Tu)

What? He hung up on me? How rude? how dare he? after he betrayed my trust! He calls himself a thug when he is not even reliable? I hate him! but at the same time I know he is dangerous. He should've given me a few days to think. I am not prepared to see him tomorrow. He is going to ruin my life like he did Genevieve. He is my nightmare. What if this visit puts me

in prison? I started getting emotional. I cannot do this to my children. I looked at my phone as if I was seeing him.

Me: Son of a bitch!

I heard a knock at the door. I furiously went to the door and opened the door while looking down hiding that I was crying. I flipped my hair then looked. I was not ready to see this face.

Kulungile: Are you okay?

I shook my head no then broke down. He hugged me tight.

Me: My friends are switching up on me! I had a visitor today and now....

Kulungile: Okay calm down. Let's go in, I want to hear all of it.

I broke the hug then wiped my eyes.

Me: But first...

Kulungile: Yes?

Me: Are you here as Zimkhitha's lawyer or my friend?

Kulungile: Stacy we are friends. I will always put our friendship first. You need me right now

I opened the door wide then walked away

Me: I just opened a glass of wine, I will pour

Kulungile: Bitch I don't drink that! let's go to your bar. I will make myself a mean cocktail!

I giggled. He is making my laugh worse I am not even in the mood to laugh right now. Maybe I need him. I just hope he is not going to stab me in the back. I was faking giggles leading the way to the bar.

Me: Hihihhi You're so funny!

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

I am really worried about my life and how things are going to look like when my kids find out what is going on. I am really scared of that. I lived with a man who is wealthy, I played a wife for him for years. Believe it or not, even though I did cheat when I was upset, I was loyal to my marriage for about 18 years Straight. That should mean something. Those years cannot be erased for a mistake that I made within first three years of our illegal marriage so to say. I refuse to not be compensated for all the time I have wasted with this man. He is done with me and that is clear. I am not young anymore. The man I will meet and potentially marry will want to have children. What if I struggle to have children? what if I cannot have children for him because I am old and that would all be Steve's fault. He wasted my bloody time. Hell I don't even know if I want to have kids anymore. I know the risk of having children in my age. If I don't start now trying there is no hope. How am I going to start when I don't even have a man? My life has turned into a joke but I will not let this man act like i was never there for him. He needs to recognise the time i spent with him and give me money to continue living this lavish lifestyle. I know my job pays well but there are things that I will have to cut down and that terrifies me because this means my children are solely dependent on

me. They are used to a large amount of allowance. I cannot give them each eight to ten thousand allowance anymore.

Anyway after promising them that things will never change about how we lived then I remembered that Steve and I have a joint account. In that account we have about two point three million. I want to move that money to my account. I want to move all of it.

Lady: Hi Miss Genevieve, how can we help you?

Me: I am here to move some money, in fact all of it! from one account to the other

Lady: Okay can I have your account statement and your ID please.

I gave her the things she asked for

Lady: Is the other account also from our bank?

Me: Yes, I am moving all the money from the joint account to my personal account.

She did her thing in the computer then looked at me. She looked back on the screen then looked at me again. She put them down.

Lady: I understand that some of the perks of a joint account are that you can do anything you want without the person you opened the account with but I have to ask...

Me: Shoot

Lady: Where is he? and does he know you are doing this?

Me: He knows, he is just a busy man

Lady: Opening a joint account is a good thing. Can I ask why you decided to cancel this account and why the money is going to one person not both of you?

Me: I cannot give you that information but like you said about the perks. You only open a joint account with someone you trust and you have the freedom to do whatever you want and that is what I am doing. I want that money moved to my account.

Lady: Moving a ten thousand fine but moving millions, I am afraid you will have to be here together. If not, then at least go to the police station to get an affidavit that says you are taking this money by yourself or come with the person you were in this with otherwise, without all those things. There is nothing I can do to help you I am afraid.

Me: Fuck!

I hit the table. People looked at me. The lady started writing something down

Me: What are you writing?

Lady: It's nothing.

She started getting nervous. She threw the paper in the dustbin and took my account statement and ID and gave them to me.

Lady: I am afraid I cannot help you ma'am

Me: Thank you for nothing!

I stood up and took my things. I furiously walked out. I am getting out of this marriage with nothing. I have an opportunity to get out with something and she is telling me this? When we opened this. They gave us a presentation about the advantages and disadvantages of having this account. Now I want to use that advantage she is refusing to help me? how dare she? And if I withdraw ten thousand a day Steve would notice that I am making these transactions and be alert. I don't know what to do right now but what I know is, I don't want him to get a sent from this money.

ELIZABETH DE COCK

We followed dad's orders today. We didn't ask mom for anything. We didn't bother ask her when we knew she was going to lie. I am sure she is asking herself what is going on. Dad

gave us this advice but with no way forward, you see, dad knows what is going on. We are the ones who don't know so we are going to do whatever it takes to get the answers we need and with or without their help. Before we had a talk with mom. I spoke to my brother and I told him to not ask mom and I won't too. I am glad that conversation ended the way it did. Now she will not see us coming and I love that. I cannot wait for her to get the surprise of her life when we confront her with the truth now.

After we talked to mom

she left. Stern came to me and told me that she left and I was surprised that she didn't tell us she was going out. Mom is very busy. With her so secretive, you cannot help but wonder what the hell she is up to. I am looking forward to find out but for now, that is not important. What is most important is getting to the bottom of this. I was with my brother talking. Now that mom is gone. Maybe it's our chance to do the same. Just go out to get some air

Me: So mom thinks we are stupid?

I stood up and took my bag

Me: We are going to show her stupid!

I looked at Stern

Me: Let's go bro. Let's go see that Glen Thug. He is the only one with the answers for us

Stern: She must be asking herself why we didn't ask her those questions today

Me: sooner rather than later, she will know what we were up to. She left us no choice!

We got in the car.

Stern: Yeah... With all these lies she is telling to protect the truth. I just hope what we are doing will not backfire

I looked at him

Me: Backfire how? We want the truth and we are getting this. Stern this is what we have been asking for!

Stern: I know that and I want the same thing as well but what if we hear something we didn't want to hear? what will happen then?

I looked at him. He is right but it's about time. We have to do it.

Me: If what we hear is not what we wanted to hear then I guess we will have to suck it up and be strong. We are not going in there blindly. We have to prepare ourselves.

Stern: Yeah..Let's go before mom comes back. I don't want her to ask us where we are going

Me: She has no right to. We are going out for some air as well.

Stern: Yeah

I hope that man don't play mind games with us. We are not going there to chit chat. We just want him to give us the answers we need. We don't have time for his nonsense. He put our mother through so much. We don't have time for him and I hate that we have to gravel to get the truth out of him.

STEVE DE COCK

I just got an interesting call from the bank. A woman who works at the bank says a person I am in a joint account with was trying to take all the money. She wanted to know if I knew about this. I cannot believe Genevieve is doing this to me. After everything she put me through she wants to do this to me? She wants to take my money? don't she have no shame at all? Everything with her is about money. She cares about money not how I must be feeling because of the betrayal. She betrayed me with the kids issue and she is trying to do it again with the money? Well she has another thing coming.

Me: Can you do me a favour? Can you just fix that money so that when she tries to make withdrawals she doesn't get a cent?

Lady: Well sir, everything is still on the screen. I had to call you before I close this case but to answer your question, I am sorry I cannot help you unless you come. For this to be successful, we will need your fingerprints

Me: Okay I will make sure I come this afternoon and I will ask for you. Which branch is it? We have so many branches of your bank in the city

Lady: The one in CBD sir

Me: Okay I will be there and ask for you

Lady: Alright sir. Have a good day

Me: You too thank you for everything

Lady: You're welcome

She hung up.

Me: This bitch!

I dialled Genevieve's number.

Genevieve: hi?

Me: So did you think you can just steal my money without me noticing

Genevieve: That bitch! I knew she was writing your number on that paper! What do you think Steve? Despite everything! i was loyal to you for 18 years and I wasted my life with you. I cannot walk away with nothing!

Me: I am not your husband! That thug Glen is more of a husband to you than I was! You decided to open your legs and give him children right? Go ask for his blood money! You touch that money I will come down on you hard! I still have a CCTV footage of you breaking the law

Genevieve: Wow! Just wow Steve! You are going to treat me like this!? That is low!

Me: After making me raise children that are not mine and now you wanted to steal my money! What do you call yourself? Isn't that low!?

Genevieve: Steve i deserve something for all these years!

Me: What do I deserve for all these years spending thousands on your children!?

Genevieve: You are so cruel!

Me: You are sitting at the top of that list of cruelty!

I hung up.

Me: Bloody whore!

STACY DE COCK

Kulungile caught me off guard. I couldn't even pretend like I was not crying. I am scared. I am asked to see a killer in prison. What is he going to put me through this time? On the other hand there is Zimkhitha who wants me to kill two dangerous men. All of this is overwhelming. I cannot call Julia and tell her

about this. I probably lost Delilah and Jen because of this involvement with those kind of people. I am not telling another friend this but Kulungile is a different kind of friend. He can get his hands dirty he never hid that from me. Maybe he could give me advice. This time I don't need legal advice. I need advice on how to break the law.

Anyway we got to the bar. He made his own cocktail then sat on the high chair behind the bar counter. I sat on the other side.

Kulungile: Talk to me

Me: When you knocked, I was just off the phone. I got a call from Glen

Kulungile: Glen?

Me: The man who shot Zimkhitha

Kulungile: What does he want?

Me: To see me. I thought since he did this because the girl didn't want him, he wouldn't involve me now he wants to see me and I know it can't be good that is why I am scared.

Kulungile: I mean who wouldn't be scared? he is obviously done a lot of evil before. He could be a serial killer

Me: That's what scares me and I feel like he is going to be in my life for the longest time! I cannot have him ruin my life friend. I have children I love that love me to death. I cannot afford to disappoint them by involving myself with such a low life criminal!

Kulungile took his drink then stood up. He slowly walked out of the bar and came to stand next to me.

Kulungile: Maybe there is something we can do about that?

Me: Like what?

Kulungile: He is going to be a problem. You will not hear last of him. He will come again and again. He is a killer. He enjoys torturing innocent people. That makes him feel like a man!

Me: I just don't know how to make sure that doesn't happen! I don't want anything to do with him!

Kulungile: Then eliminate him!

He sipped his drink

Me: What if I get implemented? I cannot leave my kids Kulungile and if he dies, his friend might know it's me, I don't know if his friend doesn't know about the call he made to me

Kulungile put his hand on my shoulder

Kulungile: That is why they both must go!

I internally smiled. My plan is working just fine. I am killing two birds with one stone. Zimkhitha want me to kill them, if Kulungile helps me then Zimkhitha's wish comes true and I also won't have to worry about Glen in my life. Kulungile has to help me. I walked away frustrated flicking my hair.

Me: Friend they are both in prison! not just any prison! They are in a maximum prison! Who am I? I am just a bored rich white woman. What do I know about killing people in prison!?

Kulungile: Good thing you have me as a friend

I turned around and looked at him. He smiled then sipped his cocktail

Kulungile: Just say the word it will all be done.

Me: Are you....

Kulungile: I am saying there is a ruthless man I know who would take care of this but he doesn't come cheap

Me: Money is not a problem!

Kulungile: Since it's two people. It will be half a million

My eyes popped out. That's a lot. That is a lot of money. He said that with a straight face. He is not joking but I can pay any amount to get that man out of the way. He will be a problem in my life.

Kulungile: A human life it's priceless and with all the strings he will have to pull to get to them and get it done?

Me: Oh You are right!

Kulungile: So are you in or are you out?

I looked at him

Me: Here is a deal, I pay half, then the rest when it's done.

He smiled

Kulungile: I wouldn't expect anything less from a smart woman like you

I smiled

Me: Thank You but I cannot negotiate with this person. You do all the talking

Kulungile: Honey your hands are clean. I am not about to taint them. Just give it all to me. After the trial those fuckers will be fucked!

I raised my glass.

Me: Cheers to this friendship I value so much

Kulungile smiled

Kulungile: To friendship bitch!

Me: Cheers!

Our glasses collide. I sipped then looked away. Just like that, what Zimkhitha wanted will be done. Thank You Lord.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

I just arrived home from the bank. I am very upset. The thought that Steve will have access to this money and he is going to have a say on what should happen to it pisses me off. Even the taking a certain amount will alert him something is going on because it notifies both of us. I thought going to the bank they will make this easy for me because in my understanding and in their policy. It does state that, each of the people in that joint account have access to the account and they can do whatever they want. I want to move the money, why the hell am I not allowed to do this? Now Steve knows what I was trying to do. That bitch called him and who knows what he is going to do? Steve is angry. He wants to punish me and he will do whatever it takes to make sure he hurts me and I don't live the life I am used to. Why is he doing this to the kids because if he wants me to not have the money I used to have, that will affect the kids. I get it they are not his but for him to just be done with them like that when he loved them the day they were born? If he is that kind of person then I don't think he would ever adopt. He has no love for someone who is not his blood.

I am super upset right now and the way I am so angry, I don't think I want to see my kids. I feel like if they start talking about

their father and him leaving or about any of the issues I will lose it. When I drove in, I noticed that Elizabeth car is not here. I quickly got out of the car and ran to the door while I pressed the key to lock the car. I tried to open the door. It's locked.

Me: where the hell are these kids!?

I unlocked then walked in.

Me: Liz!!!

I looked around.

Me: Elizabeth!?

My maid went to the doctor. She is not feeling well. I don't think these kids are here. The fact that the door is locked just shows they are not here. Where could they be? Earlier when I apologized to them, I talked about how they didn't even question me. What if they are up to something? They didn't talk to me about leaving the house today. I am not comfortable with this. I need to call Steve

Me: This man better answer when I call!

I dialled his number. It rang two times and he answered.

Steve: Yes Genevieve?

He is still upset.

Me: I just got to the house and the kids are not here!

Steve: Did they talk about going somewhere? Genevieve we are talking about adults. Elizabeth is 21 and Stern is 19. They can go wherever they want

Me: No! No Steve! I have a bad feeling about this! Earlier in the morning after you left, I said a huge speech apologising to them. You know how opinionated they are especially Liz! After I apologized for ruining our relationship. She didn't ask me that question they have been asking me, so i can't relax when I don't know what plan they have! Yes I know Steve you want me to tell them but them knowing will kill them

Steve: I know that! did you try find my phone! We used to track them like that

Me: Oh Yeah! I will call you back!

I hung up then tracked them. What the hell is this place? Where are these kids going because this is out of the City! Oh! I screenshot then sent Steve on WhatsApp then called him

Me: Steve! They are moving! I sent you the location!

Steve: I just checked! Oh shit they are going to prison to get the truth from the horse's mouth!

Me: Oh My God what am I going to do!!!? (Crying)

Steve exhaled!

Steve: I cannot believe I am about to do this!

Me: Please! If there is something you can do please do it!

Steve: I cannot believe I am about to do this. I think I can do something to make sure they don't let them in! I still have time because they are a bit far!

Me: Thank You!

Steve: Sure... (Tu Tu Tu Tu Tu)

He hung up. I sat down. I knew it! I knew all that in the morning was weird. I knew they were up to something! I cannot believe these kids betrayed me like this and I cannot believe that when they come back I have to pretend like I don't know where they went. This is going to be one hell of an afternoon when they come back. I hate them for always trying to hurt me.

ELIZABETH DE COCK

Obviously we are doing this behind mom's back. You know why we decided to go behind her back and do this. We are not happy with betraying mom but she gave us no choice. She keeps on lying to us and we are tired of that. We don't want to keep fighting with her. I feel like the sooner we get this out of the way, it will be better for everyone. I mean pretty soon we

will be leaving. We shouldn't leave without resolving this. I hope mom will understand why we went behind her back. We are not children. If she and dad don't want to give us the truth, we will find it.

My brother is not good about coming here but he wants to know the truth and he wants to support me so he decided to come and I appreciate that. For him he is worried about poking something we shouldn't. He is worried that we might find out something we were not prepared for. I am not going to lie. I am scared of that. It scares me to think about how could today change our lives forever. There is no way you can go hard on someone for the truth like we did with mom and not get what you want. The fact that mom doesn't tell us, it just shows it is a huge thing and that scares me. I mean it's the reason dad left mom. What could make people who love each other just end things and forget about all the future plans they had? This is huge and I would be stupid to not be worried about what we are about to hear.

Anyway we just arrived. We stopped the car at the gate. I looked at Stern.

Me: Here we are.

I attempted to open the door Stern stopped me.

Stern: Before we walk out. We need to talk

Me: Okay about what? by the way I know this could be a bad decision but I am tired of fighting mom. It's best we find out and move on

Stern: I get that but this could change our lives. We need to make a promise that what we are about to hear will not make us do what dad did. Promise me we will be upset but still stand together with mom and make sure something like this doesn't happen again.

I exhaled

Stern: Promise me!

Me: Okay fine! Can we go now?

Stern: Okay let's go.

We walked out of the car. We locked the car then headed to the gate.

Me: This place is just in the middle of nowhere

Stern: And intimidating

Me: I hope we get the answers we need.

Security: Hello guys

Me: Hi! we are here to visit someone

Security: Who? Do you communicate with the prisoner?

Stern looked at me. We looked at the security guy and shook our heads.

Security: It explains it.

Me: How?

Security: Because the visiting hours are over.

Stern: What? We come so far! We come from the city. Can't you squeeze us in?

Security: I am afraid we cannot. Why don't you make sure at 13:00 you are here tomorrow?

Me: But it's 13:40. We still have time!

Security: First 30 minutes of the hour. The visitors are allowed to speak to the inmate for 30 minutes. You are late. Come tomorrow. It's always good to get here 30 minutes before. I am sorry there is nothing I can do.

Me: Okay thank you for your time

Security: You're welcome. Travel safe back home

Stern: Wait...

I stopped walking and looked at Stern who was looking at the security guy.

Stern: Before we came here we checked online for visiting hours

Me: Yes! It said an hour!

Security: I don't know if they updated the site in years. I will speak to the I.T department here. We are following orders. The bosses know what they are doing. The people who are here are very dangerous. They must have people watching them when they have visitors. We don't have many people working now

Me: Okay we understand. We will be back

Security: Okay.

We walked to the car.

Me: What a waste!

Stern: I know. I cannot believe we drove this far for nothing

Me: Well we want to get to the bottom of this so tomorrow we will be here

Stern: Exactly

I am honestly relieved. As much as I want this so bad. I don't think I was in a mood to be upset today. Maybe tomorrow I will waste up ready for the fight.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

I am happy with the fact that we don't have to kill anyone or be the reason Stacy goes to prison even though we feel like she deserves to pay for causing all of that happened. We cannot go

against Zimkhitha. When she says she forgave her and the price is for her to kill her accomplices, I feel like that is sweet and it's a best revenge for my girlfriend. I know Stacy will live with what she is going to do for the rest of her life.

Why am I talking about this? I am reminded of it because I am about to have a private meeting with Nonku, Hlamulo and Kulungile. He called us to meet for an update about his meeting with Stacy. We are hoping things went well but if they didn't go well

Advertisement

we are okay with that. We know it will take a while for Stacy to trust Kulungile to a point of opening up to him and ask him for help or advice but we are hoping that things do get there. Am I feeling bad that we are having this meeting behind Zimkhitha's back? Yes, absolutely. We are fixing what we almost ruined. I think it's great that she is taking charge and she is doing what she thinks is right for her. We don't have to detect what she must do or what she must feel. We are doing damage control that almost happened here.

Nonku: Why is he taking forever?

Hlamulo: Yeah. Do you think she already told him about what Zimkhitha suggested she does?

Me: I doubt she trusts Kulungile, I mean she now knows that Zimkhitha is Kulungile's client so I don't know. Maybe she might have her guards up

Nonku: Yeah true

The door opened. He smiled at us

Me: Finally

Kulungile: sorry for keeping you waiting. My husband had to be told first.

Me: So there is something to be told?

Kulungile: Yeah, I know I am great t this but I didn't lift a finger this time. When I walked in. I found her crying. She was a mess

Nonku: Do you think what Zish asked of her was the reason for the tears?

Kulungile: No, it was the phone call she got

Me: From?

Kulungile: Glen Adams called Stacy and asked to see her. She was scared. She thinks that he is up to no good. She claims that, when Glen shot Zimkhitha for his personal gain, their business was done. She didn't expect to get a call from him and she fears that he must ask or rather demand the impossible

Me: Interesting, I wonder what he wants?

Kulungile: We don't care! She was scared. I told her there is a way to get rid of a problem. She was instantly on board and was asking for my help and I offered my services of course!

Me: This was easy!

Kulungile: She is paying my husband half a million to kill two of them

Me: What!? how did you arrive to a decision to kill both of them?

Kulungile: She said she fears that his friend was aware of the phone call and if Glen dies, he will know it's her

Nonku: Damn it this woman is smart. She said that because she wanted your man to kill both of them for the reason Zimkhitha wanted them dead

Me: Hey she is smart!

Kulungile: I give it to her! I went there with a plan to offer my services and she played right in and also she played me. I don't mind being played as long my family's Net-Worth is going up the roof

Me: I am just glad everything is going according to plan.

Kulungile: Even if I didn't get there and find her crying. I know she was going to tell me what is going on with her

Nonku: So she didn't talk about what Zimkhitha wants?

Kulungile: Not at all, that is her play. She just beat two birds with one stone. All her problems will disappear at the same time but she doesn't know I know that

Nonku: Lucky bitch!

Hlamulo: Tell me about it.

I am glad everything went according to plan. I am mad that Stacy seems to get away with things but she lost a lot from all her shenanigans. I am not complaining much. She learnt her lesson for sure.

STACY DE COCK

I am so not in the mood for this but I felt like we had to speak. I am following up on the meeting I organised with Jennifer. We need to talk about what is going on between us. I don't know and I feel like she must explain her problem with me because I don't know what it is and it's kinda annoying to me. I feel like after this meeting we will either be besties again or it will be over between us. I ordered two mimosas for us. I am not even sure she wants to drink.

Anyway I saw her walking in. I took my drink and sipped. She came to the table with a little attitude. Someone help me understand what I did to this girl. I really don't know. I stood up and gave her a brief hug. We sat down. It was awkward for a second.

Me: Did you enjoy the Christmas?

Jennifer: Yes it was nice with my children and my husband

Me: Oh that's your drink!

She took it and sipped

Jen: Thank You

Me: Mine was also amazing. I attended two lunches. One at Genevieve house then it didn't go well and I went back to my house for a back up plan. I knew things would go wrong but I can't discuss that because I feel like we are drifting apart and I don't understand why. Anyway it was a great lunch with my ex husband, my kids, Lola and Lexi

Jen: Nice. Why do you think we are drifting apart?

Me: I called and wished you a merry Christmas. It was nice. I even called you again about the issue with the Christmas and the kids you gave me advice and you sounded nice to me. I don't...

Jennifer: was I nice?

This bitch didn't just interrupt me like that

Me: That's how you sounded unless you're good at being fake?

She chuckled then looked down

Me: Really Jen what is your problem? I was surprised you didn't wish me happy new year

Jen: Did you call and wish me?

Me: okay I am tired of this! why should I be the one making an initiative?

Jen: I don't know Stace, maybe it's because you are the boss of this friendship. You are the centre of attention. Everything is about you! Have you ever asked me how things are with my husband after the meeting I had with you and Delilah?

I swallowed hard

Jen: No! you never did! Delilah asked me to go out for coffee just to ask me about that! That's what you call a real friend! I don't know how many times we were talking on the phone and I voiced my opinion and you just hung up on me because you

disagreed. You are disrespectful! You don't care about anyone else! The person you care about is yourself!

Me: I don't have low self esteem. I love me and I care about me honey! I am not apologising for that! what I am apologising for is not asking about your marriage. I am sorry that we all have problems! i slept in a jail cell I have a lot going on in my life can't you cut me some slack?

Jennifer: But when you called a hit on that girl you knew something like this would happen. Didn't you prepare yourself? What the fuck!? Really? She is going to say this to me? I looked at her

Me: You know what Jennifer!?

Jennifer: What? Give it to me honey!!

The audacity! The security could tell things were not going well with us. Did this insecure bitch just say "give it to me honey" to me? I stood up

Me: Fuck you!!!

I took my glass then splashed the drink in her face! Then walked away

Jennifer: What the fuck bitch! Come back here! I will fuck you up!

The security was holding her back while she was cursing me out. I walked away with no care in the world. It was like I didn't just do that. I made the first move to reach out as a friend who was clueless of what was going on and she decided to come with an attitude? I dialled Delilah's number as I was walking out.

Delilah: Hey

Me: When you are with your best friend I want you to talk about yourselves and leave my name out of your mouths!

Delilah: What happened!?

Me: I am sure your best friend will tell you when you have your next coffee date! Get my name out of your damn mouth or I will drive to your firm right now and and fire you! I don't think your boss would love that!

Delilah: I am so sorry. I spoke to her as your friend. I didn't...

Me: Delilah!

I rudely interrupted her

Delilah: Yes?

Me: Explain that to someone who gives a fuck. I do not!

I hung up then unlocked my car then I heard footsteps someone running to me. I turned thinking it's Jennifer. I was ready to put her down but it wasn't her. It was a girl who looked terrified.

Me: Can I help you?

She looked around then swallowed hard.

Me: Should I leave?

Girl: No! I work at the lab! the hospital lab!

I turned and looked at her

Me: Okay?

She looked around again terrified

Me: Okay what is going on?

Girl: Please promise me! promise me that I will not be implemented in this

Me: Implemented in what?

Girl: Promise me please Mrs De Cock

I exhaled. So she knows my name. Great!

Me: I promise you. Nothing is going to happen to you. Just tell me what happened?

She looked around again then looked at me.

Girl: Please tell your ex husband that one of those results were...

She started mumbling. Words couldn't come out.

Girl: When he came with his mom and sister. The results he saw, one of them were doctored for him to see and the ones that were requested by him also were wiped after I gave them to my boss

Me: What!?

She looked around then at me.

Him: Mrs De Cock, one of the children is your ex husband's child

Me: Oh My God! which one?

She looked so scared and she started mumbling and shaking. I didn't see this one coming!

GLEN GINGER ADAMS

I am called to the visiting room. I am excited. I asked Genevieve that I wanted to see my kids. I cannot help but hope it's them. I know I am expecting a visit from them and a visit from Stacy but for some strange reason. I am not looking forward to seeing Stacy. This woman was the reason I met Zimkhitha. She is a reason I am here even though she did ask me to call it off but I feel like if I never met her none of this would've happened. I don't want to see her because somehow I blame her but I do want to see my kids I am not going to lie and I will make sure I see them.

Anyway I got to the visiting room and I saw the doctor. This was unexpected. I didn't expect to see him. The reason he sent someone was because he didn't want to be seen with me. Why is he here? I don't want problems and I don't feel good about his visit.

I sat down with him.

Me: Good Morning

Doctor: Hey man

Me: You seem stressed?

Doctor: I am not good at this but I tried my best. At least the plan for the people outside went perfectly but what you received was incorrect. That idiot took the wrong envelope.

Me: What are you talking about?

Doctor: Obviously you...

He looked around then at me

Doctor: You instructed me that if one of the kids is not yours, I should make sure when Steve do his tests both kids are not his

I bit my lower lip and looked down. I don't like where this is going!

Me: Are you saying only one of them is not mine!?

He gave me the envelope

Me: Before I open this...

I looked down

Me: The boy.... The girl I see my sisters and my mom features on her. The boy....

Doctor: He is not yours and Steve thinks both of them are yours

Me: I am disappointed but I always knew that Elizabeth was my child. She is the reason I was so sure so I made sure I get Stern tested too because I wanted to check in case maybe he looked like his mom side of the family but it's good that Steve thinks he is mine. My plan to ruin that relationship is working! I just wish I wasn't here because I was going to be there for her when that loser leaves her

Doctor: I am sorry for that but I need to leave I have to go to a meeting. I need to say one last thing before I go. I paid my debt

now. Can you please just leave me alone. I hate every second of doing things that could ruin my career.

I raised my hands smiling.

Me: Your debt is paid Doc. It was nice while it lasted

Doctor: Thank You

He stood up

Me: Not so fast!

Doctor: What is it now?

Me: Why the hell did you rat me out to the police!?

Doctor: No, I wasn't around that time. I heard about it when I came back. The police asked for a footage from the Head of security because a patient was missing

Me: Okay. But if I find out that you are lying....

Doctor: You know I know better than doing you like that

Me: Good.

Doctor: Can I go now?

Me: It was good to see you Doc.

Doctor: Yeah likewise

He walked away. He couldn't get out any faster. Damn it! I really wanted Stern to be my son. I was so happy and proud to be a father of a boy. Now I have two daughters and who knows how long I will stay here? I will not get a chance to try for a boy.

STACY DE COCK

What the hell is going on? what is this woman talking about? One of the kids is actually Steve's child? This is great because honestly I was very sad for him. Even though Steve was acting strong. He felt like he was a fool to not notice that those kids were not his. The fact that one of them is his, I think it is going to bring some ease and also hope for relationship of some sort with Genevieve children and as much as I hate Genevieve for what she did to me. I think this will be good for her. That bitch will get the benefits from Steve and I think she is going to take advantage of that. Steve did tell me that he was not going to give her anything. The fact that now they share a child. This is going to help Genevieve and I have to say this, that bitch is lucky because she was this close to being a poor woman. Sometimes poor doesn't only mean someone who doesn't have a cent. It means that you cannot live a certain lifestyle. Genevieve was used to expensive things. The clothes and all you can think of. I know it, I was married to this man. He gives you money to make yourself feel good. Losing that was going to make her broke.

One thing I need to highlight though is that, because of Steve's anger, I suspected that he was going to cut ties with the kids. The fact that one of them is his, I think the other one too will get to be around Steve unlike when none of them were his.

Anyway I asked this girl a question.

Me: Which one is Steve's child?

Girl: The boy

I let out a sigh of relief! I am so happy the boy is my ex husband's child. He is sweet. Elizabeth is a diva and I felt like the fact that she thought she was Steve's child, she thought she could act however she wanted. I expected her as an adult to reach out to my boys but she never did. That shows she is an ice queen. She probably hated that she had to share her dad with my son's but with all that, I am feeling so bad for her but at the same time, I feel like these developments will neutralize her and make her stop acting like a little brat. She will be humble.

Me: Oh thank God!

Girl: I was raised by a woman who wasn't my mother and I was lied to all my life. I don't want that to happen to that boy so I thought I should tell you. I just pray that I don't regret this!

Me: I don't know you. We never met. Thank You so much!

Girl: You're welcome. I have to go!

Me: Bye!

She walked away. I got in the car and drove to the office. I need to tell Steve this right now. I drove like a crazy person. Thank God I didn't get stopped by traffic officers. In no time. I was at the parking lot. I walked out and locked my car. I headed in. I saw Lola and Lexi in the office. I knocked then opened the door.

Me: Mom and Lexi

Lola: Hello Stacy!

Me: You guys will want to join me for this come!

Lola stood up.

Lola: What is going on?

Me: Come on!

I said walking away. They followed me. I saw Steve alone in his office. They have glass walls so it's easy to see. I knocked at the door then opened. Steve looked up.

Steve: Hey you!

Me: Hey. Do you have a minute?

Steve: Yeah sure. What is going on guys?

Lexi closed the door.

Me: Okay I was approached by a girl who works at the hospital. A girl who does these tests in the lab

Steve: Okay?

Me: I don't know what is going on with Julia's husband but apparently the girl says Elizabeth is not yours but Stern is yours!

Steve: What!?! how?

Me: Apparently when you guys went there. That man changed the results and switched them to look like both of them are not yours. If how or why he did that I don't know. She went on and told me that even the tests you ran. When she did them, results came back and It said Stern was your child!

Lexi: You guys were friends even though you were no longer close when you started working. But what I don't understand is why he would betray you like this!

Lola: That is what is confusing me too

Me: Guys at this point I don't give a damn about that miserable doctor. What I care about is this! Steve moved out. He left

those kids. If it happens that they find out from Genevieve why he left, even though Stern hears you are his dad, he will still be mad at you for leaving him.

Lola: I have a plan. Why don't Steve call Stern and ask to meet him alone without Elizabeth and make sure he doesn't tell Elizabeth

Me: And as much as I hate to say this but you have no choice but to betray Genevieve and tell this boy that Elizabeth is not yours that is why you left so that when they both find out, Stern is not mad at you and say you were ready to abandon him

Lola: Stacy is right! Make a phone call right now!

Steve stood up smiling. We looked at each other and smiled.

Steve: Son! can you come to the office please. Just you alone come. We need to talk

He nodded his head

Steve: Don't tell anyone you are coming here. Okay see you soon son.

I could see the pride in his face. I could hear the pride in his voice. No man wants to be fooled like Genevieve did this man. I feel sorry for him. He turned around

Steve: He is on his way. Thank you so much Stacy

He came and hugged me.

Lola: You must hug her more than that because if it was another woman. She was never going to tell you. She was going to be jealous for her children and refuse they share their father

I broke the hug

Me: Mom people do that?

Lola: You would be surprised Stacy

Me: Wow!

That didn't come to mind at all. I don't care about money. My children get money from their dad. Their dad has accounts for them that can be accessible to them when they turn 21. I am not jealous of another child because I know Steve is a good dad. He takes care of his children, all of them.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

It's been a very eventful morning for me today. Since Kulungile is back. He said we should go to the bank and fix my problem with the money and we did. Right now I just want to get the ball rolling. I want to buy material and go home and build this house. I miss my family. As much as I am scared to go home, I feel like the more I avoid it

Advertisement

the more I feel like I think about home a lot. I feel like after being shot. I need to go home to be licked everywhere and looked at by my ancestors and I feel like being home will make them feel that I am grateful they saved me. I am really, really conflicted because I know I am not one hundred percent healed. I don't know what to do. I really don't. I know for a fact, I want to be home when the material and the construction start. I feel like it's going to be amazing to see how happy mom

is but I am worried about hiding the shooting and getting caught on a lie.

Anyway I don't want to think too much about this. Kulungile and I were having lunch after we went to the Bank.

Me: Thank You for helping me release the money

Kulungile: You're very welcome and thank you for paying me.

I decided to pay him his money. He and Hlamulo are the reason I got this money. I don't want to owe her. I just want her to have my back and always be there when I need her.

Me: You're welcome

Kulungile: This money is yours. No bank is going to keep it from you. I think you can now start doing the things you want to do. Stacy would never do anything in court that would bring this money up. We have her where we want her now. We have her secret. Those men will die and me being your lawyer. She would think twice before trying to start a fight with me.

Me: Yeah, I am a little nervous that her lawyer could say she paid me money to show how sorry she was. I think the judge and people would look at me sideways and I don't want that to happen or I see myself being asked to return the money and it happens I already used it

Kulungile: That won't happen and if it does happen. I can even borrow you the money you spent. I am a millionaire and if you owe me that would mean you would come work at my firm
We both laughed. He knows I don't want to leave Cape Town.

Me: And I knew you would love that

Kulungile: We come from the same dusty town. I think in another world we would make a mean team

Me: I agree and I am honoured you believe in me

Kulungile: Of Course I do babes.

I smiled. It looks like I am going home soon. I will see the trial later. I need to go build a house as soon as possible and stay a few days there.

STEVE DE COCK

Before I go and confront that idiot at the hospital. I thought it was important, in fact. We all thought it was important that I spoke to my son first before I do anything. Stacy, mom and my sister don't know that these kids were going to the prison yesterday. I didn't tell them that but I am glad that they said I have to do this Before Stern finds out why I was trying to abandon them and you can call me anything in the world maybe I am one of those things but one thing I can promise you is honesty. When I was leaving them and giving them hugs, that was my final goodbye. I was never gonna reach out to them but i was going to take their calls, I was going to give them money if they ask but I was done. I was checked out. Why is that? because the man I thought was both of them father is alive. I was not going to play dad to them when they have a disrespectful son of a bitch father who calls me weak for raising his children and laugh in my face but if Glen was a dead man. I was not going to abandon them. When I was leaving, I was like you know what? they have a father who always wanted to have

a relationship with them but was refused that opportunity. I am a man and I have a huge ego. I cannot play dad to a child when their father is alive and is not a nice person to me but you know what? Something unexpected happened. It turns out I am Stern's father! I am the father of the boy! what an incredible news! I am so happy. When I was leaving, my heart was breaking for my son because we have a strong bond and he loves me. I was hurt and I am happy with the outcome. I am not mad at all about Elizabeth not being mine. She is very disrespectful and always chooses her mom's side not the right side. I don't like that but that doesn't mean I don't care. I still love her and I will always be there for her. I just pray she doesn't find out about this. I don't want to see her hurt. I wouldn't celebrate that. She is my child. I raised her.

Anyway I am excited. My son just arrived. He awkwardly waved at mom and Lexi who were in their office. He is probably still upset that we left and did the photo shoot with Stacy but what I know for a fact is that he understands and that's what I love about him. He is a reasonable boy. He knocked. I smiled at him then indicated that he should come in. He walked in. I stood up and went to him. I hugged him

Stern: Damn that was a hardest squeeze you've ever given me

Me: Language boy! I am still your father

He laughed

Stern: Sorry dad

Me: I missed you son

Stern: You know where to find me though

Me: I do that is why I asked you to come here

My assistant knocked and walked in.

Me: I asked her to get us lunch. I hope you are hungry

Girl: I will go get you guys water from the fridge

Me: Please!

She walked out.

Stern: I was surprised you asked me to come without letting mom and Elizabeth know

Me: Let's eat son.

He looked at me. I started eating

Stern: It's hard to communicate with you guys. You are so secretive

He started eating

Me: Here is one thing I will say to you son...

He looked at me while eating

Me: I love you with all my heart but I will never get back together with your mother. I will never get back together with her. To answer about being secretive. I withhold some stuff because I don't want to hurt you because when you hurt I hurt

Stern: But we are adults now dad, when will you understand that and treat us like adults

Me: Son I brought you here to tell you the truth but let me finish here

He looked surprised

Stern: Oh okay I am Sorry

Me: It's Alright. I keep things because I love you. believe it or not, your mom is not my favourite person right now but I think the reason she refuses to tell you the truth is because she wants to protect you. It's also because she loves you and she doesn't want to lose both of you

Stern: But she would never lose us

Me: Maybe not you but Liz...

Stern: Dad you see how Liz defends mom. I don't think...

Me: Son this secret is about Liz. I don't think she will smile and say it's okay mom when she is told.

Stern: Told what? What is going on dad?

Me: I will be brutally honest with you. When we went to arrest that bastard, your mom stayed in the car at a distance. We went in and arrested him. That scumbag told me that he and your mom were dating years ago and all of you were his

Stern: What!?

He put down the fork

Me: Son clam down

He started breathing fast more like having panick attacks.

Me: Son please! I called you here because you're a man and...

Stern: Dad how can I calm down...

I went to him and took his hands, I felt like if I didn't tell him the truth fast he would pass out from the shock and just a fear and revelation.

Me: Look at me! I didn't believe him!

Stern: dad they dated those years and we should've thought about this when...

He started crying hard

Me: Stern calm down and breathe!

He started breathing in and out tears coming out of his eyes.

Me: I am sorry for what I am about to say because I am not proud I did it because I took some tests behind your back. I didn't want to come clean to you about this without facts. The results came saying only Elizabeth isn't mine

He fell in my arms with shock and relief while crying.

Me: I am sorry son. Your mother's lies put us here! I didn't want to hurt you!

Stern: Oh My God this almost killed me but...

He broke the hug fast and looked me in the eyes.

Stern: Liz is not yours?

I stood up then walked away with my hands on my head.

Me: Son that is breaking me and I know it will break her

Stern: Dad yesterday we went to prison to...

Me: I know!

Stern: You know!?

I walked back to him

Me: Your mother called me freaking out saying you were gone

Stern: Where did she go because when we left, she wasn't home!

Me: I asked her to use find my phone and she found you. I called the prison and made sure you were not let in. To answer your question about mom. She went to the bank to move all our joint account money to her personal account

Stern: Is that allowed? did she talk to you about it?

Me: She didn't and it's not, It becomes a problem if someone don't speak to their partner and go along and steal. She was trying to steal my money because I was done with her. I was not going to have a problem with her taking her money and leaving mine. Her going behind my back was wrong. Me and this woman are still on speaking terms. She called me when you were missing. Why didn't she discuss this with me? Son your mom let my frenemies know that I don't control things in my house. She let them know that she sleeps around and get pregnant while she is with me. The man who called me about her stealing a fugitive knows about Liz being Glen's child. This woman does things without thinking. I am done. I don't know

how to tell Elizabeth. I cannot tell Elizabeth. I care about your mom and I care about Elizabeth too. Telling her this would be hurting her. I don't know son. I brought you here to let you know that this is not about you as you already knew. Most importantly I didn't want you to find out that I left because I thought you were not mine. I left because I was lied to about Liz and other things that occurred when you guys came to Cape Town.

Stern: I appreciate you finally telling me and now I see why you couldn't say anything but I need to go back home and I am going to walk into a house to see Liz who is determined for us to go back to prison. What do I say to her dad?

Me: If you were her, would you have preferred to know?

Stern: Did you see me few minutes ago when I thought you were not my dad?

Me: You almost passed out

Stern: Imagine how Liz is going to feel?

I looked away. I thought this was going to be easy.

Me: I don't know what to do son. I wish I was your mom, I wish I could carry on like nothing is wrong or nothing happened like she does but son, i am not her and this is eating me up

Stern: I know Liz would want to know but I selfishly don't want her to know

Me: That! son.

I took my whiskey then went to my seat and sat down.

Me: That's where I am at too son

Stern: shit!

I gave him The look

Stern: I am sorry dad. I am sorry.

STACY DE COCK

You know, I am thinking about if I came here without speaking to Kulungile. I was going to be terrified. I was going to be so scared and shaking. I was going to come here prepared to cry because I know criminals like him make crazy demands but you know what? speaking to Kulungile before coming here just gave me some strange confidence. I am going to be so nice and kind to this man. I will listen to him and I will support everything that he says. I will make sure when I leave, he has some sort of hope about our future as acquaintances or friends whatever his crazy mind will think of me after speaking to him. I am going to show him that the future is bright and I will always have his back which is a lie because sooner rather than later that son of a bitch will be out of our lives.

I asked that son of a bitch to not kill that girl. I know he might say he never said he won't, but as someone who paid him to do it, I said he shouldn't do it. I am not going to let him bully me. I will let him have his fun right now but I will be done with him soon and a family will cry but not mine. My family is going to be having a great dinner the night of his passing.

Anyway I was just sitting there waiting for him to arrive. I brought him lunch for the day. I hope he appreciates it. I made sure I bought more because I know they share and he has his friend inside. I saw a guard walking in with him. He was in cuffs and we were meeting in a private room of course. I just don't want to be in a public setting with a man like him. I don't want to ruin my reputation even more. My fight with Jennifer is already on social media and blogs. I don't know how I suddenly became famous in this city. By the way. It's not my face on there They captured my back as I was walking to the car. The only fool that looks like an idiot on the social media site is that bitch who had my mimosa all around her white blouse. She pissed me off. She proved to me that she wasn't my real friend so I am done with her.

Glen: Hey! are you okay!

I guess I was too much in my thoughts about Jennifer that I didn't see Glen sit down and I didn't even hear him greet me.

Glen: what's going on?

I stood up

Me: Oh My word I am so sorry for what happened to...

Guard: No hugging!!!

I sat back down. I was acting, I knew they didn't allow that. I just want Glen to be warm and think no hard feelings.

Me: You don't look as I expected. You look good and clean
I said with a smile all over my face

Glen: Thank You. It's been a hectic couple of weeks

Me: Yeah...

I looked around then at him. I leaned forward

Me: But Glen what got into you. I said don't do it

Glen: I was upset Stacy. I was really into that bitch but she really loved her stupid boyfriend! I am not proud of what I did

but I thought well if I didn't like her, I could've killed her the day I saw her so I was like why not just take her out

Me: Yeah I am just happy she didn't die. Don't get me wrong. I just didn't want that on my conscience and I also think it's best you will be charged for attempted murder not murder so there is hope for a future outside. I am sorry I talk too much. Why am I here? By the way there was no day went by without thinking about you. I was like no man. This man wouldn't have met this girl if I didn't introduce him so if you feel like somehow this is my fault. I can take it but please accept my apology.

He smiled. Oh I have him by the balls, I think I am already tickling his sack of balls. Oh by the way I think the wine is just working so well in my head. Thank God I had three glasses before asking my driver to get me here.

Glen: It wouldn't be fair to blame you. I mean you did call and stopped me. I guess I should also apologize for being the reason you are in this mess as well. I heard you slept here?

Me: The worst night of my life!

Glen: I am sorry. I can see you are not mad at me. I thought you would get here and throw a tantrum

Me: Trust me I wasn't happy but what's the use of being mad?

Glen: Yeah. Eish Stacy. I need a lawyer. A good lawyer. I have children that I haven't met. Children that I want to be part of. I lost so much time.

Me: You are talking about Genevieve kids?

Glen: You know?

Me: Yes. They broke up. Steve sleeps in the guest room in my house

Glen: Damn it! The plan was to snoop in and save her when Steve leave. Now I am here. Do you know if my kids know?

I shook my head no. I am not going to tell this man anything about what I know. He is evil for wanting to claim that boy who

is not even his. Disgusting man. It's not my place to tell him his plan didn't work. I have a feeling. He forced that doctor to do that.

Me: No, they don't know anything. Steve is afraid to hurt them. Are you not afraid to do it Glen while you are here and...

I looked down.

Glen: And what?

Me: Steve De Cock and you. Different men from different worlds. Who knows if they might harm themselves after finding out. Wouldn't you want to be there when they know so you can assure them that you could be a great dad? or better yet, make sure they don't hurt themselves? you cannot be sure they will accept you with open arms

Glen: I am a great dad! Stacy I have a Motel that is doing well. It's in their name

Me: You don't say!

Glen: But Irin doesn't know

Me: Who is Irin?

Glen: Some woman I lived with. We have a daughter together

Me: Do you have something saved for the future for your daughter with Ireece?

Glen: Irin. No I don't. I made that investment a long time ago. My daughter with Irin would get my savings.

Me: Glen I hate to ask this but Do you have a will? You need to make sure your children don't fight when you die. You cannot assume that they will know the savings belong to your poor daughter with your girlfriend

Glen: You are right. I need that done. I called you here because I need to get out of here

Me: I don't see that happening right now

Glen: Stacy you know I have to tell these kids. You said it yourself that I have to be there for her!

Me: Her or them?

He swallowed hard then quickly smiled

Glen: Them. She and her brother

Oh this one did this. It was him. He knows Elizabeth is his only child with Genevieve.

Me: Glen they won't let you out. Why don't you wait for the trial then after you have been sentenced then I hire a lawyer who will make sure your sentence is reduced.

Glen: I need a lawyer now to fight for me, do my WILL then we can do what you say later when I am sentenced

Me: I will get you a lawyer i promise

Glen: Thank you. When can I expect to see the lawyer. There are some changes I want to make in my motel and money

Me: Obviously this is short notice so what I can do is make an appointment to the best firm here and tomorrow meet the lawyer. They might come see you tomorrow or day after

Glen: Okay I really appreciate this and hope you will keep your promise.

Me: Glen I don't have space for drama in my life. I believe what you did to that girl was a mistake and you regret it right? because it will be hard for me to help you if you don't regret what you did.

Glen: Of course I think about it and I think my decision was very poor. I am glad she didn't die

I smiled.

Me: It was nice to see you. I brought you food

Glen: Thank You for all this but I need a favour

Me: Name it.

Glen: Could you go see Genevieve and ask her to come see me

I laughed

Glen: What's funny?

I looked at him with a smirk in my face

Me: I will Enjoy giving her the message

Glen smiled

Me: And don't worry about her refusing to come. I will make sure she comes running

Glen: Damn I like that

Me: It was good to see you

Glen: It was good to see you

I walked away. The smile was wiped off my face the second I walked away. The only reason I want this bastard to have a lawyer and a will is because I want him to change things and put them directly to my ex husband's step daughter and hopefully the poor daughter with that Rinna or Irin woman is in that will as well because very soon, I am pulling the trigger. I got out of the door then looked around and smiled as I walked to the car.

Me: Looks like i am a heartless assassin after all.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

I am not going to lie. Yesterday it was very close to these kids finding out about what is going on. Today I know they will go again and I don't know what will be said to them. I hate that I know they went there but I cannot confront them because they

will know that I am the reason they didn't get in. I don't want to give them an Idea that maybe going to see Glen was the right thing to do since I am trying to prevent them from speaking to him. Trust me, even if I wasn't afraid he was going to tell them something. I was never going to be happy that my children are going to maximum prison to see a man like that. Glen is a criminal. He has never met these kids. If he really wanted a genuine relationship with them. He wouldn't even think of asking them to go see him. I don't know what kind of parenting he wants to practice but its not it. Not when it comes to my children.

Anyway I guess I took a nap because I was woken up by a knock at the door. I stood up and went to the door. I wonder who is that. I opened the door. It's Stern.

Me: Hey son. You look like you just came from somewhere?

Oh God I hope I didn't sleep too much and find out they went to prison.

Stern: Can I come in?

Me: Yeah sure

I moved aside. He walked in. I closed the door.

Stern: it's unlike you to sleep this time. I would understand if it was in the afternoon but it's just after 10

Me: I am not feeling okay. I have a headache

Stern: So I need to talk to you. Someone outside the door won't hear us right?

Me: sound protected. No one is going to hear. What is going on?

Stern: Yesterday Elizabeth and I went to prison

I pretended to be shocked

Me: What? to do what there?

Stern: They didn't let us in. They said we should come today. I don't know what you are going to do but you need to make sure she doesn't go there!

Okay

Advertisement

I am confused. Stern also needed answers. Why doesn't he want her to go there? I am not complaining though. I looked away.

Me: Oh Lord. What am I going to do? I need to stop her, wait....

I looked at him. I need to ask. even though I am appreciative of this but I need to know why the change of heart.

Stern: What is it?

Me: Why do you want to help me? Why don't you want the truth anymore?

Stern: Because I know mom and I don't think Liz knowing would be a good idea

I looked at him. What does this boy know? what does he mean?
I am confused.

Me: You say you know, what do you know?

Stern: That her father is Glen

I looked at the door then at Stern. What the hell is this boy
talking about. What is going on? how did he find out?

Me: Son! How do you know this!?

Stern: Mom dad told me that Elizabeth is not his and that's the
thing Glen was using against you. Is he lying?

Me: No! he is not!

I walked away confused. What is Steve doing? why did he tell
Stern about Elizabeth? How about Stern? Why did he lie to him
or rather not tell him that he is not his also? I turned and
looked at Stern.

Me: Look baby I also didn't know that she wasn't, I swear!

Stern: Okay. Now the important thing to do is make sure she doesn't go

I started pacing up and down thinking

Me: Maybe I should lock the doors! change the security code

Stern: How about I take her car keys and just drive to chill with dad at work then you make sure you hide your keys.

I smiled.

Me: That is a perfect idea son! Thank You please go. I don't think an uber would take her there!

Stern: I got you mom!

He walked out and closed the door. I dialled Steve's number.

Steve: Yes?

Me: what kind of games are you playing!? Why didn't you tell him the whole truth since you thought you should do that without letting me know! Steve why do you hate me so much! What games are you playing!?

Steve: Your lover is playing games not me! It turns out he knows that idiot I called a friend and he instructed him to make sure the results all say I am not the father! Someone I cannot name told me that Stern is my son. Only Elizabeth is Glen's child

Me: Oh My God! Do you see!? I told you! Even Elizabeth could be yours. How do you trust....

Steve: Genevieve! don't try it! Give it up! Your first born is yours and yours alone! Liz is not mine!.... (Tu Tu Tu Tu Tu Tu)

How rude he hung up on me! I started packing up and down this man is going to be the death of me

Me: That was cold.... it's like he never wanted my daughter at all in his life

But there is some positive in this. Oh my God! this is amazing! This is great! At least I am not all bad! this means my son is Steve's heir! Oh My God! We were destined for greatness! There is not escaping our lifestyle. We will forever have a better life. I am so happy right now and also mad at Steve for first telling Stern not me! Why did he do that? Oh shit! I have to hide all my car keys. I ran out of the bedroom.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

My boyfriend who is now also my doctor is checking my arm. Honestly I am the one who was insisting but I don't think he knows why I am insisting that he does. I want to talk to him about going home as soon as possible. I know that I cannot go home if I need this thing on my arm. When I go home I have to look good and healthy so that no one will suspect anything. I don't want my mom to not celebrate what is about to happen for her. I am excited to go home and do this. I am not going to lie though, she is going to ask me questions about where I got the money. I don't know how I am going to answer that. I know if I told mom how I got this money. She wouldn't accept my help. She would actually be disgusted by me and what I did. I guess I will have to lie to her and I hate lying.

Anyway like I said we were in his office.

Rivoningo: I want you to raise your harm

I did

Rivoningo: How do you feel?

Me: A bit of pain on my shoulder and chest. It's not too bad on the shoulder though.

Rivoningo: Okay but the fact that you were able to raise your arm shows you are healing

Me: For how long I will have this thing on?

Rivoningo: I think by next week you will take it off

Me: Good

Rivoningo: What's going on?

Me: what do you mean?

Rivoningo: It's like your mind is elsewhere or you cannot wait to take it off so you could do something. Your face says you it all I stood up. He helped me wear the arm cast.

Me: I want to go home babe but I know I cannot go with this on and also i know I cannot go home when I am not fully healed that's what's on my mind. The reason I am in a hurry to go home is because I am scared that something could happen again. After what happened to me. I think I should be sleeping at home with my family. The city did this to me. I cannot stay here and...

I chuckled then looked at him.

Me: Babe I just decided that I will tell mom

Rivoningo: What!?

Me: I know. I think I need to be cleansed. How do I cleanse without saying what I am cleansing?

Rivoningo: Yeah I hear you but what about your fear of her not letting you come back?

Me: She will let me come back. She will see the construction start and I am not proud of this but I will tell her I started work so she cannot stop me from coming to work

Rivoningo: Are you going to tell your family the whole truth?

Me: Just that I was shot. I will not say anything about our relationship being involved in anyway. I know they would hate you for that and refuse to let me come back. I don't want to lose you

He smiled

Rivoningo: I know lying is not right and I am glad you will tell them and thank you for protecting me. I don't want to lose you!

Me: I love you so I cannot throw you to the wolves

Rivoningo: Thank you baby

I hugged him then started thinking. I broke the hug.

Me: Babe I was thinking I should get a construction company that has material and everything. I think they should build fast

Rivoningo: That's a good idea. Are you going to stay there until they finish

Me: I can't. I would go crazy missing you. I just want the house to be built fast that's all

Rivoningo: That kind of project need to be designed by the owner. Are you ready to do that?

Me: I didn't think of that but now I think I should start thinking about what I want

Rivoningo: And the constructor will help you as well

I looked at him

Me: Where will I find someone though?

Rivoningo: I will ask around some colleagues. I want you to get someone legit.

Me: Thank you. If I am feeling better next week. I think I should leave and now the reason I wanted to leave healed was because I didn't want mom to know. Now that I do, it's the neighbours that I am worried about. They will have questions. I don't want to be gossiped about. I don't want my mother to be put in that situation because when they are talking about me. My mom will be affected

Rivoningo: True. INext week you will be great babe.

Me: Then I will be back for the trial then meet Glen and his friend

Rivoningo cleared his throat

Me: I am not letting that man die before I speak to him. He has to hear how I feel about him. That will help me heal

Rivoningo: I understand babe

I think it's best I just tell my family. There is no way they were not going to find out and the cleansing part, that is what forces me to come clean. I think I owe my ancestors that much respect.

STEVE DE COCK

I am so happy that my son is really my son and I am so proud of him and how he took this whole thing. He is really my son. He has a good heart. He doesn't like something bad happening to anyone. He is fair. Always sides with the truth and what is right. What happened between me and him earlier just showed me

that Walking away and refusing to tell the kids was the best decision I made. When I was telling him. The look of heartbreak in his eyes when he thought I wasn't his dad. His reaction in general was heartbreaking. This makes me scared that there is one child who doesn't know and that same child is what the whole thing is about. I don't want to break Elizabeth's heart. I refuse to tell her. I don't think this is my story to tell. I want Genevieve to be the one who tells her when she decides to do. I am just hoping Stern will be able to make Elizabeth stop this witch hunt for the truth. I am worried about her and what this will do to her. I hope my son is able to handle the situation. I know I put a lot on his shoulder and I am glad he finally sees what I have been going through while keeping this secret.

Anyway I have a bone to pick with an old friend. I am sure you wondered where is this doctor friend has been all this time. Well high school to University friendships do die sometimes. His behaviour started changing in University. I was doing businesses studies and he did medicine. I don't know somehow he kind of undermined what I was studying but he could see that my life was always going to be better than his. He only had medicine to act better about. We just stopped being friends but we never fought. We just greeted each other when we bumped into each other. When he called me about Genevieve. I had

hopes that we would reconnect now that we are older. I didn't know that his intentions were not pure. Well I still don't until I ask him. I am in his office to see him.

Stephan: This is a surprise man

Me: Yeah I never thought I would come here.

Stephan: I don't know how many times I have seen you here since I have worked here. I swear when you had your heart problem, that was the first time.

Me: Yeah that was very scary for me. I have never really got sick.

Stephan: Well I am glad my team of doctors did an amazing job

Me: Yeah.

Stephan: How can I help you man?

I looked up at him

Me: Do you have something to tell me man?

He smiled nervously

Him: What are you talking about man?

I chuckled

Me: wow, what am I talking about let's see....

I looked down. I cannot believe this. I looked up at him

Me: I don't know, Maybe making me believe that my son wasn't my son!?

His eyes popped out. He stood up clearing his throat

Stephan: Hey De Cock what are you talking about man!?

He loosened his tie.

Me: I am not stupid man. You are not the only doctor I sent the DNA to but you are the one who lied! If why I don't know maybe you can tell me?

Stephan: Okay! I am sorry! Glen! the thug asked me to do this. He threatened to kill my family. I had to do it man. I am sorry that man is dangerous!

I stood up then walked away. He is pissing me off. I didn't want to tell him who told me. I don't want the girl who work for him to be in trouble that's why I lied and said I got a second test done.

Me: I would think that we were friend

Stephan: We were! we are!

He got out of his chair and came to my side

Stephan: Look man I am so sorry

Me: As my friend. I would expect you to come to me and tell me everything and that you were threatened. I was going to

make sure I find other ways to protect you from him thinking you did something to let me aware of his evil plan!

Stephan: I didn't think of that man. We are not close anymore. I didn't think you would protect me

Me: After we left University. You and I were no longer close, in fact the distance started in University. I felt like you had a problem with me. We became distant friends all of the sudden. We didn't have much to say to each other when we met in functions after University...

Him: I don't know what happened to the friendship. Maybe we grew apart?

Me: Or you didn't expect me to be more successful than you?

Him: What? I am a doctor man! A CEO of a huge hospital in Cape Town!

Me: But yet you work with thugs who pay you to do illegal stuff!?

He swallowed hard

Me: Our friendship was ruined by jealous!

Him: I am not jealous of you!

Me: Then what is going on? what happened to us!?

Him: We grew apart! people grow apart Steve. Why are you so emotional about this man? You never used to be like this

I chuckled then looked at him. I will ignore that he called me emotional after I confronted him for what he shouldn't have done as a professional doctor.

Me: I want you to answer one last question for me

Him: What is that?

Me: I want you to look me in the eyes when you respond to this

Him: Okay?

Me: Did you call me about Genevieve because you cared as a friend and you wanted to protect her, or you wanted to use me to help you get rid of Glen and keep your hands clean?

His eyes popped out. He started moving his lips with nothing coming out.

Me: You better be honest with me because if you lie I will know then I will visit your old friend in prison and inform him of this betrayal

Him: Okay fine! I did that hoping that your wife would help the police take him down. This man has been threatening my family for so long! I needed to get rid of him. I was exhausted mentally! I am sorry man. It was nothing personal. It helped you as well

I shook my head in disbelief. Look how pathetic he looks scared. He is so dumb.

Me: You are really stupid if you thought prison could get you off his leash. You are more useful to him right now and his game with you has just began

Him: Please man don't say that. He said I paid my debt

I tapped his shoulder

Me: I hope he meant it.

I walked away, he grabbed my wrist. I turned around, he went down on his knees. He held onto my legs. I looked around then at him

Me: What are you doing man!?

Him: Please don't tell him. If you will tell him just say it now so that I take my family out of the country. He is a ruthless man!

Me: Stand up!

He looked at me

Me: Stand up man!!!

He stood up breathing fast

Me: You wanted me to neglect my child and think he wasn't mine

Him: I am so sorry

Me: I almost abandoned my son because of you!!

Him: I know man and I am so sorry

Me: I want you to know this. I am not cruel like you. I just came to show you that you are a pathetic man...

He shamefully looked down

Me: And you've been for years that is why (I) Steve De Cock didn't want a friendship with you.

I put my hand on his shoulder

Me: Stay in your lane Stephan. You will always be less than.

I tapped his cheek

Me: Have a good day.

I walked out leaving him feeling like shit.

DELILAH CHAMBER

I saw on social media what happened between Stacy and Jennifer. I don't know why she hasn't called me and told me about this. I need to check on her. It looks like she was assaulted and that is not right. I need to hear from this girl what pushed Stacy to make a fool of herself like that.

We met at her house.

Jennifer: Thank you for coming over

Me: Of Course. I was shocked by what I saw

Jennifer: Girl! that was crazy so early in the morning

Me: why were you there? you always meet at her house

Jennifer: She and I were not talking. The first thing she complained about was that I didn't wish her happy new year

when she wished me merry Christmas on Christmas. She said we were not the same. I distanced myself

Me: Did you distance yourself?

Jennifer: After our coffee, what you told me made me see her differently. she doesn't trust me with some things. I don't feel like a trusted friend so I decided to give her space.

Me: I am sorry I am the reason...

Jennifer: It's not your fault. That woman treated me badly in the past but I kept letting it go

Me: I am sorry but did that have to get into throwing drinks at each other?

Jennifer: No but I told her that she should've texted me happy new year, she said she didn't have to when she did on Christmas. I told her that she acts like she is special. She is not a

friend because she never followed up on my husband and I situation

Me: What did she say?

Jennifer: She said that she has a lot going on. She started talking about the arrest as an excuse. I asked her if she didn't prepare herself for the worst when she decided to call a hit on that girl

Me: You didn't!?

Jennifer: Oh yes I did!

Me: oh My God! that's why she called me upset but I thought maybe you told her about what I told you

Jennifer: No, your name came up when I was talking about a good friend. I told her you called me and asked me to go have coffee to ask me about my marriage then I said she never did that

Me: Oh she called me livid saying things like she would get me off the case because I take you out to talk about her

Jennifer: That is what I hate about that girl! She has her ways of belittling people. You don't do that to a friend. You cannot have a conversation with your friend and when you have a disagreement you bring business and threaten to fire people. Everytime she doesn't get her way she just reminds you that life revolves around her and I hate that! I am done with her!

Me: Wow I never thought I would hear you say that. Friend I care about the both of you and I am angry with her but I don't want you to keep pushing because whatever you do, she will think I am part of it. My firm is getting a lot of money from her. If she fires me, that will give me a bad name in the firm. I don't want my bosses to feel like I am unprofessional

Jennifer: I understand that but I am done with Stacy. She is the one who attacked me! I should actually press charges

Me: Friend you are angry but she doesn't need this. She still has a trial pending. Don't go to the police. Just get rid of her in your life if you don't think you can fix things.

Jennifer: She humiliated me. She poured Mimosa all over my clothes! My pictures are on the internet about the fight. Her face is not on the internet. There are pictures of me from the scene. They just took a pretty photo of her on Instagram when they wrote the story

Me: I am sorry friend

Jennifer: It's fine. She is showing me who she is. After taking care of her kids while she was in jail this is how she treats me. Oh I am so done with her

God I don't know how this got so messed up. I feel like when I met her and talked to her about Stacy. she took everything personally and thought that we would gang up on Stacy. That woman is my friend. I told her why I was mad, she apologized. Jennifer didn't have to be so harsh with Stacy. I actually don't blame Stacy for how she acted after what this woman told me what she said but at the same time, I feel like I created all this chaos by going to vent to Jennifer.

ELIZABETH DE COCK

I just got ready to go to prison. I don't know if Stern is ready or not. I honestly don't care if my brother is ready or not. He is a man he doesn't have to put on make up. Men are always ready for the road. Today I am making sure we are 30 minutes early so that those officers don't have anything to complain about. I am looking for the truth.

Anyway I took my handbag and walked out. I went to my brother's room. He is not in the room. I went down. No one downstairs.

Me: Where the hell is this boy? don't tell me he is in the showe...

I heard a car outside. I looked through the window

Ms: What the hell? who is driving my car?

Is it Stern? where the hell is he going with my car? I called him.

Stern: Hey sis

Me: What the fuck dude!? where are you going with my car?
We have to go!

Stern: Go where?

He is getting on my last nerve! i swear I am going to kill this boy

Me: Stern don't fuck with me! First you take my car without a permission then you act like you don't know where we are supposed to go!?

Stern: Eish! prison!!! Maybe it's a sign. Let's go sometime this week.

Me: Sometime this week!? boy I am going to kill you if you don't turn around and come back!

Stern: Sorry sis. I have some errands to run. Your mom and dad decided to never buy me a car. I will drive your car until they get me mine.

Me: Stern don't push me!

Stern: I love you sis... (Tu Tu Tu Tu)

This boy didn't just hung up on me!

Me: Ahhhhhh

I threw my phone to the couch. I heard mom footsteps. She was running down. She probably heard me screaming.

Mom: honey what's going on!?

Me: I just walked down and I saw your son driving out with my car! when I called him to come back he hangs up on me saying he is going out to run some errands. What errands does he have?

Mom smiled.

Me: What's funny mom!?

Mom: Let the boy go! I am so delighted this boy is putting his license into use. I am so proud of him! so proud.

Mom touched my face and kissed both my cheeks

Mom: Oh You so cute when you are mad. My favourite child. I love you so much but let your brother live. He needs to make new friends in Cape Town. This is our home now! Come Join me for a couple of shots.

She walked to the bar

Me: Mom! I need a car. Borrow me your car keys!

Mom turned around

Mom: Nor can do darling. I am actually going to the market for a few spcices. I want to cook up a storm today. Are you excited?

Me: Are you listening to me!!!?

I shouted! I don't know why she is being playful when I am this serious! She came closer to me looking upset

Mom: One thing you will not do is shout at me! I am your mother! You should be grateful your mother wants to have a drink with you. How many 21 year olds get that?

Me: How about I go to the supermarket with you?

Mom: How about you don't?

I looked at her. The last time this woman left here talking about meeting Stacy. She went and committed a crime.

Me: What are you going to break now? I mean you already broke the law

Mom: Liz!

Me: What?

Mom: You are crossing a line right now and this attitude is the reason I just need to be left alone! You know what? If you want to know, Your aunt called me. She thinks I should speak to your father some more! I am going to see him at Stacy's house right now! I don't think you want to see that woman or want to go to her house.

I shook my head no.

Me: You know how I feel about her

Mom: That is why I didn't want to tell you anything about going to her house

Me: Well good luck

She smiled then made her way to the door. She walked out and closed the door. I went to the window. I watched her get in the car.

Me: If you think you can stop me. You have another thing coming!

I saw her drive out. I looked around then ran to my handbag. I will get an Uber and I will beg him to take me. Money speaks. He will take me there. I ran to the front door. I grabbed the door handle and tried to open

Me: That's strange....

The door is locked. I went to key in the code. It said error

Me: What the hell is going on!?

I put in the code again. The alarm went off.

Me: That bitch!

I dialled mom's number

Mom: Darling

Me: Mom don't darling me! what is going on? You know about our visit to prison that is why you locked me in here right!?

Mom: You kids think you are smarter than me. Mama knows best and I know visiting that man will only put your life in danger! Give it up! Go online and find a boyfriend or something! leave this Liz!!! .. (Tu Tu Tu Tu Tu Tu)

Me: Fuck! this woman is going to drive me crazy!

I sat down. Stern! Why did he leave with my car? Did he tell mom and he also doesn't want to know? I called him

Stern: Come on sis!

Me: Stern Mom knows where we went yesterday! Did you tell her?

Stern: Well the reason I left with your car was because I overheard mom talking on the phone with someone who was telling her. So I took your car keys and left. I knew if I went to get you she was going to lock us in that house. I am going there by myself

I smiled letting out a sigh of relief

Me: I love you little bro

Stern: Love you too bye now

Me: Bye!

I hung up then stood up

Me: Yes!!!

I ran to the bar and took a bottle of vodka.

Me: Let's celebrate!!!

Mom thinks she is smarter. We are smarter than her. I am so happy my brother did this.

STACY DE COCK

Oh boy, oh boy! did Genevieve really think she was going to get away with how she treated me? This chick humiliated me in

front of my children. She tried to hurt my children by bringing that whole thing up. Her intentions were to hurt me and my kids and also make them look at me some type of a way but she failed and I walked out of her house. I always thought about how I just let it go like that but after speaking to Ginger and him asking me to speak to Genevieve. I was like damn it! this is my chance. This is my chance to ruffle that whores feathers but you know what? I always say this woman is lucky. When I found out about Stern being Steve's son, I said Gen is lucky. I am saying she is lucky again because I will do what I am about to do privately because I don't want to hurt Elizabeth. When she said what she said at that dinner, she didn't care about my children but you know what? I am nothing like that woman and I will not make her or anyone chance who I am. This is my chance to get a pay back and tell her that her lover wants to see her but I will not do that because I am nothing like her and she will never be like me. I got impregnated by my husband. She and Steve were married in whatever way they got married but words were said. They promised to love each other no matter what and she never kept that promise. She is a slut who doesn't value herself. If she did, she wouldn't have dated or slept with a low life criminal like that. A whole gutter gangster who isn't anyway close to half of who Steve is. Genevieve should be ashamed of herself!

Anyway I just arrived at her house. When I was approaching the house with my car. She was going in. It looked like she was coming from somewhere. I got out of the car then went to the door and knocked. She quickly opened the door. I guess she saw me when she was walking in and decided to wait for me.

Me: Hi!

Genevieve: Look Stacy. I know what I said wasn't nice. I crossed a line but you don't have to do this My daughter is inside the house

I heard loud rock music coming upstairs. I saw bottles of wine on the floor. what is happening in this house?

Genevieve: I went out and Liz was drinking. She is upstairs. I don't want her to hear whatever you have to say

Me: My sons were at the table with me. Remember that?

Genevieve: Look....

I pushed her out of the way then walked in.

Me: I am nothing like you Genevieve! I would never hurt children because I hate their mother! That's your style!

Genevieve: I do not hate you

Me: Oh girl shut your mouth and just follow me. We need to talk about something serious. I honestly don't have time for your excuses! You showed me who you are at your lunch.

I opened the door of the study and walked in

Genevieve: That day I wasn't having a good day. In fact i wasn't having a good week. When I saw you and your sons walking in laughing with Steve. I thought about how he doesn't laugh anymore in this house.

I turned around. She closed the door

Me: How do you expect that man to laugh when you have been busy fucking some low life thug and popping babies! sies Genevieve!

Genevieve: For your information, Stern....

Me: Is his I know that! but hours ago you didn't know because that's what happens when you are a slut!

Her face got red.

Genevieve: What do you want to talk about Stacy?

Me: Nothing.

Genevieve: Why are you here!?

Me: To not talk about anything with you. I am done with you and I was done with you when you did what you did that day. I came here because the father of your daughter wants to see you

Genevieve: What!?

Me: He gave me a call and asked me to come see him

Genevieve: About what?

Me: He actually wanted to apologize that I was arrested for something he did that I never asked him to do! you literally did what you did at lunch without even asking me what happened! Well he was sorry and he wants to see you and he said I should make sure you go see him

Genevieve: I am not going to see that crazy man

Me: OH I think you are!

She looked at me fast and she saw the look in my face. She could tell I was not playing around.

Me: You are going to take your handbag and drive there right now!

Genevieve: You are not going to tell me what to do!

Me: Do you want me to walk up those stairs and tell Elizabeth that she has a father and it's definitely not the father of my children!?

Genevieve: How can you do this to me! how can you force me to go see a thug!

Me: A thug you fucked for years! here is a question for you, how can you say something like that in front of my children!?

Genevieve: I apologised just now!

Me: Why did you say it in the first place! why do you say something like that and apologize? why don't you own up to your bullshit! You are a bitch I have noticed that! you showed me at the gym the first time I met you and you showed me at lunch in this house so whatever you say to me, I don't believe it! I know the real you and that girl is a messy bitch!

Genevieve: It's your opinion it doesn't mean it's true. I made my mistakes but that doesn't make me a bitch

Me: If you say so, let's go

Genevieve: what?

Me: You are going to prison and if I call in there this evening and he says you didn't come. I will call your daughter and tell her who her father is and trust me, I will enjoy doing it like you enjoyed humiliating me in front of my children!

I opened the door and walked out. I looked at her

Me: Don't try me!

I made my way to the front door.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

I feel bad for my daughter and the lies I keep telling her. She is so determined to get to the bottom of this. It's like she feels it that all of this is about her. I don't know why she is doing this. I feel like maybe it's a sign that wants her to found out but I am not going to tell her this. I cannot do it. All I am going to do right now is put this whole nonsense to sleep. Glen needs to stop taking my life. I am sick and tired of him continuously doing this to me. I lost my husband because of him. Why can't he see that he is doing more damage than good? Why is this man doing this? I get it I lied to him, or so he thinks because I also didn't know my daughter was his. I always believed that both my kids were Steve's kids. He needs to believe that! you know what? I don't care. I am not going to validate anything for that man. He is a piece of work. He needs to respect my children. I told him that getting to know Elizabeth and Stern while he is in there was never going to be a good idea but he refuses to listen. What is he going to do if Elizabeth is rejecting him? Is he going to harm her? That's one of the reasons I don't want my daughter to be around this man. He is not a good influence.

God I thank you every minute of every hour for making Stern Steve's child. I am happy for my son and at the same time I am happy for me and Elizabeth. Being part of the De Cock family

for life come with a lot of privilege and to think that I almost lost all that, it was terrifying. I was afraid to not be able to give the kids everything they deserve.

Anyway I listened to Stacy. She seemed serious that she would tell my daughter. I don't want to take any chances that is why I am here. We were standing outside. I don't know there was a lot of chaos. They just asked us to wait and give them the names of the inmates. We did. Now they asked us to come in. When we walked in. We found all inmates sitting waiting. I spotted him. Once I saw him. I put on sunglasses then went to him fuming with anger. I sat down

Glen: Hey baby

I swear if he calls me that again, I am going to scream.

Glen: I am allowed to call you baby now that you and that loser are over. You are my world baby

Me: You are disgusting!!

Glen: Come on Gen. It's wrong to keep a father away from his children

I chuckled then folded my arms on my chest.

Me: You are so evil for trying to pull that stunt about my son!!!

He leaned back. He was shocked but didn't want to show. This man is good but I see through him. He nodded his head smiling more like realising something.

Glen: Someone did their own tests I see...

Me: Actually the man you call a loser, sent DNA to different labs. It looks like Stephan was on your payroll!

He gave me death stare.

Me: why the fuck am I here Glen!?

Glen: I brought you here because I want to know if when I get out we got a chance? I might get out soon.

This is sad. This is so pathetic!

Me: That would be a day in hell! I don't want anything to do with you! I hate you! I hate what you did to my life and I will never forgive you!

Glen: Wow

Me: And if rejection makes you pull a gun in people's heads then go ahead. I have been through a lot Glen....

I broke down

Me: I am tired. My mind! my head is spinning! my body is exhausted. I cannot do this anymore. If you want to kill me for hating your ass please don't take long. Do it faster! Kill me!!

I stood up

Me: You're dead to me! You are dead to me!

I attempted to walk away

Glen: Where are you going when I haven't even said why I asked you to come here?

I turned around and looked at him. I flicked my hair then looked at him tears falling down

Me: Why.... am I here!?

Glen: Sit.

Me: Why am I here Glen!?

Glen: Tell my daughter I am her father

Me: Are you that heartless!?

Glen: Tell her I am a good father. I have a motel that I want her and I to keep going. I make a lot of money from that. Please tell her I would love her to co-own it with me. She won't be so angry when you tell her that.

I chuckled then went closer to him. I sat down.

Me: My daughter's father has millions, not Rands! I am talking millions of dollars. My daughter's allowance a month is 10K. Would you give her that amount a month? How much does your motel make a month? 1.5k? what? 6?

Glen gave me death stare. He started breathing fast

Me: There he is! I was wondering when were you going to show me the monster that is inside you. Why don't you call your goons and ask them to take me out? Take me out of my misery Glen!! Kill me!!!

I shouted for everyone to hear. When I die at least people will know who did it.

Glen: Genevieve

I put my hands on the table.

Me: Why don't you leave my daughter the fuck alone!?

Glen: She is my daughter too!!!

I chuckled, I moved my shades and wiping my tears then put them on again

Me: What? You want her to come here so you can say. Hi, I am the bastard who kills people for fun. I am the guy who shot a girl your age because she didn't want to date me? Is that what you call my daughter's father? What a disgusting human being are you?

Glen: Genevieve leave!

Me: Glen, don't traumatise my child please!

I walked away.

80

STACY DE COCK

I really hope Genevieve went to see that man because I don't want to hear from that man at all. All that sweetness I went there with, I was acting. I cannot stand the son of a bitch. Today I am going to the Franco firm to get him some lawyer there. I don't care if they get me an intern. I will just get him someone just so he could get off my back. I made an appointment and tomorrow I am going there to hire a lawyer for him.

Anyway I was talking to my ex husband on the phone. He was asking about my fight with Jennifer. It's out there like I said. I didn't tell them about it when I saw them at the office because I was shocked by what that lady from the lab told me. He was telling me he was with Stern.

Me: Can you give him the phone?

Steve: Yeah sure

He gave him the phone

Stern: Hello

Me: Hey boy, it's Stacy

Stern: Hi Miss Stacy

Me: I hope you are not sitting around there. I hope you are asking your dad how to be a successful realtor

He laughed

Stern: We have been talking about it.

Me: Good. We want you boys to be successful like your dad. Anyway I wanted to ask you. When are you officially meeting your brothers and hangout. You are going back to school soon. You are the older one. You should reach out to them first. I am not pressuring you. I just think time is precious and you shouldn't waste any because you don't know what's going to come tomorrow. Please kids you need to meet each other. Don't focus on the mistakes of us adults. You shouldn't be part of that at all

Stern: I know. I was talking to dad. I am going to meet them tomorrow if not tomorrow I promise this week

Me: Please. You can give your father the phone now

Stern: Dad...

Steve: Hey

Me: I was going to ask about Stephan. I think we should have that conversation when you get home. I hope things went well

Steve: They didn't go well but I will tell you when I get back

Me: I am sorry

He exhaled

Steve: It's alright

Me: Okay later, there is someone at the door.

Steve: Okay

I hung up. Someone is at the door. I went and opened. It's Lexi

Me: Hey!

Lexi: Hey

We hugged. She walked in.

Me: I was just on the phone with your brother. I wanted to know about the visit to Stephan

Lexi: Don't ask me about that. I think we all knew why he did that. He was threatening him but that doesn't excuse what he did. I mean we were not going to care for this boy because we thought he wasn't Steve's child. didn't he think that was important his old friend knew the truth?

Me: I know. I am so disappointed with him. I cannot even call Julia....

Lexi: Don't do it. Wives will always be on their husband's sides, speaking of wives, what the hell?

She laughed

Me: What? Let's go to the bar

We walked to my bar

Lexi: You and my ex's wife?

Me: She is a mean girl that needed to be put in the naughty corner. She says I am a bad Friend. She confided on me about something, she is mad I haven't asked how she handled the situation, I don't know. I feel like I did once it's just a pity I don't remember. I told her I have been going through a lot with the arrest and the humiliation, she said maybe I should've prepared myself for when things go wrong with the hit I called for that girl

Lexi: Oh My word she didn't say that!

Me: That's when I took my full glass of mimosa and poured all over her

Lexi: Wow she is a mean girl. How can she say that to you? She is your friend. She should understand

Me: She was my friend but not anymore

Lexi: Wow! What she said, is exactly like what Genevieve said to you at lunch. It must have triggered you

Me: It did but I would never act crazy in front of children. I swear if the kids were not there, I would've thrown a glass at her. Wine or a cocktail?

Lexi: Wine is fine

Lexi: With Genevieve it's expected that you can't be real friends but with Jennifer, I am so disappointed

Me: She is dead and buried to me!

Lexi: As she should but can I ask you a question?

Me: Yes?

Lexi: Is there trouble in paradise in her marriage?

I smiled at Lexi. Okay I will not say something I was told in confidence. I am talking about her leaving the AfriForum

Me: Not that I know of but with her acting crazy maybe but what I was talking about was about her not her marriage

Lexi: Okay. I was just asking

I smiled. Don't tell me this one still wants Jennifer's husband.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

Rivoningo didn't waste time. He found me a guy but we are going to have a meeting on Video. He wants to talk to me. I was very happy to hear that he is in East London in the Eastern Cape. Things are not going to be harder than they would've if they were from here. My home town is too far but East London is closer than Cape Town.

Rivoningo: Baby are you ready?

Me: Yes I think I am but I didn't expect you to find someone the same day

Rivoningo: I didn't want to waste time. This person has to start next week right?

Me: That's correct

Rivoningo: Well let's video call him come sit

I went and sat next to him. We were in the kitchen.

Rivoningo: Are you nervous?

I perked his lips.

Me: You are here with me. I cannot be nervous

He perked my lips

Rivoningo: Good answer

The guy answered The call. It's a white man with a big beard.

Guy: Hello Guys!

Rivoningo: Hey man how is it going?

Guy: Good man. Thank you for calling me again. I was busy earlier

Rivoningo: I understand. Well here is the person who wants to speak to you.

I waved at him

Me: Hi!

Guy: Hello, I talked with your boyfriend but he couldn't answer the questions I had for him

Me: Okay I am looking for a construction company that has everything from the material to everything needed to build a house. I want to build a house for my mother there in the Eastern Cape but it's a bit far. We live in Mqanduli, a small Town close to Mthatha. I think if I said around Coffee Bay you will know...

Guy: Oh yes! I built a supermarket around that side at a place called Ngcwanguba I know that place

Me: Great! I am around Ngcwanguba. I want you guys to build a house for me.

Guy: Well you called the right person. What you are saying though its surprising because usually someone who wants us to bring everything, it's companies. You are one individual. Are you sure you are able to pay us? We kind of get half before we start construction then get half when the work is done and that cost a lot. Do you also want us to do your kitchen and bathrooms because we offer that too

Me: I want you to do everything

Guy: What kind of a house?

Me: I don't know but I want a eight bedroom, four bathroom house. I want the house to be gorgeous. I want it to look like a house you could only see at an estate or surbub but since I am from a rural area. It will just be a single story house.

Guy: I would like to go see your space and what we can do. I want you to be there so that we discuss things further and draw the plan with you there and how much all that will cost you

Me: I can only be available next week

Guy: I am free from Wednesday. If I go see you Wednesday, Friday the material and everything will arrive and that week on Monday we will start

Me: Sounds good, but if you can estimate how much all this will cost me, how much would you say?

Guy: I don't know for sure but just under 2.5 million would be my estimation

Me: That's all the amount I would give you?

Guy: It could be more or less but we will have to calculate things....

Rivoningo: And we can also negotiate the price I mean as you said she is one person doing this by herself so I would really appreciate if you didn't go hard on my woman.

Guy: that's why I want you to be sure that at least you have 2.5 million that doesn't mean we will get there. Do you think you can afford that?

Rivoningo looked at me and smiled. I smiled then looked at him

Me: Just do your thing money...

Rivoningo: We will negotiate when you guys meet i would love to be part of it

Guy: Alright I will bring my lawyer to sign a contract, could you make sure your lawyer is there too Wednesday?

Me: I will make sure he is there. Thank you so much for talking to us

Guy: I am excited to take on this project for you

Me: I am excited too

Guy: Okay bye we will be in touch

Me: Bye!

Rivoningo hung up.

Rivoningo: I am sorry for taking over, I just don't want them to charge you too much

Me: I understand, I am actually happy you did that

Rivoningo: Good I am glad. So.... what do you think?

Me: I am excited. I think we should get the ball rolling. I think Wednesday morning next week I need to fly to Mthatha

Rivoningo: I agree.

Me: This is exciting!

Rivoningo: All is left now is to make sure Kulungile is free?

Me: I don't think anyone would say no to a trip back home. He is from my home town but his home is in Gogozayo location. A bit far from my rural areas

Rivoningo: Well I am excited for you baby

Me: Thank You for everything

Rivoningo: You're welcome

He received a text. He looked at it. His face changed.

Me: what's going on?

Rivoningo: Stacy says she wants to close the chapter. She wants to talk about everything that happened

I looked away

Me: Of Course!

Rivoningo: Don't worry baby I won't go see her.

I turned and looked at him.

Me: You both need to close the chapter. Just meet in a neutral place and hear each other out.

Rivoningo: I am not ready for that baby and I don't want to be heard out.

Me: Well take your time. I just don't want you to say no for me. I want you to do what you have to move on. I also want to meet Ginger for my closure. It wouldn't be fair to stop you from meeting her

Rivoningo: I am just not ready now

Me: As long you are not meeting her when I am out of town

Rivoningo: I won't and I can't stand her you know that. I don't know what is left to say

Me: Let's not let her ruin our afternoon.

Rivoningo: You are right. How about you look for a therapist, I know one

Me: Babe

I don't want to do it right now

Rivoningo: okay no pressure

I looked away. I want to meet a doctor when I have faced Ginger.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

Being mean kind of works. Maybe I should use it on Liz as well. This girl doesn't want to stop. I changed the locks on purpose. I knew she would want to take an Uber. This girl is out of control. I need to stop her.

Visiting Glen was the best thing I did today but with how rude I was, who knows what to expect. He is a very petty man. I know he might do something to hurt me. I just don't know what yet. I just need to be careful. He cannot get to my daughter. I refuse to let him get to my daughter. People who have my daughter's number is me, Stern and Steve. There is no way he will be able to get hold of her.

Anyway I just got home. I am so tired and kinda drained by crying in that prison. That man is going to be the death of me. I don't know what he wants from me. I sat down in the living room. It's so quiet. I heard someone yawning. I looked up. It's Elizabeth coming down. I am sure she has a hangover. Before I went to prison, she was sleeping in her room probably drunk with all the bottles I saw.

Me: Oh you are up!

She looked at me then went to the kitchen.

Me: It's nothing personal baby. I will not let you risk your life like that. I had to lock you up.

She continued ignoring me. I saw her coming back from the kitchen with a bottle of water. The front door opened.

Stern: Family!

Me: Where did you take your sister's car to?

Liz: Don't tell her Stern

Me: You are the one who was upset he left with your car!

Stern: Okay guys I went to prison

Me: What!?

Liz looked at me and smiled.

Liz: What did he say?

Stern: He came to me, I told him who my mom was thinking he was going to smile at me but he was very rude. I told him why I went there, he said the only time he could tell me the truth is if I could get him half a million to get him out of there

Liz: Half a million!!?

Stern: That was my reaction. He said I should fuck off if I cannot do that. He said if I ever go there again to beg him to tell me, he will come for our family. He is a very mean guy that I don't ever want to see again

Me: I told you! I told you two! why don't you kids want to listen to me!!?

Stern looked down

Me: I did say this! I said you shouldn't do this but you didn't listen!

Elizabeth: Maybe if you told us the truth we wouldn't be meeting dangerous criminals at maximum prison mom! Did you think about that!?

Me: Yeah I did then I was like....

Liz folded her arms on her shoulders waiting to hear what I will say

Liz: You were like what mom!?

Me: I was like, it's actually none of Liz business. I don't owe her anything! it was my career that was on the line not yours!

I looked at Stern

Me: And certainly not yours too son!

I looked at Elizabeth

Me: The reason your father is upset with you is because you don't know boundaries!

Liz: wow I spoke to dad like that defending you mom! how can you be so ungrateful!?

Me: I will be very grateful if you come back with a degree! that's all I want from you! stop acting like a child and learn a thing or two from your brother!

Stern: Mom!

Me: No Stern! She needs to hear this!

I looked at Elizabeth

Me: I don't want you corrupting Stern! Your baby brother went to see a criminal because he knew you wanted this!

Elizabeth: You know what mom? I am done! how I wish dad just let you go to prison! I am done with this! and I Cannot believe I defended you!

She furiously walked up!

Stern: That was a little harsh mom (Whispering)

Me: I know baby, I felt like if I am being mean she wouldn't care anymore about this truth

Stern: It looks like it worked

I smiled at him

Me: Perfect lie you came with

Stern: Dad told me what to say

Me: I thank your father. I am so sorry for putting you guys through this

Stern: Good thing she is letting it go. All you need to do now before you start at your new job is watch her and track her moves

Me: I will do that baby. Thank you for everything

Stern: I love my sister. We could lose her because of this

Me: I know.

We were Whispering throughout the conversation. I am glad she is not planning on persuing this anymore. This has been exhausting.

STACY DE COCK

I was drinking with my sister in law. For a change. She and I were having so much fun and just drinking, gossiping and laughing. I have never had this with her. I never thought I would. I am so happy she is close to me again and I am praying that I will finally trust her again like I used to. A lot happened

and things were said, I am not stupid. I cannot be open to her, I know what to say and not to say.

Lexi: I cannot believe you convinced me to do shots and drink cocktails with you when wine was doing me just fine

Me: Lexi you and I have been so uptight and angry for nothing. It's time we have fun. Loosen up and have fun with your sister in law

Lexi: Trust me, I am having more than enough fun right now. I think when I have to go home, I will need to call...

Me: My driver will take you home with your car, he will take an Uber to his house after don't worry about it but we must tell the kids when it's time for you to leave. I am about to blackout myself! Steven!!!!

Lexi: They won't hear you. Call him!

I took my phone and dialled his number.

Steven: Mom

Me: Look baby. Can't you guys watch TV downstairs, when your aunt leaves, I would like the driver to drive her car home. I don't want her to leave and drive while she has had two glasses of wine

Lexi started laughing. I don't want kids to think we are drunkards

Steven: Okay mom I am not busy with anything, I will go sit downstairs

Me: Thank you baby

I hung up

Me: You want him to know we drink a lot? never!

We both laughed

Lexi: Good thing your bar is quiet far from your living room!

Me: Is it far or your brother bought me a big fat mansion?

We laughed

Lexi: On a serious note though, my brother loves you! I don't want you to doubt his love for you because he did all these amazing things even though he had another woman in Durban

Me: Yeah he did love me

Lexi: I think he still does

Me: A lot happened. I don't want to ruin the amazing friendship we have

Lexi: Okay if you say so, but I thought he was moving in with mom until he finds his place but he decided to move in with you instead so we shall see how long will this roommate thing last

Me: Now you are being spicy! I just love him being around the kids that's all

My phone rang. I looked at it.

Me: This snake!

Lexi: Who?

Me: My so called lawyer Delilah!

I declined the call. She called again

Lexi: Maybe it's important

I exhaled then answered.

Me: Hey

Delilah: Stacy! I swear I had nothing to do with this but apparently Jennifer was invited to a podcast. She was interviewed and she said a lot of bullshit that is not kind
What the hell does this woman want from me?

Me: Where can I find this podcast?

Delilah: I decided to save a video for you. Check your WhatsApp

Me: Thank you

I hung up

Lexi: What is going on?

Me: Your ex boyfriend's wife was at some podcast to talk about me! Let's watch this

I played the video.

Podcaster: You and Stacy were best friends. You have each other on instagram stories ever...

Jennifer: We what now?

Podcaster: You post each other?

Jennifer: Go check my Instagram. No trace of that woman on my I.G

Oh she removed my photos? I didn't know that.

Podcaster: What happened to you guys? What was the fight about at the restaurant?

Jennifer: I just called her out. A black girl was shot and she is walking around free like nothing happened when there are rumours going around

Podcaster: What rumours? I thought she explained on Facebook and Instagram what happened with that guy

Jennifer: I don't know. I think she was given a pass because she is a white woman. If she was a black girl none of this would've happened! She would be in prison. She is a rich white woman who uses money to get rid of everything! I am a good woman. I don't like associating myself with criminals. When she asked me why I was so distant. I told her a girl was shot...

Me: oh My God she is lying!

Jennifer: The public needs to think about this. Stacy was dating that black man and she loved that man when he dumped her she was devastated. That man left her for that black girl and the next thing she was shot. Do you really think Stacy had nothing to do with that at all. Before you answer that, what about her being a member of AfriForum? then a girl, a black girl almost dies because of her. I will ask again, do you think she had nothing to do with this...?

Lexi: I cannot believe this

Jennifer: Or she pays to get rid of her problems? In her divorce settlement...

Me: she is crossing a line right now!

Jennifer: She got a fat settlement! If you ask me, Those two men shouldn't be alone in that prison cell that's all I am prepared to say

The video ended. I got sober in a second. I pushed back my hair in frustration

Lexi: Literally in weeks the trial will start and she says those things like that!?

I started pacing up and down

Me: I cannot believe I called that girl my friend!

Lexi: Are you still saying they have a great marriage?

I turned fast and looked at Lexi

Lexi: I am asking for a friend who is good at wrecking marriages!

I looked looked. I don't really want to laugh right now but she is making me wanna laugh.

STACY DE COCK

I cannot believe what I just watched. My best friend. The woman I have known for years. A woman I trusted with my secrets for a long time is going around talking about me saying such things. How can she do this to me. What is it that I ever did to this girl for her to hurt me like this. The most hurtful thing I did was reacting to her cold jabs at me. I threw a drink I didn't kill someone. Why would she come at me like this? What is wrong with her? Just five minutes ago, my sister in law asked me if she and her husband were going through something, she wanted to know what it was and as a good friend I brushed it off and lied to my sister in law because that's how much respect I have for a friend. Is Jennifer being a friend to me? Absolutely not! I am a very reactive person and when I am upset, I don't want to hear what anyone else says, if Jennifer is mad at me for all the times she would call me out on things and I hung up on her, then she is a bad person because it's not like after I hung up on her those times I never spoke to her again. I always called her to assure her that we are good. Why is she doing this to me? What have I done to deserve this from her? I know I have done bad things but they don't include her, I have never done anything to her!

Anyway I was still with my sister in law upset. You know what? If Lexi wants to fuck Jennifer's man, that's not something she hasn't done before. She can go ahead. I am done being a good friend. I turned around and looked at Lexi.

Me: Why don't you go ahead? let's see how strong her marriage is!?

Lexi: You don't have to ask me twice! you must call my brother to call that bitch's husband! They are friends! she crossed a line and you should call your lawyer as well and see if there is anything she can do legally to make Jennifer pay!

Me: You mean to make her friend pay?

I saw Steven coming to us

Steven: Mom Miss Delilah is here

Me:Speak of the devil

Lexi: It's about time!

Me: Take her to the study. I need to call your father first!

Steven: Okay mom

He walked away. I forwarded the video to Steve then dialled his number.

Me: Steve answer

He answered the phone

Steve: Stacy have you seen this, I was about to call you

Me: If you are talking about Jennifer's interview with the podcast, I just saw it. I am shocked!

Steve: What the hell! she is changing people's mind and she wants to use racism as something that pushed you to harm that girl how dare she!?

Me: I am so disgusted with her. Delilah just got here. I want to hear what she wants to talk to me about

Steve: I am meeting her husband right now. We need to talk about his wife's behaviour. I know you threw a drink at her but...

Me: Bab...

Damn it I didn't just call my ex babe.

Me: Steve first of all, why did I throw a drink at her?

Steve: She wanted to get a reaction out of you! in public so that you could assault her

Me: And I fell for it! I feel so stupid!

Steve: Don't feel like that. You are a good friend. She is a bad friend. You have children. She cannot start a campaign to get you locked up. Did she think about the boys?

Me: She is evil! Okay I have to go

Steve: Alright

I hung up

Lexi: Did you just call my brother babe?

Me: It hasn't been a year, I can make a mistake. Let's go see Delilah

We walked to the study. Delilah better have a solution for this. I hope she didn't come here to Gossip. I cannot trust her anymore because right now clearly they are close friends.

NONKULULEKO NONKU

A lot has been happening on social media and I don't like discussing things with my friend on the phone. I am used to living with her and gossip together. Now that we don't live together, I take it upon myself to go visit her and that's what I am doing. I just arrived at their place. I need to discuss Stacy and the drama that is surrounding her. I am so mad that we are letting Stacy free. I am only accepting this because my friend decided to forgive her and also the things she got from her. That put me at ease but at the back of my mind I always prayed that she pays. Maybe God is answering my prayers.

Anyway I was at the door. I knocked then waited. The door opened.

Me: Oh You're home

Rivoningo: I just got in, come on in

Me: Thank You. Where is my girl?

Zish: In here!

I looked at the kitchen

Me: Girl you are supposed to rest not cook

Rivoningo: I told her we could get Chinese she just wanted to cook

Zish: I want to heal, that won't happen with me sitting feeling sorry for myself

I hugged her

Me: How are you babe?

Zish: I am great!

Me: You are all smiles what's going on?

I looked at Rivoningo

Rivonigo: She got a contractor who is going to build the house.
We had a meeting...

Zish: And it went well. Next week I am going home and friend...

Me: What?

Zish: I am going to tell mom I was shot

Me: What!?

I turned and looked at Rivonigo. Why does he seem okay with his funeral because this is his funeral. No mother will let go. This isn't a good idea!

Zish: Relax. I will tell her I got shot but I will not say it had anything to do with me or a relationship that I am in.

Me: Friend have you actually thought of what you will say the shooting was about?

Zish: Maybe hit and run?

Me: Someone shot you thinking you are someone else?

Zish: How is that?

Me: I don't know, what really made you want to tell your family?

Zish: I don't sleep alone in the room and I fear someone walking in on me naked and I think after almost dying, I need to be cleansed so I cannot slaughter a sheep and not say what I am cleansing

Me: Oh My God friend how come we didn't think that. After an accident, a survivor in our Xhosa culture get cleansed to cleanse the dark cloud

Zish: That's why I decided I will tell my family

Me: I support that decision. What about you Rivonigo?

Rivonigo: At first I was scared but when she explained. I understood and I support the decision

Me: And building a house?

Zish smiled then looked down

Zish: How many lies one can tell? I will say I am working

Me: Oh Yes! no parent would accept this money. Good! anyway guys I came here to show you this!

Rivonigo: What?

I played the video

Rivonigo: What is going on here?

Me: It's Stacy with another woman who is her former friend...

Rivoningo: Her friend Jennifer from Gym. Hold on! did she just pour a drink at her?

Rivoningo was in shock when he saw the last part of the video

Me: Yep and that's not all. After the fight, Jennifer was called to a podcast and she didn't hold back.

I played the video.

Zish: Wow! This is her best friend? I love her

Rivoningo: What happened to their relationship, they seemed so close like nothing could ever come between them

Zish: When you do something bad, smart friends distance themselves from you.

Me: And I love that Jennifer emphasizes that if Stacy was black, she would be in prison

Zish: Privileged white women calling each other out. It must be nice.

Me: My friend God is trying to show people the real Stacy

Zish: I feel like God and my ancestors don't want the same thing. I thought God wanted me to forgive her...

Rivoningo: He did but that doesn't mean you forgiving her means her punishment for her doings automatically goes away

Zish: Wow I am blown away! I don't know what to say!

Me: I am just glad they are fighting with each other and you are not part of that.

Zish: Me too

I am happy to see my friend happy and looking forward to going home. I am also excited about her doing the cleansing. I

think her deciding to come clean to her family is brave and smart. I am happy for her.

DELILAH CHAMBER

Stacy asked the boy to take me to the Study. I sat here waiting. After about 10 minutes waiting, she showed up with her sister in law. I don't know why they took this long but I understand she is mad at me so I will not cause drama about her keeping me waiting. I think I did more damage to her and talking to Jennifer about things was the worst decision I have made. I regret it and when I met Jennifer today, I realised that I made a mistake and the podcast blew me away. I am choosing to stay away from that girl until this trial is over. She is going to put me into a lot of trouble that I don't need in my life. When I vented, I didn't say let's destroy our friend. I had an issue and complained about it, that is all.

Anyway they walked in and closed the door.

Stacy: So sorry for keeping you waiting. I was talking to Steve. I think he needs to speak to Jennifer's husband

Me: Oh that's great! I think she is out of control

Stacy: She is

Advertisement

so what's up?

Me: I was thinking....

Stacy: About what?

I looked at Alexandra, the last time I checked we didn't discuss things in front of her in laws

Stacy: You can say anything in front of her as long it's to fix this!

Me: Okay. You said you wanted to write a letter to AfriForum to tell them you are done with their ways

Stacy: I sent them an email that night. What's on your mind?

Me: Perfect! Since she claimed that you are a member of that and her narrative about you being a racist. I want you to show the email to the public and also ask them why you'd date a black man if you were a racist.

Lexi: I didn't know you sent an email about that?

Stacy: Lexi a lot happened. I have changed after my divorce. I love people. I want to love every human kind and treat them equally. I think there is a lot that is happening in this world. I don't want to be part of anything that isolate me from real people. I am no longer part of AfriForum and it feels like a huge weight off my shoulders

Lexi: Oh wow.

Me: And that will show that you quit before the accident happened. I just want people to pay no attention to what Jennifer is saying

Lexi: When you talked to her, what did she say? like why is she doing this?

Me: I met her today, she didn't tell me about any podcast interview

Stacy: What did you talk about, what was the meeting about?

Me: I went to ask her what she said to you to make you angry. She told me and I was shocked to hear that she said that. I told her she shouldn't involve me in her drama. I am your lawyer first before anything and all this will affect the case but it looks like she didn't listen to me.

Stacy: Everything you said you didn't mention anything about me suing her why is that?

Me: Because she would press charges for assault as well

Stacy: I didn't touch that bitch! I poured drink at her!

Me: Sometimes that too is considered as an assault we cannot afford another law break before this trial

Stacy: I am not mad at what you said, you are the lawyer but I just hate that she will get away with everything she said there. Like why wouldn't she get a punishment for saying such things, how will she know she is wrong if she is not penalised?

Me: Right now we can just make sure she doesn't do it again

Stacy: How do we do that? You spoke to her and she went ahead and said those things

Me: We can go to a judge and spin things, say things like she threw hate words at you about dating a black man that's why you got upset and threw a drink at her then use this interview as strike two

Lexi: Why don't we just go ahead and do this

Me: I think we should avoid doing that. I should go to her and tell her that next time there will be hell to pay

Lexi: You're protecting your bestie! I need another drink

Lexi walked to the door. That's rude! Clearly Stacy told her what happened that's why she is being mean to me. Anyway when did they become best friends?

Me: What!? that's not true. I am just trying to make sure we don't lose focus or this doesn't affect the important case!

Lexi walked out and slammed the door. I turned and looked at Stacy.

Me: Please say you believe me. I am not trying to protect Delilah!

Stacy: You are the lawyer, whatever you say goes!

Me: Stacy please say you believe I am not trying to protect her!

Stacy: Incase she lied to you, I do remember asking her if she asked her husband. She said she tried to talk about AfriForum and the things her husband said made her think maybe it's not a good idea to bring it up

Me: Funny she said the same thing when i asked her

Stacy: See? I do remember asking her. She says I never asked. I think you said something bad about me to her that's why she was quick to turn on me! Otherwise I didn't do anything bad to that girl

I looked down.

Me: I am sorry. Whatever I said to Her, I never said we should turn on you. I just told her you went behind my back and hired Kulungile because you didn't think I was good enough. I was just venting, I was not trying to poison anyone against anyone. Her behaviour is a surprise to me

Stacy: One thing you need to know about Jennifer! She will never be a main character! She will never be a lead in anything! She is a follower! Wherever the wind blows! she goes! I am

done with her! She is dead to me! what she said at a restaurant was bad but at least she said it to me but what she said in front of South Africa, you know that one, that was the last straw

Me: I am sorry Stace. She was so cruel for saying the things she said.

Stacy: She is not worth talking about. We should go drink

Me: I am driving. I haven't even called her, I don't know what to say to her.

Stacy: Who?

I looked down then at her

Me: I am sorry Stace. I have to go

Stacy: Have a good afternoon, if you get a chance to talk to her, tell her she didn't hurt me. My life is still fabulous honey!

I faintly smiled then walked out. I cannot believe their friendship ended like that. Is it my fault? was I the instigator?

STEVE DE COCK

I don't know how this meeting with Smith is going to go. My intention is to make sure he speaks to his wife and ask her to stop going around telling whoever wants to hear all these lies about Stacy. She doesn't see that what she is saying could affect the case. This woman is an aunt to my boys. I don't understand why she would say things like this about my wife to a podcast. If this man will bring the drink situation, it was just a drink. She wasn't harmed and Stacy didn't just throw a drink at her. She was provoked. His wife crossed a line. If they don't want to be sued, they better stop because anything else that Jennifer says, I will make sure she pays.

He just arrived. Smith is my friend. We come way back but something I have learnt the past couple of days is that a friend can turn on you like you were never close. Look at Stephan. Look at what Jennifer is doing to my wife after they have been friends for years.

Smith: Sorry man I was stuck in traffic

Me: No problem man I am glad you came

Smith: Of course. Let's jump into it. What's up?

Me: Obviously you're aware of what is happening between our wives

Smith: Yeah everyone saw your ex wife throwing drinks at my wife. Your ex wife has been on the news for the wrong reasons. You need to talk to her. She is becoming someone I can't even recognize. How do I let my wife hangout with a woman who is linked to a serious crime and is acting crazy in public?

Me: Smith your wife asked Stacy why didn't she prepare herself for what could happen if she could get caught. Stacy never hired that man to kill that girl! Stacy poured a drink at her because she was shocked by that and felt betrayed. While we were trying to digest that, she goes to the podcast and say

things that could ruin Stacy's life! Smith if anything that she said affect this case we are going to sue Jennifer!

Smith: Both women were wrong and you cannot sue my wife

Me: Man she disclosed things that shouldn't have been disclosed! talking about The AfriForum! I will sue her for accusing my ex wife of being a racist!

Smith: You sue my wife, we sue her for assault

Me: Assault? What assault!?

Smith: It's on camera, your ex wife assaulted my wife with a drink

Me: Man do you hear how ridiculous that sounds. Since when pouring water at someone is an Assault?

Smith: Oh it is and if you think it is not, sue us, you will see what will happen to her

Me: Man I know you are trying to defend your wife but come on! Be reasonable! Friends fight all the time but you don't go that personal at a friend! Your wife crossed a line!

Smith: You are saying that because your wife is not on the internet with a dirty blouse!

His phone rang. He answered and kept saying hello

Smith: It's too loud here

He put the phone on speaker

Smith: Hello?

Caller: Stacy De Cock slammed the news about being part of AfriForum and the AfriForum shared the list of its members on the internet. Does your wife usually make up things like that? Did Stacy throw a drink at her because your wife likes stirring shit up?

I smiled then took my drink

Smith: Hello, I cannot hear you, maybe....

Me: He heard yo....

Smith quickly hung up then gave me death stare.

Smith: Nxa!! (Tongue click)

He stood up and furiously walked away leaving me laughing.

My phone rang. It's Stacy

Me: Hey?

Stacy: Did you ask them to post the members list? That was shady! I love it!

Me: I knew this one was not going to see anything wrong with his wife. I begged them to share the list and they agreed

Stacy: You are the best thank you!

Me: Jennifer will be known as the delusional woman who makes things up. A journalist just called Smith right now. He is fuming! I turned tables on them. The public now knows she makes things up!

Stacy: An attention seeking thirsty bitch who is using my name to stay relevant!

Me: Everyone now knows who she is

I sipped my drink smiling looking out the window watching Smith driving out.

Me: Bastard!

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

I have been so excited ever since I spoke to the contractor. I am seeing the house already in my head. What I am not prepared for are the questions though. I have already made a decision that I don't like and that decision is lying to my mom and say i am working. If you have notice, all the lies I said I would say to my mom changed. I decided to tell her the truth about the shooting, well the bits of the truth not all of it. I am not proud of that. I feel like though, I wouldn't afford to change my mind about telling this job lie. I think it's what I need to do. I don't want to upset my mother but at the same time, I don't know how to lie to her. I feel like going home will be very challenging for me and I don't know how I will handle that. I think I am going to struggle. Maybe seeing someone before I leave is not a bad idea. Maybe speaking to someone about the nightmares I have and how to handle them isn't a bad idea. I also do think that they will know I got shot so they won't have a problem with me having nightmares. I really don't know what to do.

The anxiety is kicking in and I think I am nervous because I am going home and I don't know what to expect and how to handle looking at my mom in the face and lie. This is not going to be easy I can feel it.

Anyway Nonku just left. She didn't want to stay over for dinner. I had no idea all these things were happening to Stacy. I haven't been on my social media. Ginger stalked me there. I don't trust it anymore.

Rivoningo: Are you okay baby?

I turned and looked at him

Me: I am wondering if the judge would look at what is happening on social media and put Stacy on the hot seat and maybe punish her more than he was going to...

Rivoningo: Just because of the things Jennifer said?

Me: Yes

Rivoningo: Would that be bad though?

Me: No! That would make me happy. Stacy is guilty of what happened to me. I am just thinking that some friends are dangerous. I don't know how you can have a genuine friendship with a person if you will withhold some things because you fear them turning on you and saying things you told them in confidence.

Rivonigo: Yeah, Jennifer is a very dangerous friend. Some people are jealous of their friends life. Stacy is very rich and the house she lives in, it's a mansion. So she should trade carefully because some people will not only envy your life, they will want you down with them

Me: Yeah, that Jennifer woman really did Screw her over

My phone rang. I looked at it.

Me: Wow!

Rivonigo: Who is that?

Me: My classmates Rouge. excuse me babe

I remember the last time I talked to this girl, she called me and told me she shared more than she should with a white woman who asked her questions. That was Stacy and she wanted to send a killer to kill that's why she asked around about me. Answering this call gives me mixed emotions but I know she didn't know. I answered.

Me: Hey Rouge

She started sniffing like she was crying

Rouge: I am so sorry

Me: Hey what are you talking about?

Rouge: When I saw you lying there in blood. I thought you were dead, and things got worse when i saw the woman who asked me questions about you on TV. I wanted to call you but I was scared. If what I said to her is the reason that happened to you, please forgive me.

Me: You didn't know she was my boyfriend's ex

Rouge: Oh My God so she did it? It was her who got you shot?

Me: Rouge. It's not your fault this happened to me. I just want you to know that and that's all I am prepared to say as this is being handled by the authorities

Rouge: I am so sorry

I smiled.

Me: Again, it's not your fault but thank you for apologising and for calling me. It means a lot

Rouge: Thank you. I am really sorry I didn't enjoy my Christmas

Me: I am sorry to hear that. You were a victim just as much as I was. She tricked you

Rouge: Yeah, I feel stupid

Me: Don't feel stupid. Look I have to go, someone just walked in

Rouge: Okay thanks

I hung up

Rivoningo: Someone just walked in?

Me: I just wanted her to stop apologizing. A part of me is angry but I know that is not fair because she didn't know that was her plan

Rivoningo: I hope she feels better knowing you're not angry

He opened his arms, I went for a hug

Me: yeah I hope so.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

I know that I am in the wrong here and what happened earlier was not nice. Elizabeth is feeling the way she is feeling because inside her somehow she can feel that this is about her. Women have that female intuition inside them and I feel like that is what is pushing Elizabeth. When I went to see Glen. I was very mean to him because I am tired. I thought it could work to Liz as well. It was not fair. She has every right to feel the way she does and I shouldn't speak to her the way I did earlier that is why after speaking to my son, I decided to go apologize to her. Yes, I am going to apologize not to tell her the truth. Sometimes some things are better staying a secret. Not everything should come up to light, more especially something that could ruin your child's life. My daughter is about to do final year in University. She doesn't need all this chaos. She needs to focus on her studies so that whenever this comes out, she can choose to forgive me or to leave me and go live by herself. I think that is what I should've spoke to Glen about not what I did. I do not have Glen contact. In order for me to talk to him, I have to go there and I don't really want to see him. I just pray he calls so that I talk to him about it and hopefully he understands.

Anyway I knocked at my daughter's door and opened. I found her just laying on her bed. I hate what I am doing to her and I

don't know why she is taking it upon herself to get the truth.
Why is she so determined to find out what Glen has on me.
Why don't she just live her life and let this go?

Me: Hey baby

She didn't say anything. I went to her bed and say at the end of her bed.

Me: Baby I came here to apologize for how I spoke to you. I shouldn't have done that. I shouldn't have shouted at all. I was upset but that is not an excuse for what I did so please forgive me.

Liz:....

It looks like she is not going to say anything.

Me: You kids say your father was always there. I have been the one taking care of you. I have been the one there protecting you. Steve had a family that he spent more time with and I didn't have a problem with that because I knew what I signed up for. I guess what I am trying to say is, I am a big girl. I raised

the two of you by myself. I was your protector. Everything I do is for you guys. I know that you are looking for the truth because you want to protect me. There is no need for that. Glen will never bother us again but if we keep going to him and harrassing him, that is when he is going to give us his attention and when he does things always go down bad. I don't want that for our family. I lost Steve. I am a man and a woman of this house. I don't want any enemies and I always treat that criminal as an enemy. He is not a good guy. I want you to trust me and just let this go.

Liz: I said I was done with it didn't I?

Me: The way you speak to me is disrespectful Elizabeth. I know I didn't tell you the truth and I have my reasons that I am not willing to share so please, stop this. Stop speaking to me like this because I know this is not you. I know you learnt a lot of things that are not good about me these past weeks but I want you to remember that I am still your mom and I am not perfect, no one is perfect

Liz: I am sorry for being rude. I was upset.

Me: Thank you baby

Advertisement

I forgive you

Liz: Thanks

Me: Do you forgive me?

Liz: I just don't like lies mom, I don't know what to say. You've been lying. You taught me not to lie. It's hard for me to understand that you are not perfect so please let me take my time to think about forgiving you

Me: I understand that. Okay I will leave you to it

Liz: Please

Ouch, I am not going to lie, that hurts. The fact that my daughter is disappointed with me and she cannot wait for me to leave her room is heartbreaking. The fact that I am still lying to her, that makes me more worried because this means she

will hate me more when I actually tell her what is going on and that it's about her.

JENNIFER JEN SMITH

Really now? Stacy is going to straight up lie about me so that people stop talking about her and focus on me. How can she even say anything after she did what she did and she is free when a girl was shot! I am so disgusted with her. I hate her. I cannot believe she was once my friend. How can she write things like I am a liar, a delusional attention seeking bitch who plays dirty when things don't go her way in a friendship. When she posted her proof that she is no longer a member, she described me as attention seeking. How dare she calls me that. I said the things I said because she disrespected me. She threw a drink at me. I had to retaliate. I had to stand for the truth and the truth is, because she is white, she can shoot whoever she wants and stay free. I didn't say anything everyone didn't want to say. The thing is, everyone is thinking about it, they just don't want to speak about it. I am not scared of her. I know she lied to the public about that man offering to help her kill the girl who is hurting her when she is the one who hired a thug to kill that girl. She thinks people are stupid. I am sick and tired of this woman.

Anyway I decided to call her. I don't know how it's going to go but she needs to stop lying about me. She answered my call

Stacy: You made it clear you are not my friend when you said the things you said at the restaurant and also at that podcast! I thought you were my Friend! I told you things and you decided to use them because your feelings were hurt? Jen didn't I ask you about your husband at my house? don't you remember you saying that after asking him about AfriForum, you decided that maybe it wouldn't be a good idea to tell him what you wanted to do. Didn't you say that to me!?

Okay I now remember but she doesn't have to know that. We are already here. It's war, she attacked me.

Me: That's not the case! My issue is you humiliating me in public! My issue is you showing receipts to the public trying to prove a point! That's not how a friend move Stacy!

Stacy: Really? After that Podcast I should protect your reputation when all you said could ruin my chances with the case? oh wait, it won't because your AfriForum decided to turn on you and told everyone you're a liar! I am not a member of a

racist group! you are, my love! If you have issues in your marriage, deal with them! don't come for me my hun!

Me: You hired a...

I felt someone snatch my phone from me. I turned, it's my husband. He threw it against the wall

Me: What the hell baby!?

Smith: If you don't stop humiliating this family I will divorce you!

Me: But baby Stacy started all...

Smith: I don't give a fuck who started what Jennifer! what you are not going to do, is drag a group of people that are dear to my heart through the mud just because you are mad at Stacy! If I hear you have been talking to anyone about Stacy. I am going to file and that's a promise!

I put my hand on my chest in shock. He was walking away. He actually means this. It looks like this man would choose

AfriForum over me. If I told him I wanted to resign he was going to divorce me. Thank God I didn't tell him.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

I don't think my conversation with my daughter was bad. I know she cannot stand me right now but she is going to come around. As far as I am concerned, she doesn't know that all this is about her so I don't really think she is taking me refusing to tell her the truth personally. She just think I don't want them to know my business.

I just walked down. Stern is sitting alone. He looked at me.

Stern: How did it go?

Me: She is mad at me but at least she meant it when she said she will let it go

Stern: You cannot take her word for it. It was her idea that we went to the prison that day. You didn't know we were going

there and me saying what I said Glen said, doesn't mean it will scare her so you need to keep an eye on her

Me: I know

Stern: Mom I think I am ready to get to know my brothers now
I looked at him. Where is this coming from now?

Me: Did your father put you up to this ?

Stern: No, I just want to get to know them. I don't want to go back to Durban without getting to know them

Me: Okay son I understand when you put it like that

Stern: Thanks mom

Me: I don't think you should tell your sister though. I don't want her to get excited and attached then this whole secret comes

out. Son I am not naive. I know so many people know and it's a matter of time she finds out

Stern: If you know that mom then why don't you just tell her?

Me: What did you say to me about not wanting her to know? What changed your mind now?

Stern: I am just scared whatever decision we make about this it's going to backfire

I looked up the stairs then looked at him

Me: That is exactly my fear son! I don't know what...

The door bell rang. Stern stood up

Stern: I will get it

He walked to the door. I really don't know what to do with this issue I have. What am I going to do? I am scared of my daughter, not just her but what she is going to do when she finds out.

Stern: This is strange?

I looked at him. He was coming with an envelope

Stern: The guy at the gate, gave me this, addressed to Elizabeth

I snatched the envelope from him. Stern snatched it back from me.

Me: Son, we have to see what is in there. If my daughter was expecting anything, she would be down here waiting for it

Stern: Do you think....

Me: It's possible! Glen is crazy! I went to see him and...

"You told him to not traumatise me!" that was a voice up the stairs. We both looked up. Oh My God! It's Elizabeth!

Liz: What was that all about mom!?

She said that then slowly walked down. I put both my hands on my mouth shocked. I looked at Stern then down to the envelope that he was holding. Stern quickly hid it behind him

Me: How did you...

I looked away with both my hands on my head. Oh My God my fear is coming true.

DELILAH CHAMBER

Jennifer has been calling me and I have been avoiding her calls. I don't want to talk to her. I don't trust this girl anymore. I like her as a friend but how do I know when she is angry she won't do to me what she did to Stacy? No one wants to be friends with a girl they don't trust. I cannot pretend like I am okay with what this girl did to Stacy. I know Stacy's flaws as a friend. She sometimes doesn't notice that she is being a bad friend until you call her out. I don't think Jennifer gave her a chance at all to prove herself. She just went for blood and I don't think that is fair. She handled this bad. Is Stacy getting off easily because she is white? Yeah maybe she is that but the law is a game baby. I am her lawyer, I do whatever I can to get my client out and the reasons for her to get out are valid. She called off the hit. She called that man before he did this. She is innocent in that sense. Maybe they were going to be harsh on a black woman I don't know but what I know for a fact is that I followed all the right process to get my client out.

Anyway my boyfriend is having a shower. We kinda live in both houses, his and mine. I heard a knock at the door. I went to check. When I opened the door, I saw a woman I didn't expect to see. What is Jennifer doing here?

Me: Jennifer?

Jennifer: I am sorry for showing up like this. I just needed someone to talk to

I shook my head then moved aside. She walked in. She is crying and I am not in the mood to hug her but I don't want to be mean. I offered her a hug. She held on and cried hard. My eyes were about to pop out with all the rolling. You cannot blame me. I broke the hug

Me: what is going on?

Jennifer: My husband. He is mad at me. He had a meeting with Steve

Me: Do you think maybe he thinks you treated Stacy unfairly?

Jennifer: No! His issue is that he cares so much about the group and I said their name in that podcast. He is livid and he even threatened to divorce me if I do this again!

Me: Oh My God I am so sorry!

I hugged her again. She didn't think of the consequences of her statements on the podcast. I knew she crossed a line, I thought only about talking about Stacy, I didn't think she upset many people. Maybe that is why that group decided to share group members.

Jennifer: I have been calling you. Why are you avoiding my calls?

Me: Because I was with you, and you didn't mention a podcast! because you did the exact same thing Stacy did go me!

Jennifer: What is that?

Me: Not telling me what your plan because you knew it was going to affect my case?

She looked down

Me: Undermining my job as a lawyer telling people that Stacy got out because she is white! I got Stacy out Jennifer and I don't like the person you are becoming! It was a drink! a mere drink that was spit on you! please stop ruining your friend's life because you are angry at her! when you are the one who provoked her to do that! You are her kids' aunt. What do you think they will feel when they find out what you said on that podcast?

She swallowed hard

Me: Did you think about me losing in court because of you and your statement?

" Baby what is going on?" That was my boyfriend coming from the bedroom.

Me: Jennifer was leaving baby!

She looked shocked that I was kicking her out.

Me: You have a lot to think about when it comes to your choices!

I opened the door. She shamefully walked out. I slammed the door.

Boyfriend: Damn when you talked to me about it, you didn't tell me you would go hard on her like that?

Me: Stacy was right about her! She is a follower! an idiot!

I walked away

STEVE DE COCK

I am very tired of friends who are not genuine. I feel like Stacy and I have been dealing with those kind of people. For me first it was Stephan. He was my friend and I know we had our ups and downs but I didn't expect him to do that to me then today, I met up with Smith. I didn't want to take legal actions because he is my friend so I just wanted to talk things out so that he speaks to his wife. He was very mean and disrespectful. I don't know what is going on. My day was just not the best today. I am disappointed in people I call friends.

I just arrived at the house. It's been great living with Stacy. I never imagined after our blow ups so many times last month I would be here living with her with no issues at all between us. I don't take this for granted. I am really happy we are good. Speaking of her. She gave me a glass of wine.

Me: Thanks. So you and Delilah. What did you really talk about?

Stacy: Everything. She seems like she is against what Jennifer is doing but with these girls you just never know and when I suggested legal actions, she said if I do that, they could press charges of assault

Me: That's what Smith said, by the way it didn't go well. He defended his woman. For someone who loves that group so much I went to him to speak to him so that his wife stops but he came to defend Jennifer

Stacy: That's unfortunate

Me: Yeah, he threatened to press charges If we do anything about what Jennifer did

Stacy: Wow! anyway Delilah said she was going to intimidate Jennifer hopefully that will work. Anything friendship between me and Jen is gone. I am done with her. I don't see us going back to how we were

Me: How can you trust her after everything she said?

Stacy: I know

I smiled at her then sipped my wine

Stacy: What?

Me: Is it me or when you called, you called me babe?

She laughed then walked away

Stacy: It's you! I think you heard wrong Steve

Me: I don't think I did!

Stacy: Steve go change to your comfortable clothes. Rosey is finishing up cooking

I shook my head.

Me: Okay, if you say so

Stacy: Of course I say so!

I laughed

Me: Okay.

I really hope we do get to a point where we both want to try and see if we can go back to where we were. I just wish I never had bad intentions when I wanted her back the first time. It's going to be hard for her to trust me.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

After everything we went through in our relationship, I just want to do everything right. I don't want to do anything that is going to risk losing this girl. When that girl Rouge called

I saw rage in Zimkhitha's eyes. It was actually the second time seeing that, the first time I saw it, she asked us to stop talking about that day of the accident and how it happened with Nonku trying to stop her bleeding. That's when I saw anger and discomfort something I just noticed after this call. I am thinking about this Stacy thing right now and I think we need to discuss it.

We were now having dinner. She is actually a great cook. I didn't know this about her.

Me: This food is great

Zimkhitha: I checked recipes online

Me: I don't believe that because your phone has been away from you ever since you got that call. How did you check the recipe?

Zimkhitha: Okay Nonku thought me how to cook this meal

Me: It's nice baby

Zimkhitha: Thank you honey

Me: I was thinking....

Zimkhitha: Okay?

Me: I don't want this to upset you. I am just doing this because I don't want to make a mistake

Zimkhitha: Okay what is it?

Me: You said you didn't want me to meet Stacy while you are gone

Zimkhitha: Yes I don't.

Me: Then I have been thinking. If I take longer to meet her then you leave and I go to gym and bump into her it's going to be a problem

Zimkhitha: It will

Me: That's why I want to meet her before you go to the Eastern Cape

Zimkhitha: I am glad that's what you want to do. I was not going to be happy to hear that you met somewhere by accident while I am gone.

Me: That's what I thought and I don't want to upset you or be disloyal with you

Zimkhitha: I appreciate that babe a lot. I want you two to meet at a restaurant.

Me: Okay?

Zimkhitha: That restaurant she came and interrupted us on our first date.

Okay I don't know why she wants this. I feel uncomfortable

Me: Why there if I may ask babe?

Zimkhitha: Because you two have history there. I think if you went there both of you will see if You are still into each other or it's done feelings wise

Me: I am done with her!

Zimkhitha: I love you so much and I want to believe you but the way you got out of loving her was because of anger not

because you fell out of love that's why I think meeting at that place will help you move forward with me.

Me: I know how I feel but I won't argue with you baby

Zimkhitha: Thanks babe and...

I looked at her

Zimkhitha: I would really appreciate to know the exact time you are meeting there

Again I am wondering why but it's okay I understand even though somehow I don't. Zish must trust me. I am done with that woman.

Me: I will make sure you know baby

She stood up and came to me. She kissed me.

Zimkhitha: I love you

Me: And I love you

She smiled then took both our plates and walked away. I am still wondering what was that about...?

ALEXANDRA DE COCK

I was upset with my mother after she was so mean to me. Even after she came to apologize I was still upset because her apologising doesn't change anything. This woman still lied to us. Today she went to see that man! I saw on twitter a GIF of her saying "Don't traumatise my daughter" saying that to a man wearing an orange prison Uniform. It's Glen. The outfit my mother is wearing is the outfit she wore when she left. This is not something that happened a couple of days ago, this is something that happened a couple of hours ago and it happened today! Mom went to see Glen before Stern went but something tells me Stern didn't go anywhere. When my brother left with my car he was stopping me from going there. What could be the reason he did that? Look, I am not stupid! I would understand if mom said don't traumatise my daughter after Stern came back with the lies he came back with. For my mother to go there and say what she said before that man allegedly threatened Stern is making me suspicious. When I saw

that GIF. I was afraid to ask where the person on Twitter got it in case one of my friends could recognise my mom so I created a new twitter account and asked but the user say they don't have the video. I am so frustrated because I want to know the whole truth. What was that conversation about and I feel like since I didn't expect anything being delivered, whatever my snake of a brother is hiding behind him is going to give me answers. Before mom asked him with eyes to hide it, I saw it was addressed to me. They must give me my envelope. I am tired of being played by them. I thought Stern was on my side but clearly he is not! When there are outsiders, he sides with outsiders over mom, when mom is under attack I am the one who defends her but now she is keeping secrets from me with a son who never has her back. What is happening here?

You know what? if you would tell mom this is black and white, she would deny it and make you feel bad or crazy. I know this GIF is not going to help me if that's all I got. I need to trick my mother to tell me the truth but first I need to get my envelope from Stern. For the love of God it was written Elizabeth in bold red marker!

Me: What was that all about mom!?

Mom: What honey? what are you talking about!?

Me: Of course you will act crazy!

I looked at Stern

Me: Give me that envelope!

Stern: It's not yours!

Me: don't fuck with me boy! that envelope has my name, give it to me now or you will be sorry!

He looked at mom

Stern: Mom I am sorry

I snatched it from him then turned around and looked at mom who was already crying looking nervous.

Me: Today you went to prison to see Glen and someone in the visiting room took a video of you confronting Glen.

Mom: Oh My God!

She went down on her knees and broke down with both her hands on her mouth.

Me: I listened to all of it and I want you to look at your son and tell him what was the reason you helped Glen!

I am lying I don't know anything but for me to know what is going on, I had to trick her and she better fall for it

Mom: Liz

Me: Mom I swear if you make me angrier than I am, I will walk out of here and never come back! Tell him!!!

I shouted at her. She turned, she was still on her knees.

Mom: He is forcing me to tell Elizabeth about him

What is she talking about? why would he want mom to tell me about him? I need to not forget that I am acting like I know everything. I cannot afford to get emotional but I don't think I like where this is going!

Me: To tell me about him? what about him?

Mom looked down and cried

Me: We have been begging you to tell us for weeks so please don't start acting now! you are not good at it! Speak!

Stern: Liz...

Me: Shut your mouth! You lied to me as well I still need to know why!

I looked at mom

Me: Tell him!!!

Inside I know it's me who needs to be told. Mom started crying looking at Stern who was shaking his head no, wait this boy knows.

Mom: He wants me to tell Elizabeth that he is her father!

Me: What!!!!!!!!!!!!!!?

Oh My God! Oh My God! this is why I didn't want to let this go! this is why I didn't want to forget this! This is why my mom has been lying to me all this time. This is why dad left us!

Mom: Wait what was on the video?

Me: Oh My God!

I looked away crying

Mom: What have I done! you tricked me to tell you what did you hear on the video tell me damn it!

I turned around fast

Me: Don't you dare raise your voice at me!

Stern: Elizabeth...

Me: Fuck you Stern!!!

I looked at mom!

Me: Yes! I tricked you because you are a lying manipulating and disgusting cheater!

Mom stood up and slapped me so hard on my face

Stern: Mom!!

Mom put her hands on her mouth acting like she didn't mean to hit me.

Me: You are with another man, you sleep with the other and have a child with him and lie to the man you are with and tell him he is the father then when you're caught you have the audacity to put your filthy hands on me!?

Mom: Baby I know I made a mistake but you cannot speak to me like that! I am...

Me: A whore!

Stern: Elizabeth!

Mom: Oh My God!

Me: That is what you are mom!

I ran up the stairs. I got in the bedroom. I dialled dad's number.

Dad: Hey baby

Me: So you decided to leave your house because you found out your wife is a whore...

Dad: Elizabeth!

Me: Or you couldn't stand looking at a child that is not yours
everything day?

Dad: Baby I...

I hung up my phone then started packing my bags. I am leaving
this house.

STACY DE COCK

It was very uncomfortable for me to talk about me calling Steve "Babe" I have so much love for the man but a lot has happened and we are great as friends. I don't want to go back because I know it will never be the same. I know it could be great and I also know it could be bad that is why I don't even want to try it and also I don't forget. He wanted to get back together so he can control everything. I love him, this is sweet but he is not getting more than this and he needs to know that.

Anyway I was looking at my phone ring. I don't know what Delilah has for me right now. When I see her calls I think is this personal or it's about the case. I get nervous every time. I answered the call.

Me: Hey

Delilah: Hey I just spoke to Jen. She was here. I was avoiding her calls she decided to come see me and she was crying
I rolled my eyes.

Me: Why was she in tears?

Delilah: Her husband is livid. He is upset with her

Me: I am confused. My ex husband came home saying Smith was upset defending his wife and he was rude about it.

Delilah: Oh No, he is angry about her mentioning his beloved group

Me: Bloody Racist!!!

Delilah: Tell me about it and I couldn't even pretend to be happy to see Jennifer. I was even avoiding her calls. Stacy believe it or not, I didn't want this. I never asked her to do this. I was venting to a friend thinking that since she is your best friend she could talk to you and tell you my side and how a friend I love made me feel about my ability as a lawyer.

Me: I understand that and I am sorry I made it seem like you are not good enough because that wasn't it at all. I know you are great and you know you are but for me with everything that is happening, it feels like...

Delilah: I stirred the pot then moved back and watched you fight.

Me: Exactly!

Delilah: I cannot be mad at you for feeling like that because that's how I feel as well. If I knew Jennifer was the kind of a girl who follows, I wouldn't have told her. I wouldn't have told her if I knew she was going to inherit my anger and frustration with you and make it her own.

Me: That's exactly what she did. She lied about me not supporting her and asking her about her marriage. That's a lie! I did

Delilah: I believe you because she gave us the same response. Her husband say if she doesn't stop what she is saying about the group, he will divorced her

Me: I cannot lie and say I feel for her after what she put me through. I don't like that girl

Delilah: I know. Thank you for taking my call

Me: You're welcome. Thank you for letting me know

Delilah: Of course

Me: Bye

Delilah: Bye

She hung up. I appreciate the baby steps. She is trying I can see. Oh that's news about the marriage being tested. Jennifer is going to learn the hard way. Anyway I saw my bedroom door open.

Steve: I am sorry for barging in. Elizabeth knows! I have to get there now!

Me: What!?

I jumped off bed

Me: How did she find out?

Steve: I don't know she called confronting me and it's not good
Stacy I have to go there

Me: Oh My word! Go!!!

He ran out. This is going to be bad. I feel for the girl but I hope she puts her mother in the hot seat. I pray she make things hard for Genevieve! that woman is evil and selfish. I will never forget how she did me at her Christmas lunch. No one would ever forgive that. I will never do her arm but I will enjoy seeing her having problems. I don't feel bad for that bitch. She is not a good person. As for Elizabeth though... oh Lord.

Me: Poor girl.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

Zimkhitha is taking a shower. I decided to call Hlamulo and tell her about my conversation with Zish. I didn't expect that conversation to go the way it did. I mean I do see her point but going to that restaurant for me is just not okay. I don't want to go where I disrespected Zish and be with a woman I disrespected her with. That day I let her walk out and I never followed her. Now I am going back there, to meet the woman who ruined our date and with Zimkhitha knowing that I am meeting this woman. This is a torture. Again I get her reasons but she doesn't understand how torturous this is to me. I am not comfortable about it at all. I didn't think of the place to meet her but I knew that restaurant was no go area. This is going to be hard

Anyway I called my boy.

Hlamulo: What's up man!?

Me: Hey Boy, Zish is in the shower. I wanted to talk to you really quick

Hlamulo: Hit me

Me: You remember I told you I wanted to meet Stacy before Zish go since she says I can't meet her when she is gone

Hlamulo: Yeah

Me: She says I should meet Stacy at that restaurant Stacy ruined our first date

Hlamulo: What? why there specifically?

Me: I don't know man that is why I am so uncomfortable

Hlamulo: Did you at least ask?

Me: She says it holds so many memories for me and Stacy so she thinks it's where I will be able to see if I don't have anymore feelings for Stacy

Hlamulo: Now that she is putting it like that
yeah I agree

Me: Really man?

Hlamulo: Yeah... You are meeting for closure. That place will make you see if you are making a great decision to put an end to that with her or you still like that woman

Me: I despise her!

Hlamulo: Good then go!

Me: When I said I hated her, she said I never got to get over her, I was mad at her so she wants to be sure if I am done with her.

Hlamulo: You have a wise woman. Another valid point

Me: Eish man I don't know....

Hlamulo: You and Zish are great! you put her through hell,
respect her wishes

Me: I know man... I know

Hlamulo: Okay cool man have a nice evening. Sleep on it

Me: Yeah...

I opened the bedroom door and walked in. The water stopped.
She walked out.

Zimkhitha: Have you called Stacy already?

Me: Not yet babe.

Zimkhitha: Why not? You're having lunch tomorrow

Me: Tomo... what!?

Zimkhitha: Yep.

She walked to the closet. I put my hands on my head frustrated. When I told her I wasn't ready then told her at least I need to do this before she goes, I didn't mean tomorrow. This is too soon and it looks like she is telling me to meet Stacy tomorrow.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

This has been a long time coming. I am very scared to speak to this girl. I didn't plan to talk to her because Liz is very reactive. She will get mad and say very disrespectful things. I want to go up and speak to her and also tell her why I never told her this. I don't know how things will go but I hope she will understand why I kept this from her. I really hate feeling like this. I hate having to explain myself to a child. It was easy to shout at her and make her feel bad but I feel like now that she knows

everything, I don't have a right to say everything I want to say because I hurt her. She is already started making me feel bad. She says I cannot be mad at her after what I did. I know I shouldn't have slapped her but I am not going to be slut shamed by a child. She doesn't know anything about my life and what I have been going through.

I don't know how we are going to get through this. I cannot believe Liz tricked me but what I don't understand is how she knew what I said to Glen. Did she have bugs on me and they only caught that or I didn't talk about her being his daughter while I was talking to him or the bug didn't catch that part? I don't know and at this point I don't care. It's done. She knows that She is not Steve's daughter, now I need a way to make sure that she doesn't harm herself.

Anyway I am still with my son downstairs thinking of going up and apologize.

Stern: I feel for you mom. Liz is rude. She doesn't know how to speak to a parent. Now that she knows you wronged her. She is going to eat you up and I don't know how you are going to

Speak to her when she is fired up but I think you need to go speak to her. You lost your cool when you slapped her.

Me: I know honey. I just don't know what is wrong with her. She is a smart girl. She knows it's not easy to just say that to your child. I don't know son....

Stern: Just go talk to her mom before she does something. I am going to stay at the door. I don't know what she might say to me because she knows I lied and she is mad at me as well

Me: I don't know how everything went so wrong. You and I were doing so well in keeping this

Stern: I know. Go mom!

I walked up. Stern followed me. We got upstairs. I looked at my son. he nodded his head. I knocked at the door.

Me: Honey I am coming in

I opened the door then walked in. I found all her clothes on her bed. She walked out of the closet dragging a travel bag

Me: Baby please don't go. I am sorry I slapped you

Liz: You think this is about a stupid slap!?

She said packing her clothes

Me: Elizabeth I am your mom! You cannot speak to me like that! I know what did long time ago was wrong! I didn't even know Steve was not your father until Glen did the tests few days ago

Liz: You know that I don't believe you! after so many lies I heard from you I choose to not believe you! maybe I should open the envelope! maybe the only honest person is him!

She let go of the travel bag and took the envelop. The door opened Steve and Stern walked in.

Steve: Oh thank God! Baby I am so...

Liz: Good you joined us! I was about to open this!

Steve: What is that?

Liz: Let's find out!

She opened it.

Liz: Photos of me and photos of Stern from Glen. I wonder how he got these

She said looking at me then at Stern. I put my hand on my mouth in shock

Stern: mom why are my photos there?

Liz took out a letter.

Liz: Oh there is a letter!

She started reading

Liz: HI, ELIZABETH. I AM YOUR FATHER GLEN. I HAVE BEEN ASKING YOUR MOM TO TELL YOU I AM YOUR FATHER FOR

YEARS BUT SHE REFUSED TO TELL YOU. INITIALLY I THOUGHT BOTH OF YOU WERE MINE. YOUR MOM THOUGHT SO TOO AS YOU CAN SEE EVERY YEAR SINCE YOU WERE BORN SHE SENT ME YOURS AND YOUR BROTHER PICTURES

Steve: Is this true!?

He said looking at me angry

Steve: So you lied as always when you said you didn't know if any of them wasn't mine!?

Me: We made a deal! He said if I sent him photos every year he won't tell you he was a father and I didn't believe he was the father! I did it so he could keep quiet

Steve: Why would you care about him saying anything if you didn't have anything to hide?

Liz: Good question! answer mom!

Me: I didn't want him to contact you Steve because I didn't want you to know about the affair

Liz: I don't believe her. Mom is a liar. She thought both of us were Glen's children but she wanted to use a rich man for a better life for us. Thanks mom! I got a taste of a good life. You are a real hustler but your lies ruined my life and I hate you!

Me: Please don't say that!

She took her lotions and put them in a toiletry bag then put them in her travel bag. She put all her clothes in.

Steve: Elizabeth where are you going?

Liz: Far away from all of this! You will never see me again

Me: Baby please! I cannot live without you please don't harm yourself because of me! and my mistakes

She laughed so hard looking at me. I looked at Steve

Liz: You are so full of yourself mom! Do you think I would end my life for you!?

I swallowed hard then looked down

Liz: Get off your high horse!

Steve: Elizabeth she is still your mother!

Liz: Not anymore! and you're not my father so you are not going to tell me what to do! you know what? it's actually such a relief to know I am not years!

Steve: You don't mean that!

Liz: Oh I do!

Me: Liz!

Steve: I raised you! I am the only father you know

Liz: That's where you are wrong! I know my father. He is a low life criminal! that's why mom didn't want me to know him. She was ashamed of him!

She looked at me.

Liz: You slept with him. You should be ashamed of yourself

She dragged her suitcase

Steve: We have to know where you are going!

Liz: I am not your problem anymore! stop acting like you are a father to me when the second you found out I wasn't yours you left!

Steve: I am sorry! I didn't leave you. I left your mom!

Liz: I am not your problem! I am finally going to live my life the way I want to! It's been exhausting to have to live up to your standard Steve!

Me: Don't call your father Steve!

Liz: Mom stop acting crazy he is not my dad!

Me: You are hurting everyone who loves you. Promise me you are not going to harm yourself!

Liz: I love my life. I wouldn't say the same about you though, i mean who agrees to be someone's side chick for 22 years and along the way hook up with gangsters and conceive children. No mom you are the one who should hate your life and kill yourself not me!

She walked out and slammed the door behind her. I went down and leaned on her bed crying.

STEVE DE COCK

I don't know what we did wrong raising this girl but what I know for a fact is that we didn't do a great job. Maybe you just cannot change someone. Maybe this kind of behaviour is in her DNA. I get it. She is angry. She felt betrayed by her mother but again, I am the bad guy. She makes me look like a bad guy. I don't know why Genevieve's daughter always blame me for things. I raised her thinking she was mine. Does she care about how I must be feeling? She can be mad at her mother I get it but doing it to me? That is so wrong and I am not going to stand for it. I really hate what she is doing. The only reason I still care at this point is because she shared a womb with my son, other than that I would let her go wherever she wants to go.

Anyway Stacy was sitting down crying. we didn't run after her, I know my son wants me to run after her but I don't want to do that. She made it clear that I am not her father which is true but she didn't have to be nasty about it. Genevieve got us here, I didn't.

Stern: Dad she is leaving. We might not know where she is going!

I was just staring at the door fuming with anger. I am just relieved that she now knows and I am also happy to hear that she is not planning to hurt herself but if she is not going to take her life, I know there is something crazy she will do to cope with this whole mess and I don't even want to guess what it is but I know she will do anything to hurt her mother when in reality all she will be doing is hurting herself.

Genevieve: She hates me! she is going to make sure that I never see her again. She will torture me and make sure I die!.

I turned and looked at Genevieve. Look at how pathetic she looks. She did this to herself by being a loose woman.

Stern: Dad please do something!

I looked at Stern then at his mom

Me: Don't worry I will know where she goes! I am texting my driver Olu. He will take your other car and follow her! come on stand up and go give Olu your car keys!

She stood up

Me: tell Stern to go get the key. Olu is outside.

Genevieve: Who is Olu?

Me: Since when you don't know my Nigerian driver?

Genevieve: Oh...

Me: I will drive myself home

Genevieve: The key is under the vase please go son!!

Stern: Okay on it!

He ran out. Genevieve looked at me

Me: I cannot believe you have been sending some creep my son's photos. What the hell is wrong with you!?

Genevieve: He was threatening me!

Me: Out of all people he is the kinda man you thought he could be the father of your daughter?

Genevieve: When I met him I was going through a lot! I didn't plan to have children with him! I didn't even know I had a child with him!. He helped me when I was going through a lot because of you and Stacy

Me: You need to stop saying that to me Genevieve because you were not held hostage. You agreed to be with me. I never forced you to stay. You are the one who asked me to elope with you!

Genevieve: You are talking about the marriage that doesn't exist? You left me and didn't give me a cent!

Me: Everything about you has to be about money! I am surprised you took this long to show me our relationship was based on my bank account!

Genevieve: You know that's not true!

Me: That's all I have been seeing and hearing! You have been trying to steal my money! You have been complaining about not getting anything from me. I don't owe you shit! You are not my wife! The first thing you thought of when I left you was money!

Genevieve: Okay Steve! now that you are done saying your piece go!

Me: A thank you for looking out for your daughter would be nice

She shook her head then walked out leaving me in Elizabeth's room.

Me: Elizabeth has a bit of both her parents. This woman is so ungrateful!

I walked out following her. I don't have to help but I am helping but still I am not doing anything. She fooled me for years but

she doesn't seem sorry at all. I am so happy Stern is my son.
This boy is nothing like them.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

I just called Stacy. Tomorrow at lunch time we are meeting. I am not looking forward to this but my girlfriend wants it done and I have to do what she wants because she is my Queen and I put her through so much. I love her and I don't want to see a sad look in her face ever again. All I want to do is make her happy. I just pray that she will never hate me later in life that is why I was hoping another thing that has to be done before she leaves is seeing a therapist but she gets a bit mad when I ask so I am kind of walking on eggshells. As much as we are still happy but there are things that make her snap and that worries me a bit. I just want to make sure she doesn't hate me

Anyway we just had sex for some reason she doesn't take all clothes off when we are having sex ever since what happened. I don't know why and I don't know how to ask.

Me: Are you okay baby?

Zimkhitha: Yeah. I am sorry we don't get to enjoy each other like we used to. I know we enjoy each other but now you have to be careful when we have sex

Me: And you don't take off your clothes

She stood up. I did too

Me: I don't mean to say that in a bad way baby. I just want to know why

Zimkhitha: How are you going to enjoy sex when you're looking at these bullet wounds while you are making love to me?

I went to her and hugged her from the back

Me: There is nothing wrong with you and that is not going to affect anything. I love you and you are sexy no bullet wound will make me look at you differently

Zimkhitha: I am just not comfortable anymore babe. I don't like looking myself in the mirror and see them

Me: Don't you think a doctor needs to work on that as soon as possible. I want my baby back

She turned around. I saw tears in her eyes.

Zimkhitha: A lot happened. I might never be the same person again. I escaped death. That changes someone Voningo

Me: That's why we have to prevent that from happening. You have to see the doctor. You can be that same person if you get help

Zimkhitha: Baby it's late. Today it's Thursday. I don't want to go see the doctor and be gone for a long time. I want to come back and do everything. I do want to see someone trust me

Me: I know you do

She hugged me.

Me: And I love you so much. I will never stop

Zimkhitha: I love you too

She hugged me tight. I kissed her forehead. I don't want her to change and I pray she doesn't. I know I damaged her. She is like this because of me. I cannot help but feel guilty. I have been seeing the hospital therapist but I didn't tell Zimkhitha about it because I don't want her to feel some type way.

ALEXANDRA DE COCK

I know this will sound stalkerish but it's not what it looks like. So around 10am, I was showing a house. Then my potential client said we should go have drinks at a hotel close by. We went there, got our drinks at the lobby bar and sat. We had just two drinks then he went up because he is currently living at the hotel until he finds a house that I am helping him look for. When I was about to leave. I saw Smith sitting at the bar. Me and the potential client got sits far from the counter that's why I didn't see Smith come in. Smith was at the bar drinking. My

initial reaction I was like oh my God, what a beautiful surprise!
But I knew I had to call Stacy first before I go straight to him.

I just haven't been doing well when it comes to dating. I was seeing this guy. We got engaged. I was not over Smith. We had so many issues including me not being over Smith. I remember I found out I was pregnant with my ex fiance's child. I lost the pregnancy, that got us to a bad place that we decided to end things. I have never really had it easy when it comes to love and it's all because of my mistakes and the love I have for Smith.

Anyway I dialled Stacy's number to let her know what I am about to do. I respected this marriage but when she publically humiliated my sister in law. It's now personal. I am going to sleep with her husband. I am doing this because of what Jennifer did but I am a woman enough to own it and say I will also do it because I want Smith. Stacy answered the phone

Stacy: Hey

Me: So I am at a hotel here at Camps Bay. I was having drinks with a guy I was showing houses. I see Smith at the lobby bar

Stacy: He had a fight with Jennifer yesterday. Apparently he is mad because the group was mentioned. He said if she does it again he will divorce her

Me: Oh are we using the D word already?

Stacy: And he is using it loosely. If you ask me, there is something in the water

Me: Say no more Sister in law

I hung up. I took out my mirror and fixed myself then walked to Smith.

Me: Hey! fancy to see you here

He looked at me

Smith: Lexi

He sipped.

Me: I didn't expect to see you sitting at this section of the hotel so early in the morning?

Smith: I didn't expect to see you here. Are you following me?

Me: I don't follow married men. I am in the real estate family business. We usually have take our clients out after viewing a house and I think you know that

Smith: I was joking Lexi

I got heated up forgetting that I came here to flirt. I guess old feelings will never be squashed between us.

Me: I am sorry

Smith: Sit. Let me buy you a drink

Me: Please and you know my favourite

Smith: dirty martini for the lady

I looked at him

Smith: What?

Me: You know I only drank that when you and I were going to have our naughty time. I don't know why you decided on that or

Advertisement

is it a clue that maybe you missed getting dirty with me?

Smith: I am a married man Lexi

Me: Who looks sad and miserable. I saw the headlines. I was shocked. A wife of such a kind shy gentlemen went and said that on a platform like that? The worst part she had to mention that and expose you about your personal choices

Smith: She fucked up but she didn't expose me. She exposed Stacy

Me: Is Stacy in the group? It turned out your name is there not hers

Smith: Lola and Steve's names are there as well

Me: The group was never going to expose you guys if your wife didn't do what she did for attention

Smith: I am not comfortable discussing this with you then

Me: Then let's book a room and go talk about it privately....

I noticed he was ready to leave

Me: And if you think of leaving that's not going to happen! You choosing dirty martini as a drink you wanted to buy me out of all my favourite drinks when you and I have a story about Dirty Martini. I don't know....

Smith: What are you insinuating?

Me: That you were flirting with me?

Smith: Come on Lexi I am leaving

Me: I have never been touched in such a long time. Do call me when you need to talk about your marital issues. I have a good ear

Smith: I am sure you do

He walked away

Me: You haven't paid for my drink.

He paused then exhaled. He turned around

Me: Come on sit down and finish your drink. I am sorry I will behave I promise

He came back and sat down

Smith: Can you promise me that you will sit there and be quiet?

Me: I won't say a word

Smith: bartender give her another drink

Bartender: Which one?

Smith: Dirty Martini

I looked at him and smiled.

Me: Undress me already at this point.

Smith: Shut up

I looked away and smiled. He is still flirting. This one is going to sleep with me. If not today then one of these days.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

I am a bit late. Stacy did call and she told me she was already at the restaurant. I told her was still in traffic. I don't know what to expect. Zimkhitha might be acting strange but she is right. First thing that came was anger. Stacy's behaviour made me leave her. I didn't allow me to fall out of love with her but I do believe I did because I don't think about her unless someone says something about her then I do think of her and nothing good comes to mind when I think of her. What she did cannot be erased. She messed up big time for trying to kill my girlfriend so she could be with me.

Anyway when I got to the table. I noticed she ordered a drink for me. She stood up when she saw me.

Me: You can sit down

Stacy: Why did I think you would want to hug me

I ignored her. She sat down. I did too

Stacy: Thank you for coming even though this is not how I imagined our last date to be

Me: What did you imagine it to be like?

Stacy. I thought you would meet me in a private place. Maybe a hotel or my house

Me: Stacy.

Stacy: Not for what you think even though I wouldn't mind goodbye sex

Me: Jesus Christ! why did you bring me here?

Stacy: I want to apologize to you for trying to kill your girlfriend. I should've known that was a bad idea because you were done with me, her dying was not going to bring you back to me and when you came and said that. You opened my eyes that's why when you forced me to call it off I did. I just want you to know

that when you left I never called him and asked him to go ahead and kill her

Me: I know that

Stacy: Do you think you could get to a place where you'd forgive me and forget what I wanted to do to her?

Me: Stacy what makes me angry is the fact that you introduced Zimkhitha to those people. If you never started this my girlfriend wouldn't have bullet holes right now

Stacy: I am sorry

Me: She forgave you. I hope one day I will be able to forgive you as well.

Stacy: Thank you. I really messed up and everything was my fault I mean you loved me a lot. I could see it

She said smiling

Stacy: Admit it, you've never had sex with anyone else like you and I did. We really had a lot of sex

Me: Yeah I have never had sex like that

Stacy: Your girlfriend wouldn't be happy to hear that

Me: You won't be happy to hear this, as much as you and I had a lot of sex more than anyone I have ever been with, but you're not the only person I had the best sex with.

Stacy: I think we should talk about us and focus on us.

The waitresses brought food

Stacy: I know what you like so I ordered for us

I smiled

Me: Thanks.

Stacy: You acted like I never paid attention but I did. I just couldn't give you what you wanted back then

Me: Yeah..

I started eating my food. I am not here to talk about that. It's pointless to talk about the past.

Stacy: You remember how we enjoyed food here

Me: Yes I do. You introduced me to this place and I also remember how uncomfortable you were

Stacy: I am sorry that I always made it look like a business meeting. I was afraid to be judged

Me: That made me feel awful

Stacy: I know that

Me: And it's one of the reasons I told myself I knew how I wanted to be made to feel and what you were doing wasn't right. I knew I didn't want that in my future

Stacy: Obviously that breaks my heart but I understand how you feel.

Me: Thank You.

Stacy: But there were great moments. I remember after the date we'd kiss in the car and even have sex in the car. Sex with us was amazing. I don't think I will ever meet a guy who made me feel the way I did with you and I am also sure you will never enjoy it with anyone else like you did with me. I am not trying to be insensitive but I don't think you are that adventurous with her

I looked at her and smiled

Me: You have no idea

Stacy: Oh.

Me: The adventurous part, I don't want to get into it because when I tell you it will look like I am bragging and I don't want to do that to you. Our relationship is very adventurous. I have done things with her that I never thought I would do in my life. I mean thinking about our second date at the beach...

Stacy: Okay I don't think I want to hear this!

Me: I am sorry, I really am but...

Stacy: Oh My God!

Me: We haven't been adventurous ever since she got shot

Stacy cleared her throat then picked up her drink.

Me: She is slowly recovering, I am praying that by the time she goes home her wounds are healed. I put her through a lot and I will never let anyone or anything make me put her through that

again. I will never understand what got into you. After the way you treated me, you went and did that to her

Stacy: I can't...

She stood up

Stacy: I can't do this righ...

"I hope you are not leaving because of me?" Said a voice behind me. I know this voice. What is Zimkhitha doing here?

Me: Babe?

Zimkhitha: Stacy please sit

Stacy looked around then wiped her tears fast. She sat down. Zimkhitha dragged a chair and pulled it to our table. She sat down.

Zimkhitha: This feel like Deja vu!

She giggled. I was very caught off guard. I didn't expect her to be here. This explains why she wanted to know where we were meeting. She looked at Stacy

Zimkhitha: Anyway Stacy, I came to find out how is the plan to kill Ginger and Keagan coming along?

She wasn't loud people in order tables didn't hear her but Stacy seemed shocked and uncomfortable with the question asked. She cleared her throat. Zimkhitha took Stacy's drink and gave it to her to sip.

Zimkhitha: Take your time

Stacy looked at me

Zimkhitha: Oh no! my boyfriend already knows you will pull this hit off. The difference about this one is that, you will actually kill them unlike what you did to me

Tears streamed down Stacy's cheeks.

Stacy: It wasn't me... (crying)

She was silently crying. I was very uncomfortable.

Stacy: I called it off!

Zimkhitha: Because you got caught?

She looked down crying

Zimkhitha: Don't ever tell me you called it off with your chest out again. If that evil man never told me I would be dead! you got warned by Voningo that's why you called it off!

Stacy: I am so sorry

Zimkhitha looked at me.

Zimkhitha: Are you done with her?

Me: Yes baby we are done.

She stood up and took my hand. We walked out leaving Stacy wiping her tears with a napkin.

Me: That was....

Zimkhitha: A pleasant surprise? You're welcome honey.

I faintly smiled. She caught me off guard I won't lie. I didn't expect to see her.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

I know what I did was a lot for Rivoningo but I did it on purpose. I wanted to humiliate Stacy in front of him. I wanted her to feel bad. Stacy is getting off very easily for what she did. I want her journey to enjoying her freedom to be very uncomfortable. She is not going to just smile and live a happy life as if she didn't conspire to get me killed. I know when those men are gone. She will live with that. I am just hoping she is a person with a conscience because if she doesn't have it, all this plan will be a waste.

I was catching up with Nonku about how the lunch went. I don't even know how it went because Rivoningo didn't give me details. He was just shocked by how I pulled up on them. I don't care how he feels about it. I made sure I make this man feel comfortable and not worry about that I might somehow blame him for everything which I do just so to clear it up. He must let me deal with things the way I want. I was the one shot after all.

Nonku: This was perfect friend! I am so happy you put that woman in her place at the same restaurant she respected you but tell me. What did Rivoningo say on your way home?

Me: He was shocked and was surprised that I showed up like that but he also did say that he now knows why it was important to me that they went to that restaurant because he didn't get it at first and as a results it didn't change anything on his end about him and Stacy

Nonku: What does that mean?

Me: That he went in there knowing he was done with Stacy and he didn't have different feelings after he arrived and saw her. He still feels the same.

Nonku: That's good friend

Me: Yeah but I wanted to make sure. This wasn't about me pulling up on them. This was about them remembering their relationship and see if there is still love there. If he says there isn't love then I am happy to move on

Nonku: Move on as in, you're ready for marriage and everything?

Me: We did discuss with you and your man that we need to finish the house first then get to us and focus on us so about marriage my feelings are still the same

Nonku: Wow okay. Are you ready to meet your family?

Me: Yes but I haven't told them that I am coming. I am excited to surprise them. I am not going to tell them that I am going home. They will just see me show up but I think they will know because I want my brother to get a sheep that will be used for my cleansing so maybe they will have an idea that I am coming next week because I want this ceremony done next week.

Nonku: I am excited. If I wasn't starting work, I was going to go with you. I feel like after everything that happened and all you are going to offload, I think you will need support

Me: I know but I understand friend. You are not going to ask favours when you are starting work. I will be okay. I can handle my family

Nonku: Are you sure?

I smiled

Me: Yes I am and besides, I don't want mom to strangle you for lying to her about what was happening to me

Nonku laughed, we both did

Nonku: That's a good point!

Me: Yeah I need my friend I don't want to see you get hurt

Nonku: Thanks my friend but when your mom has calmed down, I would like you to apologize to her for me and I hope she will understand why we lied.

Me: She will understand because I am okay

Nonku: Yeah I hope so friend because you are my friend and I want to be able to visit your family and enjoy myself with them

Me: You're Xhosa. You will have an amazing time with my family. There was going to be a problem if you spoke a different language

Nonku: Yeah I can't wait!

Me: Me too maybe when the house is built?

Nonku: That will be perfect

Me: I am excited

She stood up. I did too. We hugged

Me: Nice chat babe

Nonku: Nice chat girlies

I am excited to go home. I am excited for this chapter where my mom will see me doing an amazing thing for her. I love her and it's always been my dream to do something for her and I am glad I finally get to do it for her while she is still alive. I am looking forward to this trip. I don't even want to think about what was going to happen to my family if I died.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

I didn't sleep last night at all. How could I when my daughter was driving at night for hours? When the man told Steve that she is heading east that's when I realised that maybe she is going back to our old home. The fact that Steve's driver was following her put my mind at ease and I was able to sleep at least for an hour or two. Elizabeth has never drove for that long. I was scared that she was going to sleep and cause an accident but she hasn't so far because today When Steve called me, he said they are still on their way to Durban. As relieved as I am that she is safe and she is going back, I just don't know what she will do when she gets there.

Anyway after the stunt Glen pulled, I was very upset. I cannot believe he sent my daughter all the photos I sent him. How can this man continue doing this to me? Why would he go out of his way to make sure my daughter hates me? did he think she was going to leave me and go to him? where? here in prison? that man is crazy. I am in prison to see him right now. I don't know if being here is good news or bad news for him. I don't care how he feels at this point because he never cared about me and my feelings.

The last time I was here I was filmed by the other visitors. I saw this on social media, Elizabeth also told us when we were fighting and now I know where Elizabeth got everything. I am not going to say much or let him get a reaction out of me. I am actually going to say what I came here to say and leave. I was watching prisoners walking in and I didn't see him. When I was thinking he refused to come. He came in with a warden. When he got in he was looking around. I am sure he is hoping to see Elizabeth not me. He saw me and I could see how disappointed he was.

Glen: You seem to enjoy coming here

Me: When I came here yesterday you had an audience didn't you? and the stunt you pulled sending a man to my house to give Elizabeth photos I sent you privately was low!

Glen: I don't know where you are going with this

I stood up.

Me: Well you must be proud of yourself because now my daughter knows his father is a killer in prison!

He smiled. He is enjoying this

Me: I wouldn't smile if I were you

Glen: Why not? this is all I ever wanted

Me: I wouldn't smile if I were you because what you wanted to happen didn't! the stunt you pulled you were hoping she was going to come here running! well you were wrong! You were stupid to think she would want to come see you! Elizabeth ran away and she didn't run to you! she ran across the country!

That's how disgusted she is to know that her father is a disgusting man in prison! Congratulations!!!

I stormed out of there. I didn't even want him to say anything to me.

STACY DE COCK

I have never felt so betrayed by the set up at that lunch I had with Rivonigo. This man literally told this girl to meet us there and he was acting surprised. I understand That Zi-girl got shot because of me but I paid for it. I paid her six million, I am planning to spend more money killing those men, let's not forget I did call it off. Yes I called it off because I was caught but the fact is I did call it off i think I deserve a little grace from her. I hate how she gets so mean and how she gets to me every time. It is so exhausting to have to feel this guilt. I don't know what she wants me to do to show her that I am sorry.

Anyway I am sorry if what I did is going to cost my sister in law. I am doing this to hurt someone who hurt me. The reason I haven't done anything to Genevieve for hurting me is because I don't give a fuck about her. I don't know her, she is not my friend but as for Jennifer though, she is or rather was my friend. I trusted her. I loved her as a sister. I trusted her with my kids

but she decided to do me like that. I am very angry with her so because of that, when I found out she was having problems in her marriage. I made sure that I kicked her ribs while she is down. I want her to watch her marriage falling apart. She has friends in podcasts? well the Same people who captured our fights at the restaurant need to be fed. I am making sure they get another story to run with.

After Lexi told me she was approaching Smith. I made sure I called my photographer. The one who took our Christmas group family photos. He is a dramatic gay man who loves to stirring a pot. I knew he was going to agree. I asked him to go to that hotel and try to steal photos of Smith and Lexi together and I also told him that he should stay in case something dramatic happens so that he captures it. I want it all and I want to make sure that Jennifer sees this.

My phone rang. The call I have been waiting for came through. I quickly answered.

Me: Hey!

Photographer: Oh My God! your sister in law! she is wasted

Advertisement

the man helped her to the elevator

Me: Wait, an elevator to where?

Photographer: Probably to the bedroom because he first went to reception then went back to her and they made their way to the Elevator

Me: Tell me you took photos of him getting in the elevator with her!

Him: I did! I will email them to you

Me: Email them then do a favour for me

Him: What's that ?

Me: Remember the blogger who shared my fight on twitter and on his website?

Him: Yes!

Me: inbox him with those photos and tell him it's Alexandra De Cock and Jennifer Smith's husband hooking up at that hotel

Him: Shut up! Oh My God your come back is going to slap!

Me: You know me, so will you do it?

Him: Will I do it? honey I am in his DM right now giving him this tea!

I smiled then hung up

Me: I am sorry Jennifer but your life is not perfect as well!

ELIZABETH DE COCK

It was very shocking last night to find out that the man I thought was my father is not my father. I don't know why I never thought of this. As I was driving from Cape Town to Durban last night, thank God I did well by the way, I was afraid to cause an accident or fall asleep because it's the longest journey. I am just so happy that I did this. I need to be by myself. As much as I am going to live in a house of a man who isn't my father after I spoke shit to him when he didn't even deserve it. I feel bad but when I am upset you are not going to tell me to stop. I will go off

Anyway I was talking about my journey. Throughout my journey to Durban I just got all the answers that I didn't put together. For example. Mom said she had an affair around the years we were born and the affair lasted for around the time we were both born. It was clear that one of us if not both of us were the man's children. I mean what else a mother wouldn't want to tell children? The reason I kept pushing and pushing for my mother to tell me the truth was because I knew this was deep. There is no way a person can be that secretive about something, I should've known. Then there is a brush. My hair brush got missing, a lot happened, after mom was caught on camera that man told Steve that he dated mom and now I think

he also said both me and Stern were his that's the only reason Steve left us.

What is the way forward? I don't know yet. Right now until I know the way forward. I will live here in Steve's Durban house and enjoy my freedom. I don't know if I want a relationship with my real father, you know what? I know. I do not want a relationship with that man. He is the worst human being! I know I wouldn't hurt the person who gave me a child the way he hurt mom. He is the only who slept with a married woman. He should've known things were not going to be easy, Steve is rich, he is a low life criminal. He is heartless and I don't want to be exposed into that kind of behaviour, thank God he is in prison. As for my mom and I? She has to buckle up. I will drive her crazy. I will do everything she doesn't want me to do. Whatever she ever said no to, I will say yes to that and I will make sure she knows about it. My revenge is going to be sweet. I begged her to tell me she chose to stay with the secret she kept for years. She will pay.

What kept me awake all night was stopping by every garage and buy energy drinks and also I am not stupid. I was being followed by a car. They think I am a fool. Why wouldn't I know mom's car. I think what made me more fearless with the drive

was knowing that Olu was following me. I felt safe and I hope they won't regret the choice they made for choosing this man to follow me.

Anyway I just got to the house. The first thing I did was brush my teeth then I ran to my phone and called Olu.

Olu: Hi Miss Elizabeth

Me: Thank You for accompanying me, I felt safe

I said with a smile in my face. I know he will be shocked that I know.

Olu: How did you see I...

Me: Don't feel bad and think you're bad at your job. My parents are very controlling. I knew they would have someone following me that is why I was checking all the time. So where are you now?

Olu: Just parking not so far from the house. I want to call your family and tell them you arrived then go back to Cape town.

Me: Don't be silly! drive in and take a shower and sleep at least for five hours, you will sleep on the road if you don't do that.

Olu: I don't think that is a good idea

Me: I know it's a perfect idea just come over!

He exhaled

Olu: Alright.

I smiled then hung up. I texted him when I got to the bedrooms. I asked him to arrive then use the shower downstairs. I took a quick shower as well. I need to freshen up and sleep. I had a long night. I took a fifteen minutes shower. I walked out of the shower then wrapped a towel around me then walked down the stairs. I heard water running in the guest room. I smiled then went there. I carefully opened the door and walked in. I saw his clothes laid nicely on the bed. I smiled then walked to the shower. I let go of the towel then walked in butt naked.

Olu: what the....!!!?

Me: Hi

Olu: I am sorry but can you wait outside please

Me: You see a beautiful woman naked with you in a shower and you kick her out really?

Olu: I love my job Miss Elizabeth! Your father is paying me so well. I can't cross a line with his daughter abeg

Me: Last night I found out he is not my father so he wouldn't care

Olu: But still

I looked at his penis. I have never seen anything like this in my life, it got bigger every time he said no. I looked at him

Me: Is it your head saying no because he is screaming

Olu: Elizabe....

I went closer and kissed him and I made sure his penis was in-between my legs as I was kissing him hungrily. To my surprise, he was a willing participant. I broke the kiss

Me: You were saying?

He didn't say anything, he pulled me closer and kissed me.

ELIZABETH DE COCK

This is an experience. I thought I have been with a boy before, okay maybe I was with boys but I am dealing with a man right now. I have never been held like this. The second this man grabbed me and pulled me closer and had me in his arms. I felt this turning inside me. My body got hot, I left weak to a point that even when I was to say no, I couldn't say it. He held me in a way I have never been held before. He picked me up as we were kissing. I was a light weight to this man. He didn't feel my body at all and I loved every second of it. I had him inside as soon as he held me. I didn't want him to say this was a bad idea. I needed to get this done. Right now I am thinking with my hurt and I don't care what the outcomes are, in fact the plan is to get to the outcomes.

Olu: Are you sure you're not a virgin? You're so tight

Me: Yes! oh yes! harder!!!

Olu: This is...

I shut him up with a kiss. He had me against the wall pumping me hard and I was screaming so loud it was painful but I am angry, maybe the pain is what I need. I just want something that will get my mother and that man off my mind.

Me: Yes! yes!! oh yes!!!

Olu: Fuck!!! I am gonna cum! I am gonna cum!!! ahhhhh!!!

I kissed him as he was slowly going in and deeper inside me, his legs shaking. The water was on and running down our bodies, I was still holding him tight, I didn't want to let go. As much as I know for a fact this didn't come from love, I feel safe in his arms and I have never felt like this. After two minutes straight of kissing still. He put me down. I washed myself. He walked out taking a towel. I smiled then got out as well. I picked up my towel from the floor.

Me: Please can you wipe my back?

He looked at me

Me: Please

I looked away. He wiped my back. I smiled then moved back and took his hands and make him grab my boobs

Olu: You've never looked at me before. Even when I took you to town, you never looked at me. I am surprised this happened.

I turned around and smiled.

Me: What is this? are you catching feelings now?

Olu: I am just surprised that we did this

Me: Do you regret it?

Olu: No but you're still my boss' daughter. It doesn't feel right

I walked away

Me: Wow I have never slept with a man and after he looked me in the eyes and told me that I wasn't good.

Olu: No I didn't mean you were not good, I mean you were great

I smiled while looking away

Me: I told you Steve is not my father. I found out last night

I turned around

Olu: I am sorry. Is that why you had sex with me?

Me: Olu don't be insecure. You are my type.

I pushed him to the bed he fell on it.

Me: Stay like that let me order us breakfast!

I took my phone and ordered food.

Me: Done!

I went to him. I climbed him then grabbed his hard penis. I went down kissing his chest down to his belly. I started sucking his penis.

Olu: Oh shit!

I went hard sucking him while looking at him in the eyes. He was enjoying it. I went up then sat on him.

Me: Put it in please

I felt him enter me

Me: Ahhh

Olu: Sorry

Me: Don't be sorry! come on! do me again baby

I kissed him. He entered me then started pumping me hard. If freedom tastes like this. I have been missing out on a lot.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

I haven't gotten anymore updates from Steve. I don't know why is that because he knows that it's my daughter who is out there and I am worried. I don't think he cares enough that is why I have to go see him and he tells me the movements in person. Ever since he told me they were still on their way to Durban, I didn't get anymore updates. I decided to go to his office to get the update myself and also take the driver's number. I didn't use that particular driver when I needed to go somewhere so I don't have his number.

I just got at the office. I saw Lola in her office. Thank God her daughter is not around. When they are together they seem to have a lot of nasty things to say. Lola seemed busy she didn't even see me. Thank God she didn't because I don't have time for her. It is the first time I see her after the word has been out about my daughter not being Steve's child so I am not looking forward to that encounter.

I knocked at Steve's office. He didn't even look up which was weird. I opened the door then walked in. He looked up

Steve: Genevieve, what are you doing here?

Me: Wow is this how you welcome people here?

Steve: I am sorry man. I am looking at twitter

I am referred to as "man" now? how things have changed.

Me: Since when are you a twitter fan?

Steve: Since my family has been trending there

I looked down

Me: I didn't know Stacy was your family

Steve: Not like it's any of your business but I am not talking about Stacy. I am talking about Lexi. She is trending for the wrong reasons. What do you want Genevieve?

Me: What did Lexi do? why is she trending?

Steve: It doesn't matter. Can I help you?

Me: Steve can't we have a decent conversation without you trying to fight me?

Steve: Can't we have a conversation without you trying to push Stacy down my throat?

Me: Fair but I am not fighting, you are fighting me

Steve: Genevieve you and your daughter were very rude to me at your house!

Okay it's about that. I can tell he won't tell me so I am going to say why I am here.

Me: Okay fine! I am here because of my daughter. You getting irritated by me, if you called and kept updating me, I was not going to come here. You told me they were on their way but you didn't tell me anything else!

Steve: I am sorry

the last time I checked, he said they were in Durban. Elizabeth is at the house. He said he wanted to sleep a bit probably in the car then drive back again.

Me: Okay. Can I have the driver's number?

Steve: Yes give me your phone.

I gave him the phone. He keyed in the phone.

Steve: His name is Olu

Me: Thank You.

Steve: You're welcome. I hope Liz is not going to do anything stupid. I hope she is going to stay at the house and go register when the university is open for registration.

Me: I hope so too.

I walked out. I just hate how things are between Steve and I. We cannot have a conversation. We are like strangers now. I

can only speak to him when I am talking about the kids. I don't know how we got here.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

It's just a matter of time I leave. I have decided to call my brother to look for a sheep that we are going to slaughter for my cleansing ceremony. I am excited but I am nervous at the same time. I really hope that my brother will not ask me too many questions because I am not prepared to have this conversation on the phone and the reason I am calling him not mom is because I know how hard it's going to be when talking to mom. I would rather face mom when I get home.

Me: Baby I am going to call my brother in the kitchen alright

Mom: Okay baby good luck

Me: Thank You baby

I kissed him then walked away. I dialled my brother's number. He answered

Him: Hey

Me: Hey how are you?

Him: I am good how are you?

Me: I am great. How is school?

Him: So far matric is okay

Me: That's good. You must work hard bro. I want you to go to University next year

Him: With what money sis?

Me: Don't say that! I just finished my degree, how did I get that done?

Him: It wasn't easy. You were brave to choose a university so far from home. I don't know how you survived without money. I don't think I am that strong and bold to do that. I have never been away from home.

Me: I know bro but what I told myself when I was growing up was that I am not going to grow up in a rural area and when I choose a university I choose one close to my small home town. You just have to go big or go home, besides things for you are going to be easy. We had no one when I went to University but you have me. Whenever you need something I will be there to provide it for you

Him: Do you think you can afford supporting mom and me at the same time?

Me: Wasn't your Christmas the best this year? who was supporting you guys all year last year?

Him: The Christmas was but you were not here
I looked down as if he could see me.

Me: I know but you had food and I am sure even your January is not bad?

Him: We don't have everything now, we are running out of food. January was okay at the beginning but as we get to the end we are struggling a bit

Me: And you didn't tell me that why?

Him: You sent us 5K sis. We know that you are a waitress there. For you to send that amount, I don't think you had any left.

Me: You know I always make things happen for you guys I am angry you guys didn't tell me you were running out of food but I will sort that out. Anyway bro, I need a favour

Him: What's that?

Me: I want you and mom to find me a sheep. I will send you money to buy it then tell close family people that Saturday next week we will have a cleansing ceremony. I will explain everything when I get home during the week next week. Remember the ceremony isn't this Saturday. it's next week

Him: Okay cool

Me: How much do you think is a sheep there?

Him: I don't know for sure but I think a big one is R1 500?

Me: Okay. When you are looking just find a good one. I don't care if it's big or not. We will buy red meat at the supermarket to add. I just want something that will be slaughtered just for this thing

Him: Okay

Me: I will send mom 4K right now. You buy the sheep with the rest you buy your food. I will be back and prepare the cleansing ceremony and groceries when I get home

Him: Wait shouldn't mom make "Umqombothi" ?

Me: Oh yes! she should. If the sheep is one point five then I think two point five is enough for groceries and 50kg of maize right?

Him: Yes I think so

Me: Okay she should not make a lot of African beer. Just enough for that day

Him: Okay sure

Me: Okay then please tell me on WhatsApp what mom says. I love you and say hi to her

Him: I will sure bye

Me: Bye

I turned around and saw Rivoningo standing behind me. He was listening

Rivoningo: Looks like everything is going according to plan?

Me: I forgot about Mqombothi

Rivoningo: Me too and I think they have enough time to do it?

Me: Yes they have the entire week

Rivoningo: Awesome! I am proud of you and I am also nervous

I hugged him

Me: I am nervous too baby. I am actually scared because everyone will know what happened and some will judge me as if this was my fault but don't worry baby

I said breaking the hug taking his hands

Me: I feel like when everyone knows, it will help me heal somehow and put it behind us. I am ready for you and I to be happy and put everything behind us. If it was for me we wouldn't even visit this topic

Rivoningo: That's all I want as well

Me: I love you

He perked my lips.

Me: I love you.

I am glad my talk with my brother went well. I was nervous and I am glad I called because I wouldn't have known what is going on if I didn't call. I should've known that January affect everyone. I should've sent them money.

STACY DE COCK

I was sitting on the couch with a glass of wine looking at twitter and the tweets. I hope Jennifer is seeing this. My photographer friend did exactly what I asked him to do. That same blogger who shared a story about us posted those photos on his site. I am so happy. I hate that I have to be this happy because a woman I considered a friend for years is going to be heartbroken. Things didn't have to get here. She left me no choice. She decided to use things I told her in confidence just to humiliate me. What she did wasn't fair. She has to see how hurt I was. It is just a pity that she will never know I am the reason for this.

Anyway I received a call from Delilah. She is probably going to talk about this. I will act like I had no idea. I answered.

Me: Hey D

Delilah: Have you seen Twitter?

Me: What's happening?

Delilah: The page that showed your fight posted pictures of your sister in law with Smith all cozy at the hotel.

Me: Oh My God! wait, but my sister in law and Smith ended things a long time ago. Why did they have to go dig up old photos?

Delilah: Oh no! the photos were taken today! they were spotted at the hotel today

Me: Giro you don't say! wait, do you think Jennifer maybe thought I knew about the affair because I didn't!

Delilah: I don't know friend.

I saw Steven going to the door. He opened. Lexi walked in.

Me: My sister in law is here can I talk to you later?

Delilah: Okay I will wait for your call

Me: Okay

I hung up

Me: What's going on!?

Steven walked to the movie theatre.

Lexi: Okay, when I did this, I didn't think it was going to be everyone's business, how did we become famous? why is paparazzi following me?

Okay I have to tell her the truth. I owe her that much I mean she went to seduce that man for me.

Me: I am so sorry

Lexi: what are you sorry about? I have nothing to lose. I don't have a man, I don't have a child, that bastard was mean to my brother. His wife was mean to you. If you ask me, it's a Draw.

Okay, maybe not, I don't have to come clean when she is putting it like this.

Me: Wait does that mean you don't like Smith?

Lexi smiled

Lexi: I do like him a lot but my family comes first.

"What about business!?" That was Steve coming out of nowhere. We didn't expect to see him and we didn't hear him coming in

Lexi: Bro I am so sorry

Steve: Are you? you just said you don't care

Lexi: Because he was acting like a dog to you and his wife was a bitch to your ex wife! what did I do wrong!?

Steve smiled

Steve: Honestly I am happy you did this even though it's my sister's reputation ruined and you are an agent in my firm. Why are you guys crazy!? what if your clients want nothing to do with you?

Lexi: So be it! we have many agents at the firm and you can also take over! I am rich for this shit anyway!

Steve: I am angry but I am happy to see my family support each other like this. I love this guys. This is what I always wanted for us.

Me: Yeah it's crazy though I mean married women and girls are bashing Lexi

Lexi: They are broke and bored ignore them. Anyway take out your phone and tweet something

Me: What is that?

Lexi: Take out your phone. I will tell you what to write

I looked at her smiling. I took out my phone and went on
Twitter

Me: I am listening.

Lexi: Tweet. "Was Jennifer mean to me because she thought I
knew about my sister in law and her husband's affair?" then
leave it there to the people to give their opinions! Jennifer must
feel the heat!

I chuckled then started writing. I looked at my ex husband who
shook his head in disbelief smiling. I looked at Lexi

Lexi: Tweet!

I pressed tweet then looked away with a smirk in my face.

Me: Tweeted!

JENNIFER JEN SMITH

What the hell is going on? Just yesterday he said if I didn't stop what I was doing he was going to divorce me. I didn't do anything since then but he thought he could go and sleep with Lexi of all people!? The sister in law of the woman I am currently fighting. The ex that hurt him and left him dry, that's the person he wants to mess around with? I am angry and heartbroken right now. I am sick and tired of his nonsense! How could he do this to me? how could he do this to us! Why now? at the time where I am trying to prove my family is perfect he had to humiliate me and make it look like I am a bitter person whose marriage is falling apart and because of that I am trying to ruin my friend's life! this is how this whole thing looks like now!

I cannot believe of all people it had to be my own husband who is putting me down.

Anyway while I was sitting there looking at twitter. I started getting more notifications. I looked and...

"Was Jennifer mean to me because she thought I knew about my sister in law and her husband's affair?"

Me: I cannot believe this!!!? How dare she do this? I knew she was going to use this to make everyone take the focus from her to me! This is what I feared!!

I threw my phone on the couch. The front door opened. My husband walked in. He has some nerve to show up here after what he just did at that hotel! As he got closer. I started smelling a fresh bar soap and shower gel. He just took a shower and that could only mean one thing! This son of a bitch just made love to his ex!

Smith: Hey

Me: How could you do this to me!?

Smith: Do what!?

Me: Great! you haven't seen it!

I stood up and picked up my phone. I went to twitter then showed him

Me: This!!?

His eyes popped out in shock. Clearly he hasn't seen anything. He thought he would come home and act all innocent

Smith: Damn!

He furiously walked away. He is not being serious right now!

Me: Damn!? that's all you are going to say!!?

Smith: Not Now Jennifer! It's just photos! it's not like we were having sex! she was drunk!

Me: You went to the elevator! they didn't take photos of you taking her to her car!

I ran after him

Me: That's why you smell a cheap hotel shower gel!

He slammed the study door in my face. I tried to turn the handle, he locked

I broke down

Me: Fuck you!

I walked back to the living room and dialled Delilah's number, as I was dialling, I saw notifications coming in. I went to twitter.

Me: Fuck!!

People are tagging me calling me names to Stacy's tweet! How dare that bitch tweet about me! I threw my phone on the couch then put my hands on my head and started pacing up and down. What the hell is going on? why would my husband go back to that cheap bitch?

ALEXANDRA DE COCK

You know what? I don't care what everyone says about me, I mean why would you have an opinion about someone you don't even know. Those people don't know me or my history

with Smith. They just know he is married. They don't know what happened that he had to settle for that boring bitch. I don't regret what I did. Yes somehow I did use Smith for two different reasons. One to ruffle Jennifer's feathers, two, I did it because I wanted to. I love Smith. I will always love Smith. The past times I tried to get closer to him he was always angry about what I put him through and I get that but it doesn't really change how I feel.

Anyway I just got back to work. I feel like a brand new woman I am excited to continue with my day as if nothing happened. Before Smith left, I made sure I put on red lipstick and kissed a tissue then put it in his pocket. I want his wife to see it and that bitch better not come anywhere near me because she will get the beating I have always wanted to give her.

As I got to the office, my phone rang. I looked at it and smiled. It's Smith. I answered

Me: Miss me already?

Smith: Did you use me?

Me: What!?

Smith: There are photos of us in compromising position! I was photographed walking to the elevator with you!

Me: Oh My God! where are they?

Smith: On Twitter!

Me: Oh my God I am as clueless as you are! who would do that? because I know I would never use the man I love!

Smith: Lexi don't say that I am married

Me: You being married doesn't make you unlovable does it?

He exhaled

Smith: Lexi this is a mess!

Me: I know! and I am sorry! I don't know why our families have suddenly became famous!

Smith: Do you think Stacy or Steve set us up?

Me: No! Steve has drama with his other baby mama as we speak and he and Stacy are helping each other. I don't think they have the time and I don't think they would make me look like that to the public. Do you think maybe your wife followed you and did this?

Smith: I don't know, I doubt that

Me: I don't know. I wish I could be there for you. Please call me if you need me to be with you. I will stop everything.

He didn't say anything, he just hung up. I smiled

Me: You will know better than messing with my family!

"That's a De Cock way!" I turned and saw mom at the door

Me: MOm, how long you've been standing there?

Mom: Just came to console my child but after everything I have heard, I can see you did this

Me: I just think what she said about Stacy and how Smith handled my brother was rude. I didn't organise paparazzi but the plan was to get into their marriage and mess it up but what I got is more than what I wished for.

Mom: I love when this family sticks together

I smiled

Me: Me too mom.

ELIZABETH DE COCK

Earlier Olu and I had breakfast and as promised. We went to his bed, in the guest room and we fell asleep in each other's arms. He was uncomfortable I could tell. He does like me but he feels like he is crossing a line with his bosses and I get that but the problem is, I cannot stand his bosses. I am angry with his bosses so I will do anything to make sure I do the opposite of what they want but whatever I do, I have to make sure I am not selfish because to this poor man. This job is life changing to him. I will not do anything to get him in trouble but if he does get in trouble I will make sure I take good care of him myself but I don't think he will get into trouble.

Anyway around 1Pm in the afternoon we just woke up and made love. I don't think we are going to sleep again. I think as much as he doesn't want to admit it, he does enjoy my company and I am happy he does because I love his. I made sure my phone is off. I don't want my family to call me.

Olu: I am trying to sleep but I can't and it's your fault.

Me: Let's go lay on the couch. TV will take us back to sleep

He looked at his phone then at me

Olu: Yeah sure

We stood up. I took the flees we went to the living room. I switched on TV. I went on Netflix and played a movie. He laid down on the couch. I laid next to him. He put his arms around me. I smiled and looked at TV

Olu: I hope this works

Me: Don't worry it will work. I mean you will leave here at 6pm so you have enough time to sleep and when you leave I have to buy you energy drinks. I don't want you to cause an accident
I turned around and looked at him. We were very cozy on the couch.

Olu: No need. Your da... Mr De cock sent me money for petrol and to buy food on the way, I will buy myself energy drink

Me: Okay if you say so

He smiled then closed his eyes. I played with his beard

Me: Do you think this will make you sleep?

Olu: I like it

I felt his penis getting hard. No

I am not going to have sex again. He will kill me. I laid my head on his chest.

Me: I could do this everyday. You give good cuddles

Olu:...

I looked at him. He is asleep. I smiled. He is cute. I got disturbed by the door bell. I jumped. Olu opened his eyes

Me: I am sorry go back to sleep someone is at the door

He jumped up

Olu: What if it's your mom? what will I say to he...

Me: Shit!

When I looked at the front door I saw my boyfriend. Yes I do have a boyfriend Trent. He spent the December holidays in Hole in The Wall. His family has a hotel there. I knew he was back but I didn't want to see him. I still don't. I just don't want to talk about why I am in Durban right now.

Olu: Who is it?

Me: My boyfriend

Olu: what!?

Me: Relax!

I walked to the front door smiling. I opened the door

Me: Hey baby! what are you doing here?

Trent: Are you going to greet me properly or you will keep questioning me?

Me: I am just surprised to see you

I hugged him. He tried to kiss me, I perked his lips. When I turned around, Olu was not at lounge maybe he went to the bedroom, good. Trent walked in. I closed the door. We walked to the living room

Trent: I thought my guy was lying when he said you're back but when I saw your car at driveway...

Me: Wait mom doesn't know you, why did you come in knowing that I haven't introduced you to her?

Trent: Because your mom posted a cup of tea on Instagram and the location said Cape Town

Me: You follow my mom?

Trent: Yeah you always tag her so why not

Olu walked out of the bedroom, shit! he was all dressed up.
Trent looked at me. I gave him a big guilty smile.

Trent: Who is this?

Me: Oh this is my dad's driver Olu

Olu gave me a stair. Oh he is not happy but I didn't lie. He is
dad's driver

Olu: I will be off to Cape Town. Thank you for letting me shower
and rest

Me: What? You are going to sleep on the wheel. You barely
slept. You drove from Cape Town to Durban all night!

Olu: I am a driver Elizabeth. I know when I can't handle a long
distance. My boss is in Cape Town. I cannot stay here when he
needs me.

He walked away

Me: Dad is going to be...

Trent: Baby why do you care about the driver? he is got this

Olu smiled

Olu: Listen to your boyfriend.

I don't know why that hit me so hard in the heart. I am supposed to be having fun with this guy. Why do I care that he is upset or jealous? He opened the door then walked out.

Trent: Is there something you want to tell me?

Me: Yes!

Trent: That guy was in your house sleeping. Do you think your family would be happy about that? Since when you play nice with drivers?

Me: Since I found out I am just like them!!!

Trent: What do you mean?

Me: Mom has been lying all my life! Steve is not my father

Trent: What!!?

Me: Yes! my father...

I chuckled shaking my head in disbelief. It's still hard to believe it.

Me: Did you hear the story about the UCT student who got shot?

Trent: Yeah in December

Me: The shooter is my father

Trent: What the hell? wait...

Me: What?

Trent: The suspects were two coloured men

I looked down

Me: Yes! I am half coloured and half white

Trent: Damn! All along I thought you were white but you seemed different, I kind of wondered.

He said looking away looking defeated what the fuck is going on? why is this hitting him harder than me? Is this about race?

Me: What that supposed to mean?

He looked at me

Trent: Nothing babe, it must be hard to be lied to all these years

Me: Trent can you leave?

Trent: What!?

Me: There is a reason I didn't call you. I came here to be alone

Trent: But you were not alone, you were with the driver, are you fucking him!?

I gave him death stare.

Me: I will not ask you to leave again

Trent: Wait? so because your dad is a thug you thought you should sleep with your father's driver!?

Me: I am my father's daughter you watch what you say to me!
Get the fuck out!!

He laughed then shook his head

Trent: This is a joke! a serious joke! my girl is fucking some foreigner who is a driver?

He said walking away, I was looking for something to throw at him. I was fuming but I couldn't find anything. He opened the door and walked out. He must be glad I didn't get anything to hit him with.

Me: Get the fuck out!

He slammed the door

Me: shit!

I ran to my phone and called Olu

Me: Come on answer! answer!

He declined. I called again and he answered.

Olu: What do you want?

Me: Look I am sorry okay! Trent is my boyfriend and...

Trent: I am just a driver I understand.

Me: That's not all you are to me please come back and rest, you will leave in the evening I am begging you!

Olu: No!

Me: I am going to tell mom about what we did!

Olu: That's not fair! how do you expect me to go back there when your boyfriend is there

Me: I kicked him out! Can you come?

Olu: I hate this

Me: I care about you and I don't want you to cause an accident please come back I will cuddle you to sleep

Olu: You girl are playing with fire

Me: You're hot like fire

Olu: Whatever I will be there in five minutes

Me: Okay thank you

I hung up then sat down. I smiled. I cannot believe I am not fazed by that idiot who just left. I cannot believe he suddenly has a problem with me because he just found out that I am not white. What a jerk.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

I kind of feel like ever since what happened at the restaurant my boyfriend hasn't been acting like himself. He is still loving and all but I feel like we have to discuss what I did. I particularly feel like maybe I should apologize to him for not telling him that I was going to do that. I feel like it's awkward between us even though he is loving and all. I didn't think of my boyfriend when I did that. The only person that was on my mind was Stacy and I

know she would've done the same to me. The plan is to make her feel uncomfortable as much as possible. She is not innocent here. She did this to me. There is no 6 million that is worth a life and I feel like I will slap her in the face if she tells me about paying me again. What she did was wrong and she should pay for it if not get the heat I am giving her.

Anyway I brought him lunch. The plan is to also talk about it while eating lunch. On my way to his office I bumped into a nurse

Nurse: Hey Zimkhitha, how are you feeling?

Me: I am great. Even this arm cast, I feel like I don't need it anymore

Nurse: That's good! Doctor Rivoningo is in his office. I just left him speaking on the phone

Me: Okay thank you.

She smiled then walked away. I walked to his office. I listened, he is still on the phone. I carefully opened the door. I don't want to disturb him. I opened the door.

Rivoningo: Stacy I promise you! I didn't know! Zimkhitha didn't tell me she was going to be there. You know I don't like drama. You know I wouldn't set you up like that. Zimkhitha did that and she didn't tell me. I was as surprised to see her as you...

He turned and saw me. He looked shocked to see me more like guilty of saying the things he said. He cleared his throat.

Rivoningo: I have to go

He quickly hung up. I cannot believe this is how he speaks of me to her and the look on his face and how he hung up shows he knows what he just did was wrong. How could he? after everything that happened to me why would he care so much about her and how she should see him?

Rivoningo: Babe?

Me: Why did you say that?

Rivoningo: Babe she was upset and accusing me of setting her up

Me: Why is it so important to you that she knew you didn't have anything to do with me being there?

Rivoningo: I was just...

Me: Rivoningo I saw how desperate you wanted her to know that you were blindsided. Why is it so important that Stacy knows you didn't have malicious intent or had no doing in what I did?

He swallowed hard. Wow, I chuckled. The fact that he has nothing to say is pissing me off. He cannot answer that because he knows I won't like the answer or what?

Me: You know, the reason I am still here isn't because of this thing on my arm. I already decided that I was going to tell my family. The reason I am still here is because I love you and I

don't want to leave you but I will never feel insecure with you will I?

Rivoningo: Baby I love you and you know I despise her!

Me: Someone you hate you wouldn't feel the need to explain that to, I think you care so much about how she thinks of you and that is a problem for me!

Rivoningo: Babe please don't....

Me: The reason I said meet that woman while I am still here was because I don't trust you with her. It's because I knew she was going to flirt with you and you were going to play along or be weak like you were before! then before I leave. I walk in on you trying to make me look like a crazy woman to her!

Rivoningo: That is not what I was doing!

Me: It was and I hope you do look good and clean to her since it's so important to you

I walked to the desk and put the lunch on the desk.

Me: Here is the lunch I brought you. Before I leave, when you knock off I won't be at your house. I am going home today!

Rivoningo: What!?

Me: Yes

I walked out and slammed the door. At this point I don't care what anyone thinks of me. Call me whatever but I am the one in this relationship and what I saw was not okay. He didn't owe her any explanation. Why it is so important that he looks good and I look bad to her? I don't want to be hurt. I have been hurt too much and decided to always let go and act like everything is fine because I care so much about this relationship. Maybe I do need to go away so that he can decide if he wants me or her. I don't want him to think because he is somehow the reason I got shot he should reward me with love and marriage. Love me, don't do me a favour. I deserve way better than that.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

Damn it! I cannot believe that happened. A few seconds after Zimkhitha walked out, an ambulance with badly injured people came in and I had to attend to that. I didn't know I was going to get through the surgeries but I kind of did because I saved both patients that needed surgery. I just got out and I know I need to do damage control. I don't know what I did wrong. I wanted to do things right. The meeting was to end things officially and get closure. We organised that, so I didn't want Stacy to think that I also planned what happened. That's all I was saying to her. I was just telling her that the closure thing was real. I didn't want her to hate me and think I never loved her. I know she f**CKed up and She loved me but I still do respect her as a person. I know I shouldn't after what she almost did but I shared a lot with her and we connected so i respect the relationship we had. I had to make sure I told her so that she knew that I am the good person she thought I was, I am still that person but it did look wrong to Zimkhitha and I get it. I get her point of view. It looked like I wanted to look good and her look bad. I completely understand. I just wish she didn't leave because of a misunderstanding.

I need to call Nonku and ask her to stop her. I don't know if she is already gone but I just pray she is still in Cape Town or at least at the airport. I dialled Nonku's number. She answered.

Nonku: Hey

Me: Hey Zimkhitha and I had a misunderstanding. She said she was going to the Eastern Cape. I couldn't get to stop her because of injured patients I had to attend to. Can you try and check on her and try to stop her please

Nonku: Rivoningo, What kind of misunderstanding that would make my friend leave Cape Town without telling me?

Me: Please I will tell you when you've found out where she is!

Nonku: I don't like this!.... (Tu Tu Tu Tu Tu)

She hung up

Me: Damn it!

The door opened. Hlamulo walked in.

Hlamulo: I heard damn it out the door what's going on? and the doctor who was assisting you said the surgeries went well but you didn't seem happy at all what's going on?

Me: Before those ambulances came in, I was on the phone with Stacy.

Hlamulo: What are you doing on the phone with Stacy after you had a lunch closing the chapter?

Me: You remember I told you Stacy gatecrashed that lunch and asked Stacy about the progress of killing those people?

Hlamulo: I don't see anything wrong with that. White people are treating Stacy like an egg. Are you expecting Zimkhitha to do the same. Stacy must feel the heat for what she did. Zimkhitha did that to make her uncomfortable in front of you. That girl has every right to do so. What did you say on the

phone, I take it Zish heard it? I saw her earlier but I was busy to say hi

This one already thinks I am wrong. I don't know if I should continue or not

Hlamulo: Voningo!!

Me: Oh! she heard me telling Stacy that I didn't know she was planning to come and do what she did to her.

Hlamulo: You were telling your ex, who hired people to kill Zimkhitha that you had no part in what she did. Princess Stacy has to always be assured about everything so that her feelings don't get hurt?

Me: Dude it's enough that Zimkhitha said she was taking her clothes and is leaving Cape Town because of the call. I don't need you to make me feel worse! I think she over reacted. Stacy called confronting me and I just said I didn't know Zimkhitha was going to show up. That's my sin apparently

Hlamulo: I don't know your girlfriend well but what I have seen so far, I know she is not an irrational person and she wouldn't just blow up on you. What did she say exactly that made her angry about the phone call. There must be something!

I swallowed hard then walked away

Hlamulo: So there is something she said?

I turned and looked at him.

Me: Bro she said it sounded like it was important that Stacy believed me that I had no hand in what Zimkhitha did. She says it felt like it was important to me that she knew I wasn't the bad guy

Hlamulo: And Zimkhitha is?

Me: Yes! but that's not what I was doing!

Hlamulo: It sure does sound like it. After everything that happened in December, when Stacy called and accuse you of that, you should've said F**CK Off and hung up! You didn't

have to do that because you care about her and it was important to you that she still saw you as an amazing guy. What the f**ck bro? what is the actual fuck!?

I sat down

Hlamulo: So Zimkhitha was right. You needed that lunch to find out how you feel for Stacy

Me: I feel nothing for her!

Hlamulo: Your actions don't say that. You are my guy but when you're wrong you are man. You care for this Stacy chick and her feelings!

Me: I don't. I mean how could I after everything she is done?

Hlamulo: Exactly why you shouldn't have entertained her nonsense! You should be asking yourself why do you still care when she is done all she is done

My phone rang. I looked at it, it's Nonku. I quickly answered.

Me: Hey

Nonku: I called, her phone is off, I saw her Instagram, she said her flight was in thirty minutes and that was an hour ago! Zimkhitha hasn't been on social media ever since she got shot! the fact that she posted that, she was hoping that you would show up and stop her!

I put my hand on my head

Me: I was saving a lives Nonku!

Nonku: What did you do again!?

Me: I received a call from Stac....

She rudely interrupted me when she heard Stacy's name.

Nonku: Hold it right there! I don't want to hear it! Fuck You Rivoningo! (Tu Tu Tu Tu Tu)

I looked at my phone. She hung up on me.

Hlamulo: She is livid! I am too man you've been through a lot with this girl but you still take her for granted. If you were not my boy I would be out of that door.

Shit! No one is on my side. Maybe I am wrong.

Hlamulo: This is your chance to figure out if you want Stacy or Zimkhitha but I will say this. I am glad Zimkhitha said she wasn't ready for an engagement. You were going to break her heart immediately when we started gym and bumped into Stacy

The door opened

Nurse: sorry Doctor Rivoningo

She looked at Hlamulo

Nurse: Doctor your patient is awake

Hlamulo looked at me then walked out without saying anything.

STEVE DE COCK

My driver just got back. I was calling him trying to find out his whereabouts because I wanted to call Genevieve to be here when he arrives. She seems to think I don't care about Elizabeth anymore which is not true. I cannot just stop caring because I found out she is not my daughter. I am not heartless like she makes me out to be. I will let Elizabeth stay in that Durban home for as long as she is still studying and not employed that's if she is still mad at her mom then but if she reconciles with her mother before she gets a job, when she is done studying she will come back. I now want to give my Durban house to Stern. I want it to be his, when he is done studying, he will make business out of the house. I need a new beginning. I hope by doing that Genevieve will be happy and not think I am planning to take everything from her. I am disappointed with her. I will never get back together with her and I feel like this is a good thing because many people don't know she is in my life. Everyone knows Stacy. I am hoping that as time goes on, Stacy will be able to trust me because I am still hopeful for a relationship with her. I am not planning to know anyone else. I want to be close with Stacy until she forgives me.

Anyway Genevieve arrived before Olu. As she was sitting down. I saw Olu.

Me: Thank God he is here

I stood up and went to the door. I opened.

Me: Olu come in

Olu: Thank You sir

He walked in

Me: Take a seat. How was the trip?

Olu: It was exhausting. Durban is very far

Me: Yeah it is. Thank you so much for what you did

Genevieve: Where is my daughter? Is she safe?

Olu: She is fine. Seems better than I expected.

Genevieve: Oh?

I am surprised too because I didn't tell him anything. I just said she was upset.

Olu: I have to come clean about something and I hope I won't put her into trouble with you

Me: What is it?

Olu: When I called you telling you we arrived, out of the blue she called and told me that she knew I was following her. I tried to give her space while driving but it was hard because I didn't want to lose her

Me: I understand. I mean it was such a long trip.

Olu: She said I should come to the house. I went there, she offered me a shower and a place to sleep for a few hours before I drove back

Genevieve smiled

Genevieve: That's good! How was she? did she look angry?

Olu: I cannot say she is not hurt but she didn't show me she was because she was kind to me. If she is hurting then she is hiding it well. She even ordered breakfast for me. After I took a shower I had breakfast before I went to sleep

Me: That's good! I just hate that we won't know how she is when she is alone

Genevieve: That's my fear. I want to go to Durban

Me: I don't think that is a good idea Genevieve. She left because she didn't want to be around you. She needs space. You going there will not help

Genevieve: You said it yourself! we don't know what she will do alone

Me: I know and I am worried but you know that going there won't help

Genevieve: She knows Stern lied to her. She is angry with him as well and she is not taking his calls, I think she blocked us

Olu: She switched her phone off

I looked at Olu

Me: She warmed up to you and welcomed you

Genevieve looked at Olu.

Me: Do you mind going back? I will book you a flight. I just want you to stay with her for few days until it's time for Stern to go back. If we have you there, then we will know how she is doing

Genevieve: This is a good idea but he must ask her first. I don't know I feel like she will think we are controlling her. I want him to act as if he is concerned

Olu: Can I step outside and call her?

Me: Yeah sure!

He walked out. Genevieve looked at me

Genevieve: Why does he have to step out?

Me: I actually wanted to ask the same thing but we need him right now. We don't have to ask too many questions..

Genevieve: True but I will need videos and pictures to see if she is okay

He opened the door smiling. He walked in.

Olu: I think she is planning to drink because she says if I am there to stop her from having fun we gonna have a problem

Genevieve: Please watch her. Make sure she is okay. This drinking thing can go on for a week but beyond that she will have to pull herself together! She needs to register so please check her

Me: And try to talk to her about her feelings. We need to know and try to advice her to take charge of her life

Olu: I will sir

Me: Okay I am booking your plane ticket

Olu: Okay sir. Can I first go to my place and get a few clothes

Me: Of course! Genevieve will book your ticket and she will drive you to the airport. Right Gen?

She gave me a death stare then smiled at Olu.

Genevieve: Come to the house when you are done

Olu: Okay ma'am

He walked out. Genevieve stood up

Genevieve: She is your daughter Genevieve! Book the ticket yourself!

Me: Money again!

I stood up

Me: Genevieve all the money in our joint account is yours, the reason I had a problem it was because you were stealing it. When you come back from the airport call me and meet me at the bank. All the money is yours. Use it wisely. Create a legacy for both the kids. Do not spoil Elizabeth to buy her love! Create something that will keep the life you are leaving. Don't spend if you are not getting more than you spend back. Being rich do not come easy.

She stood up

Genevieve: Our relationship was never about money. I loved you and I still do. What would make me happy would be having you back.

Me: You will never get me back Genevieve

Genevieve: Okay..Thank you for the money but it was never about it.

She stood up and walked to the door.

Me: One more thing...

She turned and looked at me

Me: You are not going to get child support from me so there will be some changes

Genevieve: Okay?

Me: I am no longer paying full monthly allowance. You are going to give the kids 5K each a month and I will do the same, that means they get 10K until they start working

Genevieve: Fair. I didn't expect you to...

Me: Elizabeth is still my daughter

She smiled

Genevieve: Thank you.

Me: Sure.

She opened the door and walked out.

Me: "It was never about the money" Yeah right!

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

When I checked flights. I didn't get a flight to Mthatha but there were seats available for a flight to East London so I took a flight to

East London and I told my brother that I will be home the next day which is today. When I got to East London. I booked myself into a hotel. I called that Contractor. He told me he was close by. We met at the hotel. When I told him that I decided to come home early. He told me he was not busy and he also told me he was ready for the project. We did a lot of work designing the house. I love how it will look like. He said he had no problem to start working. Today they will be here soon. On my way they called me and told me they were on their way. I just got home right now and I was surprised to hear from them saying they are at the supermarket they built around my area and they needed directions to my house.

When I got to my hometown. I decided to buy groceries and hired a Van to take me home. The reason I decided to do groceries here was also an excuse for me to get a car that will take me straight to my house. I just don't like the nosey neighbors but it looks like I didn't win because the van caught everyone's attention. Every house we passed people walked out and looked. This is what I hate. We got to my home. When we got home my brother walked out he was Still in his uniform. My mother walked out as well.

Driver: yeke lentwana ikhona izondothulisa (Yes! this boy is home, he will help me offload)

Me: I am glad he is home because I want him to go wait for that white man who has been calling me.

I got out of the car. By the way I didn't remove the arm cast, I don't know why I just kept it on.

Mama: Hayi utheni!!? (No! what happened?)

Me: Molweni mama Ndanigqibela kudala ndibulise kuqala (Hello ma, I haven't seen you in a while, greet me first)

I hugged her. I hugged my brother as well

Phelo: Is this cleansing ceremony for your arm? what happened?

Me: Khanimeni guys kuqala kumke umntu wasemzini! (Hold on guys, can the stranger leave first?)

Phelo: Sure

Mama: Igrocer engaka?

Me: Andithi sinomcimbi? (We have a ceremony right?)

Mom looked at me with suspicious eyes. Those eyes always make me tell her the truth even if I planned to lie. At this point. I am planning to dodge eye contact. I cannot with the looks she is giving me.

Me: Oh Phelo can you please go to the stop and wait for some white man who is coming here. Take my phone. When you get to the stop call him and tell him they can come down. They stopped at Ngcwanguba. His name is David

Phelo: Who is he to you?

Me: A contractor please go bro

I looked at mom

Me: Omakhelwana bakho abathanda izinto bajongile, ndicela ucele abaya bantwana abadlala pha banincedise no driver nge grocery (Your nosey neighbors are looking at me. Can you please ask those kids who are playing to help you and driver with grocery)

There were kids on the street playing.

Mama: Okay. Yeyi! yizanapha (hey you kids come here)

I walked in then let out a sigh of relief.

Me: What the hell?

The driver walked in.

Driver: What is it?

Me: They are cooking with a flame paraffin stove!

I went to the switch. The power is on. Mom walked in.

Me: Mama and then?

I said pointing at the stove

Mom: Siyekile usebenza esombani (The stove stopped working)

Me: But I sent you money

Mom: Ewe bendisoyika Uba izinto zomsebenzi zingoneli, andasithenga. Abafazi balelali abonqeni upheka phantsi (Yes I was afraid the things for your ceremony won't be enough that's why I didn't buy it. The women in this village don't mind cooking outside when we have a ceremony)

I am going to be frustrated in this house. Mom knows what I mean. You cannot cook everything on fire outside.

Me: Okay but ndikhona ngoku. Kofuneka sithe gas sithenge stove namhlanje (Okay but I am here now. We need to fill that gas and buy a new stove today)

I looked at the driver

Me: On top of this R400 you charged me from town. How much would you charge us if we want to go buy gas and stove?
andizutya ukutya okunuka paraffin (I won't eat food cooked by paraffin stove it smells)

Mama: Kunyanzelekile uqeshele uya apha eshop? (Do you have to hire him for going to the shop close by?)

Me: Mama sekuzobetha u4 bazovala (Mom it's almost 4 they will close)

Driver: Business was bad today, you really helped me Zish. I can go buy these things for you for free. R400 is enough

Me: Thanks please wait for...

I saw a small truck with trailer and a car pulling a caravan

Me: it's them. You will take my brother with you.

Mama: Zimoto ezifunani ezi?

I ignored her. I took the empty gas.

Me: Can you help me with it

The driver took it. I know the boy who is driving this van. We went to high school together but he dropped out. We walked out with mom following us. The grocery was already inside.

Me: Kids here!

I took out R20

Me: Enkosi ngonceda hambanozithengela sweets (Thank you for helping go buy sweets)

They thanked and left. David and his two friends came to us with Phelo my brother

Me: Phelo please go to the store with the guy who brought me home. I want you to get a gas and buy a new stove, why didn't you tell me the stove is not working?

Phelo: I didn't want to bother you

Me: Here is my card. You will withdraw R500 for the driver and swipe the gas and the stove. The pin is your day of birth and month of birth

Phelo: 020...

Me: Hey go don't tell everyone my pin! I will WhatsApp you

Driver: Let's go boy. Thanks Zish for the money

He smiled at mom who shook her head.

Phelo: Your phone!

Me: Oh thank you

I turned David was talking to mom. It's a relief that he could speak Xhosa. I went to them

Me: Hey. So this is the space I want you to build the house on

David: It's not a big space but it's enough for the house you want. We just came to look at it and leave the caravan and the trailer here. We are driving back to East London and also the small truck has our tools

Me: Okay before you go. Let's talk money. In East London we just designed the house

Him: How much do you have?

Me: I don't have much. I want to hear what you think you can do and how much all of that will cost me.

He looked around.

Me: My budget is One point eight million I want us to double that down

He smiled.

Him: Your boyfriend speaking or you?

Mom: Uyiboyfriend yomntanam?

Mom heard the boyfriend part, she didn't understand what we were saying

Me: No mom!

I looked at David

Me: We will do all this under one point Eight. We will charge you One point five

I let out a sigh of relief smiling

Me: Sounds good but my lawyer has to have a say before I say we have a deal. I want the best work. I know this is a rural area but I want this house to be amazing. I want you to make sure it will be able to survive weather conditions in rural areas and all that. Tell me how long will this take?

Him: When you have everything, like you say you do, we do your house...

He looked around.

Him: I don't want to sound cocky hence I don't want to give you the exact time. Let's just say three months even though that is a long time

Me: Well I am happy to hear that. I say let's start construction.

David: We are ready and we would like to get R750 000 by tomorrow if possible?

Me: Bring your lawyer like you promised, I will call mine and make sure they bring contract, I want my lawyer to write it down that you said in three months you will be done

He smiled

David: Awesome. See you tomorrow. We will offload some of these things and lock them in the caravan and trailer, the rest we will leave at my friend's supermarket until we bring more safe containers to keep our material safe

Me: Okay

We said our goodbyes. They left. Mom tapped my shoulder

Mom: Lamlungu uyasazi isixhosa ukhumshelani? (That white man knows how to speak Xhosa, why were you speaking English?)

Me: Masingenendlini mama sithethe (Let's go inside and talk)

As we were walking in. We heard a familiar voice calling us. We turned around. It's my aunt. She and mom were married to brothers. Her daughter is the one who slept with my ex. She was running to us

Clapping hands. I don't have time for this.

Her: Haybo lihlazo lantoni Eli? uzothini uSicelo xa Eva Uba intombi yakhe ilala nabelungu? (Haybo what is this? what will Sicelo say when he hears that his girlfriend is sleeping with white men?)

I cannot believe she just said that! I furiously walked in. I will not entertain this. I walked in then looked out and listened

because when I walked in I saw mom was ready to deal with her.

Mom: Uzothoni ngantoni uSicelo elala nentombi yakhe nje ngoku? khawume, leliphi inyala Phakathi komzala olala nendoda yomzala wakhe nabelungu abazokwakha kwam? (Why is it Sicelo's business when he is sleeping with your daughter. Wait, tell me which one is a disgrace between a cousin who sleeps with her cousin's boyfriend and just a random white man who is just here to build my house?)

Aunt: Soze ayenze lonto uNobhanqana! (Nomabhaca would never do that!)

I walked out.

Me: Kutheni ungagoduki uyombuza? (Why don't you go home and ask her?)

She turned around and did the walk of shame leaving. Mom furiously walked in. I did too. She closed the door.

Me: Wazinjani Uba bazokwakha? (How did you know they are here to build?)

Mom: Ndiyaziva ezinyindawo esilungwini ndibone nezazinto baziphetheyo (I understand English a bit, and I also saw the tools they came with)

Me: Okay. bazokwakhela indl... (They are here to build you a house...)

Mom: khawume ngendlu kwenzekani kuwe? ubhityile, ndikuphupha usengozini ngoku unguyelo unengalo eyophukileyo kwenzekani Zimkhitha!? (Can you wait with the house and tell me what is going on with you? You're skinny, I dreamt that you were in danger and now you are here with a broken arm, what the hell is going on Zimkhitha!??)

I didn't know how to respond. I didn't expect her to come at me so hard, I got emotional. I cannot believe she saw it in her dreams.

Mom: Ndifuna inyani! Ndaziva nje ezitshomi zakho zithi ubusy! zange waba busy for unyoko! zange ndilale iiveki

ndinxunguphele ngoDecember. Ndakhululeka usonditsalela umnxeba! (I want the truth, I heard your friends going on and on about you being busy! I know you, you're never busy for your mother! I spent weeks worried and not sleeping. I was finally relieved when you gave me a call)

Me: I am so sorry

Mom: Ingcaciso!!! (Explanation!!)

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

Okay this woman is upset. I am going to tell her the truth. There is no lying to my mom when she is this upset. Maybe I shouldn't have worn this arm cast. It ruined everything. If I didn't have this on, Mom was not going to be upset. Coming here what I wanted to see was a look of excitement in my mom's face when she sees that I am going to build a house. My well being is more important to her than a house. I ruined this myself and I am upset with myself. I knew mom wouldn't care about the house. I should've known she wouldn't when she saw that I was not going, I don't know why I never thought of her reaction. I am disappointed and I am vulnerable something I didn't want to show mom. When she said she dreamt about me not being okay, that got to me. I just started getting overwhelmed by emotions. I am sorry but I am telling mom everything. I cannot lie to her.

Anyway I was surprised to see a notification of the withdrawal. Clearly it's not packed at the supermarket. He is going to be here in no time. I want to tell them together. I cannot tell my mom and wait for Phelo and tell him as well. I want to talk about this once and never mention it again.

Me: Mom masichophe (Mom let's sit)

Mom: Chopha. Nguwe odinga uchoma awuphilanga (Sit. You are the one who is not okay and needs to sit)

I sat down then looked at the groceries I bought and smiled. I wonder what did they buy with the money I sent them. I looked at mom

Me: So nithenge ntoni? (So what did you guys buy?)

Mom: Yewethu! (Hey you!)

Me: Mama andifuni ubalisela wena ndiphinde ndibalisele uPhelo. Asinomlinda? (Mom I can't tell you then tell Phelo. Can't we wait for him?)

"Mama cela uzondiphathisa! " Phelo is already here, he was asking mom to go help him. She looked at me then went to help him. Phelo walked in with gas.

Phelo: She looks pissed

Me: Yeah she is

Phelo: What's going on?

Mom walked in with the stove. I closed the door.

Me: Okay guys. NgoDecember ndandiphuma e restaurant endisebenza kuyo. Ndabona imoto elinde mna. Umfana we coloured waphuma wathetha nam efuna ujola nam Zange ndivume ngoba ndandimbona Uba ligintsa and ebemdala kum. Hayke umfana wandiharasa kuFacebook nange calls (In December. I was walking out of the restaurant where I worked. I saw a car and a coloured man walked out and asked me out. I said no, he was a thug and older than me then he started harrassing me with calls and Facebook messages)

Phelo: Where did he get your name?

Me: Andaz waliva ngabani gama lam kodwa ekuncameni kwakhe caba wathatha isigqibo sondibulala (I don't know who told him my name but when he gave up, he decided to kill me)

Mom: Hayi! Ukubulala njani? (No! kill you how?)

Tears escaped my eyes. Mom thinks I have a broken arm. I don't. I took off my arm cast. I took off my top. Mom's eyes popped out when she saw where I was shot

Mom: Yintoni le!? (What is this!?)

Phelo was also in shock.

Me: Mama andophukanga ngalo. Ndadutyulwa kabini (Mom, my arm is not broken. I was shot two times)

Mom broke down, Phelo ran to mom and covered her mouth. I would've done the same if I wasn't this mess. I was crying as well.

Phelo: Mama abantu bazoza bathi kukho into eyenzekileyo sukukhala! (Mom people will come thinking something happened, please stop crying)

Me: Ngalamini UNonkululeko enifowunela ndandikwi coma
(That day when Nonku called you, I was in a coma)

Phelo: You were in a coma?

My little brother was silently crying like mom was.

Me: Yes.

Mama: Kutheni zange andixelele? (Why she never told me?)

Me: Wayesoyika mama. Wayefuna esosigqibo sithathwe ndim uvuka kwam and ndiyavuya zange anixelele. Mama kukude ekapa. Christmas yenu yayizokonakala. kwakuzoshiyeka Bani apha? Phelo wayengazovuma ushiyeka esazi ndikula meko!
(She was scared mom, she wanted me to wake up and make that decision and I am happy she didn't tell you. Mom Cape Town is far, It was going to ruin your Christmas. Who was going to look after the house? Phelo was not going to stay behind knowing I was in that condition)

Mom: Ngengandithathelanga esosigqibo. Uba ubungavukanga?
(She shouldn't have made that decision for me. what if you never woke up?)

Me: Masibulele uThixo ndavuka. Mama Nonkululeko wayengakudeleli. Wayengafuni ukhathazeke yiyo lento wakusendela imali ukuze nikwazi Uba neChristmas emnandi
(Thank God I woke up, mom Nonku never meant to disrespect you, she just didn't want to hurt you or worry you that's why she sent you guys money for Christmas)

Mama: Andimzondi kodwa ukuva Uba umntwanam waphantsufa ndingayaz lonto? (I don't hate her but hearing that my child almost died and I had no clue?)

I went to her and hugged her

Me: Xolo mama (I am sorry mom.)

Mama: Ndiyavuya usindile. (I am happy you survived)

She broke the hug and looked at me

Mom: Siphi esisikrelemnqa!?! (Where is this thug?)

Me: Babanjwa bavalelwa. Ndizophinda kungekudala ndiye kwisigwebo sabo (They got caught and were arrested, I will go back soon for their sentencing)

Mom: Xolo ngesisehlo sakwehlelayo (I am sorry for what happened to you)

Me: Enkosi mama (Thank You mom)

Mom: Lendlu. Uzoyakhaya njani, ngantoni? (This house, how are you going to build it and with what?)

I cannot act suspicious. Now that I told her I was shot by a man who wanted me, I cannot lie and say I was compensated. I have to lie through my teeth and straight face.

Me: Ndiboleke Loan eBank and ndiyaphangela (I took a loan from the bank and I am working)

Mom: Okay. Ku safe kule Cape Town? andifuni uhlale pha!
kuyacaca awukhuselekanga pha (Is Cape town safe.? I don't
want you to live there. It's clearly not safe there)

Me: Mama landoda izofela ejele. Ndiligqwetha ndizoyenza sure
leyo into (Mom that man is going to die in prison. I am a lawyer,
I will make sure of it)

Phelo: Ufune iLoan yokwakha, uzondifundisa njani? (You took a
loan to build a house, how are you going to pay for my
education?)

Me: Ndizokuzamela bhasari. ndinayo imali yakho yeRegistration
for next year. Uzoyifumana back xa ibhasari yamkelekile,
yeyakho (I will try and get you NSFAs. I already have your
registration fee for next year, when your Bursary is approved,
you will get your registration fee back and it's yours)

Mom: Lonto ithi zimisele ukuze upase kakuhle (That means you
need to work hard so that you do well)

I looked at my brother

Me: Do you think you can do that?

Phelo: If I will go study in Cape Town yes

I smiled

Me: Good! I don't want you to study around here

Mom: Nizondishiya ndodwa kulomzi (You all are going to leave me alone in this house)

Phelo: And uzobe umkhulu lomzi xa ndihamba (and by the time I leave this home will be big)

Me: Sizokuqeshela umntu ozohlala nawe apha futhi ukusuka ngoku, umrholo wakho ungawusebenzisi ndizonenzela yonke into. (We will get you a helper who will stay with you full time and from now on, keep your salary from your job, I will support us)

Mom: Enkosi Zimkhitha mntanam (Thank You Zimkhitha Mnganam)

Me: Okay masiyekeni ulila ngoku sipakishe grocery (Okay let's stop crying now and pack the grocery)

They laughed and stood up. They went to check the plastics. I looked at them smiling. I am happy to see happiness in their eyes and knowing that I am the reason for that, it's refreshing. I am so happy I told mom the truth about Ginger even though I didn't say how it started. I think I did say what was important and what is sticking in court and that is, I was shot by a thug I didn't want to date.

ELIZABETH DE COCK

I have been living with Olu for a couple of days. I was so happy when he called and said my family wanted him to live with me. I was delighted because I was sad when he left. I remember that night I drank myself to sleep. I haven't heard from Trent ever since he came here. When I talked to our close friends. He told them I was sleeping with the driver he ended things. He is such a jerk. I told our friends what happened. I told them he acted out because I wasn't white. I told them he doesn't want

me because of that and I don't want him as well. He can go to hell. My friends wanted to visit, I lied and said I went back to Cape Town. I put the car in the garage. I don't want them to come here. I registered online. Now I will only walk out of this house when I am going to my classes.

I feel like Olu is obsessed with me. He is happy here. I am happy he is here. He is just what I need. I know he is updating my family and they wanted him to stay here to look after me. What is amazing though is the fact that they don't know that we are having sex. They are in for a surprise.

Olu: Hey are you busy?

I looked at him and smiled

Me: hey what's up? I was just checking my time table for next week.

Olu: You remember that your parents said I will leave when Stern arrives, he is coming back tomorrow.

Me: Oh yes, what? will you miss me?

He smiled

Olu: It wasn't bad being with you all week. Thank You for keeping your promise

Me: About what?

I stood up

Olu: Your boyfriend didn't show up

I smiled then kissed him

Me: I told you he is not my boyfriend

Olu: I know but I thought you lied to me so that I could stay

I hugged him

Me: I would never do that to you. Give me your bank account. I need to thank you for keeping me sane this past few days

He cleared his throat

Me: what!?

Olu: You don't have to

Me: I want to come on. Give it to me

Olu: I don't have South African documents to stay here in SA

I turned and looked at him.

Me: But you drive?

Olu: Your dad pulled some strings about such things but I don't have citizenship

Me: That's sad so dad pays you how? he gives you an envelope?

Olu: He does cardless deposits and I get the money at the ATM

Me: How long will it take for you to be a permanent resident?

Olu: A couple of years

Me: Yoh!

Olu: But some people get married then get the documents

I looked at him then looked away and smiled

Me: Interesting.

My phone disturbed me. I looked at it. I wonder who this is?

Olu: Who is it? Your mom?

I haven't talked to my mom since that night I left. When I switched on my phone I blocked her. I don't want to talk to her. My mother is a liar. I don't want that around me.

Me: No I don't know this number. Do you mind if I take it?

Olu: No, not at all

I answered then walked away

Me: Liz?

Caller: Hi

Advertisement

it's your father.

I was walking away but when he said it's your father I stopped. First of all I know Steve's voice and he doesn't speak like a coloured man. Everything is getting real now. This man is finally reaching out to me.

Glen: I have been trying to call you but your phone was off.

Me: So you're the man who sent that envelope?

Him: Yes, I am glad you got it. I have...

Me: I am not.

Glen: I don't understand?

Me: You did that because you wanted to hurt my mother and me. Did you really think I was going to be happy that you decide to show up in my life 21 years later? where have you been all this time?

Glen: Your mother begged me to stay away

Me: I am sure she was begging you not to when you forced her to risk her job when you asked her to help you escape but you forced her and she did it and when you wanted to tell me, I am sure she said no, but you did it anyway what is it that made you not listen this time? Was she paying your silence?

Glen: Look Elizabeth I know you are upset but I was tired of staying away. Steve is not your father He is a stupid whit...

Me: You are not going to insult my dad

Glen: Look I am sorry but I am your real dad!

Me: What were you hoping to get out of this call I haven't talked to my mom ever since I found out. I even left home. What makes you think I will give you a pass? because you think it's her fault alone? Why did you call me?

Glen: I want you to come see me. I want to bring my lawyer who is going to make you a partner in my motel. I want you to go see my motel and also make sure everyone answers to you. I am in prison. I cannot run it but please I trust in you. I want you to run it. It's going to be our business. We go 50/50 what do you say?

I turned and looked at Olu. He smiled at me. He was at a distance.

Glen: Elizabeth?

Me: I will visit you soon

Glen: I need to know the day so that my lawyer comes

Me: Should I call you in this number?

Glen: Yes, but when you cannot reach me in case they took my phone, just come see me. We will plan how to get the lawyer here.

Me: Looking forward to it.

Glen: I know I cannot fix things over night but I really appreciate you for agreeing to come.

Me: I just want to hear you out.

Glen: Thank You

Me: Okay bye!

Glen: Bye

He hung up. I rolled my eyes then walked back.

Me: You won't believe who this was

Olu: Who was it?

Me: The Murderer in prison.

Olu: Your biological father? what did he want?

I smiled at Olu. He is telling my parents things. I cannot tell him this because Steve and Genevieve will want to stop me from going to see him.

Me: He wants to see me and I am not ready

Olu: You don't have to see him if you are not

I hugged him then started thinking. Oh I am visiting that man come Monday morning. I am ready to face that devil and he is not going to get love from me, in fact. I am his nightmare!

STACY DE COCK

It has been a quiet few days. I didn't think that it was going to be after what happened between Lexi and Jennifer's husband. I was so curious to find out what is going on with Jennifer but Delilah always said she was doing her best to avoid Jennifer. I don't blame her I mean who would want to keep a friend like that? No one wants to always watch their back and make sure their friend don't know any dirt about them because when you have a misunderstanding she will out you like she never cared about you before. Right now Jennifer is lonely and she needs a friend. I was that friend who was always there for her but she seems to forget and after everything that happened she wouldn't dare call me and even if she did try to call, I wouldn't answer. I blocked her number on my phone and on WhatsApp. I unfollowed her on Instagram. We are done. I was a great friend to Jennifer because I was always there. It is not my fault that nothing exciting was happening in her life. For her to do me like that and say I think everything is about me when the truth is a lot was happening in my life and those who decided to be by

my side were by my side. I don't know why I am punished for that. Did I put a gun in any of them heads? no I didn't. Even Delilah. When I don't need her as a lawyer she is allowed to walk away from me I won't judge her. Right now my walls are up. I think the only reason she tolerate me is because she is scared to mess up with her bread. I am probably her biggest client, no I am the firm's biggest client that is why she has no choice but to kiss ass. If after I don't need her anymore she stays then I will see that she is a good friend and she is trying. That is when I will be open to her.

Anyway a lot happened. Stern has been spending time with my sons which is great. They will be sad that he is leaving tomorrow. They just love being around him and I love that for them.

Steve decided to come back and have lunch with me. The kids are upstairs having their classes. They are home schooled.

Me: This is nice

Steve: Yeah so what's happening with you? What do you have planned for the year?

Me: In December I was thinking of going back to real estate but with everything that has been happening. I am worried about going back and meet clients. I think I need to lay low a bit then maybe when everything died down.

Steve: So were you planning to come join us?

I smiled. He smiled at me

Steve: I am just asking

Me: I hated your family in December what are you talking about?

Steve: Oh hell, I forgot that

Me: Delilah was planning to hook me up with someone but with me being fine with the family it would be weird to be part of your firm but work for another one

Steve: So you are coming to the family?

I looked at him then smiled.

Me: I am going to think about it but I can't go work for another agency

Steve: I am happy to hear that. I also wanted to tell you something

Me: Okay?

Steve: The Durban house is owned by me. So I decided to give it to Stern. I want it to be his. I feel like the house here in Cape Town, I don't want my son to be fighting with Genevieve and Elizabeth about it

Me: And the man who might come into Genevieve's life

Steve: Exactly!

Me: Well I am proud of you for doing that for him.

Steve: But when he is done with school that house will not be occupied. I want him to rent it out that's why I think when Steven leaves high school. I will have a property for him. He also needs to have something of his own and I will do the same for Ian when he leaves high school

Me: That's great. Your children are lucky to have you . You're a great dad Steve.

Steve: A lot has happened. I just want to put all my time into loving my children and being the best dad to them

Me: That's amazing. I love that

Steve: Yeah? I am glad you do

I smiled. I don't know what is happening. There is flirting between us but there are boundaries as well. I go to the Gym and I see Rivonigo giving me the looks sometimes and he is also flirting with me at the Gym when I go to him when he is alone. I don't know what to do at the moment. Rivonigo did say the girlfriend went home. Flirting with Rivonigo makes me feel like the worst human in the world. I am trying to not go there with him. I did so much to his girlfriend. I am surprised he is still nice and flirty with me. At this point I don't know if i want to be with both men but if I were to gravitate towards someone, I think it would be my ex husband. I don't want multiple punishments from God and I think going for Rivonigo would bring me that because I would be hurting that girl who almost died because of me.

Steve: Anyway I have to meet a client in 15 minutes, thank you for preparing lunch

Me: You're welcome. I enjoyed the lunch with you

Steve: That makes me happy

I laughed

Me: Go you will be late

He smiled then walked away. My phone rang. I looked at it.
Delilah is calling. I answered

Me: Hey D

Delilah: Hey! I hope you're good. I was informed by the court that Monday, the trial starts. It's going to be a short thing. The people who are in prison already confessed to doing this. I think it will be done fast and I hope for the best for you

Me: With you by my side I am hopeful

Delilah: Thank you for that

Me: Oh you're welcome

Delilah: Okay I would like us to meet tomorrow just to talk about Monday

Me: You're welcome to come to the house tomorrow

Delilah: See you tomorrow

Me: See you tomorrow.

She hung up. I am ready to put this behind me. I introduced a good lawyer for Glen. I just don't want drama. I am just happy he is going to die because that man was going to be a problem in my life for as long he is in prison.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

I have never gone this long not speaking to Rivoningo. When I was still living at Res, 30 minutes was too long for us not talking. Going days without talking to him kind of scares me and also makes me realise that our relationship is not as strong. Firstly the afternoon I left he never texted me at all. At night he never sent a text. I mean after you did what you did to me

when you get home from work what do you think about? at night what keeps you so busy that you do not text me and apologize? Then the next day. The day I arrived here at home. He sent me a text saying he was sorry he made me feel that way. I looked at the text and I was pissed by it. Why did he take so long to text me. Why did he do what he did and a sorry I made you feel that way text doesn't sound genuine to me. It is like he doesn't see anything wrong with what he did and he is only apologising for the sake of making peace, that to me is a problem.

You cannot tell a girl that you are ready to take a relationship to another level and act like the way he did. He says he is ready to marry me but he is talking to an ex on the phone trying to make the girl he wants to marry look bad to the ex. How stupid boys can be? Anyway to his apology text. I read it and never responded and he never called. That was a week ago. Today is the day of my ceremony. I am so happy to be home and my mom and my brother have been so supportive of me. The intimate meeting a family has to talk about the ceremony prior was had and we told everyone what happened. It was just the uncles who were present. They said that during the ceremony when everyone is told what happened, they will just say it was an accident that happened and not detail it. They will just say

we thank the ancestors for protecting her. I was happy with that because people are too nosey.

The ceremony was a success. We did the talking and slaughtering. I was washed with some herbs. Everyone is just eating now. Oh by the way the construction has started and Kulungile was here and he approved the amount I am paying David and his team. Everything is coming along nicely. I am very happy with that. My aunt who came to accuse me of dating my contractor didn't come to the ceremony and her daughter Nomabhaca was not here as well. I guess her mother went home and her daughter told her it's truth. She slept with my ex.

Anyway I was on the phone with Kulungile. I am gutted that I have to go back to Cape Town tomorrow because of this case. I was enjoying being at home. Going back to Cape Town is going to bring me nothing but pain and I am not going to Rivoningo's house. I will live with Nonku. She is already renting a place in town. She is starting work Monday. I am so sad that she won't be in court Monday.

Kulungile: I think Sunday night we should have dinner

Me: I would love that

Kulungile: Oh! I forgot to ask. Did you book a flight already?

Me: Not yet, I have been busy

Kulungile: Get yourself to Gogozayo tomorrow. We will go to the airport. A friend of mine's jet is taking us to Cape Town

Me: Wow that's amazing thank you. I didn't know you're still around?

Kulungile: There is a funeral I was attending at Town hall in Mqanduli so yes I am back. I came prepared to leave for Cape Town. I am just with my family now

Me: Okay friend what time should I be there?

Kulungile: Eleven? The jet will be in Mthatha at 13:00

Me: Okay

Kulungile: Okay bye for now

Me: Bye

He hung up. I heard someone clear his throat behind me. I turned around. It's my ex. Great! this one has been asking kids to come fetch me. I don't know what is wrong with him. I dumped him on the phone and I come back and he sends kids to come tell me he is waiting for me outside. He is delusional and I don't have time for this.

Me: Sicelo what do you want?

Sicelo: Utheni wakrwada ndize emcimbini wakho? (Why are you being rude when I came to your ceremony)

Me: Uninvited! what do you want?

Sicelo: You seem to forget kusezilalini apha. Awumenywa emcimbini (This is a rural place. You don't need an invite to go to a function)

I faked a smile

Me: Well thanks for coming

I walked away, he grabbed my arm, I turned fast

Me: What are you doing?

Sicelo: Uzosijongisa ngabantu iveki iphelile undiziba. Uzanini endlini (You're going to draw attention to us, a week has passed, you've been ignoring me, when are you coming to my house?)

I laughed looking at him. He didn't laugh

Me: Oh my word you're serious? you think I would go to your place and forget everything that happened?

Sicelo: Ubukude, awuqhelanga Uba nengxaki nje xa ndenze lento, kutheni ngoku? Uzoba ngumfazi wam. Ndithanda wena wedwa (You were too far, you've never had a problem with me sleeping around, why now? you're going to be my wife, you're the only one I love)

Me: I had a problem with it but I felt bad for you because I was far but you crossed a line you shouldn't have when you slept with Nomabhaca!

Sicelo: I was drunk I am sorry

Me: I forgive you but you and I have been over for months. You and Nomabhaca actually look good together

I walked away, he tried to stop me

Mom: Hey!

Sicelo let go of me

Mom: Should I get my stick?

In our village they know my mom don't play, she gives a whipping. They are scared of her

Sicelo: Hayi ma Xolo ndizohamba (No, I am sorry ma, I am leaving)

He walked away. I saw Phelo coming to us

Phelo: Umninawe wakhe undihlebele into (His little brother told me something)

Mom: Utheni? (What did he say?)

Phelo looked at me

Phelo: (Ngomso bazisa inkomo zakowabo ezine bazokulobola)
Tomorrow they are bringing their four cows to pay Lobola for you)

Me: What!?

Mom: Unotshe! Soze owam umntwana endele pha! (never! My child will never get married to that family!)

Phelo: The boy is young and stupid. He told me everything.

Me: What else did the boy tell you?

Phelo: That his mother wants you to be her daughter in law because she also wants a big house

Me: I hate it here!

I furiously walked inside. I took my phone and called Kulungile

Kulungile: Hey!

Me: It looks like an old boyfriend is coming to pay Lobola for me tomorrow and we broke up so many months ago! I don't know what he is doing!

Kulungile: Girl! Do you want to be rescued?

I looked at Phelo and mom talking outside. They will have to forgive me.

Me: I think I am ready to get the hell out of here now!

Kulungile: On my way! start packing!

I hung up my phone. Energy is what I don't have to deal with these people. When you tell someone it's over, it is over. Being here is triggering for me. I said no to dating a man he wanted me dead. I told this one it's over. I refused to meet him. I mean he is my neighbour but he hasn't seen me in 7 days that should tell him something, why can't he get it? she only saw me today after I have been here so long. Why can't he get it? He wants me to say no in front of his elders then what? what is he going to do with the rejection? harm me also? I felt a tear escape my eyes.

Me: I am not sticking around to find out.

91

HLAMULO

My boy has been making poor choices and it's sad to see because he seemed so happy with Zimkhitha. I don't know what changed even though he claims nothing has changed. I see he is going back to the man he was. The man who loved Stacy and was planning to string Zimkhitha along. I don't like that but he is defensive. He is my friend first so I don't like pushing too hard or force him to do something. I tell him what I think is going on and it's up to him if he is going to take that and change his ways.

Today it's Sunday. Tomorrow it's the trial. Zimkhitha must be coming back. I am visiting Rivoningo hoping to find Zimkhitha there and if she isn't, then I will just find out what's been going on with him and if he reached out to Zimkhitha. I found it strange that he didn't make an effort to communicate with her but at gym he keeps checking out the ex.

I just got to his place. He opened for me

Me: You just woke up. Lazy Sunday?

Me: Yeah man

I walked in. He closed the door.

Rivoningo: I just ironed my clothes man and fell asleep. Do you want anything to drink?

Me: No man, I just came to check on you and everything.

I sat down. He did too

Rivoningo: I am good man

Me: Have you heard from her?

Rivoningo looked at me

Me: Tomorrow the trial starts, I think she should be back today

Rivoningo: Yeah. I know but she ignored me when I texted her

Me: When you reached out a day later with that apology come on. Your girl is not stupid.

Rivoningo: I just don't want to fight man. I know what I did was sketchy to her but I did nothing wrong. I just said I had no part in what Zimkhitha was doing. That's it and you know it was the truth

Me: Man you know that no one says it's not the truth. Even Zish knows it's the truth but her problem with you is giving Stacy your time of day and feel the need to explain. Do you think it's okay to badmouth your girl to your ex?

Rivoningo: Of course it's not but it's not like Stacy didn't know this, I mean Zimkhitha was the one who showed up and did that.

Me: Okay Your girlfriend is the bad guy. Let's end it there

Rivoningo: Bro...

Me: No man, the way you're behaving is wrong and I saw all week how you looked at Stacy at Gym. You're falling back to liking her. I feel like you dated Zimkhitha because Stacy didn't want to give you what you wanted

Rivoningo: I never hid that even from Zimkhitha but that's not it. I stopped loving Stacy. I care for Zimkhitha but I just don't like that she thinks she knows how I feel because she doesn't

Me: I am done talking about this bro. I just hope when she is back you fix things so that this awkwardness ends. I don't want to act like I know it all to you. I am just trying to show you how girls see things and what not to do to your girl but at the end of the day we are both adults. How you deal with your relationship is up to you. I will just support whatever you decide.

Rivoningo: I don't want to do things over the phone. I am just waiting for her. We love each other. We will be fine. I communicate better in person

Me: Okay then I think I will need that drink

He chuckled

Rivoningo: I knew you would never say no to alcohol

I laughed. I am trying to learn to butt out of his business but I am worried he will ruin his own relationship but what I love is the fact that Zimkhitha is not a fool. She will leave his ass if he continues making these poor choices. He has so many red flags right now. The fact that I am a guy and I can literally see a red flag in him, that says a lot.

STACY DE COCK

We decided to go out and have lunch with the kids. When I say "we" I mean Steve and I. We have been getting closer and I have to be honest, last night we did cross a line. We slept together. Steve is becoming a new man. He is charming and he is proving to me that he has changed. He tells me everything and whenever he is going to have an encounter with Genevieve, he makes sure he lets me know and tells me everything they talked about. I love that and it makes me smile.

I can see how happy my kids are to be around both of us. Maybe the idea of us together again isn't a bad idea but I need

to trade carefully. I know the man well. I don't want to make rushed decisions.

Ian: Mom it's almost three!

I looked at the time and smiled

Steven: He is right mom. Thank You for the lunch. We have to go watch the movie now

Me: I don't understand why you guys don't watch movies at home.

Steven: It's not the same mom

Steve: You will call Olu when you are done. I will tell him to wait for your call

Ian: Okay dad let's go Steven!

They left us. I was smiling looking at them.

Steve: I love seeing them this happy

Me: They should be doing homeworks and studying not watching movies in theatres. This should've ended in December

Steve: I know we will talk to them later about that. So...

I took my glass of wine

Me: So?

Steve: What does this mean for us? I mean what happened last night?

Me: I don't know yet

He looked at me, I feel like he wants me to decide which I appreciate because I was going to be turned off if he was forcing things.

Steve: Okay

Me: I want us to take it one day at a time and not rush it or put pressure on us, we might not do it right

Steve: Okay, I agree with that

Me: I am glad and I think we also need to talk about our son's birthday next month. What are we going to do?

Steve: Maybe we should ask him? We cannot do something big because his sweet sixteen is next year and I want to give him the best party

Me: Well maybe for this year we should ask him

Steve: Yeah. It looks like we have a lot to discuss with the boys later

Me: Yeah maybe we should go home and watch our own movie at our home theatre, it looks like you built that movie room for me

Steve: I built the mansion for you

I smiled at him

Me: And I am grateful for that

Steve: I am grateful for you and the kids

He said looking at me straight in the eyes. I looked around the restaurant then looked down

Me: Maybe you will get your kiss at home let's go

He laughed

Steve: I cannot wait

I smiled then walked away leaving him at the table. I turned, he stood up and followed me.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

Leaving my family last night was not the best decision, I knew it wasn't even when I was making it but I knew it was the best for my sanity. I talked to my mom and I cried about it. I said I didn't want to be there when these people come and I also asked what if things don't go well for me out there in the world because I left on the day I did that ceremony, mom said we made uMqombothi together and I slept in the room where it was made for all those days, she said the ancestors did see I was there and the ceremony went well. She said it wasn't important that I slept home yesterday because I have done what I came to do and it was a success. That made me feel better because I don't want to upset my ancestors and I don't want to upset her. Mom agreeing when I asked to leave made me wonder if she agreed because she hated that family. I mean the way she reacted to what Phelo told us showed me that she didn't want me to get married to them and the fact that they wanted me to be married there because I have a potential to change their lives didn't sit well with mom and it didn't sit well with me.

This past year changed me. After meeting Rivoningo I saw that I am worthy of greatness, I am worthy of a partner who is

ambitious like myself, someone independent not someone who will expect me to support them. Maybe two years ago I would've blindly agreed to get married to Sicelo because he is the only one who ever said he loved me and that was the only love I knew, I mean I loved that boy, I even let him sleep around because I was worried about him starving his needs. Thinking about that makes me question how stupid I was. If you love someone you will wait for them it doesn't matter how long. But you know what? i am not that naive girl anymore and when they go to my house and hear that I am gone. They will also open their eyes. I don't want to marry him, I mean I am not even ready to marry the man I am in love with. Who does this boy really think he is? foolish boy.

Last night I slept at Kulungile's home. It was nice that they welcomed me to sleep there. The following day, I got ready to go to town to meet my mom and brother. We spent about two hours together in Town then Kulungile came to town and took me. I did say goodbye to my mom and brother before I left so I am happy about that and they said they left home before that family came. Right now we just arrived at the hotel in Cape Town where Kulungile will be staying. We made arrangements that Nonku will come to the hotel to get me. When we walked in we saw her standing at reception.

Me: Hey friend!

She turned around

Nonku: Oh My God! I missed you

She hugged me so tight

Me: I missed you too babes

She broke the hug and hugged Kulungile

Nonku: Hey!

Kulungile: Hey I hope you didn't wait for long?

Nonku: I just got here

Kulungile looked at a guy who works at the hotel.

Kulungile: Please take my luggage to the suit, Nobesuthu sent me, go get the key at reception

Guy: Yes Sir.

Kulungile looked at us.

Kulungile: Can we have drinks before you guys leave then we can all go freshen up for the dinner tonight

Nonku: Okay I am driving so one drink

Kulungile: One glass it is then!

We walked to the lobby and sat down. We ordered our drinks.

Kulungile: So Zimkhitha when are you buying a car?

Nonku: Good question!

They both looked at me

Me: I don't know guys

Advertisement

for me, I feel like I need to get a job first before I get a car

Kulungile: Girl you're a millionaire, you can afford it!

Me: When I went to university, first thing I wanted to do when I start getting paid was building mom a house

Kulungile: Which you are doing, the house looks amazing by the way

Me: Thank you but I need to see it finished and furnished then again I need to get a job before I decide to buy a car

Nonku: No pressure friend you don't have to get everything at the same time. You cannot drive a car to a rondavel house. You need to have a beautiful house, your car must have a garage honey

Me: Exactly!

The waiter brought our drinks

Kulungile: I hate to be a downer but I need to ask you a serious question

Me: Okay?

Kulungile: The elephant in the room. You're sleeping at your friend's apartment tonight and that is sad to me because I thought you and Rivonigo were good. The fact that you are going to Nonku's not Vonigo's shows there are cracks so I will just ask. Are you still closed off to getting a job outside of Western Cape?

Nonku looked at me. I could tell she also desperately wanted to know

Nonku: Don't cry

I started getting emotional that's why she was saying I shouldn't cry.

Me: Me staying here was about two important people in my life. My friend and my boyfriend. Obviously I see Rivoningo is not crazy about me I want us to work but I don't think that is what he wants and also I don't think I want it if it's a pity relationship. There is no crazy love. I want to be loved and respected wholeheartedly

Nonku: And he has broken all of those! I have receipts to show She has what? I was shocked by this because she never told me anything

Nonku: A couple of days ago, I just felt like I should go to Instagram and check whose posts Rivoningo likes and I couldn't believe what I saw.

We leaned in to see what she was showing us

Nonku: I took a screenshot. This happened while Zish is in the Eastern Cape. He liked 10 posts by Stacy at the same time. Look at these!

I saw it was her photos. How can he do this after I left because of their weird relationship? How can he do this?

Kulungile: Oh My God this is bad

I took a tissue and wiped my tears.

Nonku: I know the plan when we leave here was for you to go to his place and talk to him before you go to my place. After seeing this, how do you feel?

Me: The same honestly. I am still hopeful that we will work it out. I just don't want to just give up. The happy moments were amazing and hard to erase and the sad ones were few. I don't know I might seem crazy but I would like us to try but I will not go in naïve

Nonku: So I am taking you to his place after this?

Me: Yes.

Kulungile: And my question about being open?

I looked at Kulungile for a good minute

Me: I am not closed off to moving to anywhere for a job. I don't know what the future holds but I am not closed off anymore. A lot has happened and as much as I want to fight for him but also these past few days showed me even the strong relationship can end. So I will not make a decision to please a man when he wouldn't do the same for me.

Kulungile: I am happy to hear this.

I faintly smiled. I know Rivoningo and I haven't talked ever since I left but I am open to hear him out and how he is feeling. I will know if he is not into us anymore. I just don't want to give up without trying.

ELIZABETH DE COCK

I decided to get myself a lawyer. I didn't want to go there with and trust his lawyer. I wanted to have my own lawyer. I don't want to be manipulated by this man. First of all I don't know him, the things I know so far about him are horrifying. I don't want no part of it and I am not going to have a relationship with him. The only reason I came was because he talked to me about a business. You see, I am my father's daughter, I am talking about Steve. He might not be my biological father but

one thing he taught us was to always see a business opportunity in everything we come across and have. I now know he is not my father so that means I am on my own. I hate depending on Genevieve. She disgusts me. I don't want her to have control of my life so the sooner I become independent, the better and I will make sure this business thrives.

I brought a lawyer that I follow on Instagram. She is all about the cases and everything so I followed her because of that. She seems passionate about law. I am obsessed with law TV shows that's why I follow lawyers. I love that she is young and comes from a family of powerful leaders.

Me: Thank You for coming with me.

Ngejiwe: Thank You for flying me to Cape Town. I mean you could've found a lawyer in Cape Town but you chose me.

Me: I am all about girl power. Anyway thank you for drawing up the documents

Ngejiwe: Of Course

We walked in. The officer directed us to a visiting area.

Ngejiwe: We are here to meet a client. I am a lawyer so we cannot sit here.

Guard: You have to wait here because there is a lawyer and an inmate in there

Me: Would that happen to be Glen Adams?

Guard: How do you know?

Ngejiwe: Because they are waiting for us.

Guard: Oh okay go to that door then

We walked to the door. Ngejiwe attempted to open, I grabbed her wrist. She looked at me

Ngejiwe: Are you okay?

Me: No, I am about to come face to face with a man I didn't know was my father and he is also a murderer

Ngejiwe: I am sorry. Take a breather

I took a deep breath then looked at her

Me: I am ready

Ngejiwe: Are you sure?

Me: Yes open the door.

She did. We walked in. When we did, we saw a guard inside. The lawyer and the man who is my father. His face lit up when he saw me. I avoided eye contact.

Glen: Hi! who is this with you?

Me: You didn't think I wouldn't bring my own lawyer did you?

I looked at him. He smiled

Glen: You're a very smart girl. Just like your mom

Me: I don't like the person you are comparing me to. Let's get to business. Why am I here?

Glen: To meet me. I haven't introduced myself to you officially. My name is...

Me: Glen Adams and I don't like you right now because you stayed away from me because you chose to! why don't we just get to business and do this when I have accepted that my father is a thug!?

He looked down and smiled

Glen: Okay

I folded my arms on my chest.

Glen: I own a Motel outside of the city. My friend Jeandre is outside waiting to take you to see it and introduce yourself as the boss of the motel. I am giving you 50% of the shares and I will keep the other half.

Me: Are these shares to say what? What are they symbolise?

Glen: That I am sorry and because you are my heir so it's your birth right

Me: I guess I should be happy then

Lawyer: What we need to know right now is if you accept the offer so that you sign

Ngejiwe: Actually I have two documents that we want you to sign. I brought a document for you and this one is for my client.

Me: This document says if you are not here anymore, your shares will be controlled by me. Your lawyer can read, nothing is shady about the documents

Glen: Okay!

He looked at his lawyer

Glen: Take a few minutes and look at them. If they are right I am ready to sign

Me: Great why don't we look at those you were offering us?

The lawyer gave my lawyer the documents. They all read. Glen looked at me.

Glen: How is school?

Me: You don't get to ask me that.

His lawyer looked at me then at Glen

Him: It's legit. You can sign.

Glen signed. I already signed mine.

Ngejiwe: Okay this document says you are giving Elizabeth Half of the Motel and also this binds her to never sell to anyone, when she wants out, She has to sell to you

Glen: Yes.

Ngejiwe looked at me.

Me: I accept.

I took the pen and signed. We all signed and sealed.

Me: I am a student. I won't be at the Motel 24/7. I live across the country

Glen: As long the manager updates you and give you the funds and you come every month to check on the motel and also come and update me

Me: I should've known this was your way to trick me to come see you all the time

Glen: We need to catch up and get to know each other

Me: I told you I am not ready for that but because I am a professional. I will come update you

Glen: I can take that

Guard: Time to go

Glen: Looking forward to seeing you again

I looked at Ngejiwe

Glen: My friend is outside. He will take you to the motel

Me: Okay.

We walked out and left the station.

Ngejiwe: I will miss my flight I have to get a taxi to the airport, I just requested

Me: Okay thank you for everything

Ngejiwe: You're welcome. My taxi is here, we will be in touch.

Me: Okay safe travels.

She got in the Uber. I saw this man coming to me. He is coloured. I guess this is Glen's friend

Jeandre: Hi I am Jeandre, I will be taking you to the motel

Me: Hi, I am Elizabeth. Which one is your car?

Jeandre: That red one

Me: Okay please go wait for me in the car, I need to make a phone call first

Jeandre: Okay

I watched him walk to the car. I don't want to make this phone call but I think I need to. I don't want to make a mistake and end up in trouble. I need to use someone who has dealt with these kind of people before. I dialled the number.

Mom: Oh My God baby hi! I missed you so much I...

Me: Shut up will you!?

She went silent

Mom: I am sorry I am just exci...

Me: Again shut up and listen!

Mom: Okay

Me: I need a favour from you and after this I will never ask you for anything

Mom: What is that?

Me: Since you know thugs like my father. I would assume there is another one you know that could help me?

Mom: I don't know him. We were both very young when we met and he wasn't like this!

Me: Will you help me or not?

Mom: With what?

Me: I want to murder my biological father.

She gasped.

Me: Are you okay?

She cleared her throat

Me: Call me when you're willing to help. It's urgent. I need to close this chapter in my life. I don't need new families it's overwhelming.

I hung up before she replied. I got in the car. I looked at him

Jeandre: Ready to go?

I smiled at him

Me: Let's hit the road.

I looked out of the window, the smile vanished.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

What the hell? Why would this girl want to kill Glen? What happened? Did she go see him and things didn't go well? even if things didn't go well but why would she want him dead? He is in prison far away from her, she should be happy about that, I am just trying to figure out what really happened and I feel like she is dismissing me and I don't like this. I am not happy with her meeting that man. I don't want to put my daughter in danger. I don't want her to have a relationship with her father. Maybe killing Glen is the best thing to do right now but I don't like that my daughter would know that she was the one who killed her father. I don't want to traumatise her even more. I know she is upset about the whole thing but I don't know if she wants him dead because she is angry with him or something happened. I just don't want her to make decision she will regret later.

I was still talking to her on the phone. Why is she not saying anything?

Me: Liz? are you there!?

Damn it she hung up, she cannot just hung up like this after what she just said to me and if i cannot help her, that girl is going to do something drastic and I don't even want to think about that. I know her she is my daughter. If I cannot help her, she is going to find someone else to help her and also...

Stern: Mom!!!!

Stern yelled at me. He is back. He was in Durban for two days and came back because his classes start Wednesday next week. I am glad he is back. It's lonely here.

Me: Hey son I am sorry.

Stern: I heard that was Elizabeth. What did she say?

Me: That she went to see her father, I don't know for sure but I think she did.

Stern: She is back? I wonder why she didn't tell me she was coming back when I left Friday. What did she say?

I walked passed Stern. I cannot tell him the whole details.

Me: She just said she wanted to get to know her father, she didn't say enough. I wish my daughter could come home and talk to me because that man is dangerous. I don't want him to introduce her to his world.

I looked at Stem

Me: How was she when you left her? Like was she okay?

Stern: Yes, I was surprised she wasn't mad at me when I came clean about knowing and being afraid to tell her

Me: Your sister knows this is not your fault

I looked away.

Stern: Mom at least we know she is not in danger. She doesn't seem sad to me. Your worry was that she could kill herself. Now that she is okay you should just text her and say you would love if she slept here or came by.

Me: I should do that

Stern: Or you should tell dad she is back so that he has someone following her but this time make sure the person is invincible

Me: Yeah I should tell him that. I will call him

Stern: okay I will text Liz too and beg her to come home

Me: Okay son.

He walked up the stairs. When he disappeared. I dialled Steve's number. I cannot tell Steve what Liz asked me. If I say this, Steve will find another way to remind me why I should've never slept with a thug. What Elizabeth is doing right now shows she is indeed her father's daughter and that scares me and I am aware I cannot say no to her because she could turn on me as well.

Steve: Genevieve hello?

Me: Hi, I got a call from Elizabeth. She is in Cape Town

Steve: Did she come home?

Me: That's the problem. She didn't come home and I don't know where she will sleep. She says she came to meet Glen. I don't know what they talked about but I don't think it's good

Steve: I will check on Olumide and find out if they talked about anything then after that I will ask him to try and meet her

Me: Please do! I would really appreciate that.

Steve: Okay bye

He hung up. How rude. I called him but he is the one putting the phone down before me.

DELILAH CHAMBER

This is the last person I want to see right now, more especially when I am going to court tomorrow about the case she had a

lot to say about in the podcast. I don't know what Jennifer is doing here because when I was ignoring her texts I thought she would get the message that I didn't want to talk to her. She did all of this to herself, I don't know why we should all suffer for her mistakes. I am not about to lose my job because of a petty move by her but I will be nice and hear her out.

I opened the door for her. I was smiling. I gave her a hug.

Me: How are you doing?

I said closing the door.

Jennifer: I am fine. I am trying to stay positive. Things are not good in my marriage right now but I won't be selfish and talk about me. I didn't come here to talk about me

Me: I am sorry about your marriage, I hope things work out for you. I know you love each other and you have beautiful kids, that is worth fighting for

Jennifer: I appreciate that thank you.

Me: You said you came to talk about something?

Jennifer: You haven't been taking my calls or responding to my messages

I looked down.

Jennifer: No I understand. When I said what I said, I was angry at Stacy. I didn't think how this would affect you. I heard tomorrow you're going to court and I want to apologize again and I pray what I said won't affect the case. Please forgive me

Me: Let's hope it won't and I want you to know I am not holding anything against you. I just want to win this case. So talk to me about your marriage. What's going on?

Jennifer: He denied doing anything with her but he came in smelling the hotel shower gel like he just took a shower. What other explanation would that give other than the fact that he slept with her then took a shower?

Me: I am sorry

Jennifer: It's fine. He slept with her and since he mentioned divorce once, I did ask him if that's what he wants

Me: What did he say?

Jennifer: He said no, he doesn't want a divorce. I guess that bitch is nothing but a side chick!

Me: That's good, it's good that he doesn't want a divorce

Jennifer: Delilah I don't want a divorce because I wouldn't benefit anything from this marriage.

Me: Then we should be happy he doesn't want it as well but you cannot be in an unhappy marriage. You need to fix things

Jennifer: I know but I need to secure my future from now on. This showed me that this marriage can collapse any time and I

will be left dry. Even though Steve took the kids from Stacy, he gave her half of everything. Stacy was smart. I don't think things would end the same for me. I am afraid to be left out and dry then he takes my kids

She started crying. I hugged her

Me: He doesn't want a divorce, let's not go there

Jennifer: If it were to happen I wouldn't even have money to get myself a good lawyer.

Me: I am here. I am your friend I would help you okay?

I broke the hug

Me: You are not getting a divorce. Let's not cry or talk about a divorce that is not happening okay?

Jennifer: Okay.

She wiped her tears.

Jennifer: Thank you. It's good to know that you still consider me a friend.

Me: I don't give up on friends. Both you and Stacy are my friends. Stacy doesn't trust me right now because I started all this but I am going to prove to her that I didn't mean any harm. I just vented to you about what happened.

Jennifer: I think I overreacted. I shouldn't have done all the things I did and looking at them all, There is no way Stacy would ever forgive me or trust me.

Me: Maybe give it time then reach out to her. Right now I don't want to lie. She wants nothing to do with you and it's understandable because you made the world question her innocence. It's a big deal what you did to her and to want your friend to get sentenced to years in prison when she has children is a heartless thing to do.

Jennifer looked down.

Jennifer: I didn't think about that. I just acted because I was upset.

Me: Even with that drink. Stacy wouldn't have done that if you were not her friend. She acted like that because she couldn't believe her best friend would use that to throw a jab at her. She couldn't believe the words that came out of your mouth

Jennifer: I messed up big time. Her son's birthday is coming up. Maybe I should get him a gift and send it. Maybe that will be a first step

I smiled.

Me: it will be a nice gesture

These women know each other's children's birthdays. This was a real friendship. I wonder what made Jennifer to turn on Stacy like this.

ELIZABETH DE COCK

The first person who knew where I am was Olu. We have been in touch. I also told him we are going to have a problem if he continues informing my family about things they don't have to know. Like this visit for instead. I decided to tell him and

begged him not to tell my family. He begged me to tell my family or he won't meet me while I am here. That doesn't work for me because I want to see him while I am here. So when my brother texted me I told him I was in Cape Town. The plan was to sleep at this motel which doesn't look like a motel. I thought I was coming to some old house that has rooms. This is a legit B+B. It's beautiful outside and I cannot imagine how it looks like inside. The paint outside is white and around the doors and the windows it's green. It's so beautiful and breathtaking. Outside the grass is nicely cut and there are flowers. It's just amazing. I am impressed. That thug did well for himself. What I don't understand is why he stayed a thug after doing all this.

Olu was sceptical about me going to see Glen but he said because he knew I wouldn't listen, I should at least be careful. There was a plan we had but things didn't go as planned and I hope he won't be upset when I tell him that I failed to do one specific thing he asked me to do. It's cute that he is worried about me.

Jeandre: We are here.

We just arrived at the B+B

Me: It's nice. Can I borrow your phone? i need to call my mom before we go in. I left my family the day I found out Glen is my dad. I haven't been asking them for money, I am even embarrassed that I am asking you to borrow me your phone so I can make a phone call.

Jeandre: Its okay.

He unlocked his phone then gave me.

Jeandre: I will be inside.

Me: Okay

He walked out and walked away. I quickly took the bug from my handbag and unwrapped it. I put it on his phone. It's a small thing he won't even see. I cannot believe something this small can be a listening device. I hope this thing works. I dialled Olu's number on Jeandre's phone.

Olu: Hello

Me: Olu it's me, Liz.

Olu: Hey whose phone is this?

Me: Please delete it after we talked. Look so I didn't get to bug Glen's lawyer's phone because when we got in, Glen said his friend more like a right hand man was waiting for me outside to take me to the motel so I bugged the right hand man's phone instead

Olu: Good. Trust me Liz, you cannot trust him even though he is your dad, for all you know this could be a way to use you to do his dirty dealings so you have to hear what he communicates with his right handman about.

Me: Thank you for opening my eyes

Olu: Always. You're dealing with a criminal so you have to make sure you don't trust, your eyes are always open and make sure you think like them.

Me: I love you

Olu: You've never said that and I don't think you're saying it in a manner in which I think you do so I will not comment.

I laughed

Me: Whatever manner that is, I love you

Olu: Thank You

I smiled then hung up. I deleted Olu's number from history then walked out of the car. I headed in.

Jeandre: Elizabeth De Cock. This is the manager.

He looked at the manager

Jeandre: Since the boss is not here anymore, his daughter will be in charge. You will answer to her.

Manager: Nice to meet you. I am Jessica

I smiled. She seems like a nice lady

Me: Nice to meet you too

Advertisement

I am Elizabeth. Everyone calls me Liz.

Jeandre: I will wait in the car

Me: Okay

He walked out. I looked around. Actually this is a nice B+B. It is clean and fancy. This man is done well.

Me: This is nice how many rooms?

Jessica: 8 rooms with double beds for one person each room. There are 4 rooms with 2 single beds in it for two people who are around on business and they will share a room but not beds.

Me: Nice.

Jessica: We have a dinning area for breakfast. We only offer breakfast for our guests. But sometimes we do offer other meals when a company brought it's people who will stay let's say for a week. We make them breakfast, lunch and dinner and they have to pay more than the stay charges

Me: This is gorgeous. So here is what will happen. I am doing my final year in Durban. I will come here once or twice a month. I need updates on everything, I will take the books now and look at them tonight then bring them back tomorrow is that okay with you?

Jessica: It's perfect with me

Me: Wonderful

She smiled at me.

Me: Let's go to the books and I hope the man who calls himself my father did call and give you a heads up. I don't want to seem like I ambushed you

Jessica: He did in the morning. He said you were coming
Monday

Me: I am very unpredictable like him. I thought I should come
Sunday when you or him least expect me.

Jessica laughed

Me: Like daughter like father right?

Jessica: You're just the same

I am not sure I like that but I will be cute. She doesn't know I
cannot stand him. I am nothing like that scumbag.

Jessica: Here are the book...

My phone rang

Me: hold that thought

I walked away answering

Me: Olu

Olu: Look! I don't know where you are but I heard the door hit,
more like he was closing it while on the phone with some Irin

I ran to the pen and wrote the name

Me: Okay who is this Irin?

Olu: I don't know but on the phone it seems like she and Glen
have a child and now she is dating this guy you are with

Me: Dating or having an affair behind my father's back?

I said looking out the window looking at the car.

Olu: I don't think a gangster would let his friend sleep with his
woman, it doesn't matter if it's an ex, they go by bro code, well
at least in Abuja where I come from I don't know how they roll
in Cape Town.

Me: Interesting

Olu: You haven't heard anything interesting yet...

Me: What do you mean?

Olu: He is livid that the woman is not part of the motel. He says to her Glen met you yesterday and already he gives you half of everything. He and that Irin agreed that you must go!

Me: Go how Olu?

Olu: Don't go to that car, he is planning to kill you. He said he will think about a way to make you disappear. I will repeat, do not get in that car, get a ride back or I will fetch you

I smiled.

Me: I will get a ride back.

I hung up then went back to the lady

Me: You were saying?

Jessica: The books

Me: Oh! Thank you so much ma'am. I am looking forward to a sit down tomorrow where you will tell me everything and how the workers are getting paid. I want everything so prepare yourself

Jessica: I will be ready

Me: Good! It was a pleasure to meet you Miss Jessica

Jessica: It was nice to finally meet you

I smiled then walked out. I headed straight to Jeandre. I am not going to get a ride home. I will face the enemy heads on. He walked out and opened the door for me. Such a gentleman.

Me: Thank You.

I said with the biggest smile. He smiled too then closed the door. My smile vanished. He went to his side and opened the door. I welcomed him in with the biggest smile. He started the car. I looked out the window and smiled.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

Dispite everything that happened. I missed this man and I cannot wait to see his face. I don't know what went wrong with us. I am even regretting sending him to that lunch, you know what? I will have to take that back. I don't regret it because I was going to marry a man who had his heart half in on me. I am glad I was right he wasn't over her. Going in right now, the plan is not to argue but tell him how I feel. A part of me is worried because when I confronted him that day he didn't see anything wrong he did. When I was at home. He didn't reach out to me. I thought me being away he would see things my way and call me and apologize but he didn't so this means I shouldn't expect much going in. What I am hoping for coming in is to see if there is a fighting chance. I believe when I see him I will know but again I could look at him and just know it's over between us.

Losing Rivoningo would hurt but not as much as it did when I walked in on him saying those things to Stacy. That hurt me a

lot. Losing him now would be painful but deep down I know it would be the best. I cannot be with a man who is in love with someone else. There are so many men out there for me. I don't have to settle for that. I am going in with an open mind and open heart. I am ready to get back together with my man and at the same time another side of me is also ready to call it a day if I am not getting assurance that no more Stacy.

Nonku: Are you ready?

I looked at his house then at my friend. We were in the car

Me: Yeah I am ready.

Nonku: I am not going in. You two need to talk. Take all the time I won't be mad. I will just sit here and wait

Me: Thank You friend

I hugged her then opened the door. I walked out. I looked at my friend. She smiled. I made my way to the house. I got to the door and took a deep breath. I knocked at the door then moved

away from the door. The door opened. He looked shocked to see me.

Me: Hi can I come in?

Rivoningo: Yeah sure

He moved aside, I was expecting a hug not him moving out of the way but it's fine. Maybe we need to talk first. I walked in then made my way to the living room. It's awkward, I don't even know if we should hug at this point. When I got to the living room, the first thing I saw was his phone on the coffee table, it was not locked, God I cannot believe this. He is in Stacy's Instagram profile, literally in her profile. I was looking at the screen in disbelief. He finally caught up with me and when he saw what I was looking at, he quickly took his phone then nervously smiled at me.

Rivoningo: I am sorry I was going through Instagram, that photo was on my timeline

Me: Really?

Rivonigo: Yes, I was scrolling. It's in my timeline I didn't...

Me: Rivonigo I am really upset right now. I was looking at this phone and you were in her profile, it was not in your timeline, just in passing, you were in her profile, I saw profile on top and photos at the bottom! have you always thought I am a fool?

Rivonigo: I never said you are a fool. The photo was on timeline maybe when I went to the door to open i mistakenly pressed I don't know!

I looked at him. Who is this man? How come it took him this long to show me who he really is?

Me: So you are finally agreeing with me that the phone was in her profile?

Rivonigo: Like I said, it Probably was a mistake, I pressed when I was going to the door.

Me: Okay.

I looked around

Rivoningo: I texted you and...

He is not going to hide behind me not responding to that weak ass apology when I just walked in on him looking at photos of the same woman we fought about. I rudely interrupted him.

Me: I came here to tell you that I will be staying with Nonku for a couple of days but I think it might take longer than I thought. I don't think you and I are working.

Rivoningo: What?

Me: Please pack my clothes sometime this week I will come fetch them. You and me, we are done. It's over

Rivoningo: just like that?

Me: I caught you talking bad to her about me. I left and now I come back and you're in her profile looking at her photos and a

couple of days ago you were blowing her phone liking her photos on Instagram. Come on man!. I am not stupid. I want to be with a man who truly loves me. Someone who is crazy about me!

Rivoningo: I love you

Me: No you don't!

I got emotional

Me: Ever since I met you it's been heartbreak after another. There were good times with you I won't take that away but the most highlights of this relationship traumatised me. I have been shot, I am trying to recover from that but you are not even ashamed to gaslight me and make it seem like I am crazy when everything is so black and white here! I feel like you enjoy seeing me hurt and that is the most evil thing on your end and I don't deserve that!

Rivoningo: I don't see how I am gaslighting you...

Me: That's the problem Doctor. You don't use common sense. Your mind is a text book. Maybe you studied too much medicine that you forgot common sense. I am done with you sir. It's over and I wish you and Stacy De Cock a lot of success.

I walked to the door.

Rivoningo: Is money doing this? Now you have money and you don't think you need me?

Me: Wow.

That blows my min. I cannot believe he just said that to me. I turned around and looked at him

Me: I cannot believe you said that, and I am not even going to entertain it.

I opened the door and slammed it hard behind me on my way out. Tears, a load of them just streamed down my cheeks uncontrollably.

Me: Wow.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

This girl ignored me as Always. I don't know why I didn't expect her to do this to me. If She is this upset with her father for being her father, how angry she is with me for keeping this information from her for this long? I feel like when it comes to her right now I need to trade carefully. I need to mind what I say to her. If she says I don't want to speak to you, I should respect that even right now, she didn't respond to my text asking her to come home. I shouldn't bother her but when she hung up the call. She said I should think about it. I need to think about what I am going to say when I call her. I want to stall her, I don't think I will look for a killer. I will lie to her and say I am on it. I think in few weeks she will feel different about her plan. I don't want her to regret this and become a complete different person.

Anyway I need to go back to my son and find out if she responded to him. As I was walking up. I received a call from Steve.

Me: Hi

Steve: I told Olu and he said he was going to check on her

Me: Okay thank you

Steve: Okay sharp

He hung up. I saw my son walking down

Stern: Did you talk to her mom?

Me: I texted her but she didn't respond.

Stern smiled. I don't know what's there to smile about when I just got ignored by his sister

Stern: Well, She did to me

Me: Did as in responded?

He nodded his head yes, I ran up the stairs meeting him half way

Me: Can I see?

Stern: Relax mom. She is on her way back from somewhere. She said she is approaching the city. She went to some place

Me: Oh Boy she did meet Glen!

Stern: Why do you say that?

Me: Because baby your sister wouldn't drive back to Cape Town. I know she did drive to Durban that night because she was upset. I don't think she would do it again. I think she flew in. The question now is why did she go outside of the city

I sat down on the stairs. Stern sat next to me

Stern: You sound like you know where she went?

I looked at him

Me: I do, she went to see Glen and that man told her about his Lodge outside the city

Stern: He has a Lodge?

Me: Yes! a nice tiny Lodge that he wants Elizabeth to co-own with him

Stern: That's nice, at least he is making up to her for being a deadbeat dad but the fact that he is a killer, it doesn't sit well with me.

I stood up. Trust me it doesn't sit well with me too son but if I tell you what your sister wants to do, you will be traumatized to learn what your sister has become.

Me: I am even ashamed to say son but I am with you. It doesn't sit well with me. I wish your sister could be open about how she feels about it as well

Stern: Her coming home is the first step mom. One day at a time

I smiled at Stern.

Me: You're right baby. You're right.

I looked away worried. I am scared of the unknown right now.

NONKULULEKO NONKU

I saw my friend walking to the car fast, just after 15 minutes being in that house. I last saw these people together at our double lunch date and they were in love. I thought regardless of what I saw on Instagram they would see each other and make up and things would go back to how they were. I didn't expect her to not spend even 20 minutes with him. I feel like 15 minutes is long. This girl didn't stay in there. Something happened and it's not good. I cannot wait to find out what.

I unlocked the car, she opened the door she was crying.

Me: What happened?

Zish: Men are dogs!!! That man inside there is everything that is wrong about men! He is a narcissistic son of a bitch! a gaslighter!

Me: What happened?

My friend was crying and shouting. I started the engine. We need to get out of here.

Zish: I got there and I found him on Stacy's Instagram.

Me: What!?

Zish: Friend I went there to talk things out and get back together. When I saw that, I knew we were done and he even tried to lie and say what I saw wasn't it, he said it was just a photo in the timeline. Friend I am on Instagram! I know a profile! Her profile was on top and her small photos were below!

Me: Zish you don't even have to explain that to me. You are not stupid! You know what you saw!

Zish: When I didn't back down

Advertisement

he said well maybe it was in the timeline and he mistakenly pressed when he was going to the door

Me: Bastard! What a jerk!? I cannot believe I thought he was one of the good ones!

Zish: Oh that's not all he said that makes me feel like a fool for trusting him

Me: What did he say?

Zish: I said he should pack my clothes in a few days I will come get them. It's over between us. He said is it because I have money now and I didn't need him anymore?

I looked at Zish in disbelief.

Me: No! he did not!?

Zish: I swear on my dead father! That man said that!

Me: Friend I hope you walked out after he said that. He doesn't need your energy! Your energy is not worth being wasted on that!

Zish: I told him I won't entertain that, I left.

Me: Oh My God! I hate him! I mean you forgave his white bitch and they are treating you like this? I don't know how I am going to feel if they get back together.

Zish: I don't care but I know God is going to fight for me when it comes to that relationship. He is going to intervene and be a third party in that relationship. I am just happy I wasn't engaged to him. I knew I had to learn more about that man before I commit to him.

Me: You are a better woman than I am. I would've long eloped with him to marry at the court. You guys were amazing

Zish: I don't need a man. I have a lot going on in my life

Me: And Sicelo? The man who wanted to marry you?

Zish: Fuck him!

Wow! I am so disappointed in Rivoningo. I am not going to lie he fooled me. That man is a dog!!!

Me: Friend I have to ask. What does this mean now? For your future and where you want to live?

Zish: My brother is excited to come study here next year. I cannot bring him to this city and leave and if I tell him I am not staying here anymore right now he is going to be disappointed. I am just conflicted right now. I don't know what to do. It's time for me to start looking for a temporary place to live and find a job.

Me: Let's stay in my place. It has two bedrooms then look for a place to live when you have a job. I just don't want you to waste this money you have. Trust me I know how easy it is to blow up that kind of money. You need to make wise decisions when you spend it.

Zish: You're right thanks friend. At least in the meantime let me pay half of rent?

Me: I am okay with that

Zish: Thanks girl. After this trial I want to go to therapy. I cannot believe everything that happened and I feel like when we get to your place and I rest, everything will sink in and I will get upset. When he said it's money that made me leave I wasn't even mad, I was just shocked and disappointed. I feel like I am about to get angry by the minute

Me: Don't let him get you into that place. He is a bad boy and you suffered a lot because of him! and we tried to make it look like it wasn't his fault but it was! Stacy went that far because she believed in their love! we don't know what he was telling her for her to go as far as making sure you died! Rivonigo is going to get what's coming for him!

Zish: It better happen sooner.

ELIZABETH DE COCK

You know what, I will not lie and say I am not afraid because I am afraid. First of all I don't know if this man is planning to do this right now or he is going to think of a way to kill me in couple of days. We are about to travel on a Freeway road. I don't know what he is going to do when we get there. Getting in the car with this man was a risky move but there is something I saw in this car that could be my get away card. Or a way to rescue myself from this situation. Again, I don't know if he is planning to kill me now or in a couple of days. Nobody knows but what I know is, I don't have time to wait for a couple of days. I want to beat him into it. He thinks he has me figured out. This bastard wants this Irin woman to have shares in this Hospitality business so what? so that he can also benefit from it? Is that child even Glen's? It looks like I will have my hands full this coming week. Thank God I am not going to any class this coming week. It's going to be a week from hell I can feel it.

I looked at this man. He was focusing on the road. Far in front of us, I could see where houses are ending, this means we will be in the Freeway road and I am starting to fear what will happen when we are in the middle of nowhere. I looked at him one more time.

Me: How long you and my father have been friends?

Jeandre: It's been 19 years

Me: Wow that is a long time. I am surprised he has this place. It seems like whatever you guys do makes you a lot of money

Jeandre: Some more than others

He seemed upset and bothered by that.

Me: What's that supposed to mean? Are you telling me that you don't share the money equally?

Jeandre: We are never equal in this business. Some are leaders and some of us, we just follow them and thank them for whatever they give us

Me: It must be hard for you to see him have all that and you don't have anything in your name.

He gave me a stare. Very intimidating one then focused on the road.

Jeandre: I didn't say that.

Me: Fine you didn't but I know I would be jealous of someone who has more when I put myself in danger as much as he does

Jeandre: You don't know nothing about our business. You're a spoilt brat who gets everything handed to her!

I looked at the door to what I called my saving Grace. It's a hammer. It is just laid there at the map pocket. I slowly slid my hand and I felt it in my hand.

Me: Ouch. That hurts. I mean I don't have much anymore. I just found out my millionaire father wasn't my dad and a gangster is my dad. Well I must admit maybe I am a spoilt brat because my useless dad did give me a stake in his business. Maybe I just get everything handed to me.

I said looking out the window fuming.

Jeandre: Yeah.

Me: Wow I feel like I have a brother who is mad at me for what his dad gave to me instead of them

He looked at me

Jeandre: What do you mean by that?

Me: I don't know if this is who you are but you seem upset with me somehow. What did I do?

Jeandre: I am not upset

He took out a cigarette and a lighter. He lit the cigarette then started smoking. He threw the Lighter in front of him...

We started the freeway road

Me: I really need to pee

He looked at me

Me: As in right now I need to pee

He slowed down. I am not about to get in an accident because of a plan I didn't execute well. I need for this car to stop moving so that I get this done. He stopped the car. I took a deep breath and let it out. I looked at him

Me: Thank You

Jeandre: Yeah sure

He pulled down the window and threw ash out of the car, that gave me a chance to pull the hammer. I hit the side of his head, at one go blood spit in my face and all over the windscreen. I hit him again

Me: Ahhh!! ahhh!!! Ahhhh!!!!!!

I hit his head with the hammer multiple times not stopping. I was crying while I was destroying his head with no care in the world, the blood was all over the glass. I stopped. I was bloody everywhere and I think he died by the first hit. I took my phone and did a video showing his messed up head and face. I paused the video then put my phone in my handbag. I looked around and there was no car. I spotted the lighter I quickly grabbed it

then the newspaper that was next to it. I got out of the car still holding the hammer. I went to the gas tank and opened it. I put down my bag and hammer. I looked around again then looked at the lighter. I dipped the news paper then splashed gas inside the car. I lit it then looked at the fire, I first placed the paper inside the car, I lit the paper then looked at the lighter one more time. I dropped it and it fell in the gas tank then flames started. I picked up my handbag and the hammer. I ran to the fence next to the road I jumped on it then ran as fast as I could to get to the forest which was very near. Once I got to the forest I didn't stop running. I ran with the direction to Cape Town. Once I was far. I called Olu.

Olu: Hey

Me: Olu come fetch me!

Olu: Are you okay? where are you?

Me: Look I killed him!

Olu: You what!?

Me: I killed him! I grabbed a hammer in his car and I hit him in the head and I couldn't stop

I was crying

Olu: Oh My Days! I am on my way

Me: Look! As you drive make sure you check your phone. I will send you a pin. I don't want you to get to the scene! I killed him on the freeway close to the B+B

Olu: I am on my way I will keep calling you for directions

Me: Thank You

I continued running as fast as I could then I remembered I still had the hammer.

Me: Shit!

I looked at it. I wiped it on my jacket then left it down and continued running.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

I really hate to be calling this man who clearly doesn't want to talk to me but I have to. It's my daughter who is out there in the dark. She said she was on her way home. I don't know why she is not here right now. How can I not worry? I mean she met a gangster few hours ago and now she is not arriving? I cannot just sit around. What if Elizabeth thought I didn't want to help her and decided to go to some black market place to look for a thug? I am not feeling alright. I am scared. I love my child and I don't want to lose her like this.

I was pacing up and down the living room. My son was at the dinning table. I don't know why he is there. I said we will eat when Elizabeth gets here. My helper said she wasn't leaving until Liz arrives. She was sitting in the living room.

Stern: Mom stop pacing up and down and come eat. Mrs Gladness please come to the dinning table. We will start eating. The food is getting cold.

Gladness looked at me.

Me: Go eat

I looked at Stern

Me: Let me call your father I will Join you guys

I dialled his father's number

Steve: Hello?

Me: Steve she said she was on her way almost three hours ago!
we cooked dinner and even now she is not here! I am starting,
no! I am worried sick right now!

Steve: You need to wait Genevieve, you don't want to upset
this girl. You need to stop pushing.

Me: I know, I just can't help it. The fact that she went to see
that man creeps me out! I don't want to think of what they
talked about. I am scared

Steve: You know what? Call Olumide and find out where she is.
The last time we talked he was on her

Me: You're right! I will call him.

I hung up and dialled Olu's number, he didn't answer. Elizabeth answered in stead.

Elizabeth: Mom I said I was coming! I haven't changed my mind.
We are on our way

I smiled.

Me: Okay! dinner is getting cold I was getting worry baby. I am sorry for Smothering you

Elizabeth: See you in an hour... (Tu Tu Tu Tu Tu)

She hung up. I looked at the dinning room smiling

Stern: And?

Me: She is with Olu driving home

Stern: See?

Me: I can now finally breathe!

Stern: Come eat We will warm the food up when she gets home.

Me: I need to get a strong drink from the bar, I want to calm my nerves.

Stern: Okay

I walked to the bar and made myself a cocktail.

STACY DE COCK

This woman forgets Elizabeth is not Steve's child. I know what I just said sounds insensitive and Steve is still considered as the

father figure to Elizabeth but Genevieve and Steve are not on good terms right now and I feel like she is being insensitive to Steve. She doesn't even care to ask how he feels about the betrayal. To be someone's father for 21 years and find out after so many years that you were lied to is not cool and shame on Genevieve for carrying on like everything is okay. She doesn't care about this man. The only thing she cares about is what he could do for her. It is upsetting.

Anyway he hung up the phone. I could see he was annoyed.

Me: You have every right to be annoyed

Steve: I told her I have someone on her, I don't know why she keeps calling me

Me: Does she even care how you must feel at all about the situation? How is she carrying on like she didn't keep this big secret for 21 years? You love this girl, you thought she was your child and now she is just bombarding you with her issues, she doesn't even feel guilty. I don't like her calling you all the time for nonsense!

Steve: I just don't want to seem like I don't care because I care about Elizabeth. I raised her but I don't know how to tell her mother that I don't want to hear from her. I fear her not telling me when something bad happens. I will never stop caring for Elizabeth but her mom....

Me: That's good. I am glad you love her but I feel like Genevieve calls a lot. I mean the first time you said you had your driver on her, why is she still calling?

Steve: That's why I asked her to call Olumide herself

I received a text message from Delilah about Jennifer. She says she was at her house and she kind of regret some of the things she said. I don't give a fuck honestly. I texted Delilah back.

"It took her being cheated on for her to get that what she did was wrong? She is so pathetic!"

Me: Sent.

Steve: What are you sending? Why do you have your phone at the table?

Me: We haven't started eating. Where are your sons?

Steve: Boys!!!!

Ian: Coming dad!

Rosey walked in with more food.

Rosey: I was about to go get them thank you Mr Steve

Steve: You don't even have to do that. They know we eat at six

Me: I wonder what they were busy with

I saw them walking down

Me: There you are

Steven: We were with Stern on FaceTime. He is back. He will see us tomorrow

Steve: Oh I forgot to tell you he came back Friday

Steven: But why he didn't say? We could've Invited him to that movie yesterday?

Steve: His mom is lonely. He was probably keeping her company

Ian: Sad

I looked at Ian then chuckled.

Me: So Steven what do you want for your birthday

Steven: The latest iPhone

Us: No!!!!

Ian: Wow you guys had to say at the same time

Me: Yes because we meant in terms of celebration not a gift and besides....

Steve: People buy themselves that expensive phone. I don't have it well...

He looked at me and smiled. I raised my hand

Me: I bought it with my money. Your dad put it perfectly. You need to work to have that kind of phone

Steven: But you don't work mom

Me: If I don't work then why you guys ask me for money everyday?

Steve: Good question!

Steven: You guys agree with each other on everything. Why don't you just get married again

We went silent. That came unexpected. I looked at Steve and he was smiling

Steve: That is the first time I hear Steven speak some sense.

Steven's eyes popped out

Steven: So dad you want it?

Ian: Why wouldn't he when he sneaks out of mom's room every morning?

Steven looked at us shocked. Trust me, I am shocked as well. I didn't know this boy saw that. I looked at Steve.

Steve: I thought we were careful?

Me: Me too!

Steven: Wait so you guys are....

Me: We don't know yet and we didn't want to tell you until we are sure

Steven: Wow

Me: Anyway....

Steve: The birthday! What do you want?

Steven: A party

Me: Okay we are going to do it here at the house

Steven: Why can't you book a venue?

Steve: Because you shouldn't be getting any party when you will be having a sweet sixteen bash next year

Me: Exactly!

Steven smiled.

Steven: I want a driver's license and I hope I get a car for my sweet sixteen

I looked at Steve

Steve: Your son is expensive! He just spends and spends. He has a chauffeur who takes him wherever he wants to go but he still wants a car

Steven: Maybe I don't want to be watched all the time dad

Me: Honey you will be turning fifteen. You need to be watched and followed around

Steven: Ahhh you guys

Me: Let's eat. I want to call a party planner later for your birthday honey

Steven: I am excited

Me: Good.

I was afraid of how they will take this relationship. I think they took it well. I just love that we can be open with each other in this house. This makes me feel happy because it means my kids would never be afraid to say anything when there is something wrong. I want that relationship with them to continue. I want to know everything that's happening with them because we try our best to be transparent with them.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

I don't know what the heck went wrong with that conversation. I don't know why the hell did I leave my phone like that and what makes me angry is her not trusting me. The fact that the first thing she looked at was my phone. She looked at my phone searching for something to use against me and she got it and decided to use it against me. When I saw her leave and noticed

Nonku waiting for her outside, I just knew that she came to dump me and what she saw, she had to use it. If she didn't come to break it off then why did she leave Nonku outside waiting for her? How can I not question the fact that when she got money she didn't care if she left me or not? I didn't think our break up would be like this. I didn't plan to break up but when it did happen, I didn't think we wouldn't be able to speak to each other again and what just happened just showed me that we will never speak again.

If she thinks I am going to apologise for what I asked her before she left

she had another thing coming. I deserve an apology from her for insulting me and calling me senseless! She said I didn't have common sense. Did I get where I am by luck? How dare she say this to me?

I heard a knock at the door. I don't know who is that and I don't care. I am drinking here. The door opened. I looked at the door, Hlamulo and Trevor walked in. What the hell are they doing here?

Me: If this is an intervention I don't have time for it!

Hlamulo: Bro if this was gonna be an intervention that would mean we hate that poor girl. We don't want you two to get back together.

Wow I respect the honesty

Hlamulo: I guess we are here to wish you luck as you go ask Stacy for love back

I looked at him

Me: who said I was going to do that?

Trevor: We knew coming here that you're not heartbroken because your heart was not into Zimkhitha. We just came to check on you because you had a fight

Hlamulo: And you said money changed her when you are the one who showed that you love Stacy

Me: How did I do that!?

Hlamulo: Didn't she walk in on you looking at Stacy's pictures?

I looked down

Trevor: Hey man we are not here to judge. You're young to be in a relationship with this girl when your heart is with someone else

Me: Look... Yes I was looking at her photos and I was asking myself what I see in her because she is way older than me but I just keep thinking about her

Hlamulo: Then why didn't you tell Zimkhitha that? Do you think it's fair to gaslight her and make her feel stupid. Bro that girl has been through enough. When she caught you, that was your chance to come clean and say you cannot seem to forget Stacy. I think she was going to appreciate that instead of what you did.

Me: Man the thing is I care about her. I love her, I didn't want to hurt her

Trevor: But you hurt her anyway man

Me: She came here to dump me!

Trevor: That's not true man! I won't let you lie now

Me: Your girl was at driveway waiting for her!

Trevor: Bro she came here to talk to you! she didn't think you would be welcoming since you didn't try at all to make an effort to smooth things over with her when she was at home

Me: I apologized! she mized me!

Hlamulo: That lame ass apology again? Bro what is going on with you? why don't you want to be wrong? Why can't you accept that you are wrong? Why do you have to be that guy?

Me: what guy?

Hlamulo: A dog! These girls call us dogs because they think we cannot use our heads

Me: Don't say that man she insulted me. She said my mind knows medical textbook nothing else. She accused me of not having common sense

Trevor laughed

Me: What?

Trevor: Look you are my boy...

Me: Don't call me your boy if what you are about to say is insulting

He sat next to me and put his arm on my shoulder

Trevor: Look I love you man but the traits are there. You need to change. You don't want to be called a narcissist. That's not a nice word to use on someone

I finished my beer then took a bottle of whisky and a glass then looked at them

Me: Are you joining me or not?

Hlamulo: Earlier you forced me to drink a glass. I am not drinking again, I will be unfit tomorrow at gym

I looked at Trevor

Trevor: F**CK it pour!

Me: That's my boy!

I gave him a glass then poured

Trevor: Damn that's more than a double I am driving!

Me: I have rooms

Hlamulo: My boy what's going on with you?

Me: With what?

Hlamulo: You said her money changed her? That's not fair man more especially when you know how she got it and why she did! You are being a little bit insensitive right now and I don't like it. That girl almost died because of loving you

I put the glass down then sat back down

Me: It was in the moment. I was upset. I feel like she set me up to fail when she asked me to meet Stacy

Trevor: No she sensed you were one foot in and one foot out in the relationship. I am proud of her for doing that.

Hlamulo: You owe her an apology

Me: I have to think about it.

Hlamulo: You have to think....

Me: You make it seem like I am heartless bro that's not cool! I want to think of a way to approach the apology. Things ended bad, I don't want to see her upset. I am ashamed to face her when I have done her wrong

Hlamulo: Let's hear that part again, did I hear you right. You are admitting that you haven't been honest about how you feel about Stacy and how you talked to Zimkhitha was wrong?

I exhaled.

Me: Yes Hlamulo geez!

Hlamulo: That's all I have been wanting to get out of you. Fuck Gym I am drinking as well!

Me: That's my boy! we have to set alarm though otherwise we might be late for work. Let's get wasted

Trevor: Let me call my girl

I don't know how I am going to face Zimkhitha and tell her how awful I feel about myself for what I have done to her. I know she is where she is because of me but I haven't been honest about my feelings and I am not sure about what to do with these feelings because if I go for the woman I want, it will seem like I am betraying Zimkhitha and what if I get rejected? Zimkhitha will not want to be a second choice and I don't want her to be, I love her. I just cannot stop thinking about Stacy.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

We finished eating and still Elizabeth and Olu were not back. I am starting to panic again and I promised myself and Steve that I won't do it. But I am doing it. I might lose my daughter again if I don't keep it together, I mean I don't even know if I have my daughter back yet. Few hours ago she put me in her place. It is hard to figure this child out. I cannot believe she is the little baby I gave birth to.

I was pacing up and down drinking. My Maid even went to bed. It's best she doesn't hear all of this when this girl arrives. I don't want my helper to know all my business

Stern: It's not a good idea to meet your daughter drunk when you haven't seen her in almost two weeks

Me: I am okay son! I am just doing this for nerves!

We heard a knock. I ran to the door and opened. Oh My God! I moved backwards in shock. Elizabeth was bloody. Her face, her clothes were just bloody, what is going on?

Me: oh My God Honey what happened to you!?

They walked in. Olu closed the door. I didn't know whether to touch her or not.

Me: What's happening!?

Stern: Liz whose blood is this?

Elizabeth looked at me

Liz: I killed someone

I put both my hands on my mouth in shock. Stern looked at me in shock. Elizabeth went to the TV and switched the channel to the news. We all looked at TV. What the hell is going on? I saw the headline. A man burnt in a car at a freeway road coming from the direction of that B+B! What is going on? Is this related? Liz took out her phone and made a phone call. She put it on speaker. I saw the name it's Glen. Oh My God he put my child into trouble the first day he met her. I hate that man.

Glen: Hey

Liz: Hey I need a favour please just listen! I want you to call Jessica and tell her if the police go there and ask if Jeandre went there she just say no, he didn't.

Glen: Why? what happened?

Liz: I will tell you tomorrow when I visit you....

Stern looked at me. I hate this

Liz: You have to trust me. This is our first test that will show we can trust each other. Just do as I say no questions asked

Glen: Okay.

Liz hung up

Me: Elizabeth what is going on baby?

Liz looked at Olu.

Liz: Play her that recording!

I looked at Olu. He played a recording of a man talking to a woman. They were discussing Elizabeth and how she should die. Holly Jesus I don't like this!

Liz: After signing a contract to co own his B+B. He said his friend would take me to the B+B. So we went. Before we went in. I asked for his phone and bugged it. That's when I found out that he has been sleeping with Glen's woman and they are not

happy that I am new in the picture and I am already getting what I am getting so they planned to kill me

Me: Oh My poor baby this is what I feared

Olu: I was the one listening. I called and told her to get another ride home. My fear was him killing her on their way back but your stubborn daughter decided to ride with him

Liz: On our way back. He was fuming and I knew when we got to freeway it was either he was going to kill me or wait for another time. I saw a hammer on the side door Map pocket. I grabbed it and hit him on his head multiple times

She started getting emotional. I gave her my glass. She gulped the drink

Liz: When his head was a mess and it was all bloody...

Me: Oh My God

Liz: I got out and set the car on fire then ran to the woods and called Olu to come get me

Me: Are you sure no one saw you?

Liz: No one saw me and there are no street cameras

Me: I knew Glen was involved with the worst people! I knew he was going to put your life in danger! I know I messed up but when I was with him he was not this! I am so sorry now you could be in trouble with the police

Liz: I won't.

Me: Baby what if they find out?

I broke down.

Liz: They will not find out! I just have to take a shower I stink. I am smelling his blood

Me: This is a mess!

Liz: Thank You Olu you can leave

She walked up the stairs. I turned and looked at Olu.

Me: Do you think this is normal behaviour? my little girl murdered someone!

Olu: Your daughter was in a situation, she had to act the way she did to save her life

Stern: But she didn't have to put herself in that situation. She should've gotten a ride home and ask for protection!

Olu: I am not saying her behaviour is normal it's not but You'd rather she lived in fear knowing that they were coming for her head? Now she is free because that man is gone.

Me: I hope you are right.

Olu looked down

Olu: I hope I am too ma'am

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

The plan was to go to Kulungile at the hotel and have dinner there and probably drink but with everything that happened at Rivoningo's place. I don't see that happening. I told my friend I am not up to go to a hotel. I just wanted to sleep. When I was at the hotel planning to rest, I was thinking of sleeping for at least an hour before freshening up but after that fight with Rivoningo, I cannot sleep but think of him and what happened. How selfish he is as a person. I never thought i would feel this way I feel about him. I always wanted to believe that he was a perfect person. I didn't see anything wrong with him. He never showed me anything wrong with him so I had no reason to think maybe he was this person. I feel played. How can I be such a stupid person? How can I let myself fall in love and get to a point of being warned about getting killed but continued to stand by this man until that warning became a reality. Even after I got shot I still saw a future between us. I feel so stupid. I feel like a fool for believing in him and for him to treat me like this after everything that happened is just another level of being heartless.

He played me like a violin I must admit that and I didn't see this coming. I don't know who he is and to be honest I don't care to

know him at all. I don't want to know anything about him. I am done and done for good.

Anyway I guess I finally fell asleep because I felt a soft knock at the door.

Me: Hey! come in

Nonku: Wake up!

Me: What's going on? I said I didn't want to go anywhere

Kulungile walked in as well. I shook my head

Kulungile: That's why I brought dinner to you Queen

I looked at Nonku

Me: But you were cooking?

Nonku: Before I cooked, I decided to call him and told him we were not coming. He said I shouldn't cook he will take an hour nap...

Kulungile: Which you clearly took yourself thank God! That means you're ready to eat and we can also paint the town red after?

Me: Nonku is starting a job in the morning. She cannot go out. Right friend?

Kulungile: We are going to drink in doors. Here! I brought two bottles, one vodka and one gin. Nonku is going to set an alarm and promise me one thing...

Me: What is that?

Kulungile: We are not going to talk about that bastard. Nonku filled me in.

I stood up.

Me: Thank God, I don't want to talk about him either

Kulungile: Good! whoever says Rivoningo's name, they take a shot!

Me: Well I will have cocktails all night because you will not hear it coming out of my mouth. He is someone I want to forget he ever existed even though I have two bullet wounds on my body that reminds me of the worst relationship I have ever been on!

I turned and looked at them

Me: You know what? Sicelo was a bad boyfriend but at least he never caused me no harm. He just slept with whores! that never bothered me. What bothers me is someone lying to my face! someone who will treat me like an idiot and deny things that are so clear! something I am looking at! That man can deny his own name and say he is not Rivoningo!

Kulungile ran out

Kulungile: I am sorry but I am getting you a shot!

I said his name didn't !!? I put my hand on my head and walked out of the bedroom upset with myself

Me: Fuck!

Nonku was laughing at me as we made our way to the living room.

Me: He thinks so little of me! I am sure he thought I dated him because he was a doctor! The question is who went to who? He came to me! I didn't go sniffing for his occupation. How dare he imply that I am all about money! ?

Kulungile gave me a shot. I downed it

Me: What if I am? I am an educated woman! I deserve to be with a smart educated man! I cannot say I didn't love the fact that he was a doctor but he has no right to insult me! I have never asked him for anything ever since we dated. He was the one who asked me to move in. Nonku was going to take me in to her family house! He insisted I lived with him! He never bought me a gift! how dare he think I am a gold digger?

Kulungile: He said that?

Me: He didn't have to say it! what he said shows that that's what he thinks of me! That man is the one who went back to the woman who planned to kill me. How sick can a human being be? He lied and said he loved me and now this!?

Nonku: I am so disappointed in him

Me: I hate Rivoningo!

Kulungile: Yes! another one! take it down

Maybe I need to change the topic. I took the shot and downed it

Me: I want to live here but at the same time I am scared of a life here. I feel like if I move to another city or province I could start over and live a good life

Kulungile: Then what's stopping you?

Me: I don't want to be far from my brother. It's going to be the first time leaving home and his first time away it has to be a huge city like this. I cannot let him be here alone. I need to stay for him then maybe when I trust him to be on his own, maybe a year later, I will think of joining your firm?

Kulungile: It's okay. I know the partners were going to have a lot to say about hiring a new associate anyway but you need to know that when you want to leave Cape Town. I will make sure I create a position for you

I went and hugged him

Me: Thank You my friend.

Nonku: I am just happy I will have my bestie with me

I turned and looked at her. I smiled.

Me: We have to run this City

Kulungile: Are you going to be able to cope seeing Rivoningo?

Nonku took the bottle and poured for Kulungile

Kulungile: Oh shit!

He took the shot and downed it.

Kulungile: Damn it's strong! so what are you going to do?

Me: I would be a fool to care about a man who wronged me and when I decided to leave because of that he said I left because I have money now. That is an insult and something I will never forgive. I wish them the best. I don't need a man. I just need to focus on making my mom and my brother happy

Nonku: And yourself! You deserve to be happy

Me: I do. I mean who said a man is a woman's happiness?

They looked at each other

Me: What?

Kulungile: Friend I know you are hurt but I love myself some man! I can't live without that boy!

I looked at Nonku

Nonku: Trevor has been amazing to me. I can't imagine life without him. I hope friend you find a man who will know your worth and treat you right

Me: I don't want any man right now. I wouldn't be good for a man and it wouldn't be fair for the man

Nonku: I get that. I also think you need to heal. It's been a crazy ride for you

Kulungile: Yeah did you see a therapist?

Me: I am thinking if starting seeing one. I was supposed to see one at the hospital but no ma'am. It's not happening. I am not bumping to that man on my way to my doctor's office.

Kulungile: Oh I totally agree!

I don't know how things will be with this man and I don't want to see him. I am not open to having a conversation again. At least not in the next few days or weeks. I don't want to see him and even if I do have that conversation. It's for closure and fortunately our closure is going to be a real closer. Feelings are going to be buried after. The penis was big and good, the body against mine made me weak but what is all that without a brain in the head? it's a waste of time. I didn't struggle my way up to University to settle for a man who is going to abuse me emotionally or in any kind of form.

STACY DE COCK

It is Monday the day of the court. First of all, I don't even know if I am going to take a stand, I mean if I was, I would've gotten a heads up right? If I am taking the stand then so be it. I am going to make sure I mind what I say even though I am so scared by the fact that when someone who is not representing me

questions me, they might not be nice, I might react and says something I shouldn't say. It is nerve wrecking to think about that and I hope it doesn't get to that point. With the lie I said on social media, I am so blessed this is going to be handled privately. I am so happy Steve pulled some strings to make sure I don't stand in court in front of audience. I am happy about that part. I don't know if I am ready for today but we will see what it got for us.

I was still in bed. I heard Steve turn around. I yawned.

Me: You're still here?

Steve: You forgot your little son caught me leaving our bedroom? They know we are getting back together

Me: Oh, a lot was said last night. I mean we even talked to them about us taking things slow and making sure we are doing things right this time. What if we put their hopes up for nothing?

Steve: Stacy it never took me even a year to fall for you after we were married to each other. I fell for you within months. Even when I divorced you. I am sure you noticed I was angry because I was jealous of what you did I felt disrespected. I never fell out of love with you. You are the woman I am proud to have. You gave me two amazing sons that I am proud to have. I lost you once and I am not willing to lose you again

Me: I am happy to hear this, I always wanted to hear you say that, I also want to apologize for that court incident. I think we wanted to hurt each other because we were hurt by what we both did. I am sorry I went that far and said the things I said.

Steve: I lied to you for years. I am also sorry

I hugged him. I am happy to hear him say this but as I hugged him, it came to me that he is still in that group. I broke the hug

Steve: What's going on?

I took my phone and went to the screenshot of the list of people in that group

Me: I can only be open to a future with you if your name is not here anymore

He looked at me

Me: I meant everything I said when I was angry. Hate don't get us anywhere. We need to do good so that God continues to bless us

Steve: If that is important to you...

Me: No Steve! it has to be important to you as well. I will give you some time to think about it

Steve: Okay. I want to marry you again and I am willing to show you that I want nothing from you, in fact I want us to have the same marriage with the same condition my father put in our marriage licence

I looked at him shocked. He lost half of everything because of that but still he wants to do this?

Steve: I don't want your shares

Me: Okay I will think about it.

Steve: Okay, so are you ready for court?

Me: Not really but I need to get ready

Steve: Yeah I also need to get ready for a listing at 10am. My assistant must be reading preparing drinks and light food for potential buyers and other agents

Me: Good luck baby I hope you sell the house

Steve: I am on it myself so we are selling

Me: How much?

Steve: 25 Million

Me: I knew it! you always want the big money for yourself

Steve: I have Three boys to feed and when you decided to go back to work you know that you will start from half a million up?

Me: God what will I get for myself after selling? a thousand rand?

He laughed walking to the bathroom.

Steve: Every agent start from 200K up

Me: That's not nice!

He laughed at me. I feel so bad that I cannot tell Steve that I lost six million. He would flip! that's why I need a job to get all that back.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

Oh God! I don't like waking up this early in the morning. I heard my door bell ringing none stop and a few minutes later, I heard a knock at my door. I don't know what's going on. All I did was put on sleepers and went to the door to check out what is going on. When I got to the door

I found my maid who slept here last night.

Me: What is going on?

Gladness: Madam the police are here to see Elizabeth but I didn't want to go see her first, I wanted to start here

Me: Thank You so much for that! okay...

I was stretching my head, do you know what is hypocritical? it's my daughter getting herself into trouble trying to mess up with her life when she was so mad and digging things when I risked my Job by helping her dad leave the hospital. I feel like last night she did the exact same thing she said I did and she called it wrong. I cannot tell her that now because I am scared of what she will say, I mean I even locked my bedroom last night because I am scared that Glen might not be the only parent she wants dead. She might want to kill me too. I know it's a sick

thing to think about your own child but I don't know this girl anymore. She did the unthinkable yesterday. She brutally murdered a man and casually said she smelt his blood and she needed a shower. I was like who is this girl.

Gladness: Ma'am pull yourself together. Go to her room and talk to her about...

She looked at the staircase then lowered her voice.

Gladness: About what she is going to say

Me: You are right thank you. Why don't you go down and tell them we are coming down. Make them coffee

Gladness: Okay madam.

I went to Liz room. I saw Stern coming out. As I was about to knock in Liz room.

Stern: what is going on?

Me: The police are here for Liz

The door handle turned. Liz walked out yawning. This girl actually fell asleep after what she did last night?

Me: Baby The police are here

Liz: Okay let's go down.

She attempted to walk away, I grabbed her wrist

Me: Just like that?

Liz: Do I look suspicious mom?

I swallowed hard, she doesn't and that is a problem to me

Me: No you don't

Liz: Then if you cannot handle this stay upstairs. I am not bothered. I will deal with them

Me: I want to be there for you

Liz: Then put your acting skills into use. You greet them and seem clueless

Me: Okay

We all walked down.

Me: Detectives!

The detective stood up

Him: Hello

Me: What's going on? When I heard that police were here, I went running to my kids rooms, I thought something happened to them. What do we owe, I wouldn't call it a pleasure when I was woken up this early

Liz smiled, I guess she approves my acting

Officer: We apologise for waking you up but we are here for Elizabeth

Liz: I am Elizabeth

Officer: Can we ask you a few questions?

Liz looked at us.

Me: Is she in trouble? what's wrong? Did her friend get into trouble what's going on?

Officer: Elizabeth when last did you see Jeandre?

Liz: Jeandre.... Oh Glen's associate?

Officer: Yes

Liz: Why do you ask?

Officer: You need to answer the questions or we will take you to the station to be questioned officially

Me: That is not necessary detective. She is confused as we are, worse I don't even know this Jeandre

Liz: I am asking why because today I was, I am supposed to meet him, he is going to take me to my... Glen's place of business, why are you asking me this?

Officer: We ask because a lady by the name Irin, she came to the station last night and told us that, last time she spoke to him, he was with you

Liz: Okay that's interesting

Liz went through her phone then gave it to the officer then looked at me

Liz: I am sorry mom to do this....

What is this girl talking about? What is she going to do?

Me: What?

Liz looked at the officer.

Liz: I recently found out Steve De Cock is not my father and my father is a well known criminal Glen Adams.

I looked down shamefully.

Liz: My father texted me and told me I was going to be take to his motel by his friend Jeandre today as you can see in the text. I am to meet that person today. I didn't meet him yesterday. This Iris you're talking about heard wrong or maybe he lied to her I don't know.

Officer: This might come as a shock but Jeandre got burnt in a car next to the road

Liz: What!?

I looked at my daughter acting shocked. Stern looked at me shocked as me. Liz is not Liz. Something is wrong with this child.

Me: Oh My God that's awful Detective!

Detective: We are waiting for forensic in case there is something they find from the body

Liz: Did it burn him to ashes or he is a fried meat?

We looked at Liz shocked

Liz: I am sorry I have never met the man. I am just curious

Detective: All I can say is he is not human, some parts were already ashes

Liz put both her hands on her mouth

Liz: Oh My God! I am thinking about my dad, I wonder what this man was to him. He is going to be devastated!

Detective: We have to go. We will be back if we need you to answer anything

Liz: Officer!

We looked at her.

Liz: I live in Durban, are you saying I shouldn't leave town?

Detective: Maybe not yet why don't you give me your number

Liz: Let's exchange numbers, I might need you before you need me. I have school in Durban. I just hope you get everything you need fast so I can leave

They exchanged numbers

Detective: Let's hope so. Have a good day sorry for disturbing you so early in the morning

Me: It's okay detective

They walked out. I went and closed the door then turned around. I went to the window to look at them. They were driving out, I went back still shaken.

Me: Elizabeth...

Liz: Don't worry mom! I just need to go deal with that bitch Irin then go see Glen

Me: Baby this Irin reported you to the police!

Liz: And I am making sure she doesn't say anything more!

Me: Elizabeth promise me you won't kill this girl because if you do the police...

Liz: Really mom? I am a monster now?

Me: I didn't say that!

Liz: We played you a recording! That man was going to kill me on that freeway! I had to act before he did! why don't you get that!?

Me: I do baby! I do, I know you are not used to that world that's why I am trying to advise you not to do anything and make sure whatever you say can't be used against you. She is out to get you so she might be recording

Liz smiled and came and hugged me

Liz: Thanks mom! I got this!

She ran up the stairs. When I turned to look at Stern, he was already looking at me.

Stern: She's out of control

Me: I know!

Stern: And I think if we stand in her way she might do something to us that is why we have to let her do whatever she wants and just pray she is safe and she doesn't get caught.

I put my hand on my mouth tears streaming down my cheeks. My voice broke as I was trying to speak.

Me: I know son.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

Oh God! what a crazy night we had. We had a lot to drink last night and I don't even remember when I went to bed. I was drunk, upset and heartbroken. A lot was going on but I am glad I was with my friends and they were here for me. As much as I wanted to talk more about the situation and how hurt I was, I loved how dismissive of me talking about him they were. They didn't want to hear it. I don't think I want to hear myself talking about him ever again. I just need to move on. I need to figure out a way to move on without him. A way to start this journey to find a job without him. I thought I had everything figured out. I was living with my boyfriend, I was planning to look for a job and maybe get married to this man. I am so angry with him for not wanting me to look for a job sooner. This man said I shouldn't hurry to look for a job when he knew he didn't want to have me long term. How do you control someone's life when you don't want to be a part of it? I am so confused. Maybe he tried to convince himself that he didn't love Stacy at all that he ended up even believing he didn't love her. I am always going to be proud of myself for asking him to meet this woman and get closure. I thought I was doing that for him but I was doing it for myself and I am so happy it happened.

I have always told myself that even if it doesn't work with Rivonigo maybe we would respect each other and be in touch and maybe be friends but after what he said to me before I left, I don't see friendship with a man who thinks I would use him. So all along when I opened up to him about coming from a poor family, he thought he was doing me a favour by being with me. That is so not right. That is not a good way to start a relationship with someone. I think it was not meant to be if he thought that of me.

Anyway it's early in the morning. I heard a knock at the door. I looked at the door. I didn't say anything. The door opened. I saw Nonku walking in.

Nonku: wake up sleepy head

Me: Girl I have to be in court at Eleven. I need to go back to sleep. Are you ready for work?

Nonku: Yes I just took a shower. I will get dressed in 30 minutes though because I get in at 9. I need to leave here at 8, at least

get there 30 minutes before. I don't want to be late on my first day

Me: I understand. Is it far from here?

Nonku: No it's not. It's actually close but it depends on traffic. It's here in town but on the other side. If I am only stopped by traffic lights, I will get there in 18 minutes

Me: Wow it's closed

Nonku: Yes it is. How are you feeling though? About Rivoningo and the whole break up?

Me: Honestly....

I sat up straight

Me: If I didn't see what I saw and he didn't say what he said before I left and we broke up, I would've been so heartbroken and sad. The fact that I saw him looking at photos of the

woman we fought about before I left, and he said what he said, it gives me enough reason to not care. I am disappointed that my life is not what it was going to be but life goes on. He didn't bring oxygen in my life. I can still breathe without him.

Nonku: Yeah

Me: Actually after court, I need to go see the manager at the bar I used to work for. I wasn't fired, I didn't resign and he did call when I was in hospital so...

Nonku: Oh yes! he came when you were in the coma

Me: He told me, so I think I owe him a visit. I feel like as much as I have this money, I still love and respect my simple life and I want to continue hustling

Nonku: Wait you want to continue waitressing? I know I said you shouldn't blow up your money but I didn't expect this

Me: I know, I just like having something to do friend. I want to continue working. I cannot sit around here all day as I wait for a job. I will tell him I would like to start next week. This week I want to try therapy so that walking out of that restaurant won't trigger things to me

Nonku: Oh yeah I do think you need to go see the therapist at least two times before you go to work

Me: I agree and now I will work full time. I just hope he has a space for a full time person but he needs to know once I get a job I am out

Nonku: Oh he needs to know that. Question...

Me: Yes?

Nonku: Next week, a week after, or a month later, would you be open to meeting Rivoningo if he would want to meet and talk?

Me: It would depend on what he wants to talk about. I don't want to get back together with him.

Nonku: Trevor sent me a Voice Note this morning about what they talked about yesterday. Remember I told you they also had their boys thing while we were having our girls thing?

Me: Yeah I was still sober when Trevor called

Nonku: Well Rivoningo admitted that he was not being honest with how he felt

Me: Wow

Nonku: He was just being defensive because he didn't want to hurt you

Me: But that hurt me! Lying hurts more than the truth! I appreciate truth than being lied to! You know what friend go have breakfast and get dressed I don't want to discuss this boy so early in the morning!

Nonku: I said the same thing to Trevor. I told him what he thought was right hurt you more

Me: I will say it again. Rivoningo is an idiot!

Nonku: Let me go eat

Me: Okay friend

She walked out. I cannot believe I explained my frustration to this man and he still didn't want to come clean. He is not a good person. He would rather make you feel like you're crazy and be rude to you because he is protecting you? That is the craziest thing I have ever heard.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

Yesterday was so crazy. I cannot believe I drank that much. With the amount of alcohol I consumed. I don't see myself going to gym for two days and by the look of things I am looking forward to knocking off later and drink again. So gym can miss

me this week. I just need to think first before I face Stacy. I know I want to face her and tell her how I feel about her. I think I have been avoiding this and the feelings for too long. I need to be selfish and just follow my heart. Of course this has nothing to do with hurting Zimkhitha. I don't want to hurt her but it's just about me and my happiness at this point. I need to choose me and my happiness even though I know I will be hurting Zimkhitha's feelings.

I feel like everything that happened did happen for a reason and I am glad she saw what she saw so that I don't string her along any longer, by the way I was unaware I was stringing her along until I saw Stacy and we started going down memory lane and talking about our relationship then that kind of woke up buried feelings. It doesn't feel nice to hurt someone I know that and with everything that happened between Zimkhitha and I, I know everyone including my friends hate me for what I did.

Anyway I heard a soft knock. I am at work. Hlamulo walked in

Me: Hey man how is the hangover?

Hlamulo: It's bad mate, my entire body is burning and my head is spinning. We went hard last night

Me: I know. I was just thinking damn, with the kind of hangover I have, I don't see myself going to gym and I am tempted to drink again when I get home

Hlamulo: Do you think that's normal? I mean you don't drink during the week

Me: Man nothing is normal. I thought I was starting my life with the girl of my dreams and I ruined that and I want to get back with a girl who might never want anymore kids. What am I doing man?

Hlamulo: As far as your situation with Stacy is concerned, I don't want any part of it.

Me: I get that

Hlamulo: Do you remember everything you said yesterday?

Me: Yeah I do

I stood up

Hlamulo: Do you really?

I looked at him

Me: I do man. I wasn't wasted to a point of not knowing. I am worried now that we broken up, there won't be anyone who is going to tell Zimkhitha to go to therapy and everytime I told her she always got upset. I just fear that she might not heal from that trauma if she doesn't get help and with me not being around her, she might just not care about going to therapy

Hlamulo: It's good that you still care about her

Me: Of course I care man. I am not a monster

Hlamulo: I know

Me: I did all this to her, I caused the chaos, I caused her trauma, as a responsible person, it's my duty to make sure she is getting help but how do I do that after the things that I said? She must hate me, hell I would hate me too if I was her

Hlamulo: I am friends with Nonku. I will speak to her to talk to her about going to see someone. But were you serious when you said you will think about meeting her and talk?

Me: Yeah I meant it but obviously not right away. I feel like emotions are high and we might say things we might regret

Hlamulo: You already did man and if Trevor wasn't there to clarify last night, you would've believed all the mad things you believed about Zish and said to her. The girl never asked you for anything man for you to insinuate that money is a factor in this

Me: Man I know, I was just projecting. I didn't want to admit to her the truth. I didn't want to hurt her but I ended up hurting her anyway it's so stupid man

The door opened.

Nurse: Doctor Rivoningo! There is a problem with Your patient top floor!

Me: Oh shit! thank you nurse

She walked out. I looked at Hlamulo

Me: Nice chat boy!

I ran out of the office. I need to see my patient. I love working. It makes me forget all my problems. I have a lot of them by the way.

NARRATED

Outside the court house. Zimkhitha and Kulungile just arrived. They got out of the car. Another car drove in. Stacy and Delilah walked out of the car. Kulungile looked at Zimkhitha

Zimkhitha: I don't want to look at this woman

Kulungile: And you don't have to. Oh Boy she just waved at me.

Kulungile waved back smiling

Stacy: Kulungile is it okay if we talk?

Kulungile looked at Zimkhitha

Kulungile: Let me go hear what she has to say

Zimkhitha: Okay, I will just walk inside.

Zimkhitha walked in. Kulungile walked to Delilah and Stacy

Stacy: Hey babe. How are you?

They hugged.

Kulungile: I am great thanks, how are you doing?

Stacy: I am nervous

Kulungile: I understand, I mean no one knows what's going to happen....

Delilah: I will be right back guys

She walked away. Kulungile smiled at Stacy.

Stacy: Yeah, I am not going to lie, I feel gutted that you are on the other side. You are my friend. I am a real die hard friend to someone when I like them

Kulungile: So do I

Stacy: That's why it's so hard, I feel like this situation is hard for me. I am not happy that you could put me in jail. If I may ask...

Kulungile: Go ahead hun. What's going on?

Stacy: I obviously feel bad about her and what happened to her but why did you find it so easy choose her over me?

Kulungile: Look Stacy, I asked you a question and that question was going to make me choose who I should stand with. I asked you the reason you found it easy to just say kill Zimkhitha, obviously you jumped around answering the question then you finally admitted that if she was white you wouldn't have asked them to kill her so for me that was it. When you talk to me about changing, you are not going to change some things and leave others. You said you wanted to change that conservative living and that racism life you lived in the past because you met me and I showed you or rather exposed you to being open to other people if I can say?

Stacy: Yeah....

Kulungile: So for me, I didn't understand how you can leave that group that i don't want to mention, start some charity to help the less fortunate and also be that person who send people to kill a black person, that's where the disconnect came on my side

Stacy: I am not too good when it comes to remembering things but if I remember correctly, what I almost did

Advertisement

happened before I met you. I believe you came to Cape Town because of this case.

Kulungile: Well let me refresh your memory, I don't forget.

Stacy: Okay?

Kulungile: I came to Cape Town because I was called by your sister in law for the custody battle, something that happened way before you tried to get someone killed

Stacy: Oh yeah you're right

Kulungile: Exactly so my decision to help Zimkhitha was made because I met you, we talked about hard topics like race and all that, I just couldn't understand why would you do something like that after the talks and the teachings I tried to give to you

Stacy: But I didn't do it. Glen did it because she didn't want to date him

Kulungile: You called it off because you were caught, if you didn't get caught that girl would've died you need to also have that first at the top of your head before defending yourself. The reason I am nice to you is because of the friendship and I want to see good in you. As a lawyer I can make someone's life hard, I am being nice because you actually did call it off and that man acted on his own to do what she did. Stacy if you did a research on me, you would know that, I am always defending the victims and trust me, I break the law, I go to every length to make sure the victim gets justice and I would even commit murder to make sure I win a case for my client and the person who did something bad pays so be glad that I still take you as a friend and I cherish this friendship and that is why I am not going to go in there and rip you apart even though you deserve it because honey, the only reason the hit was called off was because you got caught and you were confronted so appreciate this. I am not usually this kind

Stacy: I appreciate that

Kulungile: You messed up Stacy. That girl's family is counting on her to change their lives and take them from poverty and if you

took her from them, that family would've stayed in that poverty for God knows how many years. Zimkhitha is young, she is fresh out of University. She is going to change her family lives for good and she will create a generational worth for her family, it wasn't going to happen if she was gone and there is you, Stacy you are a middle aged white woman who has everything, children and money

Stacy: I gave her money!

Kulungile: I hate when you say that because it seems like you say you paid for your crime. Money don't solve your problems! That money you gave her is not going to heal her trauma as much as you think you did something good. You didn't

She looked down tears streaming down. Kulungile was called in. Stacy followed, Delilah walked out.

Delilah: The lawyer just wants to see us advocates in his chambers

Stacy: Oh okay

Kulungile walked in. Delilah noticed Stacy was crying. She turned and went to her

Delilah: What is going on?

Stacy: I just had a heated conversation with Kulungile. He was telling me why our friendship came second to the case. Delilah I am not questioning this. I am just a bit upset that he is my friend and he is on the other side not on this side standing with you and I. I take things to heart when it comes to relationships. I feel like Jennifer betrayed me and I feel like this too is a betrayal

Delilah: You need to let this go, if you and him start fighting he is going to go hard on you

Stacy: I know.

Inside, we see Kulungile walking into the judge's chambers.

Judge: Welcome Zidlele where is Chamber?

Kulungile: She knows you want us here. Why don't we start without her?

The judge smiled. Another person walked in. Kulungile looked at the judge

Kulungile: I thought it was just going to be you, me and Chamber?

Judge: What about the lawyer who is representing the two men in prison?

Kulungile: For a second I thought Delilah is representing them
Delilah walked in.

Delilah: I am so sorry for being late

Judge: Now that everyone is here. There is no trial We got statements from the accused. Two of the men and they said the same story admitting to the crime. Your client Advocate Zidlele was shot because she refused to be in a relationship with...

He looked on his book.

Judge: Mr Adams. So when we go out there. I am going to give the verdict then they start serving their sentence right away

Kulungile: That's all?

Judge: Yes, I have made my decision. Two men tried to kill a woman. That is a very serious case considering everything that is happening with men abusing women in this country

Kulungile: My Lord if we were going to have a trial I was going to make sure not only those two pay for this. For you to not want to go through breaking everything down is disappointing and I am willing to fight until everyone involved gets a punishment they deserve!

Delilah looked at Kulungile in shock. The judge smiled.

Judge: am I missing something? The case was presented to me by the detectives. Cliff met with me two weeks ago

Kulungile: I am not against that. There is Stacy De Cock

Delilah looked down

Judge: There is a recording of her speaking with Mr Adams calling off the hit?

Kulungile: With all due respect my Lord, if you cannot answer the next question then I want you to rethink your verdict because there is someone else you need to add there and if you don't, I am afraid we are not accepting your decision to not go to trial.

Delilah: My Lord if I can...

Judge: Excuse me Chamber, I want to hear Zidlele's question.

Kulungile smiled then looked at the judge.

Kulungile: You said that the hit was called off. Why was there a hit in the first place?

The third lawyer smiled

Him: That's actually a valid question my Lord, my clients wouldn't have been...

Kulungile gave the lawyer a hand.

Kulungile: I don't care what your client deserve and don't deserve or what they did or wouldn't have done! They shot a woman twice and their intentiond were to kill her! they deserve to spent more than 20 years in prison for that! they don't deserve a fighting chance so please shut up because you were not willing to say anything until I raised this! we don't even know you or what work you have done before so let the professionals who actually have accolade for this do the talking!

Kulungile turned then looked at the judge

Kulungile: I know you are not going to answer that question, so I have quiet a few reasons why there should be some sort of punishment towards Mrs De Cock but if you are willing to answer my question then I am open to hearing it.

Judge: Only Mrs De Cock can answer that question

Me: So after what I said you are willing to just let her walk free like a bird when she is actually the villain in this whole thing?

Judge: I am willing to hear your reasons why Stacy deserves a punishment and I am going to give it the punishment to her on the spot this afternoon when I am giving a verdict

Kulungile smiled

Judge: But only if your reasons are worth consideration

Kulungile: Oh trust me they are my Lord.

Judge: Then i think we are done here. Come this afternoon at 14:00 to hear the fate of your clients.

Kulungile: Thank You My Lord.

They walked out.

Delilah: This is going to crush Stacy. Even though she knows you are representing that girl, she has so much faith in your friendship

Kulungile: And I love her and the friendship means a lot to me but there will be no lesson learnt if there is no consequences. If Stacy is transforming to this good person with a good heart, she has to be like that even in situations that are not in her favour. If when she is under pressure she will hate, then what's the point of doing the work of transforming her life? I told her I stand by that girl because she admitted she did this because she wasn't a white girl. This is not personal Delilah. You're a lawyer you also can stand up and tell the judge why your client should walk free

Kulungile tapped Delilah's shoulder then walked away smiling.

ELIZABETH DE COCK

I knew this was going to happen. I wanted to go see that woman last night but I didn't go because I felt like a lot has happened and when I saw the address of Irin's house, i knew I couldn't go to that area at night but I wish I went because now I feel like I almost got into trouble with the police. I am not going

to do anything to Irin. All I came here for is to make sure she disappears from the face of this city. I don't live here but I don't ever want to see her in Cape Town ever again. She needs to run or I will give her a ride to wherever she is going. She doesn't want to mess with me. You see I am not stupid, I know that if I go see Glen and tell him about this recording, he will want to do something to this woman and if I tell him I gave her a heads up then let her leave and didn't know where she was going. That will be a problem. I want to mess with Irin's head, I want her to live in fear that she doesn't ever think of getting a revenge for her lover but at the same time I need to know where she goes because that will help me when Glen needs to know where to find her.

Now the question is, don't I feel bad that when Glen finds out he might kill her? the answer is did she feel bad for me when she was discussing my murder with her lover? She is not a good person. I will let her run then when Glen wants her back, I make sure I find her for him and he kills her. Irin is not a saint. She betrayed her man with his best friend. That is not a betrayal you can forgive I apologise.

Anyway I am in the car with Olu. I cannot go in by myself. I need him next to me. I don't trust coloured girls, more especially a

girl who is going from gangster to another. For her to betray a serial killer just shows that she is brave. I am not going to act like a strong person because I killed a man who didn't see me coming. I am not stupid. I am not a professional in all of this.

Olu: Are you ready to go in?

I let out a heavy sigh. I don't know if I am ready to face a girl who said I should be killed. In that recording, she is the one who suggested that I should be eliminated permanently. How do you look at that person in the eye? But you know what? I got my pay back by killing her man. I don't care about her.

Me: I am not ready but I have to see her before the police come back for her

By the way we didn't bring the car around. We took a taxi. I know that the police might be onto me, well Olu said that. He said we should leave the car in town and try to walk around make sure we are not followed then request a ride which we did.

Olu: Yeah

We walked in then went to her room. We knocked once then waited. We heard footsteps. Olu looked at me. I was focusing on the door. The door opened, she looked shocked to see me.

Me: You look like you know me

Irin: Who are you?

I looked at Olu and laughed

Me: So you ask people to kill people you don't know?

She attempted to shut the door in our faces, Olu blocked the door. I pushed her out of the way then walked in.

Irin: I don't know what you're talking about!

I started playing the recording on my phone. She looked shocked, tears ran out of her eyes fast. Olu closed the door.

Irin: I didn't mean it in...

Me: I don't give a fuck what you meant it in! I came here to tell you to your face that I killed your lover!

Irin: Jeandre is not my lover. I am in love with Gle...

I slapped her hard in her face

Me: You just listened to that and now you are going to stand there and lie to me!?

Irin: I am sorry!

Me: Like I said I came here to tell you to your face that I killed your man because of this recording! It was either me or him! and I know you went to the police to tell them I was supposed to meet him!

Irin: I didn't do...

Me: Olu beat her

Irin: Okay I did! i did!!!

She was crying covering her face. I removed her hand from her face. I pushed her go the wall and pressed my hand on her chest looking at her in the eyes

Me: Just know that whatever move you make again, You will be incriminating yourself because I will tell the police that I made dad listen to this Voice recording and I am not responsible for what he decided to do to your lover when he found out that you fucked him! and on top of that, what made daddy angry was the fact that you were going to kill his precious daughter!

She was just crying scared.

Irin: Please don't tell Glen! I am begging you! He is going to kill me! He is a ruthless man

Me: Did you think of what he was going to do to you when she found out about this!?

Irin: I didn't think! Please I am begging you!!!

I let go of her then walked away. I turned around and looked at her.

Me: Where is the child?

Irin: What?

Me: Where is your bloody child!

Irin: At school!

Me: Is she Glen's child?

Irin: Yes! yes she is!

Me: Then I am sure you don't mind me going to her school and swipe this cotton budd inside her mouth for DNA just to make sure

Her eyes widened. I saw a school calender

Me: she is going to Jonson's preschool? Why don't we go there
Olu

I attempted to leave

Irin: No stop!

I paused then smiled. I turned around and looked at her. She was red in the face, ugly crying and shaking her head no. I don't know what that means she better speak.

Me: What?

Irin: She is Jeandre's daughter!

Me: Wow!

Irin: Please! He is going to kill me and my daughter, don't tell him

Olu took a phone that was on the table in the middle of the room.

Olu: Wow, face recognition phone. We are fancy.

He turned the phone to Irin to unlock it.

Olu: Just checking if we are not recorded that's all

I saw him put the bug on the back. Irin didn't notice that because she was just looking at me crying and begging me.

Irin: please don't tell him

Me: Then I suggest you leave town because he needs to know what was going to happen to me.

I took out R100 notes that were R1 200. I let them fall down.

Me: If I were you, I would run as far from here as possible because he is coming for you

She started collecting the money. I looked at Olu

Me: Let's get the hell out of here

We walked out and started walking from the Flats to get another ride back

Olu: Where to from here?

Me: The home affairs to get married

Olu: What!?

Me: You want the citizenship right?

Olu: Yeah but your parents are...

Me: Shut the fuck up and call a taxi that will take us to the home affairs. We will pay random people to witness!

ELIZABETH DE COCK

At the beginning sleeping with Olu was something that I did because I wanted to spite my family, maybe it still is but I feel like I am starting to care for him. I feel a little bit of butterflies and that is scary and I am sure you're wondering how is sleeping with Olu is being spiteful to my family when they don't even know, well I hope they find out pretty soon and I know when they do, it's not going to be pretty and I will enjoy every moment of it. My mother didn't really think she was going to get away with everything. I know the man who is now my father has been abusing her by forcing her to do things. I don't want to harm mom but I am resentful and I want her to be upset with me for the decisions I made that she wouldn't want me to make. That is her punishment. She should be happy.

I think things went well with Irin. I think if she is smart, she will run as fast as she can but one thing she needs to know is that, when I meet her boyfriend and he wants her found, I will be forced to hunt her down and bring her head to him, that's if he doesn't die first. What I did for him even though he didn't ask, it doesn't mean I am fighting his battles even though that is what I will say to him when I justify why I killed that man. I think I lost where I was going with this talk. We did go get married in court.

We did everything at home affairs and we got married in court. Olu and I are now married. I did this for him and for me. I want him to do everything he wants to do in this country. I want him to have a bank account and an ID and also, I want to announce the news to my family in style. I cannot wait to see the look on my mother's face. I want to clarify one thing, I am not using this man. If I was, I wouldn't open up my heart. I might do this to provoke my mother but there are feelings as well. Even though I have been feeling superior to him the past couple of months we have been living in Cape Town. I have always found him attractive. Maybe it's hurt that is causing these feelings towards him I don't know but I care for him a lot.

Anyway we just walked out of the court house. We were walking to the car. We have been leaving a car far lately.

Me: Can you believe we just got married?

Olu: I can. My heart is beating out of my chest because I am scared of your family. I am definitely losing my job

Me: You're not losing your job trust me

Olu: If you say so

"Olumide!?" someone was yelling that name behind us. Who is that and why is Olu stopping, wait, so Olu is taken from Olumide? I thought he was just Olu. The girl caught up with us and she did the unthinkable when she just went to him and kissed the daylight out of him. What the hell is going on? She broke the kiss then put her arms around his neck. Olu seemed uncomfortable

Olu: Babe I am at work you can't...

The girl didn't let go of him. She turned her head and looked at me

Girl: Who dis white girl oo?

I looked at Olu. This woman is Nigerian, I can hear her accent and how she speaks. So this man has a girlfriend and he didn't tell me?

Olu: My boss' daughter Elizabeth, Liz this is...

Girl: His girlfriend Chichi what were you guys doing at home affairs?

Olu looked at me nervous

Me: We went to apply for my passport

Chichi: oh nice, traveling somewhere?

Me: Yes, I am planning my honeymoon to The Bahamas

Chichi: Oh wow! you're married!?

She looked at her man who faintly smiled at her.

Chichi: Baby when we have a lot of money we should go to The Bahamas! that's my honeymoon destination

I faked a smile.

Me: You should

I walked away. I am not going to lie and say I am not jealous. I got next to the car. He is not going to make me wait, the car unlocked. I shook my head then opened the door. I walked in. The second I got in, he did too.

Olu: Look...

Me: You don't have to explain anything to me

Olu: No Liz I do, I am sorry I never told you about her. Everything that happened between us still scares me and it excite me at the same time but at the back of my head I am worried how long it's going to last

Me: Olu you and I we are not dating so you didn't have to tell me anything.

Olu: But we are married now.

Me: Then go tell your girlfriend that! don't tell me I was in there with you! anyway I want to go see Glen take me to prison

Olu: Okay

I looked out the window

Olu: It's....

Me: I prefer silence actually.

He exhaled then focused on the road. This is going to be tough because I didn't plan to fall for him but I am getting jealous and I was stupid to think that he would be single. I mean he is a good looking man.

STACY DE COCK

I am not going to lie, I am scared to do this but I really need to speak to this girl while our lawyers are inside. I know the last time she saw me, she was very nasty and I deserved all of that but I really want her to know how sorry I am. I know I gave her money and Kulungile made it clear to me that money doesn't cut it. At this point I don't know what I need to do to show her that I genuinely feel sorry for what happened to her but I will

continue trying until she says I should stay away from her then I will stay away.

She was sitting by herself. She doesn't look Like a happy person. I am even surprised her boyfriend is not here with her. She looked up at me. I could see she didn't want to talk. I just hope she will hear me out.

Me: Look I am not here to fight. I just want to talk

Zimkhitha: What do you want to talk about?

Me: Can I sit?

Zimkhitha: Okay.

I sat down.

Me: Look, I know that what I did was awful and you might never forgive me for it but I want you to know how sorry I am and I also know that the money didn't cut what I did. I know no

amount of money would change what I have done to you and I am not doing this because we are here and I am afraid of what might happen in there. I am afraid but that's not why I am doing this. I regret what I did. I am a jealous person. I feared that I didn't stand a chance with you because you were younger, gorgeous and I liked Rivoningo and I feel like I took him for granted and when I finally wanted him and was ready to love him he was gone and wanted nothing to do with me.

Zimkhitha: I meant what I said when I went to your house. I forgive you and me forgiving you doesn't make us friends. I just want to move on with my life and seeing you take me back.

Me: I understand and I wouldn't expect you to be my friend. I don't deserve that and I want you to know that I will never ever go after your boyfriend again.

She chuckled then shook her head in disbelief looking away

Me: I am sorry I didn't mean to...

Zimkhitha: No, I am just thinking about what you just said about you not wanting him

Me: I seriously don't! I am done with him and he made it clear that he wanted only you

She laughed again then stood up.

Zimkhitha: I am very young but I know that I should never trust anything that's coming out of a man's mouth. I hope you still remember our deal and When all of this is done, you will do what you promised to do for me

Me: I will. I just want this to end

Zimkhitha: Good.

She walked away. She is trying to avoid me and I don't have a problem with that. I don't expect her to like me. A lot has happened. I saw the lawyers walking out. Kulungile walked to Zimkhitha who was standing next to their car. Delilah didn't look happy. What is going on?

Me: What happened?

Delilah: A lot! Let's go have lunch

She said walking to the car

Me: Wait? In such a short amount of time a lot happened?

Delilah unlocked the door and got in. I got in too

Delilah: The judge didn't want to drag you into it, he wanted to deal with the two men who attacked Zimkhitha...

Me: Let me guess, Kulungile brought up my name?

Delilah: I am sorry. I didn't expect that

I looked at Kulungile who was in the car with Zimkhitha. He said he was not going to go hard on me. What is this?

Me: Maybe it's for the best

Delilah: What are you talking about?

Me: Steve paid the Judge to sweep it under the rug

Delilah: What? why didn't you tell me?

Me: I didn't want to tell you because I knew you were going to say no to this. Steve and I are in a good place and we are getting back together

Delilah: What? that's amazing

Me: I know

that is why he is trying to make sure I don't go to prison. But Kulungile promised!

Delilah: Kulungile wants what you did to be brought up and something be done about it. He is not happy that you just walked away and nothing got done for what you did

Me: But I didn't do anything

Delilah: He can say a lot on that

Me: Yeah I know. Clearly he is not my friend. He was never my friend. A friend of mine wouldn't put my life at risk like that. Jennifer did, I am done with her. I am ready to be done with him.

Delilah: Don't let him hear that. At this point just smile and move on

Me: Trust me I know. I am just tired of apologising all the time. I don't know what to do to seem genuine

Delilah: Just be quiet and you don't have to complain to him. Just let him be

Me: That is what I will do.

STEVE DE COCK

I am supposed to rush to the court for the verdict but my sister wants to speak to me about something. I don't know why this cannot wait until later. No one is there supporting Stacy. Even though I know there is nothing that is going to happen to her but I just want her to know that I am there. We are doing so well together right now and I couldn't be happier.

Me: So sis what's up? I have an hour before I go to court

Lexi: Court is just down the road

Me: I don't know if there won't be traffic

Lexi: I know there won't be traffic. Anyway I just wanted to come for dinner so that we prepare mom's retirement event

Me: Oh yes I forgot that! I think after that then tomorrow we are announcing her retirement to the staff and give them a date of the event

Lexi: Exactly! So I will see you tonight and please tell Stacy I have a listing at 2, I asked someone to do staging for me. I don't even know they did everything as I asked that is why I have to rush there fast otherwise, I would've loved to be there

Me: I know sis and she will understand and good luck with the listing

Lexi: Thanks, I need to sell this house. This millionaire needs this house sold in a week and I don't want him to think that I cannot do the job. Rich people can be divas

Me: Sis this man might be a millionaire but so many people sometimes struggle financially. Maybe things are not going well and they need money fast I think you need to take this seriously. I don't want anything negative being said about this agency

Lexi: I am family. I know how important this is, let me go!

She turned. The door opened and Stern is here

Lexi: Hey nephew how are you?

Stern: Good auntie how are you?

Lexi hugged him

Lexi: I am great! Aunt has to sell a house!!

Lexi ran out. Stern laughed at her

Stern: Good luck!

Lexi: Thanks boy!

He walked in

Stern: Hey dad

Me: Hey son, i was about go to go to court

Stern: Oh for what?

Me: That murder case involving Stacy. What's up son sit. I still have 40 minutes

Stern: Okay dad this is serious

He looked at the door

Me: Son you did close the door

He pulled a chair then sat down

Stern: I am telling you this dad because I am very worried and it's serious

Me: What is this? it sounds serious

Stern: Okay dad. Please don't freak out

Me: But son you are freaking out. How do you expect me to not freak out?

Stern: Okay fine! Liz went to see her father who made her a co owner of a B+B he owns then he asked his friend to take Liz there to the B+B. Apparently Liz bugged the friend's phone don't ask me how. So she heard that the friend is sleeping with Glen's girlfriend and he called the girlfriend and he and the girlfriend were upset that Liz got to own half of the business so they decided that they will kill Liz

Me: What!? where is Liz now?

Stern: Oh relax, she is very well but I wouldn't say the same about the friend of her father

Me: Son what are you saying?

He took out his phone and showed me a news headline

Me: I saw this on the news last night what does this have anything to do with Liz?

Stern: Liz got home all bloody last night. Apparently on their way back from the B+B she attacked that friend who was going to kill her then burned him in that car

I stood up fast in shock

Me: son are you saying this was done by Liz?

Stern: She grabbed a hammer that was in the map pocket and hit that man in the head until he passed then burned him in that car. Dad you cannot ask Liz. She is dangerous. She might get upset with us. This morning police came and she handled them like a professional and I don't think this murder will be suspended on her

Me: Now I see why Genevieve didn't want this child to know her father that man's influence is bad on my daughter! How does my Elizabeth know how to murder someone?

Stern: Dad I don't want you to come over to see how she is behaving, she might suspect that we told you. I promise I will tell you when she is getting out of control. We don't know what she might do to us if we make her angry

Me: You are right son but make sure when she is in trouble with the police you call me

Stern: I will, and I can see you keep checking the time. I will let you go!

Me: I am so sorry son. We will catch up again

Stern: No problem. I am going to see Steven and Ian at their house

Me: Okay son I love that go see your brothers and thank you for this

Stern: Sure dad

He walked out and closed the door. What the hell!?

Me: Of course this woman wouldn't tell me because she is embarrassed!

I am going to go confront her. When Liz doesn't go home. She calls me. She just murdered someone she does not tell me?

NARRATED

It is in the afternoon. Everyone who is supposed to be in the room is inside. The two men who did this to Zimkhitha were about to come in. We saw Zimkhitha inside sitting next to Kulungile, on the other side. We see Delilah, Stacy and the other lawyer who is representing Keagan and Glen. The judge was not in yet. Kulungile looked at Zimkhitha

Kulungile: Both men are about to walk in

Zimkhitha: I should've went to see them by now. I don't know why I didn't come back to Cape Town early then go see them

Kulungile: I mean you have sometime to do that after the trial. What I want to know is if you are ready to face them

Zimkhitha: I am.

The warden walked in with the two men and an officer. They went down and joined. Zimkhitha looked at Glen who seemed surprised to see Zimkhitha. Once they looked at each other, Glen looked away avoiding looking at Zimkhitha.

Zimkhitha: Son of a bitch!

Kulungile: Just ignore him

The judge walked in and quickly sat down.

Judge: Good afternoon everyone. I would like the advocates to approach

They stood up and went to him.

Judge: I am ready to go so I am not sure if Zidlele still wants to do this?

Kulungile: I said I will do this and that is what I want to do

Judge: I don't want any objections after I have given the verdict. We are going to listen to you now and get to it, unless there is objection from you?

He said looking at Delilah

Delilah: I don't know yet but if I have to interrupt Zidlele I might

The judge looked at the other lawyer

Him: I am the same my Lord.

Judge: Okay you can go back and over to you Zidlele

Kulungile: Thank You Lord.

The other two lawyers went down. Kulungile remained standing next to the bench.

Kulungile looked at Glen and Keagan

Kulungile: I feel like the focus has been on those two low life criminals over there. Trust me they deserve it and they are

going to get it but we are forgetting someone who is the reason for all of this.

Kulungile looked at Stacy

Kulungile: My good friend Stacy De Cock

Steve De cock walked in and sat on the chair behind Stacy

Kulungile: My Lord wanted to charge Mr Keagan and Mr Glen for the crime and just call it a day. I objected that but before I get into that, I would like to explain why I call Stacy my good friend.

Judge: Be brief Advocate Zidlele

Kulungile: Thank you My Lord. We have connected, we became friends and she was open to me about her life and the reason I decided to be on this case, against her if you can see it as that is because the crime was done to a black woman. Where does Stacy De Cock come in?

Kulungile walked to his desk and put his hand on the desk

Kulungile: Stacy De Cock called a hit on Zimkhitha because she was dating her ex. Mr Glen told Zimkhitha and the boyfriend went to confront Stacy and she called it off.

Delilah: My Lord that's on record. She called it off. I don't know why my client is in the centre of this

Kulungile: Your client is a centre of this because she has a history of being a racist...

Delilah: Objection my Lord!

Judge: sustained

He looked at Kulungile

Judge: Like I said I don't have all day. Why do you think Stacy should be punished detective?

Kulungile: I love that question my Lord. The reason for that is because a couple of months ago Stacy was a part of a group that is against black people. She met Me, we became friends and she opened up about how she wanted to change. I was the reason she wrote a letter wanting to leave the group. My problem is that after she made those changes to become a better person she went on and called a hit on a black girl. I asked her if it was a white woman would her first thing she thought to do be killing the girl? she said she probably did it because she is black that's what she said to me now my Lord to answer your question. Stacy should be held accountable for a part she played in getting my client shot. She is the one who endangered my client's life by introducing my client to these people. She sent them to kill her, yes she did call it off but they wouldn't have known her if she didn't send them. All I am asking you my Lord is for you to recognise the danger she put my client in and charge her or penalise her for playing a part in what happened to my client. With all due respect, I think it's ridiculous to just focus on those monsters and not say a word about who initiated all this! I feel like because Stacy is a white woman, without taking away what those men did which was evil, I think because Stacy is a white woman, You just let her off and we call that privilege and I will not sit down and let her not recognise that she played a part in what was done and for it she must be held accountable. It might not be what those men will

get but I believe for everyone to learn from something, there must be accountability in the sense of punishment. All I am asking for is Stacy be held accountable for what she did

Stacy looked down crying.

Kulungile: A woman is traumatised! she has bullet wounds she came here to study and better her life. She fell in love with a single man her age group. People plotted to kill her and all of them are old! and outside of her race! I am not saying if they were black they shouldn't pay, I am highlighting that this could be she was black that's why they didn't care if she died or not. They must pay for that thank you My Lord

Kulungile went down.

Zimkhitha: Thank You

Zimkhitha was in tears. Kulungile squeezed her hand.

Judge: Okay thank you Advocate. We are living in a democratic country. Everyone is allowed to do what they want and say no

to what they don't. This young lady said no to dating you and You two men violated her and for that...

He cleared his throat

Judge: For attempted murder of this young woman, Keagan Bentley and Glen Adams, I am sentencing you to 20 years in prison.

Kulungile: That's not bad even though they won't serve it

He was whispering to Zimkhitha

Judge: Stacy, I hear what advocate said and I agree, I recommend that you are trying to change your life. You were arrested doing something good for poor black communities. I want you to spend half million Rands from your pocket for a year continuing with that charitable work and prove that you are trying to be better and you have a good heart. This court want to be part of all that so we want the records that you are doing good and you spent that amount of money for the next 12 months. This court is adjourned.

The judge stormed out. Kulungile looked at Zimkhitha

Kulungile: How do you feel about that?

Zimkhitha: It's nice that people will be helped but if it were me, I would've preferred her going down on her knees scrubbing those orphanage places herself every single day for a year. I feel like she is going to use half a million which is nothing from what she has

Kulungile: People with money will always get their way. This is better than her just getting away without her name being mentioned at all.

Stacy smiled at Kulungile then walked out. Kulungile stood up. Kulungile was looking at Stacy and Delilah walking out.

Kulungile: That friendship is done. There is no friendship there. That smile was smuggy

STACY DE COCK

What a day. I am so exhausted. I have a lot going on. I feel guilty that my husband paid the judge. I feel guilty that maybe Zimkhitha might feel like what was given to me was not enough, I mean even the judge knows that what he punished me with wasn't enough judging by the way he ran off after he gave the verdict. It was like he didn't want any objections and I think he did that because he didn't want to disappoint the man who paid him money. I appreciate Steve for doing this but at the same time I am angry that he uses money to deal with anything. I love him for saving me. The fact that I am not going to prison because of him makes me feel good but the guilt is too much. I am happy my family won't lose me, I mean if I went to prison my sons would know I am guilty. The public would know that I lied to them and it was not going to end because people would go back to being on Jennifer's side and I was going to hate that. Jennifer deserves the hate she is getting. She has a dark heart. I cannot stand her and I don't want anything to do with her. I will never be friends with that woman again. You cannot be friends with someone you don't trust.

Anyway we were at the driveway at my house. It was me and Steve. He is going to drop me off and leave.

Me: Thank you Steve for doing what you did

Steve: Baby I will do anything for you and you know that. We cannot lose each other again

I gave him a perk on the cheek

Me: I appreciate that

I walked out of the car

Steve: But you have been quiet and you don't seem happy

I closed the door then went to the other side to be close to him.
I kissed him for a good 30 seconds

Me: I am happy and lucky to have you. Go support Lexi at her listing you will miss the action

Steve: Okay I love you

I perked his lips

Me: I love you too

He reversed the car. Delilah drove in. I waited for her to get out of the car.

Delilah: Hey

Me: Hey

We walked in. I saw Rosey standing in the kitchen looking at us.

Me: Rosey can we get a bottle of wine and wine glasses... no! just wine glasses we will go to the bar

Rosey: Okay Madam.

Me: Where are the boys?

Rosey: Theatre room with their brother

Me: Stern is here?

Rosey: Yes madam

Me: Okay please hurry

We walked to the bar

Delilah: How are you feeling about everything?

Me: I feel guilty. I am happy I am free but I am also aware that if I wasn't me, I would be in jail or got more harsh punishment. Money is not a punishment because we have it in this family

Delilah: I know you are feeling guilty but the good part about this is that you will be with your family. That should make you happy

Me: I am very happy but...

Delilah: No but, take the win!

Me: Okay

I ran to her and hugged her tight

Delilah: Okay what's going on?

Me: I don't want you to hate me in months time and say I never said thank you.

I broke the hug

Me: Thank You D. I really appreciate you and everything you have done for me.

Delilah: I appreciate that and I am so sorry for everything that I have done to you and your friendship with Jennifer

Me: I don't care about that one. She had a choice and she chose to do what she did!

Delilah: What about your other friend?

Me: Who?

Delilah: Kulungile?

Me: I don't want to talk about him. I just feel like he didn't keep the promise but if I will stay mad at him that would make me a bad person. I cannot feel guilty then be mad at the man who was trying to make me get the punishment I deserve. That would be hypocritical of me

Delilah: Yeah

Me: But it's going to be hard to pretend to be okay with him when I am not. I think that friendship expired and I am ready to let it go

Delilah: I understand. I believe after the things he said, if the judge was not paid, he was going to go as far as giving you jail time

Me: That's what makes me resentful to Kulungile! He risked my life and I don't like that

Delilah: It's all over now. Clean slate and continue doing the good for the people

Me: Yeah...

STERN DE COCK

I am with my brothers watching this movie but my mind is not here. I love spending time with my brothers and I know this means a lot to them but I have a lot on my mind right now. They are young they wouldn't understand this. Things in my house are chaotic. I told my mother that I slept after making sure the door was locked and I was surprised mom did the

same. We cannot live like this and I cannot be scared of my sister and hiding that fact from her, makes me feel bad that is why I cannot wait any longer. I need to speak to her and tell her how I feel about this whole thing. I won't tell her about me telling dad but I just want her to know how I feel.

Me: Guys I need to pee

Steven: Sure how about we pause the movie and Ian and I go get more snakes and juice. We will bring bottles of tropica. We have all flavours which one do you want?

Me: Sounds great! I would love pineapple or Orange

Steven: Cool

I stood up and walked to the bathroom. I texted mom asking if Liz is home, she said no. I am going to do this over the phone. I dialled my sister's number.

Liz: Hey bro I am about to get to prison what's up?

Me: Don't you think going there will put you into more trouble, a guy he introduced to you almost killed you

Liz: For the B+B because they wanted it for themselves, I am here regarding the call I gave Glen in front of you. I have to tell him what I did then I will never visit him again. Anyway why did you call is everything okay?

Me: No sis, last night was scary and I don't want to feel the way I do. I cannot keep this from you

Liz: What are you talking about?

Me: Last night when you got home bloody and told us what you did I was so scared

Liz: Don't worry bro I won't go to prison

Me: Liz I was scared of you

Liz: What?

Me: I don't lock my room when I go to bed but I did yesterday

Liz: Why would I do anything to you? you're my brother. I acted like that because I was scared to be killed by that man. I am not a monster

Me: I know you're not a monster it's just that everything you're doing it's like you've been doing it for a long time. How you handled the police this morning was also something

Liz: Bro the bugging phones was advice from Olu. Being with him makes me open my eyes and be careful when it comes to dealing with this man. I don't care about Glen. I only met him because I wanted the business. You have a father who is soon to be a billionaire. Who do I have? Mom and her only salary when she has a mansion and bills?

Me: You have dad, he cares for you. I was with him he was asking about you calling you his Elizabeth. Dad will never abandon you

Liz: Still, I needed something of my own

Me: Do you forgive me for not telling you when I found out about who your dad was?

Liz: You didn't want to hurt me. I forgive you

Me: And mom?

Liz: Dad didn't deserve what she did to him. I can't forgive mom right now

Me: Can you promise me something?

Liz: What?

Me: Can you not hurt mom?

Liz: That woman is my mother. I would never touch her but I lost respect for her and she is not allowed to make decisions about my life. That's her punishment

Me: Okay sis thank you and please be careful

Liz: Always little brother. I love you

Me: I love you too and I will see you at home

Liz: Yeah after this I am heading home.

Me: Okay

I hung up. I have no reason to not trust her. I just have to believe everything she says. I just hope I won't regret it.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

After the court. We decided to go to the hotel. I was not happy at all. I am not happy at all with how everything turned out when it comes to Stacy. What is crazy about this is the fact that I was willing to forgive her and move on and I didn't care about what was going to happen since I knew that Glen did this because of rejection but the points that were made by Kulungile in court made me angry inside. I feel like people like Stacy get away with everything. The fact that the judge was planning to never say anything about Stacy is wild. These people are so unbelievable! They can get away with everything and they don't even feel guilty for that. This makes me so mad but one of my worries was this turning around on me if the 6Million deal turned on me and bit me in the back but it didn't thank God so that is one of the things that make me feel a relief. I am happy that money she paid didn't come up in court. I can now use this money freely. I need to just forget about this like I am planning to forget about Rivoningo.

Anyway Nonku came out from work and came straight here. Hlamulo also came here. Rivoningo didn't come thank God. He now knows that he is no longer a part of my life. We were talking about the case. I just told them how disappointing it was and how angry I am with the whole thing.

Me: Thank You Hlamulo for being here

Hlamulo: We are friends. I am not going to abandon you guys because you and Rivoningo don't see eye to eye anymore.

Nonku: I appreciate that but it's going to be very hard to deal with this whole thing. I guess we will have to adapt to the new normal

I got a text. I looked at my phone. I cannot believe this. I chuckled then shook my head in disbelief.

Kulungile: What is it?

I looked up, everyone was looking at me. I smiled

Nonku: What is it?

Me: Rivoningo just sent me a text saying congratulations on finally putting this case behind you. Like shouldn't he be

sending this to his lover who just got away with everything because of her money and colour of her skin!?

Hlamulo: I know how you feel and you have every right to feel that way but he is being sincere

Me: I think he is being insensitive! he should leave me alone. Stacy might be spending half a million to black people that's nice but rich people cannot break the law and use money to do easy things what that judge gave that woman is absolutely nothing so I apologize if I am not going to smile at this text! Rivoningo should know Stacy's punishment didn't fit the crime! He shouldn't be congratulating me! hell he shouldn't be speaking to me at all!

Hlamulo: I am sorry

Me: It's not your fault. Rivoningo showed me the person he is and I believe him that is why I want nothing to do with him maybe he shouldn't be texting me! he had a chance to do that while I was at home if he wanted any relationship with me but

He didn't do it, he cannot start texting me now. He needs to leave me alone!

Kulungile: okay friend I think you need to calm down. How about we talk about something else! I am going to call my man to fly here tomorrow then we put an end to this

Me: Tomorrow morning I need to go meet those men

Nonku: Of course, you will see them first before Gabriel does anything! Why don't we just celebrate that this is over. Remember you were worried that the money that was given to you might come up. It didn't. This is a win friend. Attempted murder don't normally get that many years right Kulu?

Kulungile: I expected ten to fifteen years

Nonku: They got 20 friend! 20 years. You are here and you are healthy and you are going to start your therapy and be done with all this

Me: And be done with Rivoningo!

They went silent

Me: Yes, in therapy he is going to come up a lot and it's a name I am trying so hard to forget

Hlamulo: I hate that you are like this to each other

Me: He chose to be nasty to me and for that he is dead to me!

Hlamulo: You don't mean that Zish.

I stood up

Me: I mean it! Before I met that man I didn't have this!

I said moving my top showing the wound. Hlamulo looked down avoiding looking

Me: Before I met him I didn't have terrifying nightmares! over and over at night and because I loved him I had to lie and say this is not his fault! All of this is his fault and I despise him!

Hlamulo stretched his head

Hlamulo: Oh this is bad.

Me: Tell him to never reach out to me! he is going to take me back and this text is making it worse!!

Hlamulo: Damn I hate this. Our friendship is going to end because of this. I don't know how everything got so messed up! I warned him! I begged him to treat you right and he didn't but I know you don't want to believe this but this morning he admitted that he was projecting and you didn't deserve that

Me: Tell him I don't need closure. I got it when he said I was leaving because I have money now

I walked to the drinks and poured myself a drink. It was quiet. They are probably talking with eyes. I heard a knock. Kulungile went to open the door. Trevor walked in

Trevor: Zimkhitha I heard the verdict before I react are you happy with the outcomes?

I looked at Hlamulo

Me: See? This is someone who understands!

I looked at Trevor

Me: Your other friend sent me this text!

I showed him the text.

Me: His girl got her punishment and her punishment is more like sitting next to the pull and enjoy champagne while swiping a card distributing money to black people. Money that will not be finished from her bank! That's the punishment she got and her man has the audacity to send me a congratulations! I am pissed off Trevor!

Trevor: You are the one who almost died. You have every reason to feel the way you do. I am sorry come on give me a hug

He hugged me for a few seconds then broke the hug

Trevor: I am sorry

Me: Thank You Trevor

I gulped my drink. Nonku chose right. This is a real man who put my feelings first before his. Rivoningo can learn a thing or two from this man.

ELIZABETH DE COCK

I am about to meet Glen. I don't even know if he knows that his friend is dead. I have never been to a prison cell. I don't know if they watch news or not so walking in I was very nervous because this man is crazy. If he would try to kill a woman because she didn't want him, what would he do to a person who just killed his best friend who was probably running his errands? That is making me nervous. I don't know if he will think what I did was wise but I want him to hear it from me. One of the things that make me nervous is having to take from where Jeandre left things then again I am thinking that I asked mom to find someone to kill this man so I might get rid of him before he makes my life hell and start demanding I do things

that I don't want to do. Things that could've been done by Jeandre.

Anyway as I was making my way in. I received a call from my mom. This is weird

I was just speaking with my brother on the phone having a heated conversation now mom is calling me? I looked at my phone for a moment then answered

Me: Hi

Mom: Hey baby, I wanted to tell you that I didn't forget what you asked me but this time I don't want to take risks. I need to be careful who I ask and please don't find someone yourself. I will find the person to do this job.

Me: Okay

Mom: I thought I was going to tell you that in person but you've been gone.

Me: I am about to see Glen. Where is Stern?

I am asking because I believe Stern might've told her where I am, I don't know why she is calling.

Mom: Stern Went to see his brothers. He left about two hours ago

Me: Oh I am asking because he just called me. I was surprised why you're calling me after he just called

Mom: No he is not here honey

Me: Okay I just came here to tell him what I did, that's all

Mom: Please be careful and don't let him introduce you to another low life criminal. These people he is trusting with his business seem to not have good intentions

Me: That's what I noticed but don't worry I got this

Mom: Okay bye

Me: Bye

I hung up

Me: Went better than I expected.

I walked in and I found everyone sitting. I found my desk. It didn't take long, the inmates made their way in. He smiled once he saw me. It is hard to pretend. I don't know whether I should smile or not and the fact that I don't know if he knows doesn't help at all.

Me: Hi

Glen: How are you doing? We can't hug which is sad

Sad for him. I am good with hugs

Me: Yeah. As promised I am here.

Glen: Yeah what's going on?

Me: You have heard?

Glen: When I called Jessica. She just agreed but she called later to tell me about the accident and she was shaken up thinking maybe you were part of it. What is going on? What happened? Jeandre is a great help to me. How did his car got burned with him inside. That guy is a gangster, the man I know would've jumped out. For him to die so weak made me confused all night not knowing what is going on

Me: Okay you will need to calm down

Glen: I don't see how Liz. I love you and you are my daughter and I will always choose you but I need to know what is going on before we run out of time!

Okay he is upset and really hurt by his passing which is probably the reason he got played. He trusts a lot.

Me: For a thug you do wear your heart on your sleeves and that is a witness and probably it's gonna be your down fall

He hit the table hard, people looked. He looked at me. I am not going to lie I am scared.

Glen: Okay sorry okay!

He was firm but speaking inbetween his teeth. He didn't want to make noise for people to hear

Glen: Just tell me!

I took off my headsets. I gave them to him

Me: Put these on

He did. I played the recording then looked at his face and the reactions he was making while listening. His eyes popped out. He looked at me. I nodded my head. I saw his hand form a fist and fold it hard. He was angry. The recording stopped

Glen: What the hell!? This is why you wanted to know where Iris live?

Me: Yes! By the way, before I went to see her, when she found out what happened to her lover, she went to the police and told them the last person who saw Jeandre was me

Glen: What!? I am going to kill that bitch!

Me: No you're not, you're here! anyway the daughter is not yours. I confronted her she told me the truth

Glen looked down.

Glen: That's why as much as I supported the baby I didn't connect with her. I thought maybe it's because she was a girl and I wanted a boy but I always questioned why I love you and I have a problem with her

Me: Now you have an answer.

Glen looked around then at me

Glen: So they wanted to kill you?

Me: Yes, this phone call happened while I was inside taking a tour of the B+B. a friend of mine said I should record what is said behind my back. He just didn't trust the people I am associating myself with and I am glad we bugged Jeandre's phone because we heard his plan so on our way back to Cape Town. I was afraid because I was with him in the car. I saw a hammer in the....

Glen: Map pocket of his car

Me: Wait...

Glen: We use it to punish the dealers who rob us when they sell our products

Me: I hit him with it then burned him in the car. There is something else I wanted you to see

I played the video and showed him. He looked shocked

Me: It was going to be me if I didn't do this

He smiled looking at me, I could see he was proud and I was very annoyed.

Glen: You're my daughter. I don't need a son because you are the son I always wanted and more. That's what we do to people who stabs us in the back.

Me: What are you going to do to your whore?

Glen: Squash her like a mosquito that she is along with her child.

Okay I don't like this. I am glad I helped her leave and I hope this bitch did leave because If she didn't. An innocent baby is going to die and that baby had nothing to do with this.

Me: Okay. I think I have to leave now

Glen: Not yet! I will organise a meeting with my partner in drug business. I want you to run my operation

Me: Glen I am just 21. I know nothing about this

Glen: You didn't know how to kill but you did it. You will be fine. We have to create an empire here. I will call my guy and...

Me: Stop!!

I snapped. He stopped talking. He didn't expect me to snap like this.

Me: One thing we need to be clear about as "partners" is that you don't tell me what to do, you ask me! you bring an idea to me and find out how I feel then if I agree it's a go. You don't speak over me. I just found out you're my father a second ago. Instead of getting to know me you already introducing me to thugs like yourself who plan to kill me!

I was upset and a bit emotional. This was a real moment. He needs to respect me but as much as this is a real moment. I have a plan. I don't like aftermaths in anything. I am a girl with

a plan. This is acting because I am avoiding loose ends when I am rid of this man.

Glen: Okay I am sorry.

Me: I am about to leave. I want you to promise me that you will not call anyone and say anything about me or what I did until I sat down and thought about this. This is not an easy business to be in. Our deal was B+B not shady dealings

Glen: I know

Me: So do you promise to not call him?

Glen: Yeah I will wait for you to think

I smiled.

Me: Thank you. I will be back. When I say I will be back, I come back

Glen: I know

" Time to go! Come on let's go guys!!! "

That was the warden. I smiled at Glen.

Me: I want to know you as a father please don't get caught up on business and forget what is important

Glen: Thank You for saying that, the last time you were here you were not open to that so I am happy

I smiled. The warden dragged him up. I stood up and walked away. The reason I don't want him to call his partner is because when he dies and I am already Introduced to that guy, he will not want me to get out, Glen might tell him what I did so that he proves that I can do this. Who knows what would this "partner" use to make me stay in shady business? I don't want to be blackmailed. I don't want to put my family in danger.

I walked out of the prison building then stood outside the door.

Me: Glen Adams, You have to die before you run your mouth to the wrong people about me.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

Hlamulo called me and told me he was coming to my place. I am looking forward to hearing what was said because earlier he told me he and Nonku were meeting Kulungile and Zimkhitha at the hotel where Kulungile is staying. I feel bad that I cannot be there but I know I did the right thing for staying away. I know I upset Zimkhitha and I broke her heart and when she left we didn't leave things on good terms so showing up there was never going to be a good idea, she wouldn't think I mean anything I say to her but I did send her a text congratulating her but to my surprise, she did what she did when she was in the Eastern Cape. She read my message and she didn't respond. I don't know what to do at this point but at least I told her I was happy for her regardless. I am looking forward to hear what will Hlamulo say because I did what I did on purpose. I wanted to send it while Hlamulo is there so that he tells me what Zimkhitha says so that I can see if she is open to meeting and talking about what happened because I want to talk to her. I want to tell her how sorry I am for not being honest about everything. It's not like I knew but when I did know, I should've been honest with her and I wasn't and that is why things are falling apart.

Anyway I did call Stacy when I heard what happened in court but she didn't answer my call. I just sent her a message as well congratulating her, she responded and said thank you. That was something to smile about since I was ghosted by Zimkhitha.

I heard a knock at the door. I went to open the door..

Hlamulo: What's up boy

Me: hey man come in

He walked in.

Me: What's up man? How did it go? Is she happy?

He shook his head no. That is concerning. We walked to the couch and sat down.

Hlamulo: As you know Stacy was asked to spend half a million to black communities for 12 months

Me: Yes

Hlamulo: But what you didn't know is that, Stacy was never going to be brought up at all in court. The only people the judge was charging were the two men. Kulungile had to stand up and question that then the judge was left with no choice but to do what he did and Zimkhitha is not happy with the fact that she was let go like that

Me: But Zimkhitha said she had no problem

Hlamulo: That's not the issue. The issue is the fact that the judge was not even going to bring it up and Zimkhitha's lawyer had to do what he did for the judge to take some action and that action is for her to just give away money. She says she should've been asked to do some community work or cleaning the orphanage not give money away. Money is not a problem to Stacy. That family will not be hurt by paying half a million

Me: I hear you. Did she tell you guys I sent her a message ?

Hlamulo: Bro she is livid.

Me: What?

Hlamulo: She says you shouldn't have said anything. She says what is there to congratulate when your lover is walking free with no punishment. She thinks what you did is insensitive considering what you know she did and she asked me to tell you to leave her alone. She doesn't want to hear from you. She doesn't want to clear the air. She got closure when you said she was leaving because of money. She is very upset with the fact that, that's what you think of her

Me: But man you should've told her what I said

Hlamulo: I tried, she just cannot believe after everything you two been through you did this to her and so soon. She said she tried to make you feel less guilty because she loves you. She says she told you it was not your fault that her life as like that but the fact is, it's your fault. Before she met you, she didn't have bullet holes and she didn't have nightmares but now she does and it's all because of you.

Me: Damn.

Hlamulo: I am sorry man it was raw and real. She was crying and I would be fake to not tell you everything word to word. I don't see you and her being in one space for a long time

I stood up and walked to my bedroom.

Hlamulo: Voningo don't leave

Me: I can't do this man. She is right I am the worst human being. It hasn't been two months already I did this again to her. She has every right to hate me

Hlamulo: I don't think she hates yo...

I walked in and slammed the door. I threw myself on my bed. I feel so bad right now. I took everything lightly. I strangled two girls and dumped the other, she almost got Zimkhitha killed. She survived and I went back to liking the woman who caused this to her then I wasn't even sorry. I kept saying awful stuff. Why am I doing this? How will I ever find happiness after everything I have done to this girl? My heart aches. To think that

all I wanted this year was to find the one and get married is crazy. I don't see that happening any time soon. If whoever I will be with is not Stacy, then I will take such a long time for me to be open to starting a new relationship with a new person. I am messed up.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

I am still learning to trust the new Elizabeth and I can't help but question if she finds anything I say important or respect it after everything that has happened between us. How easy she said okay when I said I was still on it and I don't want to make mistakes, make me think maybe she will do it herself but I think I need to trust that she will let me handle this myself. She is not back yet. She said after she is done talking to that man she will come straight home and I am hoping she does just that. She is not safe out there. She is a target to Glen's enemies. Whoever wants to hurt Glen might use her and who knows? maybe Glen doesn't even care about Liz. He just wants to hurt me for keeping her away from him. That man has no heart at all. I know if he did have one we wouldn't be in this situation. He wouldn't have ruined my life when he knew he was in prison and I know for a fact he knew he didn't stand a chance with me. Even if he did. How was that relationship going to work with

him in prison? He is really stupid and I hate him. I want Elizabeth to cut ties with him. Now more than ever I do want to find someone who will help me kill that bastard. I just think he is going to a problem this family doesn't need.

Anyway I heard banging at the door. I hope it's not the police again. I don't know what to say to them and I sure as hell know Elizabeth won't have something to say everytime they show up. I know she is not a professional in this and for her to kill someone for the first time and get away with it is not something I trust will happen. I still believe she might be caught somehow and I pray that never happens.

I opened the door. I was surprised to see Steve. With that knock I know this is not good. He is fuming. What did I do now? What did Elizabeth do? those were the two questions I had.

Me: Really? I thought you were the police why would you ring a bell and bang the door at the same time?

He walked in and closed the door.

Steve: Are you alone?

Me: Yes what is going on?

Steve: When were you going to tell me that your daughter murdered a man and burnt his body in a car!?

I looked away shit!

Me: This boy and his big mouth!!!

Steve: Really Genevieve? You're going to be mad at Stern for telling me this when you have been calling me to help Liz and now you suddenly lost my number when it comes to report something this important and hectic!

I turned around and looked at him.

Me: Steve this is hard for me incase you didn't know

Steve: You think this is easy for me!? Elizabeth is still my daughter! I am her father and whatever happens to her affects me if it's going to affect our son! Why didn't you tell me?

Me: Because I was embarrassed. I thought you were going to say this is my fault and the results of dating a thug. She is turning into him and I don't want you to know that because you will say it's my fault that's why I didn't tell you this! I am ashamed okay!

I started crying. Me not being with him doesn't mean I don't care what Steve thinks of me and he should know that.

Steve: I don't have anything to say about that. You know how I feel and I will not change how I feel to make you feel better!

Me: See? this is why I didn't want you to know because every chance you get you will make me feel bad. You will remind me of what I did.

Steve: This is not about you right now. It's about Elizabeth. What did the police say when they came?

Me: They asked when last she saw that man. She said she was supposed to see him today and she had a text to back it up so

that was a relief but we cannot know for sure that they will not come back

Steve: How did they know where to go?

Me: Glen's girlfriend told them that man was meeting with Liz yesterday. It looks like they changed plans and made plans to meet yesterday instead of the day they planned initially so that was her get away card

Steve: Where is Elizabeth now and where was Olu when all this happened?

Me: Olu only went to get her after it was all done. She called him. Steve she doesn't seem like a girl who just brutally murdered a man. She seems fine and the fact that she is fine doesn't seem okay with me.

Steve: Yeah something is wrong. I need to speak to Olu and I hope he will notice some bad behaviour on her. Olu has been

driving around with her not with me lately. I don't know when it's going to be okay for us to trust Liz to be alone

Me: Maybe when she goes back to Durban?

Steve: The police will allow her to leave?

Me: They don't have anything to hold her on. So they will but they have her number

Steve: And this Glen girlfriend?

Me: Liz went to see her, I don't know how that wen...

"I gave her money to run away" That was Elizabeth walking in. I didn't hear the door open. Steve and I turned and looked at her.

Me: I didn't tell Steve...

Liz: It's fine. I know Stern told him. He is at Stacy's house

Steve: You did what you had to do. He wanted to kill you but I didn't know you were capable of that. I expected you to be shaken. Baby I know you are angry with your mother but I don't want you to do stupid things out of hurt and anger because of the situation we are in. I am still your father and I want to be a part of your life.

I smiled at him after he said that. I don't want my daughter to lose a man she idolised for all this time.

Liz: I am fine dad. What I did was scary but I was afraid because I wasn't sure he wasn't going to attack me at that moment. I made a decision and I told myself I will forget it.

Steve: Promise me you will see someone in Durban. I don't want you to see someone here. We have to be careful

Liz: I will but we will have to discuss what I will say to the doctor.

Steve: Yeah we will before you leave. When you are leaving, call me to come back so that we can discuss that. So do you trust this woman to go away and never cause problems?

Liz: I made her listen to the recording of her and Jeandre planning to kill me. I said I will tell the police that I gave the recording to Glen and he is the one who got Jeandre killed and she has no choice but to run because her daughter isn't Glen's daughter and Glen had no idea and I told him

Steve: Speaking of Glen. Did he want to introduce you to some new people?

Liz looked down kinda getting upset

Me: Liz?

She chuckled shaking her head in disbelief

Steve: Baby talk to us

She looked at Steve

Liz: He doesn't care about me

Steve looked at me. I looked at Liz. I am happy to hear this but it worries me.

Me: Why do you say that?

Liz: Can you believe instead of trying to get to know me he wants me to takeover what Jeandre was doing. He wants me to be a drug dealer?

Us: What!?

Liz: He said he wanted to call his associate to meet up with me and get the ball rolling

Steve: Another person? This is wrong I hope you said no!

Liz: I was going to upset him and make him call him

Me: So you said yes!?

Liz: I said he cannot call anyone and introduce me to them until my mind is made up. I told him I will think about it but I won't. I want the man killed before he tells anyone else about me and get me involved in this business

Steve: Are you sure you want him dead because I would make sure it happens

Liz looked at me. I nodded my head yes

Liz: I want him dead.

Steve: say no more! I will make sure he is gone today! You do not need him. You have me and your mother okay?

Liz nodded her head

Steve: Promise me you won't regret this?

Liz: I made the decision the first time I met that man. Mom knows that

Steve turned and looked at me

Me: She asked me to find a way to kill him. She knew he was going to be a problem in our lives

Steve: He already is! Here is an invitation from Stacy. It's Steven birthday in a month. I will see all of you there, as for Glen. I will take care of it

Liz: Thanks dad

Steve hugged Liz then looked at me

Steve: Later

Me: Bye

He walked to the door. I looked at Liz worried.

Liz: He is a dog mom! He didn't want to know me. He wanted to use me! Thank God I never trusted him!

She broke down. I hugged her

Me: oh baby I am so sorry

Liz: I mean I didn't expect anything from him but I was hoping at least he would act like a dad but he is monster and a bad influence!

Me: That's why he has to go!

I was rocking her back while hugging her. I am so happy this is happening.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

I am not ready to do this but I have no choice but to face these men before they die. We agreed that they were going to die after the sentencing. Gabriel who is Kulungile's husband is arriving today to take care of that. I am not going to miss an opportunity to make sure that I am able to move forward. This

is a first step to recovery. If I want to move forward. I need to face these men and get done with this but the first thing I did before coming here was to make sure that I go see a Doctor. I had my first appointment today and the session went well. I told my doctor that I want to see those men once and for all so that I can move forward. I told her that I saw them at court and seeing them made me angry but I feel like I will let go of that anger and focus on therapy if I go see them and tell them how i feel

My doctor agreed and here I am right now. Oh another thing. The idea of seeing the doctor first was not mine. It was Kulungile's idea and he said he will tell me why he did that on our way back here. Now I want to know why. He is accompanying me because he wants me to see these men in a private room where no one will disturb or hear what I say. I really appreciate him for being here with me.

Kulungile: We are here

Me: Before we get out of the car, are you going to tell me why we went to the doctor?

He smiled at me then looked out the window. He looked at me again.

Kulungile: The girl they killed visited them, then that same day they were brutally murdered. Now tell me how would that look like to the authorities and to the public?

Me: I still don't understand how the doctor comes in?

Kulungile: When the police come running to you trying to make you a suspect, you will tell them the visit was approved by the doctor. It was part of your healing process

I smiled.

Me: You are always a step ahead ain't you?

Kulungile: I just don't want you to be suspected of killing men who wanted you dead and the actual person who is responsible of this is again not getting a heat

Me: Stacy....

Kulungile: Yeah... Stacy is the one who asked me to find someone to kill them. You are not killing those men, she is. So it would really upset me if you would be questioned and she wouldn't be questioned because nothing is pointing at her once again

Me: Yeah...

Kulungile: Anyway let's go in. I have already spoke to the man in charge here. We will be helped when we get there. Are you ready to see them?

Me: I am more than ready but surprisingly I don't have anything to say to them. I just need to be in their presence

We both walked out of the car then headed inside. We went to the front desk.

Kulungile: Advocate Zidlele. We organised a meeting with the men who tried to kill my client. Glen Adams and...

Clerk: Keagan okay I was waiting for you. Someone is going to take you to the room

Kulungile: They have to be handcuffed...

Clerk: Legs and hands, that's what my boss said and they will come in locks, they are no danger to your client.

Kulungile smiled.

Kulungile: Fantastic!

Clerk: Lewis can you take advocate and Miss Nozitwana to the interrogation room please

Lewis: Of course.

He looked at us

Lewis: Please follow me, they are on their way here

We followed him. Kulungile looked at me.

Kulungile: Are you sure you're okay?

Me: I am good. I just don't know what to say to them

Kulungile: It's okay. Just looking at them and knowing that they are going to be gone will make you good inside. Do expect them to act like they don't care about what they did or how you feel. They will probably make fun of you to make you lose it. Don't let them get under your skin. Remember this is to moving on. Don't let them take you back back there!

Me: I got this

Lewis opened the door. We were at a distance from him that is why we were talking freely. We got to him. We walked in.

Lewis: They will join you shortly

Kulungile: Thank you.

Lewis closed the door on his way out. Kulungile looked at me.

Kulungile: Should I stay with you?

Me: When they walk in please walk out

Kulungile: Okay.

The door opened. My heart started beating fast. This is it. I cannot show any fear. They walked in. They were limping struggling to walk. I took silent deep breaths. I was not looking at them. They were sat down. Kulungile tapped my shoulder

Kulungile: They are yours girl. Get them!

She walked out with the warden. They closed the door. I turned and looked at them. Glen looked at Keagan

Glen: Why are you not in my cell? how are we in the same prison yet I have seen you twice? in court and now here?

Keagan: Look man I don't know why I am put far from you

Glen: Are you sure it's not because you're scared I will kill you since you decided to run your mouth about me?

Keagan: I didn't rat you out, I told them Stacy asked me to do it. I never mentioned your name

Glen: Relax I know, those bastards tricked me!

Me: So you two are going to pretend like I am not here?

Glen looked at me and smiled

Glen: Damn! she is here. It looks like she isn't that beautiful after all because if she was we would be looking at her

Me: Beauty is something that God was so generous to give to me. It's my beauty that made you think I would fall for your dump ass!

Glen: Damn near death gave her some balls

Me: I am a woman, I don't have balls you idiot! which one of you missed? You were trying to kill me because I found you disgusting so which one of you missed the heart let's chat fools!

Glen: Why are we here?

I am definitely getting under his skin. I looked at them. Honestly. I still don't know what to say to them. Kulungile did say that they will provoke me and make me look like a fool. I cannot tell them that I will get them killed because I don't know if this room is not bugged. This meeting was organised a day before. I don't want to see myself in trouble.

Me: You are here because I wanted to see you and I wanted you to see that what you did wasn't worth staying in prison for 20 years and the fact that you didn't break me!

Glen: I am not going to stay here. I will be out sooner than you think so whatever you say to me make sure it doesn't piss me off because if it does, I will come for you and finish the job

My heart started beating fast. This is why I wanted to do this the day he dies. I knew when I visit he will be angry and find away to finish me off.

Me: Well I am not here to piss you off. I came here to see you for the last time. I want to move on with my life. I couldn't move on or heal until I have faced you and see how pathetic you both look

Glen: Well you have seen us. So what's going to happen? You're healed?

He said with a smirk in his face. I smiled

Me: Yeah, I am healed. Goodbye gentlemen. God will deal with the both of you accordingly

Glen: See you on the outside. Maybe next time I should take it by force then kill you after! I will fuck what is left of that pussy

He said laughing hard. I stormed out then slammed the door hard and leaned on it breathing fast. Kulungile ran to me

Kulungile: Are you okay? What did they say?

Me: That son of a bitch!

Kulungile: I told you that's what he was going to do. I know criminals. They always pretend like they live with no regrets but deep down, the truth is, he regrets what he did because it got him here but he doesn't want to show you!

I felt like I was having panic attacks. I went down and sat down on the floor breathing heavily

Me: He says he will get out of here and rape me then finish me off.

Kulungile whispered in my ear

Kulungile: You know that he is dying today right?

Me: That's not the point! The point is he doesn't regret what he did!

Kulungile hugged me tight

Kulungile: Of Course he doesn't! He is a cold blooded killer!

Me: He is evil!

Kulungile: I know that's why he is going to get a painful brutal death.

I wiped my tears fast then stood up.

Me: Let's get out of here!

I cannot believe he got under my skin like this. I hate that man and I curse the day I met Rivoningo because if I never met this man, I wouldn't be in this situation right now.

100

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

I really appreciate Liz for not forgetting that Steve and I are her parents. Yes she is angry but the fact that when she is in trouble and needs help she tells us, that warms my heart. I am so happy about that and I feel lucky right now. I think I need to thank her. I appreciate her for not trying to take matters into her own hands or try to ruin her life just to spite me. I really appreciate her and I need to let her know that. I just pray from now on moving forward we are up front with each other about everything.

We were sitting together in the living room. Steve just left.

Me: Liz, I just want you to know how happy I am that you were honest with me and your father. Thank you for telling us instead of going out there and ask the wrong people

The door opened. Stern came to us

Me: Hey you're back

Stern: Yes mom. What are you guys doing?

Stern: Chilling and having drinks

He sat down

Me: Stern do you have something to say to me and your sister?

He looked at me confused then it registered in his head what I was talking about. He looked at Liz.

Stern: I have something to say to you sis, you should've been the one telling dad not me, I just felt like if things go wrong at least he would help knowing the situation instead of being ambushed to help.

Liz: It's okay I understand

Me: So no apology for me?

Stern: No mom, when you needed help with something regarding Liz these past couple of days, you called dad for help.

The only reason you didn't tell dad about what happened yesterday is because of your selfish reasons

Me: Selfish reasons? I am your mom!

Stern: Mom you were ashamed to tell dad what Liz did because of what you did years ago and with whom you did it with

I don't know how he got to be so smart. He is right but I don't like being called out by a child.

Liz: Mom he is right. At least be honest.

Me: Okay yes, I thought Steve was going to say Liz is like her father and criticise me for cheating on him with Glen

Stern: You can't make dad feel like he is used. He loves Liz, he has to know everything and be part of the decisions despite what happened between you two

Liz: I agree and I think also it's partly my fault. I was harsh to dad and made it seem like it's his fault when he is also a victim in this. I am glad I got to apologize to him

I took Liz hand and smiled.

Me: I am happy too baby and I know that it's going to take a whole lot to trust me again but I promise you. This was about everything I was hiding. My sole reason of not telling you was because I knew your... I knew Glen was not a good person. When I met him he was innocent. When he started that life, I knew there's no child of mine will have a relationship with him and another thing that I think you guys need to recognise is that, I didn't know he was the father of any of you guys. The reason I kept sending your photos was to keep peace and keep him away

Liz: He is going to die soon and we will put all this behind us.

Stern: He is going to die soon?

Liz looked at me. I could see she regretted saying it. I cleared my throat

Stern: Guys?

Me: Son your father was here and when Liz went to see that man, he asked her to join another partner of his in drug business

Stern: What kind of father is this!?

Me: I don't know son. He is not a good person

Liz: I managed to stall him. He won't tell his partner about me until I agree to do this

Stern: You are not going to agree right?

Liz: He doesn't know that

Stern: So how are you going to do this. When it involves drug dealers?

Me: Your father is going to make sure he doesn't bother us anymore before his friends outside know about Liz

Stern choked a bit

Stern: When you say he doesn't bother us again?

Liz: Bro we are in a situation right now. We are not going to sugarcoat things. He is going to pay people to kill him

Stern: And you're okay with that?

Liz: Stern I am in University dad paid for my education all my life then a man who just got into my life he doesn't care about that, he wants throw all that education away. He wants me to sell drugs! I don't want him in my life and I knew the first time I first met him. I even called mom and told her I will kill him

He exhaled

Stern: Oh this is a lot. Okay....

Me: This is the only thing that will assure our safety.

Stern: I know mom

I hate that my children are exposed to all this killing. This is hard for me and I hope they are strong and they know killing is not a solution to anything.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH

These meetings we keep having at Kulungile's hotel Suite, you would swear we are conspiring, well we are because the reason we are here again is because of what is supposed to happen today. I am so nervous and the fact that Gabriel is not back is freaking me out. Gabriel did arrive and he went to prison. Nonku is back from work, Hlamulo is also here. For me I think all I want to know is how he will pull this off. I don't think this is a job he can do today if he will do it himself and when he just got here but his man seems to be confident that he is going to do this. We just have to trust that everything went well or is going well.

Hlamulo: Zimkhitha...

I looked at him. I haven't talked to him ever since what happened in court yesterday and after how I just blew up here yesterday when Rivoningo sent a text. I could see how uncomfortable he was and I understand his position. He has to be loyal to his friend and also maintain this friendship we all formed.

Me: Yes?

Hlamulo: Today you were supposed to go see the men?

Kulungile: She did. I took her there

Nonku and Hlamulo looked at me

Nonku: How did it go?

Me: Horrible

Hlamulo: ahhh sorry

Me: Kulungile did tell me how they were going to behave. I should've prepared myself but I didn't have enough time. I had my first panic attack today

Nonku: I am so sorry friend. What did you say to them?

Me: I don't remember what I said exactly but they didn't give a damn that I was there, I remember at one point I had to remind them that I was in the room because they went on about how they haven't seen each other. Apparently they were in Seperate prison cells and yesterday was the first time they saw each other in court since after the arrest

Nonku: Are you saying they were catching up?

Me: Yep right in front of me

Nonku: The nerve!

Me: I don't know why I thought they would be sympathetic but they were not and Glen said I should watch what I say to him

because he is not going to stay there for long and he went as far as say when he gets out he will rape me and then after finish the job

Hlamulo: What an evil bastard!

Nonku: I am so sorry friend

Me: it's okay. It did feel good to watch him being cocky when I knew that it was the last day for him on this earth. It made me feel too damn good. I wish I could've told them that I was going to kill them but I couldn't risk it because I didn't know there were no bugs under the table

Nonku: Oh yeah

Nonku looked at Hlamulo

Nonku: What did your friend say about the message he sent?

Hlamulo: Remember he just got the end results. He didn't know that at first Kulungile had to fight that Stacy must be held responsible for her part. So when he sent the message the only thing he knew was the verdict, he didn't know anything else and he does feel bad and understand why Zimkhitha is upset

Kulungile: Zimkhitha what do you say about that?

Me: Today I had my first session with my doctor. It was great. I am looking forward to more sessions

They looked at each other. They are not expecting me to feel bad. I don't want to think about Rivoningo. He is my past.

Nonku: Well that's great. I didn't know you had to start today.

Kulungile stood up.

Kulungile: Okay guys my husband has been gone for long I am getting worried.

Me: Yeah me too. How was he going to pull it off?

We heard a knock at the door before Kulungile answered that. He went to the door and opened.

Kulungile: Oh My God!!

Gabriel is here. He hugged him for dear life. We all stood up curious to find out what happened. Kulungile broke the hug then put his hands on Gabriel's cheeks

Kulungile: Are you okay?

Gabriel: I am great babe.

He kissed Kulungile then looked at me

Gabriel: Relax it's done.

I let out a sigh of relief

Nonku: THank God!

Me: How did you do it?

Gabriel: In December I paid a warden. Today when I got there he gave me orange uniform. I was a prisoner and I joined both guys in a cell apparently Keagan was finally moved to be with him. That was the plan. So in the cell they were three and me the fourth one. So they went out to eat. I was left in the cell by myself. We made plans that when they come back, I will kill them one by one which I did then I had to leave the cell before the third guy arrived, oh and the warden had to switch off the plugs from the main switch so that the cameras don't work. I made it look like they were fighting and they stabbed each other. I used two knives so when the third one walks in, he will find them dead with two knives with their finger prints lying next to them.

Nonku: Wow!

Hlamulo: Dude how did you get into this. You seem like a decent guy and young, well I am not judging

Kulungile: Story for another day! continue baby what else happened?

Gabriel: So I walked out of there. Cleaned up and got into my clothes then I left

Kulungile: Let's check the news!

He took the remote and changed the channel and the first thing we saw was the headline we wanted to see. I smiled looking at TV. Nonku came and hugged me from the back. She kissed the side my face.

Nonku: It's over friend! They are gone for good!

I looked at her then smiled. I looked at Gabriel. He nodded his head. I am glad they are dead. They got what they deserved.

STACY DE COCK

I am so excited about this party we are going to do for my son in weeks. I just got back home from the meeting with a planner. We talked about what we are going to do at the house. It's not going to be big but it will be big. My son doesn't want it big, we also said we didn't but me and their father had other plans that

is why it's going to be big and it's going to be at our house. I am super excited about that. It makes me feel so good about having my family back together again. We belong together with my husband. If he was Genevieve's soulmate, then I believe in the saying that you can have more than one soulmates. I know for a fact me and Steve are soulmates and I am completely opening up my heart to him.

Anyway everyone was in the living room. I am glad everyone is here.

Me: I am home!

Steve: Finally

Steven: where have you been mom?

Me: I went to see the lady who plan our parties. We have been looking at the ideas and the idea she presented me and how everything is going to look in this yard, I am so excited. We are going to change the entire outdoor into something spectacular!

I sat down

Steven: Mom that sounds like a lot. I thought I wasn't getting a big party this year but everything you are saying seems to be one big party. When you say you will change the outside of our house to be something spectacular. If my party this year is spectacular, I am wondering how will my sweet sixteen be like..

I looked at Steve. We planned this together, he has to say something.

Steve: We actually want to invite all our friends who were there when we were going through a divorce and with the hopes that...

Steve took my hand and smiled at Steven

Steve: We announce that we are back together

Me: But only if you don't think that steals your shine baby. We want that day to be about you but also, we want people to know that we are a family again.

Steven: I think it's wonderful guys! I am excited

Me: Thank You so much baby

Steven: Now I am finally excited!

Steve's phone rang. He answered standing up.

Steve: Hello talk to me.

I went and sat next to Steven.

Me: Thank You honey, we will celebrate you first then before the party ends, we announce that we are back together.

Steven: I am happy for you guys

Steve: What!?

We all looked at Steve. He went to TV and switched to news.
We all looked at TV. Oh My God! It's happening! It actually happened!

Steve: Excuse me guys, you can go back to what you were watching

He walked to the study

Steven: What is going on?

Me: You remember the girl from University who got shot?

Steven: Yes

Me: These two men were the men who shot her. I will be right back. I need to check on dad.

I said walking to the study to eavesdrop. I cannot hear anything, I carefully and slightly opened the door then listened.

Steve: I am confused! If it's not me who killed those men then who did?

Caller:.....

Steve: Yeah I hear that they stabbed each other but how? how can they both die? I don't buy it. Someone did it and I wonder who

I smiled leaning against the wall next to the door, he did tell me about the Liz Situation. So his person got beat into it. I dialled Kulungile's number. His phone rang. He quickly answered.

Kulungile: Hello

Me: Hey friend. Look I know there is some tension between us right now and I am willing to prove to you how sorry I am and how I am going to do better from now on. Without mentioning anything, I just want to say thank you for the favour. I see you kept your promise.

Kulungile: I don't know what you are talking about but as for the friendship, I am ready to move forward darling.

He is a smart man. He is probably thinking I am recording him because he betrayed me.

Me: So do I

Kulungile: Go celebrate bitch!

I giggled

Me: Thank you

I hung up then smiled. I am so happy those men are gone. I hope Zimkhitha will now believe me when I say I am sorry and believe that I mean it.

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

Me: Hey guys come down here!!!! guys!!!! Liz!!!! Stern!!!!!!

I saw my kids coming down running. I cannot believe how fast Steve did this. I am so happy right now. I am so happy Glen is

gone. My daughter will go back to being my child not some criminal. This is amazing!!!

Liz: Mom what's with the yelling? what's going on?

I pointed at TV

Me: Look!

They looked at TV. I looked at Liz. I have to see her reaction. This man is still her dad so I would understand if she feels sad a bit. She folded her arms on her chest smiling

Stern: Wow! that was fast?

Liz: Lady and Gentleman...

We looked at Liz

Liz: You're looking at the sole owner of the B+B

Me: What!?

Liz: Yes! I own that B+B. I made that man sign an agreement that when he is not there anymore. I will inherit everything and now...

Me: He is not there anymore!

Liz smiled looking back at TV. Liz phone rang.

Liz: It's dad!

Me: Put him on speaker!

She did

Liz: Hello dad?

Steve: Baby I just saw a headline on TV

Liz: Yes! that was so fast dad! thank You!

Steve: What?

Me: What do you mean what?

Steve: The man I hired to pay someone inside just called me. He said he was going to go to prison to pay that guy tomorrow. Someone beat us into it.

We looked at each other in shock and confusion.

Liz: What the hell is going on?

Me: I have no idea.

Steve: Let's focus on the positive. The man is gone and our hands are clean!

Me: I guess...

Steve: Enjoy your evening guys!

Steve hung up.

Stern: Who else was his enemy besides us?

I looked away thinking

Me: Good question son....

FINALE

—

GENEVIEVE MCINTYRE

It has been eight months since Glen passed away. Till this day, we don't know what happened. We just know that he was put in a cell with his friend and they stabbed each other to death. That is all we know about that. As for Jeandre's death. The police did update us that the report came back showing that Jeandre was attacked in the car. They never found any evidence of who did it. As for Irin. We never heard from her, we have never heard from Glen friend. It looks like he never told him. I am glad he respected his daughter and trusted her, I am sure in his mind he thought Liz would go to him and tell him she is ready to be a drug dealer. I have always known Glen was an idiot and this proved that he was. He got played by his 21 year old daughter. Elizabeth has been doing well. She is writing her last exams next month. I am excited that she will come back home and live here permanently. Liz went to therapy and she showed us she was going to therapy. We decided that in therapy, she opens up about finding out her dad was a criminal who also wanted her involved in criminal activities. That's all she talked about. As for my son Stern. He is also starting exams as well. I wanted him to come here and do his third year in

Cape Town but he doesn't want that. He wants to finish in KZN like his sister did and I have to live with the fact that next year he will live alone in Durban. He said he is going to rent a Bachelor flat and make business with his house in Durban. I am proud of him for doing that.

Anyway today we are going to a dinner, Steven's party was cancelled and turned into a birthday dinner with close friends and family. I am excited to go there. I haven't been around the family ever since my split with Steve. I have been busy with my job and I also invested in property. I had to do it. I cannot let Steve win. I knew that if I spend the money he gave me, I will be left broke with just one job but at least I wouldn't have my kids to worry about. I believe in two years both of them will be independent.

I saw Liz walking down.

Me: You look stunning baby!

Liz: Thanks mom! I hope my date looks handsome as well

Me: I don't understand why you don't bring a guy you're trying to know. Why bring Olu our driver? it's confusing

Liz: Olu, "Our driver" is the man who held me down and helped me when I was in such a bad space. We became friends. I just want him to feel like he is part of the family besides, he knows a lot so it makes sense I keep him close.

Me: I completely agree baby. You are smart

She kissed my cheek

Liz: I know mom

Me: While we wait for your brother who is taking forever, Let's talk about your B+B. How is everything going? I mean you even stopped me and your dad from giving you allowance

Liz: I told you when I need cash injection I will ask you guys but I don't need it now. Everything is going well. My employees respect me. They know they are dealing with an educated boss who checks the books so I am making a good money and I make

sure I use it wisely because I would love to start another B+B somewhere

Me: That's good baby. I am so happy with how everything turned out.

Liz: Let's talk about your boyfriend? Where is he? I thought he was coming?

Well I have a boyfriend now. I am seeing a man who is into trading business. He is a business man. Legit business and he is a divorcee. Even though I wasn't married but I feel like we kind of the same. We both lost our partners. That is what we related and connected on. I am happy. So happy actually. He is making me happy and he said he will wait close to Stacy's house for us.

Me: He will wait for us close to Stacy's, that's why I want you to drive us there. I will leave from Stacy's to his place

Liz: I am happy to see you happy

Me: I am happy to be happy

Stern walked down

Stern: Sorry for keeping you waiting. Mom are you ready to be around Stacy and dad?

Liz: Why are you asking her that?

Stern: I don't know, I get this vibe between them

Liz: Vibe like they are seeing each other again?

Stern: I could be wrong but yes

Me: I don't care, I am bringing a date let's go!

Stern: Excited to see dad's reaction on the guy

Me: I don't know why he should care who I am dating.

Liz: And no one should judge anyone for who they love and feel safe with

Me: Exactly my baby

Liz smiled

Liz: This is going to be an interesting night with lot of revelations! I am excited for the drama! Let's go guys!!

Drama? Steve better not cause drama because I am dating. He left me looking this hot. He is not going to stand in the way of my happiness. I will not allow that.

RIVONINGO MAKHUBELE

Damn it's been a crazy eight months for me. I have been working so hard. I put all my energy and time on work and I made sure that I even took on even more shifts because I just wanted to find myself again and find who I am because I felt like I lost me along the way. Going home on my leave was also amazing. I enjoyed being away from here. I had to reflect on things. It is very unfortunate that Zimkhitha doesn't even want

to meet me and talk things through. I was hoping that we could be friends again but I was an idiot to think that we could be friends after everything that happened, I mean how was I going to be her friend and be in a relationship with someone else? I will always be a trigger to her. As hard as it is to accept but we are better off as whatever we are right now. We have to pretend like the other doesn't exist. I hope she heals since the men who did this died. I was happy to hear that she is going to therapy believe it or not.

Anyway I am with Hlamulo. We hardly see each other. He has been hanging out with Trevor a lot. He is not going to be his best man. He and Nonku are getting married soon.

Me: It's good to see you man

Hlamulo: It's good to see you. With the maternity wards moved to another building it's hard to see each other and you haven't been yourself

I smiled.

Me: I am good man. It's always good to see you. It's been quiet an interesting couple of months. I cannot believe I haven't seen Zimkhitha in so long and we never got to have closure

Hlamulo: Yeah man. I really hate that

Me: But I don't want closure.

Hlamulo: You don't?

Me: Bro seeking closure almost ruined my life. I lost Zimkhitha for it and I realised my love for Stacy

Hlamulo: Yeah, speaking of Stacy... do you think you are ready to talk to her now about your feelings?

Me: Yes, I need to get my woman. I tried to forget her but I can't. She is the one man and today she has to hear that

Hlamulo: Well good luck man, I mean the look you two give each other at gym just shows you have unfinished business

Me: I know but it bothers me that it's just the looks. She doesn't try to speak to me. She just smiles. The Stacy I knew was always a go getter, she was aggressive and she always went for what she wanted.

Hlamulo: Maybe this time she wants you to be aggressive
I smiled.

Me: Well I will go to her house and give her a call when I am at the gate. I hope she will open though

Hlamulo: She will.

I have decided on persuing a relationship with Stacy. I chose her. I love her and I tried to forget her but I just seem not to, that is why I have to go and get her back.

ZIMKHITHA ZISH NOZITWANA

I am catching up with my friend. She has been busy and I also have been so busy with me going back home and working at my new job. Yes I am working. I lived with Nonku for two months then I got a job and decided to move out and I rented a house. I am living in that house by myself. I am enjoying my new job. I am also enjoying my life. I live far from where Nonku and Rivoningo live. I live in a suburb far away from them. They live in town houses so it's hard to see each other because even my offices are on the side I live at. I have never seen or bumped into Rivoningo ever since. I go a day or two without thinking about him. He is in the past and I am just a happy person. I never thought I would taste happiness but guess what? I am happy and my life took a turn I never expected.

Nonku: So tell me about your new man!

Me: We are not dating yet, we went on three romantic dates. He is an amazing man and he makes me happy. He is promising

Nonku: What are you? a white person? why do you have to go with a person on so many dates for you to finally date him?

Me: I am not white but he is so...

Nonku: You're trying to be cool?

I laughed

Me: No man. He is a busy man I don't know why my doctor did this. I mean she knows her brother live in between two countries, Dubai and South Africa. I am scared that I am not ready for a long distance but he comes to SA a lot I think we will manage

Nonku: I am happy for you friend, I mean you have a lot going on

Me: Yeah I just moved into my rental place months ago, I have this job and I also have this book that I am working on

Nonku: What's going on with the book? How far are you?

Me: Almost done with it. Everyone is looking forward to reading it. I mean everyone knows about the student who was brutally shot so they want to hear my story

Nonku: I am excited

Me: I am excited for your wedding. I mean this is what I want too. Two months ago you guys got engaged and you want to get married in five month

Nonku: We actually got that idea from you

She made me the maid of honour. Apparently Hlamulo is the best man. I didn't know Trevor didn't have friends before meeting these doctors. I mean why else would be make Hlamulo his best man, I would get making them groomsmen not bestman but I like that they became close. I have a feeling I will see Rivoningo at that wedding and I am not excited about that. I just pray my man makes it.

Me: Yeah when I was crazy in love with Rivoningo

Nonku: Speaking of him. When was the last time you saw him?

Me: The day he said I was leaving him for money and that's good for me. The reason I live in a suburb far from where he lives is because I don't want to bump into him. I don't want to move back. I want to move forward.

Nonku: Yeah it's been hectic

Me: Too hectic.

A lot has happened the past eight months. I got a job from a British company that has offices here in Cape Town. I am their company lawyer. They close deals everyday and they pay me a lot of money I am not complaining. After two months of seeing the therapist, one day her brother showed up just after the session. He greeted me, I responded then left. I didn't see anything that showed me he wanted to talk to me but on my next session. The doctor said her brother who is working in Dubai and in SA, He is doing the same business as De Cock family by the way but I don't know how he does it in two countries. Anyway she said he wanted to take me out on a date when he comes back. We have been seeing each other since then. My mom's house was finished within time. It is furnished

and my mom is so happy and my brother is literally writing his final exams. I am excited and I hope he does well because now I am settled in Cape Town. The reason I didn't buy a house is because when I got the job, I started seeing this man who was already talking future with me so why buy a house alone when you can do it with your partner?

STACY DE COCK

The party was cancelled and we decided on dinner. That's what my son wanted. He said if this is going to be intimate and we are going to announce us, he would rather we have a birthday dinner indoors and that for me was excellent. What we did was buy him the iPhone he needed but we haven't shown him the phone yet. Only me, his father and Ian know about it.

We were sitting at the dinning table eating and talking. I think it's time we talk to them about this but I am nervous. I don't want to upset Genevieve children. Liz has been here the past months and she seems great with me, and Stern is a sweetheart. He is comfortable being around my house and I love that so I don't want to upset them. I don't want them to feel like I am flaunting our relationship in front of their mom.

The relationship we have as a family right now is great and I don't want to ruin it.

Genevieve: Stacy I heard the other day you got dizzy what did the doctor say?

I smiled at her

it's nice of her to ask but I don't have to go to a doctor because I was dehydrated.

Me: Thanks for asking but I didn't go to a doctor. I was dehydrated and I didn't eat that morning so I don't think it's anything serious that needed a check up

Genevieve: Oh okay that's great then. I also would like to thank you for inviting us for this birthday celebration. I expected something huge not an intimate family dinner like.

Me: Actually we were planning an outdoor party, a big one then we realised that next year he will be sixteen and we need to do SWEETSIXTEEN so we thought it's not necessary to have something big this year

Steve: And also the reason we invited everyone we invited is because you are family. And the friends that are here, even though we are missing two people...

Me: The Smith family

We never resolved things with Jennifer. I didn't invite her. Delilah said she wanted to be part of the birthday. I am surprised she didn't show up. Maybe the past months showed her I don't need that friendship.

Steve: These friends were there for us when we were getting a divorce so we thought that it would be important to also let them know that we made a mistake

Lola: And you did! You kids make irrational decisions

Lexi: We learn from our mistakes and start over and I hope... oh my God!

Why is in shock? When I looked next to me, Steve was on his knees with a ring! He is proposing to me!

Me: What is going on baby?

Genevieve: Baby?

Stern: The cat is out of the bag

Steve: I am on my knee. Trying to show you and everyone my love for you. I know over the years I didn't give you all my heart.

Genevieve shook her head, she seemed upset. Her strange boyfriend took her hand. Genevieve faked a smile looking at him.

Steve: Right now I promise to give all my heart to you and become a better husband to you

Me: Oh baby

Steve: I love you so much and what do you say about giving it another try?

I was giggling and blushing

Steve: Will you marry me again baby?

Me: Yes! Yes!!! I will marry you!

He put on the ring. I pulled him up then kissed him. We heard a sound of a chair fall. It was Genevieve standing up. We all looked at her surprised by her dramatic reaction. I looked at my man and whispered

Me: Why is she upset by our engagement when she brought a man?

Steve shrugged his shoulders

Stern: Mom?

Genevieve turned and looked at me.

Genevieve: I am sorry for ruining this moment for you Stacy but I am not going to act like I am happy with how this was done. I came for a dinner for your son's birthday not this!

She furiously walked away leaving her man. Why is she leaving a stranger in my house? A stranger I didn't even invite?

Liz: Mom don't leave!

Genevieve: Baby didn't you hear what I just said?

Liz: I did but I have an announcement of my own to make.

Steven laughed

Steven: This night can't get any wilder!

We all looked at Elizabeth confused. She looked at Olu. Why is she looking at Olumide, first she brought him as her date which I found chaotic and dysfunctional just like her mother not giving us a heads up about bringing a strange man in my house. A man we didn't invite! What is this announcement Liz has for us?

Genevieve: An announcement?

She said walking back to the table. Liz stood up smiling

Liz: As a business woman I feel like I am in charge of my life and my choices. These past months really showed me flames I am not going to lie, I am proud of all the choices I made.

Steve: We are very proud of you baby

Liz: I hope and pray you are proud of the choices I have made, that you don't know about

I looked at Steve and at Genevieve. They looked lost

Stern: What choices?

Liz: I am pregnant!

She said so excited clapping her hands before we did. We all looked at each other shocked. I slow clapped my hands faintly smiling. I was the only one clapping it was awkward. I feel like there is a bomb coming

Genevieve: You are!?

Liz: Yes!!! are you guys happy!?

Steve: Yes I am but what did we say about pregnancy outside wedlock?

Liz: Who said anything about me not being married? I am a married woman.

Genevieve: What!? who are you married to? when did you get married and why none of us know about this!?

This is going to be fun. I am just having a time of my life. I didn't like Elizabeth the first time I met her but I think I love her. She is giving her mother heartburns and I am right here enjoying every minute of it.

Liz: I have been hiding this ring since the beginning of February. Honey please put it on in front of them.

Liz said looking into thin air with a smirk on her face. We want to know the man she is talking about.

Genevieve: Who is your honey!?

Olu looked at Steve and Genevieve. He cleared his throat. We all looked at him in disbelief

Me: Oh this is gonna be fun

I said sipping my wine

Olu: I am so sorry sir, I didn't...

Genevieve: what the fuck is going on!!? Oh My Word someone must tell me what the actual F**CK is going on!!!

Genevieve hit the table hard!

Liz: Olumide and I found each other on the night I found out you were not my father dad.

Genevieve: No!!!!

Liz: Well not really that night but the next day when I invited him in. I mean a fantasy in my head became a reality when this tall dark and handsome man walked through the doors of Stern's house.

Genevieve: No!!!!

Liz: We were unstoppable since then. We couldn't ignore the chemistry between us. That is why did elope mid February and got married and now we are expecting our first child together

Me: Exciting! congratulations guys!

Genevieve gave me death stare

Liz: Thank You Aunt Stacy.

Olu: I did want to tell you sir it's...

Steve: Olu please leave

Liz: Dad?

Steve: I will talk to him man to man tomorrow. He must leave now

Liz: But he is my date! my husband!

Genevieve: please don't say that! don't call him that!

Steve: Genevieve, they are married respect that.

He looked at Olu again

Steve: We want to talk to our child, Olu leave!

Liz: Okay baby go

She kissed him. Genevieve hid her face

Genevieve: No!!!!

Olu walked away

Me: Are you against this marriage because he is black?

Everyone turned fast and looked at Genevieve.

Steve: That's not the point and I am not, I didn't say I am against it!

Me: I am asking Genevieve. I know you're not because if you were, I would remove this ring out of my finger.

Steve looked at Liz

Steve: I am not angry at that! I am mad at my daughter for getting married 8 months ago and I am only hearing about it now. Are we that awful as parents that you thought we wouldn't pay for your wedding? an actual wedding Elizabeth not what you did!

Liz: It was not about that dad. It was about him becoming a South African citizen

Genevieve: Great! Divorce him now he is officially a citizen!

Liz: I love him and we are expecting a bundle of joy
She said rubbing her stomach

Liz: so deal with it! Anyway Aunt Stacy asked you a question!

Genevieve: What question!?

Me: Is it because he is black?

Genevieve: He is our driver!!!! A chauffeur!!!

Me: Classist and undercover racist interesting!

Genevieve: Says a woman who....

Liz: You don't want to say something like that about her in front of her kids again mom!

Genevieve swallowed hard then looked down

Liz: Life doesn't revolve around you mom! I mean you have a fair share of bad choices. Let me... no I didn't make any bad choice, I married a man and had a child with him that is noble if you ask me and I don't need anything from you when it comes to me and my child. My husband and I have a B+B that is doing so well

Genevieve: That B+B is yours and yours alone!

Liz: Mom you have never been married I understand but in marriage you share everything right Aunt?

Me: I got half of my man's empire so no lies there girl

Genevieve looked at me fuming with anger.

Genevieve: You can be such a bitch sometimes!

Steve: Genevieve the kids!

Me: Thank you. I wear that crown all day

My phone rang. I saw who was calling. I need to tell this one to stop calling. I am someone's fiance now. I walked to the front door answering.

Me: Hey

Rivoningo: Hey I can hear your house is full, can you come by the gate?

Me: You are here?

Rivoningo: Please?

I looked inside and they were arguing. I exhaled then walked out. I went to the gate, I noticed Olu is in the car. I smiled at him.

Me: Maybe you should park the car outside and text your wife that you didn't leave

Olu: That is a good idea ma'am thank you

Me: You're welcome.

I went to the gate and there is this man standing there looking hot as hell.

Me: Rivoningo what are you doing here?

Rivoningo: Finally doing what I have always wanted to do. I have thought about this for months. I stayed away from you...

Me: Wait what is this?

Rivoningo: 8 Months ago Zimkhitha left me because I still have feelings for you

I started thinking

Me: Wait eight months ago? Before we went to trial?

Rivonigo: Yes, she could see I still loved you and I still do

Me: That's why she brushed it off whenever I brought up your relationship when I spoke to her outside the court house

Rivonigo: Yes. We have broken up for almost nine months now. I tried to stay away but I am in love with you Stacy. I want you back please say yes. I cannot live without you. Stacy...

Me: Stop!

I cannot let him continue making a fool of himself.

Rivonigo: I know I was shitty to you because I was angry but...

Me: Rivonigo I don't love you anymore.

Rivoningo: What?

Me: I don't love you anymore, i am sorry.

Rivoningo: No you do. I know you are upset that I didn't want you when you wanted me but I also had a lot going on. You did that to that girl and...

"You heard my fiancé... " Oh no that's Steve behind me.

Steve: She doesn't love you anymore. She is in love with me.

Rivoningo: Fiancé? When did this happen?

I raised my hand showing off my engagement ring

Me: He just proposed right now and I said yes

Steve hugged me from behind. I turned my head and kissed him

Steve: That's true. We are getting married.

I looked at Rivonigo. He turned around and slowly walked to his car. I turned around and kissed Steve.

Me: You don't have to sneak up on me like that. You know how loyal I am baby. I love you and I want only you

Steve: I know that

He kissed me. We kissed like we were kissing for the first time. I love my husband. I have never had any issues with him regarding another woman. The Genevieve thing, I didn't know but the reason I cheated on him was because he never made time for me. Ever since we got back together. I feel like I got my husband back. I am not going to start a relationship with a complicated boy who doesn't know what he wants. Being with him made me do things I never thought I would do in my life. Sometimes you don't have to listen to your heart when you know it's taking you straight to a lion's den.

ALMOST YEARS LATER

The last time we saw Rivonigo was when he was getting rejected in front of Stacy's house. Since that day, he and Stacy never spoke to each other. He never saw Stacy at the gym

again. He tried to find love and about a year ago, he met a girl he fell in love with but the girl cheated on him two weeks after they got engaged. He has been single since then just focusing on his career and his friendship with Hlamulo and Trevor. At Nonku's wedding, he saw Zimkhitha for the first time and he saw her with her new man. All I can say about his reaction is that, he didn't stay for the reception. He left after the ceremony.

.

Hlamulo is engaged to be married to the girl he once brought to the bar he and Nonku met for the first time to talk about Zimkhitha and Rivoningo. Hlamulo is happy with his fiancée and they moved in together. They will get married in a year's time just after one of their friend's wedding.

.

Nonku is now married and has two kids with her husband. By the time they got married she found out she was pregnant, when her daughter was ten months old she found out she was pregnant again. She gave birth to a baby boy.

.

Genevieve have had ups and downs in her relationship with her new man. They started having problems after How She reacted

at the lunch when she saw Steve propose. He thought Genevieve still loved Steve. Genevieve did tell him that she never said she didn't love him. He must understand that the man left her and she did ask if he was ready for her when her break up was still fresh but he understood and he was supportive. They are still dating. They have talked marriage. He knows how important it is that Genevieve gets married since she never did before. He is promising to marry her soon. Genevieve's relationship with Elizabeth, She doesn't have one. It seemed like she never forgave her. She did those things she did to hurt her. Apparently it was Gen's punishment. She lives with her husband. And Genevieve heard that Olu had a girlfriend and they broke up when Liz started having feelings so now they are married and they have a child. Who is almost three years old. Elizabeth has a job and owns that business of hers. Genevieve has seen her grandson maybe twice in almost three years. Stern is also working but he lives in Johannesburg. He just loves being independent and Genevieve made peace with that. Overall Genevieve is happy but She says she will be complete when she fix things with her daughter because this is not healthy.

.

Steve is a married man. Marriage is not roses. A lot of challenges came after they got engaged but what is important

is that he is no longer a member of that group. The Stacy De Cock foundation is doing well. She didn't stop after finishing that punishment. She continued with the course with the help of Steve, Lola and Alexandra. It is now a family foundation and they want to rebrand and just make it De Cock Foundation.

Stacy never had the fairytale she was hoping for. On the day of her engagement she was asked by Genevieve about her being dizzy the other day and she said it was nothing. That is what she thought but things got worse. She was diagnosed with a chronic illness. She struggled with it for two years. She is trying to recover but she keeps losing weight. Her family is worried about her because she is now not recognisable. She is a size of a teenager but Steve has been beside her throughout that. Steven is in University. He decided to go to a university in Cape Town because he didn't want to be far from his mom.

Zimkhitha is living her best life. She is pregnant with twins and she is busy planning her wedding. She doesn't want to give birth a single woman. She is only four months pregnant and her wedding is in a week with her man who is her doctor's brother. She is loved and supported by her in laws. Her mother just flew to Cape Town for the wedding. Phelo already lives in Cape Town but he stays alone in a town bachelor apartment that Zimkhitha pays for. He is doing his third year in chemical engineering. Zimkhitha and her man are managing their

relationship well. The fiancé has an office he opened in Dubai and also another one in Cape Town. He is Steve's competition because they are doing the same business but the good thing is, they cover different sides of the city so they don't clash. Zimkhitha's man focuses on the Southern Suburbs of Cape Town. Zimkhitha's book is a best seller. It was a success and she is currently shooting a reality TV show called The Real Housewives Of Claremont (Cape Town Southern Suburb) it's her first season and she is excited to be part of the show and she is still best friends with Nonku and they support each other. She was a maid of honour at Nonku's wedding at Nonku is going to return the favour at her. Zimkhitha's fiancé gave her a budget of a one point five million just to plan the wedding. Her mother's visit is not the first visit. She visits a lot and her coming now, she is planning to help Zimkhitha until she gives birth.

AUTHOR'S LAST WORDS

It is unfortunate that money has become above the law. People get treated differently because of their background and social class. What I wanted to highlight was that as much as money has become above the law but there is only one man that is above us all and that man is God. You can do all bad things in hiding but there is one person you cannot hide from and that person is God. Another important lesson I wanted everyone to

learn from this story was that sometimes you need to know who you are before you see yourself in unhealthy relationships. When you know who you are and your worth, You don't settle for relationships that are not worth your time. Get out of situations that are complicating your life. It's okay to walk away from happiness if it comes with a lot of sadness. Love Triangles are not good because one or more people involved end up getting hurt. Lastly, i am sorry for taking so long to prove a point but the point I was trying to prove is that, YOU CANNOT HAVE YOUR CAKE AND EAT IT. You cannot be in two relationships at the same time if none of the people you're involved with didn't agreed to be in a polygamy relationship.

.....**THE END**.....

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.
